

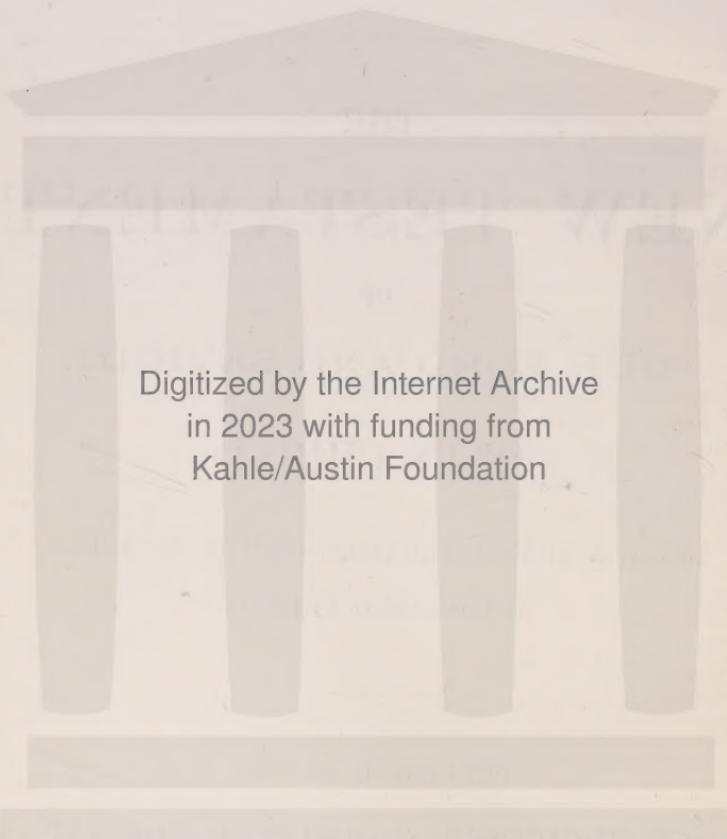
WARERA NO SHU
IESU KIRISUTO
NO
SHIN YAKU ZENSHO.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST:

BEING A TRANSLITERATION OF THE JAPANESE
AUTHORIZED VERSION.

PUBLISHED BY THE
BIBLE SOCIETIES' COMMITTEE FOR JAPAN.

YOKOHAMA
PRINTED BY R. MEIKLEJOHN & Co.
1892.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

SHIN YAKU ZENSHO
MOKUROKU.

	PAGE	
MATAI DEN.....	(Matthew).....	1
MAKO DEN.....	(Mark).....	35
RUKA DEN.....	(Luke).....	57
YOHANE DEN.....	(John).....	93
SHITO GYŌ DEN.....	(Acts).....	123
ROMA SHO.....	(Romans).....	160
KORINTO ZENSHO	(1 Corinthians).....	176
KORINTO KŌSHO.....	(2 Corinthians).....	192
GARATEA SHO.....	(Galatians).....	203
EPESO SHO	(Ephesians).....	209
PIRIP SHO.....	(Philippians).....	214
KOROSAI SHO.....	(Colossians).....	219
TESARONIKE ZENSHO.....	(1 Thessalonians).....	223
TESARONIKE KŌSHO.....	(2 Thessalonians).....	227
TEMOTE ZENSHO	(1 Timothy).....	229
TEMOTE KŌSHO.....	(2 Timothy).....	233
TETOSU SHO.....	(Titus).....	237
PIREMON SHO.....	(Philemon).....	239
HEBURU SHO.....	(Hebrews).....	240
YAKOBU SHO.....	(James).....	252
PETERO ZENSHO.....	(1 Peter).....	256
PETERO KŌSHO.....	(2 Peter).....	261
YOHANE DAI ISSHO	(1 John).....	264
YOHANE DAI NI SHO.....	(2 John).....	268
YOHANE DAI SAN SHO.....	(3 John).....	269
YUDA SHO.....	(Jude).....	270
MOKUSHIROKU.....	(Revelation).....	271

MATAI DEN FUKUIN SHO.

- 1 Aburahamu no ko naru Dabide no ko
Iesu Kirisuto no keizu.
- 2 Aburahamu Isaku wo umi; Isaku
Yakobu wo umi; Yakobu Yuda to
3 sono kyōdai wo umeri; Yuda Tamari
ni yorite Paresu to Zara wo umi;
- 4 Paresu Esuron wo umi; Esuron
Aramu wo umi; Aramu Aminadabu
wo umi; Aminadabu Naason wo
- 5 umi; Naason Sarumon wo umi;
Sarumon Rahabu ni yorite Boazu wo
umi; Boazu Rutsu ni yorite Obede wo
- 6 umi; Obede Iessai wo umi; Iessai
Dabide ō wo umi;
Dabido ō Uria no tsuma ni yorite
- 7 Soromon wo umi; Soromon Rehabeamu
wo umi; Rehabeamu Abiya wo umi;
- 8 Abiya Asa wo umi; Asa Yoshapate
wo umi; Yoshapate Yoram wo umi;
- 9 Yoram Ujia wo umi; Ujia Yotamu
wo umi; Yotamu Ahazu wo umi;
- 10 Ahazu Hezekia wo umi; Hezekia
Manase wo umi; Manase Amon wo
- 11 umi; Amon Yoshia wo umeri; Babiron
ni utsusaruru toki Yoshia Iehoakin
to sono kyōdai wo umi;
- 12 Babiron ni utsusaretaru noch Iehoak-
kin Sharuteru wo umi; Sharuteru Ze-
rubaberu wo umi; Zerubaberu Abiude
wo umi; Abiude Eriakimu wo umi;
- 14 Eriakimu Azoru wo umi; Azoru Zado-
ku wo umi; Zadoku Akimu wo umi;
- 15 Akimu Eriude wo umi; Eriude Ere-
zaru wo umi; Ereazaru Mattan wo umi;
- 16 Mattan Yakobu wo umi; Yakobu Maria
no otto Yosefu wo umeri. Kono Maria
yori Kirisuto to tonōru Iesu umare
tamaiki.
- 17 Sono yotsugi wo kazōreba Aburahamu
yori Dabide ni itaru made jū yo dai;
Dabide yori Babiron ni utsusaruru
toki made jū yo dai; Babiron ni utsu-
- sareshi yori Kirisuto made jū yo dai
nari.
- 18 Sore, Iesu Kirisuto no umare
tamaeru koto sa no gotoshi. Sono
haha Maria wa Yosefu to iinazuke wo
naseru nomi nite, imada tomo ni nara-
zarishi toki, Seirei ni kanjite haramishi
ga, sono haramitaru koto aware-
19 kereba, otto Yosefu tadasiki hito
naru yue ni, kore wo hazukashimuru
koto wokonomazu, hisoka ni rien sen to
20 omoeri. Kakute kono kotō wo omoi
meguraseru ori ni, Shu no tsukai kore
ga yume ni arawarete ikeru wa, Da-
bide no ko Yosefu yo, nanji tsuma
Maria wo metoru koto wo osoruru
nakare: sono harameru tokoro no mono
- 21 wa Seirei ni yoru nari. Kare ko wo
uman; sono na wo Iesu to nazukubeshi;
sowa sono tami wo tsumi yori sukuwan
- 22 to sureba nari. Subete kono koto wa
yogensha ni yorite Shu no ii tamaiishi
kotoba ni,
- 23 Otome haramite ko wo uman;
Sono na wo Immanueru to tonō-
beshi
to aru ni kanawasen tame nari:
sono na wo tokeba, Kami warera
to tomo ni oru to no kokoro nari.
- 24 Yosefu nemuri yori okite, Shu no
tsukai no meizeshi koto ni shitagai,
- 25 sono tsuma wo metoritaredo; uigo
no umaruru made toko wo tomo ni
sezariki. Sono umareshi ko wo IESU
to nazuketari.
- 2 Sore Iesu wa Herode ō no toki Yu-
daya no Beterehemu ni umare tamai-
shi ga, sono toki hakasetachi higashi no
- 2 kata yori Ierusaremu ni kitari, ikeru
wa, Yudayabito no Ō tote umare
tamaeru mono wa izuko ni imasu ya?
warera higashi no kata nite sono hoshi

wo mitareba, kare wo hai sen tame ni
 3 kitareri. Herode ō kore wo kikite
 itamu; mata Ierusaremu no tami mo
 4 mina shikari. Subete no saishi no
 osa to tami no gakusha to wo atsumete
 Herode toikeru wa, Kirisuto no
 umarubeki tokoro wa izuko naru ya?
 5 Kotaekeru wa, Yudaya no Beterehemu
 nari; sowá yogensha no shirusaretaru
 kotoba ni,
 6 Yudaya no chi Beterehemu yo,
 Nanji wa Yudaya no gunchū nite ito
 chiisaki mono ni arazu,
 Waga Isuraeru no tami wo yashinō-
 beki kimi
 Sono uchi yori iden
 7 to ieba nari. Koko ni oite Herode
 hisoka ni hakasetachi wo yobi,
 8 hoshi no arawareshi toki wo komaka
 ni toite, karera wo Beterehemu
 ni tsukawasan to shite iikeru wa,
 Yukite osanago no koto wo tsubusa
 ni tazune, kore ni awaba ware ni
 tsugeyo, ware mo mata yukite hai su-
 9 beshi. Karera ō no ōse wo kikite
 yukeri; saki ni higashi no kata nite
 mitarishi hoshi karera ni sakidachite
 osanago no oru tokoro ni itari, sono
 10 ue ni todomarinu. Karera kono hoshi
 11 wo mite itaku yorokobi; sude ni
 ie ni irikereba, osanago no sono haha
 Maria to tomo ni oru wo mi, hire-
 fushite osanago wo hai shi; takara no
 hako wo hirakite, ōgon, nyūkō, motsu-
 yaku nado reimotsu wo sasagetari.
 12 Hakase yume ni, Herode ye kaeru
 nakare to no tsuge wo kōmurite, hoka
 no michi yori sono kuni ni kaereri.
 13 Karera ga sareru nochī Shu no tsukai
 Yosefu no yume ni arawarete iikeru
 wa, Herode osanago wo motomete
 korosan to suru yue ni, okite
 osanago to sono haha to wo tazusae
 Ejiputo ni nogarete, mata waga
 nanji ni shimesan toki made kashiko
 14 ni todomare. Yosefu okite yoru
 osanago to sono haha to wo tazusae
 15 Ejiputo ni yuki; Herode no shinuru
 made soko ni todomareru: kore
 Shu yogensha ni yorite, Ware waga
 ko wo Ejiputo yori yobi ida-
 seri to ii tamaishi ni kanawasen

16 tame nari. Koko ni oite Herode
 hakase ni azamukaretaru wo shiri,
 ōi ni ikari, hito wo tsukawashite
 hakase ni kuwashiku toitaru toki wo
 hakari, Beterehemu to sono sakai no
 17 uchi naru ni sai shita no osanago
 wo kotogotoku koroseri. Sunawachi
 18 Nageki, kanashimi;
 Itaku uryōru koe Rama ni kikoyu;
 Rakeru sono kodomo wo nageki,
 Sono kodomo no naki ni yorite
 nagusame wo ezu to iishi ni ka-
 naeri.
 19 Kakute Herode shinishikaba, Shu no
 tsukai Yosefu no yume ni Ejiputo
 20 nite araware, iikeru wa, Okite
 osanago to sono haha to wo tazusae,
 Isuraeru no chi ni yuke; osanago
 no inochi wo motomuru mono wa
 21 sude ni shineri. Kare okite osanago
 to sono haha to wo tazusaete, Isuraeru
 22 no chi ni itarishi ga; Akerao chichi
 Herode ni kawarite Yudaya no ōtari
 tō kikikereba, kashiko ni yuku koto
 wo osoru; mata yume ni tsuge wo
 kōmurite Gariraya no uchi ni sake,
 23 Nazare to ieru mura ni itarite oreri.
 Kare wa Nazarebito to yobaren to
 yogensha ni yorite iwaretaru kotoba
 ni kanawasen tame nari.
 3 Sono koro Baputesuma no Yohane
 kitarite, Yudaya no no ni nobe tsutaete
 2 iikeru wa, Tenkoku wa chikazukeri;
 3 kui aratameyo. Kowa,
 Shu no michi wo sonae,
 Sono michisiji wo naoku seyo to,
 No ni yoberu hito no koe ari
 4 to yogensha Izaya ga iishi hito nari.
 Kono Yohane wa mi ni rakuda no kego-
 romo wo ki, koshi ni kawa no obi wo
 tsukane, inago to nomitsu wo shoku-
 5 motsu to seri. Kono toki Ierusaremu
 oyobi Yudaya wo kozori, mata Yorudan
 no shihō yori hitobito idete Yohane ni
 6 tsuki, onoga tsumi wo kui arawashi,
 Yorudan nite kare yori baputesuma wo
 7 sazukeraretari. Baputesuma wo ukene
 tote Parisai oyobi Sadokai no hitobito
 no ōku kitareru wo mite, karera ni
 iikeru wa, Mamushi no sue yo, taga
 nanjira ni kitaran to suru ikari wo

- 8 sakubeki koto wo tsugeshi ya? Sareba
kuiaratame ni kanau mi wo musubeyo;
9 nanjira, Warera ga senzo ni Abura-
hamu ari to iu koto wo omou nakare:
ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kami wa yoku
kono ishi wo mo Aburahamu no ko to
10 narashime tamau nari. Ima ya, ono
wo ki no ne ni okaru; yue ni subete
yoki mi wo musubazaru ki wa kira-
rete hi ni nage irerarubeshi. Ware wa
nanjira wo kui aratamesasen tote, mizu
wo mote nanjira ni baputesuma wo
sazuku; ware yori noch ni kuru moro
wa ware ni masarite chikara ari; ware
wa sono kutsu wo toru ni mo tarazu:
kare wa Seirei to hi wo mote nanjira
12 ni baputesuma wo sazuke: te ni wa
mi wo mochite sono uchiba wo kiyome,
mugi wa atsumete sono kura ni ire,
kara wa kiezaru hi nite yakubeshi.
13 Kono toki Iesu Yohane ni baputesuma
wo uken tote, Gariraya yori Yorudan
14 ni kitari tamau. Yohane inamite iikeru
wa, Ware wa nanji yori baputesuma
15 wo ukubeki mono naru ni, nanji kaette
ware ni kitaru ka? Iesu kotaekeru wa,
Shibaraku yuruse, kaku subete no
tadashiki koto wa warera tsukusubeki
nari. Koko ni oite Yohane kare ni yuru-
16 seri. Iesu baputesuma wo ukete, mizu
yori agareru toki ten tachimachi kore ga
tame ni hirake, Kami no Mitama no, hato
no gotoku kudarite sono ue ni kitaru wo
17 miru; mata ten yori koe arite, Kowa
waga kokoro ni kanau waga Aishi nari
to ieri.
- 4** Sate, Iesu Seirei ni michibikare,
akuma ni kokoromiraren tame ni no
2 ni yukeri. Shi jū nichi, shi jū ya
kurau koto wo sezu, noch uetari.
3 Kokoromuru mono kore ni kitarite
iikeru wa, Nanji moshi Kami no Ko
nareba, meijite kono ishi wo pan to
4 seyo. Iesu kotaekeru wa, Hito wa
pan nomi nite ikuru mono ni arazu,
tada Kami no kuchi yori izuru subete
no kotoba ni yoru to shirusaretari.
5 Koko ni oite akuma kare wo kiyoki
miyako ni tazusae yuki, miya no
6 itadaki ni tatase, iikeru wa, Nanji
moshi Kami no Ko naraba, onoga mi
wo shita ye nageyo; sowa,
- Nanji ga tame ni Kami sono tsukai-
tachi ni meizen,
Karera te nite sasae,
Nanji ga ashi no ishi ni furezaru yō
subeshi
- 7 to shirusaretari. Iesu kare ni iikeru
wa, Shu taru nanji no Kami wo
kokoromubekarazu to mata shiruseri.
8 Akuma mata kare we ito takaki yama
ni tazusae yuki, sekai no kuniguni to
9 sono eigwa to wo misete, Nanji moshi
hirefushite ware wo hai seba, korera
10 wo mina nanji ni atōbeshi to iu. Iesu
kare ni iikeru wa, Satan yo, shirizoke,
Shu taru nanji no Kami wo hai shi,
tada kore ni nomi tsukōbeshi to shiru-
11 saretari. Tsui ni akuma kare wo
hanare, ten no tsukaitachi kitari
tsukau.
- 12 Iesu Yohane no torawareshi koto wo
13 kikite, Gariraya ni yuki, Nazare wo
sari, Zeburun to Nafutari to no sakai
naru umibe no Kapenaumu ni itarite,
14 koko ni oreri. Kore yogensha Izaya
15 no kotoba ni,
Zeburun no chi, Nafutari no chi,
Umi ni soitaru chi, Yorudan no
mukō no chi,
16 Ihojin no Gariraya;
Korera no kuraki ni oru tami wa
Ōi naru hikari wo mi,
Shi no chi to shi no kage ni za suru
mono no ue ni
Hikari idetari,
to iishi ni kanawasen tame nari.
- 17 Kono toki yori Iesu hajimete michi wo
nobē tsutae, Tenkoku wa chikazukeri,
kui aratameyo to ii tamaeri.
- 18 Iesu Gariraya no umibe wo ayumi-
te, Petero to iu Shimon, sono
kyōdai Andere to futari nite umi
ni ami uteru wo mitari: karera
19 wa sunadoribito nari. Kore ni iikeru
wa, Ware ni shitagae, ware nanjira wo
hito wo sunadoru mono to nasan.
- 20 Karera yagate ami wo sutete Iesu ni
21 shitagau. Koko yori susumikeru ni
mata hoka no kyōdai futari, sunawachi
Zebedai no ko Yakobu to sono kyōdai
Yohane, chichi Zebedai to tomo ni fune
nite ami wo tsukuroeru wo mite kore
22 wo yobishi ni; karera mo yagate fune

- to chichi to wo okite Iesu ni shitagaeri.
- 23 Iesu Gariraya wo amaneku meguri,
sono kwaidō nite oshie wo nashi,
tenkoku no fukuin wo nobe tsutae,
katsu tami no uchi naru moromoro
no yamai, moromoro no wazurai wo
- 24 iyashinu. Sono kikoe amaneku Suria
ni hirogarishikaba; hitobito subete
no wazuraeru mono, samazama no
yamai, mata itami nayameru mono,
aruiwa oni ni tsukaretarū mono,
tenkan, chūbu no yamai ni kakareru
mono wo kare ni tsure kitarikereba,
- 25 kore wo iyaseri. Gariraya to, Dekaporisu; Ierusaremu, Yudaya, Yorudan
no mukau yori ōku no hitobito kitari
shitagau.
- 5 Iesu ōku no hito wo mite yama ni
nobori, za shi tamikereba, deshitachi
- 2 mo sono moto ni kitareri. Iesu kuchi
wo hirakite karera ni oshie iikeru
wa,
- 3 Kokoro no mazushiki mono wa saiwai
nari: tenkoku wa sunawachi sono hito
no mono nareba nari.
- 4 Kanashimu mono wa saiwai nari:
sono hito wa nagusame wo ubekereba
nari.
- 5 Nyūwa naru mono wa saiwai nari:
sono hito wa chi wo tsugu koto wo
ubekereba nari.
- 6 Ue kawaku gotoku gi wo shitanu
mono wa saiwai nari: sono hito wa
aku koto wo ubekereba nari.
- 7 Awareni aru mono wa saiwai nari:
sono hito wa awareni wo ubekereba
nari.
- 8 Kokoro no kiyoki mono wa saiwai
nari: sono hito wa Kami wo miru
koto wo ubekereba nari.
- 9 Yawaragi wo motomuru mono wa
saiwai nari: sono hito wa Kami no ko
to tonacrerubekereba nari.
- 10 Tadashiki koto no tame ni semeraruru
mono wa saiwai nari: tenkoku wa
sunawachi sono hito no mono nareba
- 11 nari. Waga tame ni hito nanjira wo
nonoshiri, mata seme, itsuwarite sama-
zama no ashiki koto wo iwan: sono
- 12 toki wa nanjira saiwai nari. Yorokobi,
tanoshime, ten ni oite nanjira no
mukui ōkereba nari; sowa nanjira yori
- saki no yogensha wo mo kaku semeta-
tariki.
- 13 Nanjira wa chi no shio nari: shio
moshi sono aji wo ushinawaba, nani
wo mote ka moto no aji ni kaes?
nochī wa yō nashi, soto ni suterarete
- 14 hito ni fumaruru nomi. Nanjira wa
yo no hikari nari. Yuma no ue ni
tateraretarū shiro wa kakururu koto
- 15 wo ezu. Tomoshiibi wo tomoshite
masu no shita ni ōku mono nashi;
shokudai ni okite, ie ni aru subete
- 16 no mono wo terasan. Kaku no gotoku
hitobito no mae ni nanjira no hikari
wo kagayakase; sareba hitobito
nanjira no yoki okonai wo mite, ten ni
imasu naujira no chichi wo agamubeshi.
- 17 Ware ōkite to yogensha wo sutsuru
tame ni kitareri to omou nakare:
ware kitarite kore wo sutsuru
- 18 ni arazu, joju sen tame nari. Ware
makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, tenchi no
tsukizaru uchi ni, okite no itten
ikkaku mo toge tsukusazu shite sutaru
- 19 koto nashi. Kono yue ni hito moshi
imashime no ito chiisaki hitotsu wo
yaburi, mata sono gotoku hito ni oshien-
naba, tenkoku ni oite ito chiisaki
mono to iwaren: oyoso kore wo
okonai, katsu hito ni oshiyuru mono
wa tenkoku ni oite ōi naru mono to
- 20 iwarubeshi. Ware nanjira ni tsugen,
gakusha to Parisai no hito no tadashiki
yori mo nanjira no tadashiki koto
sugurezuba, kanarazu tenkoku ni iru
koto atawaji.
- 21 Inishie no hito ni tsugete, Korosu koto
nakare, korosu mono wa sabaki ni
azukaran to ieru koto aru wa nanjira
- 22 ga kikishi tokoro nari: saredo ware
nanjira ni tsugen, subete yue naku
shite sono kyōdai wo ikaru mono
wa sabaki ni azukaran: mata sono
kyōdai wo, Oroka mono yo to iu
mono wa shūgi ni azukaran: mata,
Shiremono yo to iu mono wa jigoku
- 23 no hi ni azukarubeshi. Kono yue
ni nanji moshi sonaemono wo tazu-
saete dan ni yukitaru toki, kashiko
nite kyōdai ni uramaruru koto aru wo
- 24 omoi idasaba; sono sonaemono wo dan
no mae ni ōki, mazu yukite nanji on

- kyōdai to yawaragi, nochī kitarite nanji
 25 no sonaemono wo sasageyo. Nanji
 wo uttōru mono to tomo ni michi ni
 aru toki hayaku yawarageyo; osoraku
 wa uttōru mono nanji wo shirabeyaku
 ni wataši; shirabeyaku mata nanji wo
 shitayaku ni wataši, tsui ni nanji wa
 26 hitoya ni ireraren. Ware makoto ni
 nanji ni tsugen, Bunri made mo
 tsukunowazareba, kanarazu soko wo
 izuru koto atawazaru nari.
- 27 Inishie no hito ni tsugete, Kan-in suru
 koto nakare to ieru koto aru wa, nanjira
 28 ga kikishi tokoro nari: saredo ware
 nanjira ni tsugen, ōyoso onna wo mite
 shikijō wo okosu mono wa kokoro no
 29 uchi sude ni kan-in shitaru nari. Moshi
 migi no me nanji wo tsumi ni
 otosaba, nuki idashite kore wo suteyo;
 sowa gotai no hitotsu wo ushinwa,
 zenshin wo jigoku ni nage ireraruru
 30 yori wa masarer. Moshi migi no te
 nanji wo tsumi ni otosaba, kore wo
 kirite suteyo; sowa gotai no hitotsu
 wo ushinwa, zenshin wo jigoku ni
 31 nageireraruru yori wa masarer. Mata
 ieru koto ari, ōyoso hito sono tsuma
 wo idasan to seba, kore ni rienjō wo
 32 atobeshi to: saredo ware nanjira ni
 tsugen, kan-in no yue narade, sono
 tsuma wo idasu mono wa, kore ni
 kan-in nasashimuru nari: mata idasa-
 retaru onna wo metoru mono mo kan-
 in wo okonau nari.
- 33 Mata inishie no hito ni tsugete,
 Itsuvari no chikai wo tatsuru koto
 nakare; nanjira chikau tokoro wa
 kanarazu Shu ni togubeshi to ieru
 koto aru wa nanjira ga kikishi tokoro
 34 nari: saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen,
 Sara ni chikau koto nakare; ten wo
 sashite chikau nakare, kore Kami
 35 no mi kurai nareba nari; chi wo
 sashite chikau koto nakare, kore Kami
 no ashidai nareba nari; Ierusa-
 remu wo sashite chikau koto nakare,
 kore Ōkimi no miyako nareba
 36 nari. Nanji no kashira wo sashite
 chikau nakare; sowa hito suji
 no ke dani shiroku shi, kuroku
 37 suru koto atawazareba nari. Nanjira
 tada Shikari shikari; Ina, ina to
- ie; kore yori, suguru wa aku yori
 izuru nari.
 38 Me nite me wo tsugunoi, ha nite
 ha wo tsugunoe to ieru koto aru
 wa nanjira ga kikishi tokoro nari:
 39 saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen, Aku
 ni teki suru koto nakare; hito nanji
 no migi no hō wo utaba, mata hoka
 no hō wo mo megurashite kore ni
 40 mukeyo. Nanji wo uttaete shitagi
 wo toran to suru mono ni wa, uwagi
 41 wo mo mata toraseyo. Hito nanji
 ni ichi ri no kōeki wo shiinaba,
 42 kore to tomo ni ni ri yuke. Nanji ni
 motomura mono ni wa atae, karan to
 suru mono wo shirizokuru nakare.
- 43 Nanji no tonari wo itsukushimite,
 sono ata wo uramubeshi to ieru koto
 aru wa nanjira ga kikishi tokoro nari:
 44 saredomo ware nanjira ni tsugen, Nan-
 jira no ata wo itsukushimi, nanjira wo
 norou mono wo shuku shi, nanjira wo
 nikumu mono wo yoku shi, nayame,
 semuru mono no tame ni kitō seyo;
 45 kaku suru wa, ten ni imasu nanjira no
 Chichi no ko to naran tame nari;
 sore ten no Chichi wa sono hi wo
 yoki mono ni mo, ashiki mono ni mo
 terashi; ame wo tadasiki mono ni mo
 tadasikarazaru mono ni mo furase
 46 tamaeri. Nanjira onore wo ai suru
 mono wo ai suru wa, nani no mukui
 ka aran? mitsugitorī mo shika sezaran
 47 ya? Ampi wo kyōdai ni nomi tou wa,
 hito yori nan no suguretaru koto ka
 aran? mitsugitorī mo shika sezaran
 48 ya? Kono yue ni ten ni imasu nanjira
 no Chichi no mattaki ga gotoku nanjira
 mo mattaku subeshi.
- 6 Nanjira hito ni misen tame ni, sono
 tadasiki wo hito no mae ni nasu koto
 wo tsutsushima; moshi shikarazuba
 ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi yori
 2 mukui wo ej. Kono yue ni hodokoshi
 wo nasu toki hito no agame wo en
 tame ni, kwaido ya chinata nite,
 gizeンsha no gotoku rappa wo onoga
 mae ni fukashimuru nakare. Ware
 makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Karera
 wa sude ni sono mukui wo etari.
 3 Nanji hodokoshi wo suru toki, migi no
 te no nasu koto wo hidari no te ni

- 4 shirasuru nakare; kaku suru wa sono hodokoshi no kakuren ga tame nari: saraba kakuretaru ni mi tamau nanji no Chichi wa arawa ni mukui tamōbeshi.
- 5 Nanji inoru toki ni, gizensha no gotoku suru nakare; karera wa hito ni miraren ga tame ni kwaiddō ya chimita no sumi ni tachite inoru koto wo konomu. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Karera wa sude ni sono mukui
- 6 wo etari. Nanji inoru toki wa hisoka naru heya ni iri; to wo tojite kakuretaru ni imasu nanji no Chichi ni inore; saraba kakuretaru ni mi tamau nauji no Chichi wa arawa ni mukui
- 7 tamōbeshi. Nanjira inoru toki wa Ihōjin no gotoku kurikaeshigoto wo iu nakare; karera wa kotoba ōki wo
- 8 mote kikaren to omoeri. Kono yue ni karera ni narau koto nakare; nanjira no Chichi wa negawazaru saki ni, sono nakute naranu mono wo shiri
- 9 tamaeba nari. Sareba nanjira kaku inorubeshi; Ten ni mashimasu warera no Chichi yo, Negawaku wa, mi na wo
- 10 agamesase tamae. Mi kuni wo kitarase tamae. Mi kokoro no ten ni naru gotoku, chi ni mo nasase tamae.
- 11 Warera no nichiyō no kate wo kyō
- 12 mo atae tamae. Warera ni oime aru mono wo warera ga yurusu gotoku, warera no oime wo mo yurushi tamae.
- 13 Warera wo kokoromi ni awasezu, aku yori sukui idashi tamae. Kuni to, chikara to, sakae wa kagirinaku nanji
- 14 no mono nareba nari. Amen. Nanjira moshi hito no tsumi wo yurusuba, ten ni mashimasu nanjira no Chichi mo mata nanjira wo yurushi tamawan:
- 15 saredo moshi hito no tsumi wo yurussuba, nanjira no Chichi mo nanjira no tsumi wo yurushi tamawazaru-
- 16 beshi. Nanjira danjiki suru toki, gizensha no gotoku uki sama wo suru nakare: karera wa danjiki wo hito ni misen tame ni kaoiro wo sokonau. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Karera wa sude ni
- 17 sono mukui wo etari. Nanji danjiki suru toki wa kashira ni abura wo
- 18 nuri, kao wo arae; kaku suru wa nanji no danjiki hito ni miezushite,
- 19 kakuretaru ni imasu nanji no Chichi ni arawaren ga tame nari: sareba kakuretaru ni mi tamau nanji no Chichi wa arawa ni mukui tamōbeshi.
- 20 Shimi kui, sabi kusari, nusubito ugachite nusumu tokoro no chi ni takara
- 21 wo takuwōru koto nakare: shimi kui, sabi kusari, nusubito ugachite nusumazaru tokoro no ten ni takara
- 22 wo takuwōbeshi: sowa nanjira no takara no aru tokoro ni kokoro mo
- 23 mata arubekereba nari. Mi no hikari wa me nari: moshi nanji no me akiraka naraba, zenshin mo mata
- 24 akiraka narubeshi. Moshi nanji no me ashikaraba zenshiu kurakarubeshi: kono yue ni nanji no uchi no hikari moshi kurakaraba, sono kuraki koto
- 25 ika ni oi narazu ya! Hito wa futari no shu ni tsukōru koto atawazu: sowa kore wo nikumi, kare wo itsukushima; kore wo shitashimi, kare wo utomubekebeba nari. Nanjira Kami to takara ni kane tsukōru koto atawazu.
- 26 Kono yue ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Inochi no tame ni nani wo kurai, nani wo nomi; mata karada no tame ni nani wo kin to omoi wazurau koto nakare. Inochi wa kate yori masari, karada wa koromo yori mo masareru
- 27 mono narazu ya? Nanjira sora no tori wo miyo: maku koto naku, karo koto wo sezu, kura ni takuwōru koto nashi; shikaru ni nanjira no ten no Chichi wa kore wo yashinai tamaeri. Nanjira kore yori mo ōi ni sugururu mono narazu ya? Nanjira no uchi tare ka yoku omoi wazuraito sono inochi wo sun-in mo
- 28 nobe en ya? Mata nani yue ni koromo no koto wo omoi wazurau ya? no no yuri wa ika ni shite sodatsu ka wo omoe; tsutomezu, tsumugazaru nari. Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Soromon no eigwa no kiwami no toki dani mo sono yosōi kono hana no
- 30 hitotsu ni shikarazari. Kami wa kyō no ni arite, asu ro ni nage ireraruru kusa wo mo kaku yosowase tamaeba, mashite nanjira wo ya? Aa
- 31 shinkō usuki mono yo! Sareba, Nani wo kurai, Nani wo nomi, Nani wo kin

- 32 tote omoi wazurau nakare. Kore mina Ihōjin no motomuru mono nari : nanjira no ten no Chichi wa subete korera no mono no nakute naranu koto
- 33 wo shiri tamaeri. Nanjira mazu Kami no kuni to sono tadasiki to wo motomeyo ; saraba korera no mono wa mina nanjira ni kuwaerubeshi.
- 34 Kono yue ni asu no koto wo omoi wazurau nakare ; asu wa asu no koto wo omoi wazurae : ichi nichi no kurō wa ichi nichi nite tareri.
- 7 Hito wo gi suru koto nakare ; osoraku wa, nanjira mo mata gi seraren. Nanjira ga hito wo gi suru gotoku, onore mo gi serarubeshi : nanjira ga hito wo hakaru gotoku,
- 3 onore mo hakararubeshi. Nanji kyōdai no me ni aru chiri wo mite, onoga me ni aru utsbari wo shirazaru
- 4 wa nanzo ya ? Onore no me ni utsbari no aru ni, ikade kyōdai ni mukaita, Nanji ga me ni aru chiri wo ware ni toraseyo to iu koto wo en ya ?
- 5 Gizensha yo, mazu onore no me yori utsbari wo tore ; saraba kyōdai no me yori chiri wo tori uru yō akiraka ni miyubeshi.
- 6 Inu ni kiyoki mono wo atōru nakare : mata buta no mae ni nanjira no shinju wo nage atōru nakare ; osoraku wa ashi nite kore wo fumi, furi kaerite nanjira wo kami yaburan.
- 7 Motomeyo, saraba ataerare ; tazuneyo, saraba ai ; mon wo tatakeyo,
- 8 saraba hirakaruru koto wo en ; sowa subete motomuru mono wa e ; tazunuru mono wa ai ; mon wo tataku mono wa hirakarubekereba nari.
- 9 Nanjira no uchi tare ka sono ko
- 10 pan wo motomen ni ishi wo ataen ya ?
- 11 Mata uwo wo motomen ni hebi wo ataen ya ? sareba nanjira ashiki mono nagara yoki tamamono wo sono ko ni atōru wo shiru, mashite ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi wa motomuru mono ni yoki mono wo ataezaran ya ?
- 12 Kono yue ni subete hito ni seraren to omou koto wa, nanjira mata hito ni mo sono gotoku seyo : kore okite to yogensha naru nari.
- 13 Semaki mon yori ireyo : horobi ni itaru michi wa hiroku, sono mon wa ōi nari ;
- 14 kore yori iru mono ōshi. Inochi ni itaru michi wa semaku, sono mon wa chiisashi, sono michi wo uru mono mare nari.
- 15 Itsuwari no yogensha wo tsutsu-shimeyo, karera wa menyō no sugata nite nanjiran ni kitaredomo, uchi wa araki
- 16 ōkami nari. Kore sono mi ni yorite shirubeshi. Tare ka ibara yori budo wo toru
- 17 koto wo sen ? Subete yoki ki wa yoki mi wo musubi, ashiki ki wa ashiki mi
- 18 wo musuberi. Yoki ki wa ashiki mi wo musubazu, ashiki ki wa yoki mi wo
- 19 musubu koto atawazaru nari. Ōyoso yoki mi wo musubazaru ki wa kirarete
- 20 hi ni nage ireraru. Kono yue ni sono mi ni yorite kore wo shirubeshi Ware
- 21 wo yobite, Shu yo, Shu yo to iu mono kotogotoku tenkoku ni iru ni arazu : tada kore ni iru mono wa waga ten ni imasu Chichi no mune ni shitagau mono
- 22 nominari. Sono hiware ni katarite, Shu yo, Shu yo, Shu no na ni yorite oshie, Shu no na ni yorite oni wo oi, Shu no na ni yorite, ōku kotonaru waza wo naseshi ni arazu ya to iu mono ōkaran.
- 23 Sono toki karera ni tsuge, Ware katsute nanjira wo shirazu ; aku wo nasu mono yo, ware wo banare sare to iwan.
- 24 Kono yue ni subete waga kono kotoba wo kikite okonau mono wo iwa no ue ni ie wo tatetaru kashikoki hito
- 25 ni tatoen : ame furi, ōmizu ide, kaze fukite sono ie wo utedomo, tao-ruru koto nashi ; kore iwa wo ishizue
- 26 to nashitareba nari. Subete waga kono kotoba wo kikite okonawazaru mono wo suna no ue ni ie wo tatetaru
- 27 oroka naru hito ni tatoen : ame furi, ōmizu ide, kaze fukite sono ie wo uteba, tsui ni wa taorete ; sono taore ōi nari.
- 28 Iesu korera no koto wo katari hate tamaeru toki, atsumaritaru hitobito
- 29 sono oshie wo odoroki aeri : sowa gakusha no gotoku narazu, ken-i wo moteru mono no gotoku oshie tamaeba nari.
- 8 Iesu yama wo kudarishi toki, ōku

- 2 no hitobito kore ni shitagaeri. Raibyō
no mono kitari, hai shite iikeru wa, Shu
moshi kokoro ni kanau toki wa ware
- 3 wo kiyoku nashi ubeshi. Iesu te wo
nobe, kare ni tsukete, Waga kokoro ni
kanaeri, kiyokunareto iikereba; raibyō
- 4 tadachi ni kiyomareru. Iesu kare ni
iikeru wa, Tsutsushimite hito ni
tsuguru nakare; tada yukite onore wo
saishi ni mise, katsu Möse ga meizeshi
sonaemono wo sasagete, karera ni
shōko wo seyo.
- 5 Iesu Kapenaumu ni irishi toki, hyaku
nin no kashira kitari, negôte iikeru wa,
- 6 Shu yo, waga shimobe chūbu wo yami,
ie ni fushi ite, hanahada nayameri.
- 7 Iesu iikeru wa, Ware yukite kore wo
- 8 iyasubeshi. Hyaku nin no kashira
kotaekeru wa, Shu yo, ware nauji wo
waga yane no shitanî ire matsuru wa
osore ōshi; tada hito koto wo idashi
tamawaba, waga shimobe wa ien.
- 9 Sowa ware hito no chikara no shita ni
aru mono naru ni, waga shita ni mata
heisotsu arite, kore ni, Yuke to ieba,
yuki; kare ni, Kitare to ieba kitaru;
waga shimobe ni, Kore wo nase to
ieba, sunawachi nasu ga yue nari.
- 10 Iesu kore wo kikite ayashimi, shita-
gaeru hitobito ni iikeru wa, Ware
makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Isuraeru
no uchi ni dani imada kakaru atsuki
- 11 shin ni awazaru nari. Ware nanjira
ni tsugen, Ōku no hitobito higa-
shi yori, nishi yori kitarite, Abura-
hamu, Isaku, Yakobu to tomo ni
- 12 tenkoku ni za shi; kuni no kodomo
wa soto no kuraki ni oi idasare; soko
nite kanashimi, hagami suru koto aran.
- 13 Iesu hyaku nin no kashira ni, Yuke,
nanji ga shinkō no gotoku nanji ni
narubeshi to ii tamaeru sono toki ni
shimobe wa ietari.
- 14 Iesu Petero no ie ni iri, sono shūtome
- 15 no netsu wo wazurai, fushi itaru wo
mite, sono te ni sawarikereba; sunawa-
chi netsu sareri: onna okite karera ni
- 16 tsukau. Hi kuretaru toki hitobito oni
ni tsukaretaru mono wo ōku tsure ki-
tarikereba; Iesu kotoba nite oni wo oi
idashi, yamai aru mono wo kotogotoku
- 17 iyaseri. Yogensha Izaya ni yorite,
- Mizukara warera no wazurai wo 'uke,
warera no yamai wo ou to ii tamaishi
ni kanawesen ga tame nari.
- 18 Sate, Iesu ōku no hitobito no onore
wo megureru wo mite, deshi ni meiji,
mukō no kishi ni yukan to shi tama-
- 19 ishi ni, aru gakusha kitarite iikeru
wa, Shi yo, izuko ye yuki tamau
- 20 to mo, ware shitagawan. Iesu kore
ni iikeru wa, Kitsune wa ana ari,
sora no tori wa su ari, saredo hito
no Ko wa makura suru tokoro
- 21 nashi. Mata deshi no hitori iikeru wa,
Shu yo, mazu yukite chichi wo hōmuru
- 22 koto wo ware ni yuruse. Iesu iikeru
wa, Ware ni shitagae, shinitaru mono
ni sono shinishi mono wo hōmura-
seyo.
- 23 Iesu fune ni norikereba deshitachi
- 24 mo kore ni shitagau. Kono toki ōi naru
hayate okorite, fune wo ōu bakari naru
nami tachishi ni; Iesu wa inetari.
- 25 Deshitachi kore ni chikazukite okoshi,
iikeru wa, Shu yo, sukui tamae,
- 26 warera horobin to su. Iesu karera
ni iikeru wa, Shinkō usuki mono yo,
nanzo osoruru ya? tsui ni okite kaze
to umi to wo imashimekereba ōi ni
- 27 odayaka ni narinu. Hitobito ayashi-
mite iikeru wa, Kowa ika naru hito
zo? kazo mo umi mo kore ni shita-
gaitari.
- 28 Iesu mukō no kishi naru Gadara-
bito no chi ni itareru toki, oni ni
tsukaretaru futari no mono haka yori
idete kare wo mukau; takeki koto
hanahadashiku shite sono michi wo
hito no suguru koto atawazarishi hodo
- 29 nari. Karera sakebite iikeru wa,
Kami no Ko Iesu yo, warera nanji to
nan no kakawari aran ya? imada
toki itarazaru ni warera wo semen
- 30 tote koko ni kitaru ka? Haruka han-
rete buta no ōku no mure shoku shi
- 31 ikereba; oni Iesu ni negaite iikeru wa,
Moshi warera wo oi idasan to naraba,
buta no mure ni iru koto wo yuruse.
- 32 Karera ni, Yuke to iikereba, oni idete
buta no mure ni irishi ni; subete
- 33 no mure saka yori kakete umi ni iri,
mizu ni shinitari. Kau monodomo
mura ni nige yukite, kono koto to oni

- ni tsukaretarishi mono no koto wo
tsugekereba; Iesu ni awan tote mura
34 no mono kozorite ide kitari, kare wo
mite kono sakai wo iden koto wo
negaeri.
- 9 Iesu fune ni nori, watarite furusato ni
2 itarikereba; chūbu nite toko ni fushitaru
mono wo hitobito kaki kitareri.
Iesu karera ga shinzuru wo mite, chūbu
no mono ni iikeru wa, Ko yo, kokoro
yasukare, nanji no tsumi yurusaretari.
- 3 Aru gakushatachi kokoro no uchi ni
iikeru wa, Kono hito wa kegasu koto
4 wo ieri. Iesu sono omoi wo shirite
iikeru wa, Nanjira ika nareba kokoro
5 ni aku wo omou ya? Nanji no tsumi
yurusaretari to iu to, Okite ayume to
6 iu to, izure ka yasuki? Sore hito no
Ko chi nite tsumi wo yurusu no chikara
aru koto wo nanjira ni shirasen tote;
tsui ni chūbu no mono ni, Okite toko
7 wo tori, ie ni kaere to iikereba; okite
8 sono ie ni kaeriu. Hitobito kore wo
mite ayashimi, kaku no gotoki chikara
wo hito ni tamaishi Kami wo agametari.
- 9 Iesu koko yori susumi yuki, Matai to
nazukuru hito no yakusho ni za shi
iikeru wo mite, Ware ni shitagae to
iikereba, tachite shitagaeri.
- 10 Iesu kare ga ie ni shoku suru
toki, mitsugitoru, tsumi aru hito
ōku kitarite Iesu oyobi sono deshi
11 to tomo ni za shikereba; Parisai
no hito kore wo mite sono deshi
ni iikeru wa, Nanjira no Shi wa
nani yue mitsugitoru ya tsumi aru hito
- 12 to tomo ni shoku suru ka? Iesu kikite
karera ni iikeru wa, Sukoyaka naru
mono wa isha no tasuke wo motomezu,
tada yamai aru mono kore wo motomu.
- 13 Ware awaremi wo konomite, matsuri
wo konomazu to iu, kowa ika naru
kokoro ka yukite manabubeshi; sore
waga kitari wa tadashiki hito wo
maneku tame ni arazu, tsumi aru hito
wo manekite, kui arataimesesen ga
tame nari.
- 14 Sono toki Yohane no deshi Iesu ni
kitarite iikeru wa, Warera to Parisai
no hito wa shibashiba danjiki suru
ni, Shi no deshi no danjiki sezaru
15 wa nani yue zo? Iesu karera ni

- iikeru wa, Hanamuko no tomodachi
sono hanamuko to tomo ni oru uchi wa
kanashimu koto wo en ya? nochī hanamuko
wo hiki toraruru hi kitaran; sono toki ni wa danjiki subeki nari.
- 16 Atarashiki nuno wo mote furuki koromo
wo tsukuro mono wa araji; sowa
tsukuro tokoro no mono kaette kore
wo yaburi, sono hokorobi mottomo
- 17 hanahadashikaran. Mata atarashiki
sake wo furuki kawabukuro ni iruru
mono wa araji; moshi shikaseba,
fukuro hari sake, sake more idete sono
fukuro mo mata sutaran; atarashiki
fukuro ni atarashiki sake wo irenaba
futatsu nagara tamotsubeshi.
- 18 Iesu karera ni kono koto wo ieru
toki, aru tsukasa kitari, hai shite
iikeru wa, Waga musume ima sude
ni shineri; kitarite kare ni te wo
- 19 tsuke tamawaba ikubeshi. Iesu tachite
kare ni shitagai, sono deshi to
20 tomo ni yuku. Jū ni nen chirō wo
wazuraeru onna ushiro ni kitarite sono
- 21 koromo no suso ni sawareru; sowa,
Moshi koromo ni dani mo sawaraba
- 22 ien to omoeba nari. Iesu furikaeri,
onna wo mite iikeru wa, Musume yo,
kokoro yasukare, nanji no shinkō
nanji wo iyaseri: sunawachi onna
- 23 kono toki yori iyu. Iesu tsukasa
no ie ni irishi ni fue fuku mono
oyobi ōku no hito no naki sawagu
- 24 wo mite, kore ni iikeru wa, Shirizoke,
musume wa shinuru ni arazu, tada
inetarn nomi. Hitobito Iesu wo azawa-
- 25 warau. Karera wo idaseshi nochī irite
sono te wo torishi ni musume okitari.
- 26 Kono kikoe amaneku sono chi ni hirogarinu.
- 27 Iesu koko wo saru toki, futari
no meshii shitagaite yobi iikeru
wa, Dabide no ko yo, warera wo
- 28 awaremi tamae. Iesu ie ni irishi ni,
meshii kitarikereba, karera ni ii tamai-
keru wa, Ware kono koto wo nashi uru
to shinzuru ya? Kotaekeru wa, Shu yo,
- 29 shikari. Iesu karera no me ni te wo
tsukete, Nanjira no shinzuru gotoku
- 30 nanjira ni narubeshi to iikereba, sono
me hiraketari. Iesu kibishiku inashime
mete kore ni iikeru wa, Tsutsushimite

- 31 hito ni shirasuru nakare. Saredomo karera idete amaneku sono chi ni Iesu no na wo hirometari.
- 32 Meshii no izuru toki, hitobito oni ni tsukaretaru ōshi wo Iesu ni tsure kitarishi ni; oni oi idasarete, ōshi mono ieri. Hitobito ayashimi, iikeru wa, Isuraeru no uchi ni mo imada kakaru koto wa miezarki. Parisai no hito iikeru wa, Kare oni no kashira ni yorite oni wo oi idaseru nari.
- 35 Iesu amaneku murazato wo meguri, sono kwaídō nite oshie wo nashi, tenkoku no fukuin wo nobe tsutae, tami no uchi naru subete no yamai, 36 subete no wazurai wo iyaseri. Kau mono naki hitsuji no gotoku hitobito nayami, mata chirijiri ni narishi yue ni, kore wo mite awaremi tamai.
- 37 Sono toki deshitachi ni ii tamaikeru wa, Kari-ire-mono wa ōku, hataraku mono 38 wa sukunashi; yue ni sono mochinishi ni hataraku mono wo kari-ireba
- 10** ni okuran koto wo negōbeshi. Sate Iesu sono jū ni deshi wo yobi, karera ni kegaretaru oni wo oi idashi, mata subete no yamai, subete no wazurai wo iyasu chikara wo tamaeri.
- 2 Sore jū ni shito no na wa sa no gotoshi: hajime ni wa Petero to nazuke tamaishi Shimon, sono kyōdai Andere, Zebedai no ko Yakobu, sono 3 kyōdai Yohane, Piripo, Barutoromai, Tomasu, mitsugitor Matai, Arupai no ko naru Yakobu, Taddai to nazukuru 4 Rebbai, Kanan no Shimon, Isukariote no Yuda, kore sunawachi Iesu wo wa-5 tashishi mono nari. Iesu kono jū ni wo tsukawasan to shite meijiikera wa, Thō no michi ni yuku nakare, mata Samariabitō no mura ni mo iru 6 nakare; tada Isuraeru no ie no mayoeru 7 hitsuji ni yuke. Yukite Tenkoku chi-8 kaki ni ari to nobe tsutaeyo. Yamai no mono wo iyashi, rāibyō wo kiyoku shi, shinitaru mono wo yomigaerase, oni wo oi idasu koto wo seyo: nanjira atai nashi ni uketareba mata atai nashi 9 ni hodokosubeshi. Nanjira kin, mata wa gin, mata wa zeni wo takuwae 10 oburu nakare; tabibukuro, futatsu no shitagi, kutsu, tsue mo mata shikari;
- sowa hataraku mono no sono shoku-11 motsu wo uru wa ube nari. Ōyoso murazato ni itaraba sono uchi no yoki mono wo tazunete, izuru made wa 12 soko ni todomare. Hito no ie ni iraba, 13 sono yasuki wo toe; sono ie moshi yasuki wo ubeki mono naraba, nanjira no negau yasuki wa sono ie ni itaran: moshi yasuki wo ukubekarazaru mono naraba, nanjira no negau yasuki wa 14 nanjira ni kaerubeshi. Moshi nanjira wo ukezu, nanjira no kotoba wo kikazaru mono araba, sono ie mata wa sono mura wo saru toki, ashi no chiri wo 15 harae. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, sabaki no hi itaraba, Sodomu to Gomora no chi wa kono mura yori mo kaette yasukaran.
- 16 Ware nanjira wo tsukawasu wa hitsuji wo ōkami no naka ni iruru ga gotoshi; yue ni hebi no gotoku satoku, hato no gotoku otonashikare.
- 17 Tsutsushimitē hitoni kokoro seyo: sowa hito nanjira wo shūgisho ni watashi, mata sono kwaídō nite 18 muchi-utsubekereba nari; mata waga yue ni yorite tsukasa oyobi ō no mae ni hikarubeshi; kore karera to Ihōjin ni akashi wo nasan ga tame nari.
- 19 Hito nanjira wo watasaba; ika ni, nani wo iwan to omoi wazurau nakare: sono toki iubeki koto wa nanjira ni 20 tamawarubeshi. Kore nanjira mizukara iu ni arazu, nanjira no Chichi no Mitama sono uchi ni arite iu nari.
- 21 Kyōdai wa kyōdai wo shi ni watashi, chichi wa ko wo watashi, ko wa futoya wo uttae, katsu kore wo korosashimubeshi. Mata nanjira waga na no tame ni subete no hito ni nikumareu; saredo owari made shinobu 23 mono wa sukuwarubeshi. Kono mura nite hito nanjira wo semenaba, hoka no mura ni nogareyo: ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, nanjira Isuraeru no muramura wo meguri tsukusazaru uchi ni hito no Ko wa kitarubeshi.
- 24 Deshi wa shi yori masarazu, shimobe 25 wa aruji yori masarazaru nari. Deshi wa sono shi no gotoku, shimobe wa sono aruji no gotoku naraba tarinubeshi. Moshi hito aruji wo yobite

Beruzeburu to iwaba, mashite sono ie
 26 no mono wo ya! Kono yue ni karera
 wo osoruru koto nakare: sowa ōwa-
 rete awarezaru mono naku; kakurete
 shirarezaru mono nakereba nari.
 27 Ware kuraki ni oite nanjira ni tsugeshi
 koto wo akaruki ni nobeyo; mimi
 wo tsukete kikishi koto wo ya no ue
 28 ni ii hiromeyo. Mi wo koroshite
 tamashii wo korosu koto atawazaru
 mono wo osoruru nakare: tada nan-
 jira tamashii to karada to wo jigoku
 ni horoboshi uru mono wo osoreyo.
 29 Ni wa no suzume wa issen nite uru ni
 arazu ya? shikaru ni nanjira no Chichi
 no yurushi nakuba, sono ichi wa mo
 30 chi ni otsuru koto araji. Nanjira no
 kashira no ke mata mina kazoeraru.
 31 Yue ni osoruru naclare, nanjira wa
 ōku no suzume yo: i mo masareru.
 32 Sareba oyoso hito no mae ni ware
 wo shiru to iwan mono wo, ware mo
 mata ten ni imasu waga Chichi no
 33 mae ni kore wo shiru to iwan. Hito
 no mae ni ware wo shirazu to iwan
 mono wo ware mo, mata ten ni imasu
 waga Chichi no mae ni kore wo
 shirazu to inbeshi.
 34 Chi ni odayaka wo idasan tame ni
 ware kitareri to omou nakare: odayaka
 wo idasan to ni arazu, yaiba wo
 35 idasan tame ni kitareri. Sore waga
 kitaru wa hito wo sono chichi ni
 somukase, musume wo sono haha ni
 somukase, yome wo sono shūtome ni
 36 somukasen ga tame nari. Hito no
 ata wa sono ie no mono narubeshi.
 37 Ware yori mo chichi haha wo itsuku-
 shimu mono wa ware ni kanawazaru
 mono nari: ware yori mo musuko
 musume wo itsukushimu mono wa
 38 ware ni kanawazaru mono nari. Souo
 jūjika wo torite ware ni shitagawazaru
 mono ma ware ni kanawazaru mono
 39 nari. Sono inochi wo uru mono wa
 kore wo ushinai; waga tame ni inochi
 wo ushinau mono wa kore wo ubeshi.
 40 Nanjira wo ukuru mono wa ware
 wo ukuru nari; mata ware wo ukuru
 monu wa ware wo tsukawashishi mono
 41 wo ukuru mono nari. Yogensha naru
 wo mote sono yogensha wo ukuru

mono wa yogensha no mukui wo
 uke; tadashiki hito naru wo mote
 sono tadashiki hito wo ukuru mono
 wa tadashiki hito no mukui wo uku.
 42 Waga deshi naru wo mote chiisaki
 hitoru no mono ni hiyayaka naru mizu
 ippai nite mo nomasuru mono wa,
 makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, kanarazu
 sono mukui wo ushinawaji.
11 Iesu sono jū ni deshi ni shimeshi
 owarishi toki, koko wo sari, michi wo
 oshie hiromen ga tame ni karera no
 muramura ni yukeri.
 2 Sate Yohane hitoya nite Kirisuto no
 nashishi waza wo kiki, sono deshi
 3 futari wo kare ni tsukawashite, iwase-
 keru wa, Kitarubeki mono wa nanji naru
 ka? mata warera hoka ni matsubeki ka?
 4 Iesu karera ni kotaete ikeru wa, Nan-
 jira ga kiku tokoro, miru tokoro no
 koto wo Yohane ni yukite tsugeyo:
 5 Meshii wa mi, ashinae wa ayumi,
 raibyōnin wa kiyomari, tsumbu wa
 kiki, shinitaru mono wa iki kaesare,
 mazushiki mono wa fukuin wo kikase-
 6 raru. Ōyoso waga tame ni tsumazuka-
 7 zaru mono wa saiwei nari. Karera no
 kaereru nochii, Iesu Yohane no koto wo
 hitobito ni ikeru wa, Nanjira nani wo
 min tote no ni ideshi ya? kaze ni
 8 ugokasaruru ashi naru ka? Saraba
 nanjira nani wo min tote ideshi ya?
 yawarakaki koromo wo kitaru hito
 9 naru ka? yawarakaki koromo wo kitaru
 mono wa ō no ie ni ari. Saraba nani
 wo min tote ideshi ya? yogensha
 naru ka? Shikari, ware nanjira ni
 tsugen, kare wa yogensha yori
 10 mo suguretaru mono nari. Sore,
 Nanji ni sakidachite michi wo sonōru
 Waga tsukai wo ware nanji no mae
 ni okuran
 to shirusaretaru wa sunawachi kore
 11 nari. Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen,
 Onna no umitaru mono no uchi, imada
 Baputesuma no Yohane yori ōi naru
 mono wa okorazariki: saredo tenkoku
 no ito chiisaki mono mo kare yori wa ōi
 12 naru nari. Baputesuma no Yohane no
 toki yori ima ni itaru made hitobito
 hagemite tenkoku wo toran to su;
 hagemitaru mono wa kore wo toreri.

13 Sore subete no yogensha to okite no yogen shitaru wa Yohane no toki
 14 made nareba nari. Moshi nanjira waga kotoba wo ukuru koto wo konomaba, kitarubeki Eria wa kore nari.
 15 Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubebi shi. Ware kono yo wo nani ni tatoen ya? warabe chimata ni za shi, sono
 16 tomo wo yobite, Warera fue fukedomononjira odorazu; kanashimi wo suredomo, nanjira mune utazu to iu ni ni
 17 tari. Sowa Yohane kitarite kurau koto, nomu koto wo sezareba, oni ni tsukaretaru mono nari to hitobito ieri.
 19 Hito no Ko kitarite kurau koto wo shi, nomu koto wo sureba, mata Shoku wo tashimi, sake wo konomu hito; mitsugitori, tsumi aru mono no tomo nari to iu! Suredomo chie wa chie no ko ni todashi to seraruru nari.
 20 Sono toki Iesu ōku no kotonaru waza wo nashi tamaitaru muramura no kui aratamezaru ni yorite imashime
 21 iikeru wa, Aa wazawai naru kana, Korajin yo! aa wazawai naru kana, Betesaida yo! nanjira no uchi ni nashishi kotonaru waza wo, moshi Tsuro to Shidon ni nashishi naraba, karera wa hayaku asa wo ki, hai wo kamurite
 22 kui aratameshi narubeshi. Ware nanjira ni tsugen, sabaki no hi ni wa Tsuro to Shidon no keibatsu wa nanjira yori mo kaette yasukaran. Sude ni ten ni made agerareshi Kapenaumu yo, mata yomi ni otosarubeshi: sowa nanji ni nashishi kotonaru waza wo, moshi Sodomu ni nashishi naraba, kyō
 24 made mo nao tamochishi naran. Ware nanjira ni tsugen, sabaki no hi ni Sodomu no chi wa nanji yori mo kaette yasukarubeshi.
 25 Sono toki Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Tenchi no Shu naru Chichi yo, kono koto wo kashikoki mono, satoki mono ni kakushite, osanago ni arawashi
 26 tamau wo sha su: Chichi yo, shikari, sore kaku no gotoki wa mi kokoro
 27 ni kanaeru nari. Chichi wa ware ni bammotsu wo atae tamaeri: Chichi no hoka ni Ko wo shiru mono naku, mata Ko oyobi Ko no arawasu

tokoro no mono no hoka ni Chichi wo shiru mono nashi. Subete tsukaretaru mono mata omoki wo oeru mono wa ware ni kitare; ware nanjira wo yasumaseren. Ware wa kokoro nyūwa ni shite herikudaru mono nareba, waga kubiki wo oite ware ni narae; nanjira kokoro ni yasuki wo ubeshi. Sowa, waga kubiki wa yasuku, waga ni wa karokereba nari.
 12 Sono koro Iesu ansokunichi ni mugi no hatake wo sugishi ga, sono deshitachi ute, ho wo tsumi, kui hajimetari.
 2 Parisai no hito kore wo mite, Iesu ni iikeru wa, Nanji no deshi wa ansokunichi ni sumajiki koto wo naseri. Kore ni kotaekera wa, Dabide oyobi tomo ni arishi mono no ueshi toki nashishi
 4 koto wo imada yomazaru ka? sunawachi Kami no miya ni irite, saishi no hoka wa onore oyobi tomo ni oru mono mo kurōmajiki sonae no pan wo kuraeri.
 5 Mata ansokunichi ni, saishi wa miya no uchi nite ansokunichi wo okasedomo, tsumi naki koto wo okite ni oite
 6 yomazaru ka? Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Miya yori ōi naru mono koko ni ari.
 7 Ware awaremi wo konomite, matsuri wo konomazu to wa ika naru koto ka, kore' wo shiraba tsumi naki mono wo
 8 tsumi sezarubeshi. Sore hito no Ko wa ansokunichi no Shu taru nari.
 9 Koko wo sarite karera no kwaidō ni
 10 irishi ni, katate naetaru hito arikereba; karera Iesu wo uttaen tote kare ni toikera wa, Ansokunichi ni wa iyasu
 11 koto wo nasubeki ka? Karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira no uchi ni hitotsu no hitsuji wo moteru mono aran ni, moshi sono hitsuji ansokunichi ni ana ni ochiiraba, kore wo tori agezaru ka?
 12 Hito wa hitsuji yori sugururu koto ika bakari zo ya! Sareba ansokunichi ni
 13 zen wo nasu wa yoshi. Tsui ni sono hito ni, Nanji ga te wo nobeyo to iike-reba, nobaseri: sunawachi hoka no te
 14 no gotoku iyu. Parisai no hito idete
 15 Iesu wo korosan to hakareru. Iesu kore wo shirte koko wo sarishi ni, ōku no hitobito kore ni shitagau: subete yamai aru mono wo mina iyashi;
 16 ware wo hito ni arawasu koto nakare

- 17 to imashimetari. Kore yogensha Izaya no iishi kotoba ni,
- 18 Miyo, waga erabishi waga shimobe, Sunawachi waga kokoro ni kanai-taru waga itsukushimu mono ; Ware kore ni waga Mitama wo ataen,
Kare Ihōjin ni sabaki wo shimesubeshi.
- 19 Kare wa kisou koto naku, sakebu koto nashi ; Hito chimata ni oite sono koe wo kiku koto nashi.
- 20 Sabaki wo shite kachi togeshimuru made wa.
Itameru ashi wo oru koto naku, Kebureru asa wo kesu koto nashi.
- 21 Ihōjin mo mata sono na ni yorubeshi,
to aru ni kanawasen tame nari.
- 22 Kokononi oni ni tsukaretaru meshii no ōshi naru mono wo Iesu no moto ni tsure kitarikereba ; kono meshii no ōshi wo iyashite, mono ii, miyuru
- 23 yō ni naseri. Hitobito mina ayashimate iikeru wa, Kowa Dabide no ko ni
- 24 wa arazaru ka ? Parisai no hito kikite iikeru wa, Kono hito wa oni no kashira Beruzeburu wo tsukau ni arazareba
- 25 oni wo oi idasu koto nashi. Iesu sono kokoro wo shirite karera ni iikeru wa, Subeteaiarasou kuni wa horobi, subete ai arasou mura ya ie wa tatsubekakerazu : Satan moshi Satan wo oi idasaba, mizukara ai arasou nari ; saraba sono kuni ikade tatan
- 27 ya ? Moshi ware Beruzeburu ni yorite akki wo oi idasaba, nanjira no kodomo wa tare ni yorite kore wo oi idasu ya ? sore karera wa nanjira no
- 28 saibannin to narubeshi. Moshi ware Kami no Mitama ni yorite oni wo oi idashishi naraba, Kami no kuni wa
- 29 mohaya nanjiranitareri. Mata tsuyoki mono wo mazu shibarazareba, ikade sono ie ni iri, sono kagu wo ubau koto wo en ya ? shibarite nochini sono ie
- 30 wo ubobeshi. Ware to tomo narazaru mono wa ware ni somuki, ware to tomo ni atsumezaru mono wa chirasu nari.
- 31 Kono yue ni nanjira ni tsugen, Hitobito no subete okasu tokoro no tsumi to Kami
- wo kegasu koto wa yurusaren, saredo hitobito no Seirei wo kegasu koto wa
- 32 yurusarubekarazu. Kotoba wo mote hito no Ko ni somuku mono wa yurussubeshi : saredo kotoba wo mote Seirei ni somuku mono wa kono yo ni oite mo, mata nochini yo ni oite mo
- 33 yurusarubekarazu. Aruiwa ki wo moyoshi to shi, sono mi wo moyoshi to seyo ; aruiwa ki wo moyoshi to shi, sono mi wo moyoshi to seyo ; sore ki wa sono mi ni yorite shiraruru nari.
- 34 Aa mamushi no sue yo, nanjira aku ni shite ikade zen wo in koto wo en ya ? sore kokoro ni mitsuru yori kuchi
- 35 ni iwaruru mono nareba nari. Yoki hito wa kokoro no yoki kura yori yoki mono wo idashi ; ashiki hito wa sono ashiki kura yori ashiki mono wo
- 36 idaseri. Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Subete hito no iu tokoro no munashiki kotoba wa sabaki no hi ni kore wo
- 37 uttaezaru wo ej. Sore nanji sono iu tokoro no kotoba ni yorite gi to serare, mata sono iu kotoba ni yorite tsumi ari to seraruru nari.
- 38 Kono toki aru gakusha to Parisai no hito kotaete iikeru wa, Shi yo, shirushi wo nashite warera ni misen koto
- 39 wo nanji ni negau. Kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Kanaku naru yo wa shirushi wo motomu, saredo yogensha Yona no shirushi no hoka wa, kore ni
- 40 shirushi wo ataerareji. Sore Yona ga mikka mi yo uwo no hara no naka ni arishi gotoku, hito no Ko mo mikka
- 41 mi yo chi no naka ni arubeshi. Ninebe no hito sabaki no hi ni tomo ni tachite, ima no yo no tsumi wo sadamen ; karera wa Yona no oshie ni yorite kui aramatetari : sore Yona yori ōi
- 42 naru mono koko ni ari. Minami no nyo-ō sabaki no hi ni tomo ni tachite, ima no yo no tsumi wo sadamen ; kure wa chi no hate yori Soromon no chie wo kikan tote kitareri : sore Soromon yori ōi naru mono koko ni
- 43 ari. Akki hito yori idete kawakitaru tokoro wo meguri, yasuki wo motomu
- 44 redomo ezushite iikeru wa, Waga ideshi ie ni kaeran : sude ni kitarishi ni kukyo ni shite, haki, kiyomari, kaza-

- 45 reru wo mi; tsui ni yukite onore yori mo ashiki nanatsu no akki wo tazusae, tomo ni irite koko ni sumaeba, sono hito no nochii no arisama wa mae yori mo sara ni ashikarubeshi. Kono ashiki yo mo mata kaku no gotoku naran.
- 46 Iesu hitobito ni katari oru toki, sono haha to kyōdai kare ni mono iwan tote
- 47 soto ni tachikereba ; aru hito Iesu ni iikeru wa, Nanji no haha to kyōdai nanji ni mono iwan to shite soto ni
- 48 tateri. Iesu tsugeshi mono ni kotaete iikeru wa, Waga haha wa tare
- 49 zo ? waga kyōdai wa tare zo ya ? Te wo nobe, sono deshi wo sashite iikeru wa, Kore waga haha, waga
- 50 kyōdai nari ! Sowa subete waga ten ni imasu Chichi no mune wo okonau mono wa, kore waga kyōdai, waga shimai, waga haha nareba nari.
- 13 Kono hi Iesu ie wo idete umibe ni za
 2 seshi ni, ōku no hitobito karen ni atsumari
 kitari kereba ; Iesu wa fune ni norite za shi, subete no hitobito wa kishi ni
- 3 tateri. Iesu tatoe wo mote samazama no koto wo hitobito ni katariun, Tane
- 4 maku mono maki ni ideshi ga, makeru toki michi no hotori ni ochishi tane ari ; sora no tori kitarite tsuibami tsukuseri :
- 5 mata tsuchi usuki ishiji ni ochishi
- 6 tane ari ; tadachi ni hae idetaredo, hi no ideshi toki yakareshikaba, ne naki ga yue ni karetari. Mata ibara no naka ni ochishi tane ari : ibara soda
- 8 chite kore wo fusageri. Mata yoki chi ni ochishi tane ari ; mi wo musubern koto, aruiwa hyaku bai, aruiwa roku
- 9 jū bai, aruiwa san jū bai seri. Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.
- 10 Deshitachi kitarite kare ni iikeru wa, Nani yue ni tatoe wo mote karera ni
- 11 katari tamau ya ? Kotaete iikeru wa, Nanjira ni wa tenkoku no okugi wo shiru koto wo atae tamawedo, karera ni
- 12 wa atae tamawazareba nari. Sore moteru mono wa ataerarete nao amari ari ; motanu mono wa sono moteru
- 13 mono wo mo toraruru nari. Karera wa mite mo mizu, kikite mo kikazu, satorazaru ga yue ni ware tatoe wo
- 14 mote karera ni katareri. Izaya no yogen ni,
 Nanjira wa kikedomo, satorazu ; Miredomo, mizu ;
- 15 Sowa kono tami me nite mi, Mimi nite kiki, Kokoro nite satori, Aratamete ware ni iyasaren koto wo osore,
- Sono kokoro wo nibuku shi, Mimi wo ōi, Me wo tojitari
- 16 to iishi ni kanaeri. Saredo nanjira no me wa mi, nanjira no mimi wa
- 17 kiku ga yue ni saiwai nari. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, ōku no yogensha to tadashiki hito wa nanjira ga miru tokoro wo min to shitarishi ga, mirukoto wo ezu ; nanjira ga kiku tokoro wo kikan to shita-
- 18 rishi ga, kiku koto wo ezariki. Yue ni nanjira tanemaki no tatoe wo
- 19 kike. Tenkoku no oshie wo kikite satorazareba, ashiki mono kitarite sono kokoro ni makaretaru tane wo ubau : kore michi no hotori ni makitaru tane nari. Ishiji ni makaretaru tane wa, kore oshie wo kikite sumi-
- 20 yaka ni yorokobi ukuredomo, onore ni ne nakereba shibashi nomi ; oshie no tame ni kwannan, aruiwa semera-ruru koto no okoru toki wa tachimachi
- 21 michi ni tsumazuku mono nari. Mata ibara no naka ni makaretaru tane wa, kore oshie wo kikedomo kono yo no kokorozukai to takara no madoi ni oshie wo fusagarete, minorazaru mono
- 22 nari. Yoki chi ni makaretaru tane wa, kore oshie wo kikite satori, mi wo musubu koto, aruiwa hyaku bai, aruiwa roku jū bai, aruiwa san jū bai suru mono nari.
- 23 Mata tatoe wo karera ni shimeshite iikeru wa, Tenkoku wa hito hatake ni
- 24 yoki tane wo maku ni nitari : hitobito no inetaru uchi ni sono ata kitaru, mugi no naka ni karasumugi wo makite
- 25 sareri. Nae hae idete minoritaru toki
- 26 karasumugi mo arawaretari. Aruji no shinobe kitarite iikeru wa, Shu yo, hatake ni wa yoki tane wo makazariishi ka ? ika ni shite karasumugi aru

- 28 ya? Shimobe ni iikeru wa, Atabito kore wo naseri. Shimobe aruji ni ii-keru wa, Shikareba warera yukite kore wo nuki atsumuru wa yoki ka?
- 29 Ina, osoraku wa nanjira karasumugi we nuki atsumen tote mugi wo mo
- 30 tomo ni nukubeshi. Kari-ire made futatsu nagara sodate oke; ware kari-ire no toki, mazu karasumugi wo nuki atsumete yakan tame ni kore wo tsukane; mugi woba waga kura ni osameyo to karu mono ni iwan.
- 31 Mata tatoe wo karera ni shimeshi, iikeru wa, Tenkoku wa karashidane no gotoshi: hito kore wo torite hatake
- 32 ni makeba, yorozu no tane yori wa chiiakeredomo, sodachite wa hoka no kusa yori ōi ni shite sora no tori kitari, sono eda ni yadoru hodo no ki to naru nari.
- 33 Mata tatoe wo karera ni katarikeru wa, Tenkoku wa pandane no gotoshi: onna kore wo tori, san do no ko no naka ni kakuseba, kotogotoku fukure idasu nari.
- 34 Iesu tatoe wo mote subete korera no koto wo hitobito ni katari tamaeri: tatoe ni arazareba katari tamawazu.
- 35 Kore yogensha ni yorite,
Ware tatoe wo mōkete kuchi wo hiraki;
Yo no hajime yori kakuretaru koto wo ii idasan
to iwaretaru ni kanawasen tame nari.
- 36 Tsui ni Iesu hitobito wo kaeshite ie ni ireri: sono deshi kitarite iikeru wa, Hatake no karasumugi no tatoe wo
- 37 warera ni toki tamae. Kore ni kotaete iikeru wa, Yoki tane wo maku mono
- 38 wa hito no Ko nari; hatake wa kono sekai nari; yoki tane wa kore tenkoku no kodomo nari; karasumugi wa akuma
- 39 no kodomora nari; kore wo maku ata wa akuma nari; kari-ire wa yo no owari nari; kuru mono wa teu no tsukaitachi
- 40 nari. Karasumugi no atsumete hi ni yakaruru gotoku, kono yo no owari ni oite mo kaku no gotoku narubeshi.
- 41 Hito no Ko sono tsukaitachi wo tsukawashite sono kuni no uchi yori subete tsumazuki to naru mono, mata aku wo
- 42 nasu hito wo atsumete, kore wo ro no
- hi ni nage irubeshi; soko nite kanashimi, 43 hagami suru koto aran. Kono toki tadashiki hito wa sono Chichi no kuni ni oite hi no gotoku kagayakan. Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.
- 44 Mata tenkoku wa hatake ni kakuretaru takara no gotoshi; hito mi idasaba kore wo kakushi, yorokobi kaeri, sono mochimono wo kotogotoku urite sono hatake wo kau nari.
- 45 Mata tenkoku wa yoki shinju wo motomen to suru akibito no gotoshi:
- 46 hitotsu no atai takaki shinju wo mi idasaba, sono mochimono wo kotogotoku urite kore wo kau nari.
- 47 Mata tenkoku wa umi ni uchite sama-zama no uwō wo toru ami no gotoshi:
- 48 sude ni mitsureba kishi ni hiki age, suwarite sono yoki mono wo utsuwa ni
- 49 ire, ashiki mono wo sutsuru nari. Yo no owari ni oite mo kaku no gotoku naran: ten no tsukaitachi idete, tadashiki mono no uchi yori ashiki mono
- 50 wo tori wake, kore wo ro no hi ni nage irubeshi: soko nite kanashimi, hagami suru koto aran.
- 51 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kono koto wo mina satorishi ya? Kare ni ii-
- 52 keru wa, Shu yo, shikari. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Sareba tenkoku ni tsuite oshieraretaru gakusha wa atarashiki mono to furuki mono to wo sono kura yori idasu ie no aruji no gotoshi.
- 53 Iesu kono tatoe wo ii owarite koko
- 54 wo sarinu. Sono furusato ni itari, kwaidō nite oshieshi ni hitobito aya-shimi iikeru wa, Kono hito no chie to fushigi naru waza wa izuko yori kitaru
- 55 ya? Kore takumi no ko ni arazu ya? sono haha wa Maria, sono kyōdai wa Yakobu, Yose, Shimon, Yuda ni arazu
- 56 ya? Sono imōtotachi wa mina warera to tomo ni aru ni arazu ya? Shikaru ni kono hito no subete korera no koto
- 57 wa izuko yori kitarishi ya? Tsui ni itōte kore wo sutsu. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Yogensha wa sono furusato, sono ie no hoka ni oite tōtomarezaru
- 58 koto nashi. Karera ga shinzuru koto naki ni yorite ōku no fushigi naru waza wo koko ni nashi tamawazariki.

14 Sono koro wakemochi no kimi Herode,
 2 Iesu no uwasa wo kikite sono shi-
 mobe ni iikeru wa, Kore Baputesuma no
 Yohane nari; kare shi yori yomigaeri-
 tari: yue ni fushigi naru waza wo
 3 okonau nari. Saki ni Herode sono
 kyodai Piripo no tsuma Herodea no
 koto ni yorite Yohane wo torae, shiba-
 4 rite hitoya ni iretari. Kowa Yohane
 Herode ni, Kono onna wo metoru wa
 5 yoroshikarazu to iishi ni yoru. Kare
 Yohane wo korosan to omoedo, tami
 kore wo yogensha to suru ni yori,
 6 karera wo osoretarishi ga; Herode
 taujō no hi wo iwaeru toki, Herodea no
 musume sono zashō nite mai wo nashi,
 7 Herode wo yorokobasekereba; Ika
 naru mono nite mo motome ni makasete
 ataen to, Herode kore ni chikaitari.
 8 Musume sono haha no susume arishi
 ni yori, Baputesuma no Yohane no
 kubi wo bon ni nosete, koko ni tama-
 9 ware to iu. Ō ureekeredomo, sude ni
 chikaitaru to seki ni tsuranareru mono
 10 no tame ni, atōru koto wo meiji; suna-
 wachi hito wo tsukawashi, hitoya ni
 11 oite Yohane no kubi wo kirase, sono
 kubi wo bon ni nosete, musume ni ate-
 ekereba; musume wa kore wo sono
 12 haha ni sasagetari. Yohane no deshi-
 tachi kitarite shikabane wo tori, kore
 wo hōmuri, yukite Iesu ni tsugu.
 13 Iesu kore wo kikite hito wo sake,
 fune ni norite soko wo sari, sabishiki
 tokoro ni yuki tamaishi ga; hitobito
 14 kikite kaeji nite kare ni shitagaeri. Iesu
 idete oku no hito wo mite kore wo
 awaremi, sono yameru mono wo iya-
 15 seri. Hi kururu toki sono deshi kitarite
 iikeru wa, Koko wa sabishiki
 tokoro ni shite, toki mo haya
 ososhi, muramura ni yukite mizukara
 shoku wo motomesesen tame ni
 16 hitobito wo sarashimeyo. Iesu karera
 ni iikeru wa, Hitobito yukazu to mo
 yoshi: nanjira kore ni shoku wo
 17 ataeyo. Kotaekeru wa, Warera koko
 ni tada itsutsu no pan to futatsu no
 18 uwo aru nomi. Iesu iikeru wa, Sore
 19 wo koko ni mochi kitare. Tsui ni
 hitobito ni meijite kusa no ue ni suwa-
 rashime, itsutsu no pan to futatsu no

ubo wo tori, ten wo aogite sha shi,
 pan wo warite deshi ni atau: deshi
 20 kore wo hitobito ni ataenu. Mina
 kuraite aki; sono amaritaru kuzu wo
 hiroishi ni, jū ni no kago ni michitari.
 21 Kuraishi mono wa onna to kodomo no
 hoka oyoso go sen nin nariki.
 22 Yagate Iesu hitobito wo kaesan to
 shite sono deshi wo shiite fune ni nose,
 mukō no kishi ye saki ni watar-
 23 shimu. Kakute hitobito wo kaeshi-
 kereba, inori sen tote hisoka ni yama
 ni nobori, bi kurete hitori soko ni
 24 imaseri. Fune wa wadanaka ni arite
 gyakufū no tame ni nami ni tadayowa-
 25 saru. Yo no yo ji goro Iesu umi no ue
 26 wo ayumite kore ni itarishi ni, deshi
 sono umi no ue wo ayumeru wo mite
 odoroki, Ko wa henge no monou naran
 27 to iite osore sakebitari. Iesu yagute
 karera ni iikeru wa, Kokoro yasukare,
 28 ware nari, osoruru nakare. Petero
 kotaete iikeru wa, Shu yo, moshi nanji
 naraba ware ni meiji, mizu wo fumite
 29 nanji no moto ni itarashimeyo. Kitare
 to ii tamaikereba; Petero fune yori
 orite Iesu no moto ni itaran tote nami
 30 no ue wo ayumitaredo; kaze no hage-
 shiki wo mite osore, shizumi kakarike-
 reba, Shu yo, ware wo tasuke tamae
 31 to iu. Iesu yagute te wo nobe kore
 wo toraete iikeru wa, Shinkō usuki
 32 mono yo, nanzo utagau ya? Tomo
 ni fune ni norikereba, kaze shizuma-
 33 rinu. Fune ni orishi mono chikayo-
 rite kare wo hai shi, iikeru wa, Makoto
 ni nanji wa Kami no Ko nari.
 34 Tsui ni watarite Genesare no chi ni
 35 itarishikaba, sono tokoro no hitobito
 Iesu wo shirite amaneku shihō ni hito
 wo tsukawashi, subete yamai no mono
 36 wo tazusae kitarashimu. Tada sono
 koromo no suso ni sawaran koto wo
 Iesu ni negaeri; sawarishi mono wa
 sunawaichi mina iyasaretari.
15 Toki ni Ierusaremu no gakusha to
 Parisai no hito Iesu ni kitarite iikeru
 2 wa, Nanji no deshi inishie no hito no
 tsutae wo okasu wa nani yue zo? sowa
 shoku suru toki ni sono te wo arawa-
 3 zareba nari. Kotaete karera ni iikeru
 wa, Nanjira wa mata nanjira no tsutae

ni yorite Kami no imashime wo okasu
 4 wa nani yue zo ? Sore Kami imashime-te, Nanji no chichi haha wo uyame, mata chichi haha wo nonoshiru mono
 5 wa korosarubeshi to notamaeri. Shikaru ni nanjira wa iite, Subete hito chichi haha ni mukai, Nanji wo yashinōbeki mono wa sonaemono nari to
 6 iwaba; sono chichi haha wo uyamawazu to mo yoshi to su. Kakute nanjira tsutae ni yori, Kami no ima-
 7 shime wo munashiku seri. Gizensha yo, Izaya wa yoku nanjira ni tsuite yogen shi,
 8 Kono tami wa kuchi nite ware ni chikazuki, kuchibiru nite ware wo uyamaedomo ;
 Sono kokoro wa ware ni tōzakari.
 9 Hito no imashime wo oshie to nashite
 Itazura ni ware wo hai su
 10 to ieri. Iesu hitobito wo yobite karera ni iikeru wa, Kikite, satore :
 11 Kuchi ni iruru mono wa hito wo kegasazu ; kuchi yori izuru mono wa,
 12 kore hito wo kegasu nari. Deshi kitarite Iesu ni iikeru wa, Parisai no hito kono kotoba wo kikite itoi
 13 sutsuru wo nanji shiru ka ? Kotaete iikeru wa, Waga ten no Chichi no nezaru mono wa mina nukarubeshi :
 14 karera wo sute oke, meshii no tebiki suru meshii nari. Moshi meshii no mono meshii no tebiki seba, futari to mo mizo ni otsubeshi. Petero Iesu ni kotaete iikeru wa, Kono tatoe wo warera
 16 ni toki tamae. Iesu iikeru wa, Nan-
 17 jira mo imada satorazaru ka ? Subete kuchi ni iru mono wa hara wo tōrite kawayan ni otsuru wo imada shirazaru
 18 ka ? Kuchi yori izuru mono wa kokoro yori izu ; kore hito wo kegasu
 19 mono nari. Sowa kokoro yori izuru tokoro no akunen,^a kyōsatsu,^b kan-in,
 20 kōgō, tōsetsu,^c bōshō,^d hōtoku,^e korera wa hito wo kegasu mono nari : sare-domo te wo arawazushite kurau wa hito wo kegasazu.
 21 Iesu koko wo sarite Tsuro to Shidon
 22 no chi ni yukikeru ni; sono chi ni sumeru Kauan no onna idete yobawari iikern wa, Shu yo, Dabide no ko yo,

ware wo awaremi tamae, waga musume oni ni tsukarete itaku kuru-shimeri. Iesu hito koto mo kare ni kotaearishikaba, sono deshi kitari, kōte iikeru wa, Warera no ato yori yobawaru ga yue ni, kare wo sarase tamae. Kotaete iikeru wa, Isuraeno ie no mayoero hitsuji no hoka ni ware wa tsukawasarezu. Onna kitari, hai shite iikeru wa, Shu yo, ware wo tasuke tamae. Kotaekeru wa, Kodomo no pan wo torite inu ni nage atōru wa yoroshikarazu. Onna iikeru wa, Shu yo, shikari ; saredomo inu mo sono shujin no zen yori otsuru kuzu wo kurau nari. Tsui ni Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Onna yo, nanji no shinkō wa ōi nari ; negai no gotoku nanji ni narubeshi. Kono toki yori sono musume iteari.
 29 Iesu koko wo sari, Gariraya no umibe ni yuki, yama ni noborite za seri.
 30 Ōku no hitobito ashinae, meshii, ōshi, katawa, oyobi samazama no yamai aru mono wo tomonai kitari, Iesu no ashimoto ni okikereba ; sunawachi kore
 31 wo iyashinu. Koko ni oite ōshi wa mono ii, katawa wa ie, ashinae wa ayumi, meshii wa mietaru wo hitobito mite ayashimi, Isuraeru no Kami wo agametari.
 32 Iesu sono deshi wo yobite iikeru wa, Ware kono hitobito wo awaremu : karera ware to tomo ni oru koto mikka ni shite kurau mono nashi ; uesasete sarashimuru koto wo konomazu, osoraku wa michi nite nayaman.
 33 Sono deshi kare ni iikeru wa, No nite kono ōku no hito ni aka suru hodo no
 34 pan wo izuko yori en ya ? Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Pan ikutsu aru ya ? Kotaekeru wa, Nanatsu to sukoshi no uwo
 35 ari. Iesu hitobito ni mejite chi ni
 36 suwarashime ; nanatsu no pan to uwo wo torite sha shi, kore wo warite sono deshi ni ataeshikaba ; deshi
 37 kore wo hitobito ni atau. Kurōte mina akitari : amari no kuzu wo hiroishi ni nanatsu no kago ni
 38 miteri. Kore wo kuraueru mono onna to kodomo no hoka ni shi sen
 39 nin ariki. Iesu hitobito wo sara-

shime, fune ni norite Magudara no sakai ni itareru.

16 Parisai to Sadokai no hito kitarite Iesu wo kokoromin tote, Ten no shirushi wo warera ni miseyo to iikereba; karera ni kotaekeru wa, Nanjira yûbe ni wa yûyake ni yorite, Hare naran to ii: ashita ni wa asayake mata kumori ni yorite, Kyô wa ame naran to iu. Gizensha yo, sora no keshiki wo wakatsu koto wo shirite toki no shirushi wo wakachi atawazaru ka?

4 Kan-aku naru yo wa shirushi wo motomuru to mo, yogensha Yona no shirushi no hoka shirushi wo ataerareji. Tsui ni karera wo hanarete sarinu.

5 Sono deshi mukô no kishi ni itarishi ni, pan wo tazusôru koto wo wasure-tari. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kokoro shite, Parisai to Sadokai no hito no pandane wo tsutsushimeyo. Deshi tagai ni ronjite iikeru wa, Kore pan wo tazusaezarishi yue naran.

8 Iesu kore wo shirite iikeru wa, Shinkô usuki mono yo, nanzo tagai ni pan wo tazusaezarishi koto wo ronzuru ya? Imada satorazaru ka? go sen nin ni itsutsu no pan wo ataeshi

10 toki iku kago hiroishi ya? Mata shi sen nin ni nanatsu no pan wo ataeshi toki iku kago hiroishi ya? nanjira kore

11 wo oboezaru ka? Parisai to Sadokai no hito no pandane wo tsutsushime to wa, pan ni tsukite ieru ni arazaru wo

12 nanzo satorazaru? Koko ni oite deshi sono pandane ni wa arade, Parisai to Sadokai no hito no oshie wo tsutsushime to ieru naru wo satoreri.

13 Iesu Kaizaria Piripi no kata ni itarishi toki, sono deshi ni tôte iikeru wa,

14 Hitobito wa hito no Ko wo tare to iu ya? Karera iikeru wa, Aru hito wa Baputesuma no Yohane; aru hito wa Eriya: aru hito wa Ieremia, mata

15 yogensha no hitori nari to ieri. Karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa ware wo

16 iite tare to suru ka? Shimon Petero kotackeru wa, Nanji wa Kirisuto, ikeru

17 Kami no Ko nari. Iesu kotaete kare ni iikeru wa, Yona no ko Shimon, nanji wa saiwai nari: sowa ketsuniku nanji

ni shimeseru ni arazu, ten ni imasu

18 waga Chichi nari. Ware mata nanji ni tsugen, Nanji wa Petero nari, waga kyôkwai wo kono iwa no ne ni tatsubeshi; Yomi no mon wa kore ni katsubekarazu. Mata ware tenkoku no kagi wo nanji ni ataen; nanji ga chi ni oite tsunagu koto wa ten ni oite mo

20 tokubeshi. Tsui ni sono deshi wo imashimekeru wa, Ware wo Kirisuto to hito ni tsuguru koto nakare.

21 Kono toki yori Iesu sono deshi ni onore no Ierusaremu ni yukite toshi-yori, saishi no osa, gakushatachi yori ôku no kurushimi wo uke, katsu korosare, mikka me ni yomigaeru nado nasubeki koto wo shimeshi hajimu.

22 Petero Iesu wo hiki tomete, Shu yo, yokarazu: kono koto nanji ni kitarumaji to iikereba; Iesu furi kaerite Petero ni ii tamaikeru wa, Satan yo, waga ushiro ni shirizoke: nanji wa ware ni tsûmazuku mono nari; sore nanji wa Kami no koto wo omowazu, hito no koto wo omoeri. Kono toki Iesu sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Moshi ware ni shitagawan to omou mono wa, onore wo sute, sono jûjika wo oite

25 ware ni sbitagae. Sowa inochi wo mattô sen to suru mono wa kore wo ushinai, waga tame ni sono inochi wo ushinai mono wa kore wo ubekereba

26 nari. Moshi hito sekaijû wo uru to mo sono inochi wo ushinawaba, nan no eki aran ya? mata hito nani wo

27 mote sono inochi ni kaen ya? Sore hito no Ko wa Chichi no eikwô wo môté sono tsukaitachi to tomo ni kitara: sono toki ono-ono no okonai ni

28 yorite mukuyubeshi. Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Hito no Ko sono kuni wo mote kitaru wo miru made wa, koko ni tatsu mono no uchi ni shinarazu mono arubeshi.

17 Muika no nochia Iesu Petero, Yakobu, sono kyôdai Yohane wo tomonai, hito wo sakete takaki yama ni nobori tamaishi ga; karera no mae nite sono sugata kawari, sono kao hi no gotoku kagayaki, sono koromo wa

- 3 shiroku hikareru. Möse to Eriya arawarete Iesu to tomo ni katarinu.
- 4 Petero kotaete Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, warera koko ni oru wa yoshi; moshi mi kokoro ni kanawaba warera ni mitsu no iori wo tsukurase tamae; hitotsu wa Shu no tame, hitotsu wa Möse no tame, hitotsu wa Eriya no
- 5 tame ni sen. Kaku ieru toki kagayakeru kumo karera wo öu: koe kumo yori idete iikeru wa, Ko wa waga kokoro ni kanau waga aishi nari,
- 6 nanjira kore ni kikubeshi. Deshi kore wo kikite öi ni osore, taore fushitari. Iesu kitarite karera ni te wo tsuke, Okiyo, osoruru nakare to
- 8 iikereba; sono me wo ageshi ni; tada Iesu no hoka hitori wo mo mizariki.
- 9 Yama wo kudaru toki ni Iesu karera ni mejite, Hito no Ko no shi yori yomigaeru made wa, nanjira no mishi koto wo hito ni tsugubekarazu to ieri.
- 10 Sono deshi töte iikeru wa, Saraba Eriya wa saki ni kitarubeshi to
- 11 gakusha no ieru wa nani zo ya? Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Ge ni Eriya wa
- 12 kitarite banji wo aratamubeshi. Saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen, Eriya wa sude ni kitarishi ni, hito kore wo shirazu, tada kokoro no mama ni kare wo ashiraeri: kaku no gotoku hito no Ko mo mata karera yori kurushima wo ukubeshi. Koko ni oite deshi Baputesuma no Yohane wo sashite ii tamaeru wo satoreri.
- 14 Karera öku no hito no oru tokoro ni kitarishi ni, aru hito Iesu no moto ni
- 15 kitari hizamazuki, iikeru wa, Shu yo, waga ko wo awaremi tamae: tenkan nite shibashiba hi ni taore, mizunitaore,
- 16 hanahada kurushima. Kore wo nanji no deshi ni tsure yukitaredo, iyasu
- 17 koto wo ezariki. Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Aa shin naki magareru yo naru kana, ware itsu made nanjira to tomo ni oran ya? ware itsu made nanjira wo shinoban ya? kare wo waga moto ni tsure kitare.
- 18 Tsui ni Iesu oni wo imashime tamaeba, oni idete sono ko kono toki yori ietari.
- 19 Sono toki deshi hisoka ni Iesu ni kitari, iikeru wa, Warera kore wo oi idas
- koto atawazarishi wa nani yue zo?
- 20 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira shin naki ga yue nari: ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Moshi karashidane no gotoku shin araba, kono yama ni, Koko yori kashiko ni utsure to iu to mo, kanarazu utsuran; mata nanjira ni atawazaru koto nakarubeshi: saredo kono tagui wa inori to danjiki ni arazareba izuru koto nashi.
- 22 Gariraya wo megureru toki Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Hito no ko hito no te ni
- 23 wasasare, katsu korosarete mikka me ni yomigaerubeshi. Deshi kore wo kikite hanahada kanashimeri.
- 24 Karera Kapenaumu ni kitareru toki osamekin wo atsumuru monodomo Petero ni kitarite iikeru wa, Nanjira no Shi wa osamekin wo idasazaru ka?
- 25 Shikarazu to iite, Petero ie ni irishi toki; Iesu mazu kare ni iikeru wa, Shimon nanji wa ika ni omou ya? sekai no ötachi wa zei oyobi mitusgi wo tare yori toru ka? onore no ko yori
- 26 ka? hoka no mono yori ka? Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Hoka no hito yori toru nari. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Saraba ko wa kakawaru koto nashi:
- 27 saredo karera wo tsumazukasezaru tame ni, nanji umi ni yukite tsuri wo fareyo; hajime ni tsuru uwo wo torite, sono kuchi wo hirakaba, kin hitotsu wo ubeshi; sore wo torite ware to nanji no tame ni karera ni osameyo.
- 18 Sono toki deshi Iesu ni kitarite iikeru wa, Tenkoku ni oite oi naru mono wa tare zo ya? Iesu osanago wo yobi karera no naka ni
- 3 tatete iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Moshi aratamarite osanago no gotoku narazuba, tenkoku
- 4 ni iru koto wo ej. Sareba oyoso kono osanago no gotoku mizukara herikudaru mono wa, kore tenkoku
- 5 ni oite oi naru mono nari. Mata waga na no tame ni kaku no gotoku hitori no osanago wo ukuru mono
- 6 wa ware wo ukuru nari. Saredo ware wo shinzuri kono chiisaki mono no hitori wo tsumazukasuru mono wa, hiki-usu wo sono kubi ni kakerarete umi no fukami ni

- shizumeraren kata nac eki narubeshi.
- 7 Kono yo wa wazawai naru kana !
sowa tsumazukasuru koto wo sureba
nari: tsumazuku koto wa kanarazu
kitaran; saredo tsumazuki wo kitarasu
- 8 mono wa wazawai naru kana ! Moshi
nanji no te, nanji no ashi onore wo
tsumazukasaba, kirite kore wo suteyo;
ryōte, ryōashi arite tsukizaru hi ni
nage ireraren yori wa, ashinae mata
wa kawatawa nite inochi ni iru wa yoki
- 9 nari. Moshi nanji no me onore wo
tsumazukasaba, nuki idashite kore wo
suteyo, ryōme arite jigoku no hi ni
nage ieraren yori wa katame nite
- 10 inochi ni iru wa yoki nari. Nanjira
kono chisaki mono no hitori wo mo
tsutsushinute anadoru nakare: ware
nanjira ni tsugen, Karera ga ten no
tsukai wa ten ni arite, ten ni imasu
waga Chichi no kao wo tsune ni
- 11 mireba nari. Sore hito no Ko wa
horobitaru mono wo sukuwan tame
- 12 ni kitareri. Nanjira ika ni omou ya ?
hito moshi hyappiki no hitsuji aran
ni, sono ippiki mayowaba, ku jū ku
wo yama ni oki, yukite, mayoishi
- 13 hitotsu wo tazunezaru ka ? Moshi
tazunete kore ni awaba, ware
makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Mayo-
wazaru ku jū ku no mono yori
mo, nao sono hitotsu wo yoro-
kaban.
- 14 Kaku no gotoku kono chisaki
mono no hitori no horoburn wa ten
ni imasu nanjira ga Chichi no mi
kokoro ni arazu.
- 15 Moshi kyōdai nanji ni tsumi wo
okasaba, sono hitori aru toki ni yukite
isameyo; moshi nanji no kotoba wo
- 16 kikaba, sono kyōdai wo ubeshi. Moshi
kikazuba, ryō san nin no kuchi ni
yorite akashi wo nashi, subete no
kotoba wo sadamen ga tame ni hitoru
- 17 futari wo tomonai yuke. Moshi karera
ni mo kikazuba, kyōkwai ni tsugeyo:
moshi kyōkwai ni kikazuba, kore wo
ibōjin, katsu mitsugitoru no gotoku
- 18 mono to subeshi. Ware makoto ni
nanjira ni tsugen, Ōyoso nanjira ga
chi ni oite tsunagu koto wa ten ni
oite mo tsunagi; nanjira ga chi ni
oite toku koto wa ten ni oite mo
- 19 tokubeshi. Ware mata nanjira ni
tsugen, Moshi nanjira no uchi futari
no mouo chi ni oite kokoro wo
awase; nanigoto nite mo moto-
meba, ten ni inasu waga Chichi wa,
karera no tame ni kore wo nashi
- 20 tamōboshi. Sowa waga na no tame
ni, ni san niū no atsumareru tokoro
ni wa, ware mo sono uchi ni areba
nari.
- 21 Sono toki Petero Iesu ni kitarite
iikeru wa, Shu yo, iku tabi made waga
kyōdai no ware ni tsumi wo okasu
wo yurusnbeki ka? nana tabi made
- 22 ka ? Iesu kare ni ikeru wa, Nanji ni
nanatabi to wa iwaji; nana tabi wo
- 23 shichi ju bai seyo. Kono yue ni ten-
koku wa ō sono kerai to kwaicei wo
- 24 shiraben to suru ga gotsoshi. Shirabe
hajimeshi toki sen man kin no hikioi
shitaru mono wo ō ni hiki kitarishi
- 25 ni; tsugūnoi kata nakarikereba kore
ni meijite sono mi, sono tsuma ko
to, arayuru mochimono wo mina urite
- 26 tsugūnae to ieri. Sono kerai hirefu-
shite hai shi, iikeru wa, Kou, ware wo
yuruku shi tamawaba, mina tsugunō-
beshi.
- 27 Koko ni oite sono kerai no shu
awaremitre kore wo toki, sono hikioi
- 28 wo yurushitari. Sono kerai ideite
onore yori gin ippaku no hikioi
shitaru tomo ni aikereba; kore wo
torae, nondo wo tori, Hikioi wo kaese
- 29 to iu. Sono tomo ashimoto ni hire-
fushite negai iikeru wa, Ware wo
yuruku shi tamawaba; mina tsugunō-
beshi.
- 30 Shikaru ni kore wo ukegawazu-
shite yuki, sono hikioi wo tsugunou
- 31 made kare wo hitoya ni irenu. Hoka
no tomo sono naseru koto wo mite
hanahada kauashimi, yukite kono koto
- 32 wo mina sono shu ni tsugeshikaba, shu
kare wo yobite iikeru wa, Ashiki kerai
yo, nanji ware ni negaishini yorite, ware
sono hikioi wo kogototoku yurushi-
tarai. Waga nanji wo awaremishi go-
toku nanji mo mata tomo wo awaremu-
- 33 beki ni arazaru ya ? Sono shu ikarite
hikioi wo mina tsugunou made kare
- 34 wo hitoyazukasa ni wataseri. Moshi
ono-ono sono kokoro yori kyōdai wo
yurusazuba, waga ten no Chichi mo

mata nanjira ni kaku no gotoku nashi
tamōbeshi.
19 Iesu korera no koto wo ii owarishi
toki, Gariraya wo sarite Yorudan no
mukō Yudaya no sakai ni itarikeru ni,
2 ōku no hitobito shitagaishikaba, kono
tokoro nite karera wo iyashi tamaeri.
3 Parisai no hito kitarite Iesu wo kokoromi
iikeru wa, Hito nani no yue ni
kakawarazu sono tsuma wo idasu wa
4 yoki ka? Kotaete karera ni iikeru wa,
Hajime ni hito wo tsukuri tamaishi
mono wa, kore wo nannyo ni tsukureri:
5 Kono yue ni hito chichi haha wo hanarete
sono tsuma ni ai, futari no mono
ittai to naru nari to ieru wo imada
6 yomazaru ka? Sareba haya futatsu ni
wa arazu, ittai nari. Kami no
awase tamaeru mono wa hito kore
7 wo hanasubekarazu. Iesu ni iikeru
wa, Sareba rienjō wo ataete tsuma wo
idase to Mōse ga meizeshi wa nani zo
8 ya? Karera ni iikeru wa, Mōse wa
nanjira no kokoro no tsurenaki ni
yorite tsuma wo idasu koto wo yurushitaru
nari: saredo hajime wa kaku
9 arazariki. Ware nanjira ni tsugen,
Moshi kan-in no yue narade, sono
tsuma wo idashi, hoka no onna wo
metoru mono wa kan-in wo okonau
nari; mata idasaretarn onna wo metoru
mono mo kan-in wo okonau nari.
10 Deshitachi Iesu ni iikeru wa, Moshi
hito tsuma ni oite kaku no gotokuba,
11 metorazaru ni shikazu. Karera ni
iikeru wa, Kono kotoba wa hito mina
uke iruru koto atawazu, tada sazukera-
retaru mono nomi kore wo nashi ubeshi.
12 Sore haha no hara yori umaretsukitaru
jijin ari; mata hito ni seraretaru jijin
ari; mata tenkoku no tame ni mizukara
nareru jijin ari; kore wo uke iruru
koto wo uru mono wa uke irubeshi.
13 Sono toki hitobito Iesu no te wo
tsukete inoran koto wo negai, osanago
wo kare ni tsure kitarikereba, deshi
14 kore wo todometari. Iesu iikeru wa,
Osanago wo yuruse, ware ni kitaru
koto wo imashimuru nakare: tenkoku
15 nari: sunawachi karera ni te wo tsu-
kete koko wo sarinu.

16 Aru hito kitarite kare ni iikeru wa,
Yoki shi yo, ware kagiri naki inochi
wo en ga tame ni wa, nani no yoki
17 koto wo nasubeki ka? Kare ni iikeru
wa, Nani yue ware wo yoki tō iu ya?
Hitori no hoka ni yoki mono wa nashi:
sunawachi Kami nari. Moshi inochi
ni iran to omowaba, imashime
18 wo mamorubeshi. Kare kotaekeru
wa, Nani ka? Iesu iikeru wa, Korosu
nakare, kan-in suru nakare,
musumu nakare, itsuwari no akashi
19 wo tatsuru nakare, nanji no chichi to
haha wo uyamae, mata onore no
gotoku nanji no tonari wo ai subeshi.
20 Wakaki mono kare ni iikeru wa, Kore
mina ware itokenaki yori mamoreru
mono nari, nani no kaketaru tokoro
21 ware ni aru ya? Iesu kare ni iikeru
wa, Mattakaran koto wo omowaba;
yukite nanji ga mochimono wo urite
mazushiki mono ni hodokose; sa sureba
ten ni oite takara aran, shikashite
22 kitari, ware ni shitagae. Wakaki mono
kono kotoba wo kikite uree sarinu:
kare no sangyō ōi narikereba nari.
23 Iesu souo deshi ni iikeru wa, Makoto
ni nanjira ni tsugen, Tomeru mono wa
24 tenkoku ni iru koto katashi. Mata
nanjira ni tsugen, Tomeru mono no
Kami no kuni ni iru yori wa, rakuda
no hari no ana wo tōru wa kaette
25 yasushi. Deshi kore wo kikite itaku
odoroki, iikeru wa, Saraba tare ka
26 sukui wo ukubeki ya? Iesu karera wo
mite iikeru wa, Kore hito ni wa
atawazaru tokoro nari; saredo Kami
27 ni wa atawazaru tokoro nashi. Kono
toki Petero kotaete Iesu ni iikeru
wa, Warera issai wo sutete nanji ni
shitagaeri; sareba nani wo ubeki ka?
28 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto
ni nanjira ni tsugen, Ware ni shita-
gaeru nanjira wa yo aramatari, hito
no Ko eikwō no kurai ni za suru toki,
nanjira mo jū ni no kurai ni za shite,
Isuraeru no jū ni no wakare wo saba-
29 kubeshi. Subete waga na no tame ni ie,
aruiwa kyōdai, aruiwa shimai; aruiwa
chichi, aruiwa haha, aruiwa tsuma,
aruiwa ko, aruiwa tahata wo sutsuru
mono wa hyaku bai wo uke, katsu

- 30 kagiri naki inochi wo tsugan. Ōku no saki naru mono wa ato ni nari, ato naru mono wa saki ni narubeshi.
- 20** Sore tenkoku wa asa hayaku idete, budōbatake ni hataraku mono wo yatou 2 aruji no gotoshi. Hataraku mono ni wa ichi nichī ni gin ichi mai wo ataen to yakusoku wo nashi; karera wo 3 budōbatake ni tsukawaseri. Mata kuji goro idete chimata ni munashiku tateru 4 mono wo mite, Nanjira mo budōbatake ni yuke, sōtō no atai wo ataen to karera 5 ni iikereba, sunawachi yukeri. Mata jū ni ji to san ji goro idete mae no 6 gotoku naseri. Go ji goro idete mata hoka no tateru mono ni aite iikeru wa, Nani yue hinemosu koko ni munashiku 7 tatsu ya? Kore ni kotaete iikeru wa, Warera wo yatou mono naki ni yorite nari. Karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira mo budōbatake ni yuke, sōtō no atai wo 8 ubeshi. Hi kururu toki budōbatake no aruji sono iezukasa ni iikeru wa, Hatarakitaru monodomo wo yobite, nochī ni yatoeru mono wo hajime to shi, saki no mono ni made atai wo 9 haraeyo. Gujigoroni yatowareshi mono domo kitarite, gin ichi mai zutsu wo 10 uketari. Saki no monodomo kitarite, warera wa ōku ukuru naran to omoishi ni, mata gin ichi mai zutsu wo uku.
- 11 Kore wo ukete aruji wo urami tsubu- 12 yakikeru wa, Kono nochī no mono no hatarakitaru wa ichi ji bakari naru ni, hinemosu kurushima wo oi, atsusa ni aera warera to hitoshiku kore wo na- 13 seri. Aruijisono hitorini kotaete iikeru wa, Tomo yo, ware nanji ni fugi wo sezu; nanji to gin ichi mai no yakusoku 14 wo nashitaru ni arazu ya? Nanji no mono wo torite yuke, ware mata kono nochī no mono ni mo nanji no gotoku 15 atōbeshi. Waga mono wo mote waga omou gotoku nasu wa yokarazu ya? waga yoki ni yorite nanji no me 16 ashiki ka? Kaku no gotoku ato no mono wa saki ni, saki no mono wa ato ni narubeshi: sore yobaruru mono wa ōshi to iedomo, erabaruru mono wa sukunashi.
- 17 Iesu Ierusaremu ni noboru toki, michi nite hito wo hanare, jū ni deshi wo tomonaite karera ni iikeru wa, Warera Ierusaremu ni nobori, hito no Ko wa saishi no osa to gakushatachi ni watasarenu: karera kore wo shizai ni sadame, mata naburi, muchi-uchi, jūjika ni tsuken tame ni Ihōjin ni watasubeshi; mata mikka me ni yomigaerubeshi.
- 18 Sono toki Zebedai no kotachi no haha sono ko to tomo ni Iesu ni kitari, hai shite kare ni motomuru koto arikereba; 21 kore ni iikeru wa, Nani wo negau ka? Iesu ni iikeru wa, Kono futari no waga ko wo nanji no kuui ni oite hitori wa nanji no migi; hitori wa nanji no hidari ni suwaru koto wo meizeyo.
- 22 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Nanjira wa negau tokoro wo shirazu; nanjira wa waga noman to suru sakazuki wo nomi, mata waga uken to suru baputesumu wo uke uru ya? Karera iikeru wa, 23 Yoku subeshi. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Makoto ni nanjira wa waga sakazuki wo nomi, mata waga ukuru baputesuma wo ukubeshi; saredo waga migi hidari ni suwaru koto wa waga atōbeki ni arazu, tada waga Chichi ni sonaeraretaru mono wa ataerarubeshi.
- 24 Jū nin no deshi kore wo kikite, futari no kyōdai wo ikidōreri. Iesu karera wo yobite iikeru wa, Ihō no ryōshu wa sono tami wo tsukasadori, ōi naru monodomo wa karera no ue ni ken wo toru; kore nanjira ga shiru tokoro nari. Saredo nanjira no uchi nite wa shika subekarazu; nanjira no uchi ōi naran to omou mono wa nanjira ni 27 tsukawaruru mono to narubeshi. Mata nanjira no uchi kashira taran to omou mono wa nanjira no shimobe to narubeshi. Kaku no gotoku hito no Ko no kitaru mo hito wo tsukau tame in wa arazu; kaette hito ni tsukaware, mata ōku no hito ni kawarite inochi wo atae, sono aganai to naran tame nari.
- 29 Karera Ieriko wo ideshi toki ōku no 30 hitobito Iesu ni shitagaeri. Futari no meshii michi no katawara ni suwari orishi ga, Iesu no suguru to kikite, sakebi iikeru wa, Dabide no Ko, Shu yo, warera wo awaremi tamae. Hito-

bito kore ni shizumare to imashimuredomo, iyooyo sakebi iikeru wa, Dabide no Kō, Shu yo, warera wo awaremi
 32 tamae. Iesu tachi tomarite kore wo yobi, iikeru wa, Nanjira ware ni nani
 33 wo seraren to negau ya? Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, warera me no
 34 hirakan koto wo negau. Iesu awaremite sono me ni te wo tsukekereba, tadachi ni miru koto wo e, Iesu ni shitagaei.

21 Karera Kanran Zan no Betepage ni itari, Ierusaremu ni chikazukeru toki, Iesu futari no deshi wo tsukawasan
 2 to shite, karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira mukō no mura ni yuke, gagate tsunagitaru roba no sono ko to tomo ni aru ni awan; sore wo tokite ware
 3 ni hiki kitare. Moshi nanjira ni nani to ka iu mono arabu, Shu no yō nari to ie; saraba tadachi ni kore wo
 4 tsukawasubeshi. Yogensha no kotoba ni,

Miyo, nanji no o wa nyūwa ni shite, Roba, sunawachi roba no ko ni nori, Nanji ni kitaru to

5 Shion no musume ni tsageyo, to ieru ni kanawasen tame ni kakun
 6 naseru nari. Deshi yukite Iesu no mei-
 7 zeshi gotoku nashi; roba to sono ko wo hiki kitari, onore no koromo wo sono ne ni okikereba, Iesu kore ni noreri.
 8 Hitobito oku wa sono koromo wo michi ni shiki, arniwa ki no eda wo
 9 kirite michi ni shikinn. Katsu mae ni yuki, ato ni shitagau hitobito yobi iikeru wa, Dabide no ko Hozana yo; Shu no na ni yorite kitaru mono wa saiwai nari; ito takaki tokoro ni

10 Hozana yo. Iesu Ierusaremu ni itareru toki miyako kozorite sawadachi,
 11 iikeru wa, Kore tare zo ya? Hitobito iikeru wa, Ko wa Gariraya no Nazare yori idetaru yogensha Iesu nari.

12 Iesu Kami no miya ni irite, sono uchi naru subete no urikai suru mono wo oi idashi, ryōgae suru mono no dai, hato wo uru mono no koshikake wo
 13 taoshi; karera ni iikeru wa, Waga ie wa inori no ie to tonaaerarubeshi to shirusaru; shikaru ni nanjira kore wo
 14 nusubito no su to naseri. Meshii,

ashinae no hitobito miya ni irite Iesu ni kitarikereba, kore wo iyashinu.
 15 Saishi no osa to gakushatachi sono nashi tamaeru fushigi naru waza wo mi, mata kodomora no miya nite yobawari, Dabide no ko Hozana yo, to
 16 iu wo kikite, ikari wo fukumi, Iesu ni iikeru wa, Karera ga iu koto wo kiku ya? Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Shikari, osanago, chinomigo no kuchi ni sambi wo sonaetari to shirusareshi wo imada yomazaru ka? Tsui ni karera wo hanare, miyako wo idete Betania ni yuki, soko ni yadoreri.
 18 Akuru asa miyako ye kaeru toki nekereba; michi no hotori ni aru hitotsu no ichijiku no ki wo mite, sono
 19 tokoro ni kitarishi ni, ha no hoka ni nau ni mo miezarishikaba, Ima yori nochii itsu made mo mi wo musubu koto wo ezare to kore ni ii tamai-kereba, ichijiku tachidokoro ni karenu.
 20 Deshi kore wo mite ayashimi, iikeru wa, Ichijiku no karuru koto ika ni
 21 hayaki ya? Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Moshi shinkō arite utagawazuba; kono ichijiku ni okeru ga gotoki nomi narazu, kono yama ni meiji, Koko yori utsusarete umi ni ireyo to iu to mo mata naran. Katsu nanjira shinjite inoraba, negau tokoro kotogotoku ubeshi.
 23 Iesu miya ni irite oshietaru toki, saishi no osa oyobi tami no toshiyori-tachi kitari iikeru wa, Nani no ken-i wo mote kono koto wo nasu ya? taga kono ken-i wo nanji ni ataeshi ya?
 24 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Ware mo hito koto nanjira ni towan, ware ni sono koto wo tsugnaba, ware mo nani no ken-i wo mote kore wo nasu to iu koto wo nanjira ni iubeshi.
 25 Yohane no baputesuma wa izuko yori zo? ten yori ka, hito yori ka? Karera tagai ni ronji iikeru wa, Moshi ten yori to iwaba; saraba nani yue shinze-zara ka to iwan: moshi hito yori to iwaba warera tami wo osoru; sowa mina Yohane wo yogensha to sureba
 27 nari. Tsui ni kotaete, Shirazu to iu. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware mo

nani no ken-i wo mote kore wo nasu
 28 ka, nanjira ni kataraji. Nanjira ika
 ni omou ya? aru hito futari no ko
 arishi ga, ani ni kitarite iikeru wa, Ko
 yo, kyō waga budōbatake ni yukite
 29 hatarake. Kotaete, Ina to iishi ga;
 30 nochī kuite yikitari. Mata otōto ni
 mo mae no gotoku iikeru ni, kotaete,
 Kimi yo, ware yukubeshi to iishi ga;
 31 tsui ni yukazariki. Kono futari no
 mono izure ka chichi no nūne ni
 shitagaiishi? Karera iikeru wa, Ani
 nari. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa,
 Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, mitsugito-
 tori oyobi asobime wa nanjira yori
 32 saki ni Kami no kuni ni irubeshi. Sore
 Yohane tadashiki michi wo mote kita-
 rishi ni nanjira kore wo shinzezu,
 mitsugitori, asobime wa kore wo shin-
 jitari; nanjira kore wo mite nao kui
 aratamezu, kare wo shinzezariki.
 33 Mata hitotsu no tatoe wo kike: aru
 ie no aruji budōbatake wo tsukuri,
 magaki wo megurashi, sono naka ni
 sakabune wo hori, monomi wo tate,
 nōfu ni kashite hoka no kuni ye
 34 yukishi ga; minoridoki chikazuki-
 kereba, sono mi wo torau tame ni
 shimobe wo nōfu no moto ni tsukawa-
 35 seri. Nōfudomo sono shimobetachi
 wo torae, hitori wo muchi-uchi, hitori
 wo koroshi, hitori wo ishi nite uteri.
 36 Mata hoka no shimobe wo mae yori
 mo ōku tsukawashikeru ni, kore ni
 37 mo mae no gotoku naseri. Waga ko
 wa uyamau naran to iite, tsui ni sono
 38 ko wo tsukawashishi ni; nōfudomo
 sono ko wo mite, tagai ni iikeru wa,
 Ko wa atotsugi nari, ide kore wo
 koroshite sono sangyō wo mo toru-
 39 beshi to. Sunawachi kore wo torae,
 budōbatake yori oi idashite koroseri.
 40 Sareba budōbatake no aruji kitaran
 toki ni kono nōfu ni nani wo nasubeki
 41 ka? Karera Iesu ni iikeru wa, Korera
 no ashiki mono wo itaku uchi horo-
 boshi, toki ni oyone sono mi wo
 osamuru hoka no nōfu ni budōbatake
 42 wo kashi atōbeshi. Iesu karera ni
 iikeru wa, Seisho ni

Iezukuri no sutetaru ishi wa
 Ie no sumi no oya-ishii to nareri.

Kore Shu no nashi tamaeru koto ni
 shite;
 Warera no me ni ayashi to suru
 tokoro nari
 to shirusareshi wo imada yomazaru
 43 ka? Kono yue ni ware nanjira ni
 tsugen, Kami no kuni wo nanjira yori
 ubai, sono mi wo musubu tami ni
 44 ataerarubeshi. Kono ishi no ue ni
 otsuru mono wa yabure, kono ishi ue
 ni otsureba sono monu kudakarubeshi.
 45 Saishi no osatachi oyobi Parisai no
 hito kare no tatoe wo kiki, onorera
 46 wo sashite ieru wo shiri; Iesu wo
 torae to omoi hakarishikado, tada
 tami wo osoretari: sowa hitobito kare
 wo yogensha to sureba nari.
22 Iesu karera ni kotaete, mata tatoe wo
 2 katarikeru wa, Tenkoku wa aru ō
 sono ko no tame ni kon-en wo mōkuru
 3 ga gotoshi. Kon-en ni maneki okeru
 mono wo mukaen tame ni shimobe-
 tachi wo tsukawashishikado, karera
 4 kitaru koto wo konomazu. Mata hoka
 no shimobe wo tsukawasan to shite
 iikeru wa, Waga furumai sude ni
 sonawareru: waga ushi mata koetaru
 kemono wo mo hofurite kotogotoku
 sonawaritareba, kon-en ni kitare to
 5 manekitaru mono ni ie. Shikaredomo
 karera kaerimizushite sariu: sono
 hitoru wa onore no hatake ni yuki,
 hitoru wa onore no akinai ni yukeri.
 6 Hoka no monodomo wa sono shimobe
 7 wo torae, hazukashimete koroseri. Ō
 kore wo kikite ikari, gunzei wo
 tsukawashite sono koroseru mono wo
 horoboshi, mata sono machi wo yaki-
 8 tari. Koko ni oite sono shimobedomo
 ni iikeru wa, Kon-en sude ni sonaware-
 domo, manekitaru mono wa kyaku to
 9 naru ni taezaru mono nareba, chimata
 ni yukite au hodo no mono wo kon-en
 10 ni maneke. Sono shimobe michi ni
 idete, yoki mono wo mo, ashiki mono
 wo mo, au hodo no mono wo koto-
 gotoku atsumekereba, kon-en no
 11 kyaku jūman su. Ō kyaku wo min-
 tote kitarikeru ni, koko ni hitoru no
 reifuku wo kizaru mono aru wo mite;
 12 kore ni iikeru wa, Tomo yo, ika nareba
 reifuku wo kizu shite koko ni kitaru

13 ya ? Kare mokunen tari. Tsui ni o
 shinobe ni iikeru wa, Kare no te ashi
 wo shibarite soto no kuraki ni nage
 idase : soko nite kanashimi mata
 14 hagami suru koto aran. Sore yobaruru
 mono wa oshi to iedomo, erabaruru
 mono wa sukunashi.
 15 Kouo toki Parisai no hito idete, ika
 16 ni shite ka kare wo ii ayamarasen to
 ai hakari, sono deshi to Herode no
 tomogara wo tsukawashite iwasekeru
 wa, Shi yo, nanji wa makoto naru mono
 nari, makoto wo mote Kami no michi
 wo oshiyu ; mata tare ni mo katayoraz
 aru koto wo warera wa shiru : sowa
 katachi ni yorite hito wo torazareba
 17 nari. Sareba mitsugi wo Kaizaru ni
 osamuru wa yoki ya ? ashiki ya ? nanji
 ika ni omou ka warera ni tsugeyo.
 18 Iesu sono aku wo shirite iikeru wa,
 Gizensha yo, nanzo ware wo kokoro
 19 muru ya ? Mitsugi no kane wo ware
 ni miseyo. Karera denari hitotsu
 20 wo Iesu ni mochi kitarishi ni, kore ni
 iikeru wa, Kono kata to shirushi wa
 21 tare ka ? Kotaete, Kaizaru nari to
 iu. Koko ni oite Iesu karera ni iikeru
 wa, Saraba Kaizaru no mono wa
 Kaizaru ni kaeshi, mata Kami no
 22 mono wa Kami ni kaesubeshi. Karera
 kore wo kiki, ki to shite Iesu wo
 sari yukeri.
 23 Yomigaeri nashi to ii naseru Sadokai
 no hito kono hi Iesu ni kitari, tote
 24 iikeru wa, Shi yo, Mose no ieru ni,
 hito moshi ko naku shite shinaba,
 kyōdai sono tsuma wo metorite ko wo
 umi, kyōdai no ato wo tsugasubeshi
 25 to. Koko ni warera no uchi ni kyōdai
 shichi nin arishi ga, ani metorite
 shini, ko naki ga yue ni sono tsuma wo
 26 ototo ni okureri : sono ni, sono san,
 27 sono shichi made mina shika su. Nochi
 28 tsui ni onna mo mata shintari. Yomi
 gaeri toki wa kono onna shichi nin
 no uchi, tare no tsuma to narubeki
 ka ? kore mina kare wo metorishi mono
 29 nareba nari. Iesu kotaete karera ni
 iikeru wa, Nanjira seisho wo mo
 Kami no chikara wo mo shirazaru ni
 30 yorite ayamareri. Sore yomigaera
 toki wa metorazu, totsugazu, ten ni

aru Kami no tsukaitachi no gotoshi.
 31 Shinishi mono no yomigaeru koto ni
 tsukite wa, nanjira ni Kami no tsuge
 32 tamaishi kotoba ni, Ware wa Abura
 hamu no Kami, Isaku no Kami, Yakobu no Kami nari to aru wo imada
 yomazaru ka ? somosomo Kami wa
 shinishi mono no Kami ni arazu,
 33 ikeru mono no Kami nari. Hitobito
 kore wo kikite sono oshie wo odorokeri.
 34 Iesu Sadokai no hito wo shite kuchi
 wo fusagashimetari to kikite, Parisai
 no hito hitotsu tokoro ni atsuma
 35 rikeru ga, sono uchi naru hitori no
 kyōhōshi Iesu wo kokoromin tame ni
 36 tote iikeru wa, Shi yo, okite no uchi
 37 izure no imashime ka ōi naru ? Iesu
 kotaekeru wa, Nanji kokoro wo tsu
 kushi, seishin wo tsukushi, kokorobase
 wo tsukushi, Shu naru nanji no Kami
 38 wo ai subeshi. Kore dai ichi ni shite
 39 ōi naru imashime nari. Dai ni mo
 mata kore ni onaji, Onore no gotoku
 40 nanji no tonari wo ai subeshi. Subete
 no okite to yogensha wa kono futatsu
 no imashime ni yoreri.
 41 Parisai no hito no atsumareru toki,
 42 Iesu karera ni tote iikeru wa, Nanjira
 Kirisuto ni tsuite ika ni omou ya ? kore
 tare no ko naru ka ? Karera Iesu ni
 43 iikeru wa, Dabide no ko nari. Karera
 ni iikeru wa, Saraba Dabide Mitama
 ni kanjite, nani yue kore wo Shu to
 tonaeshi ya ? Dabide iu,
 44 Shu, waga Shu ni iikeru wa,
 Ware nanji no teki wo nanji no ashi
 dai to nasu made
 Waga migi ni za subeshi
 45 to. Sareba Dabide sude ni kore wo Shu
 to tonaetareba, ikade sono ko naran
 46 ya ? Tare hito koto kore ni kotōru
 koto atawazu : kono hi yori aete mata
 tou mono nakariki.
 23 Sono toki Iesu hitobito to deshi to ni
 2 tsugete iikeru wa, Gakusha to Parisai
 3 no hito wa Mōse no kurai ni za su ;
 yue ni subete karera ga nanjira ni in
 tokoro wo mamorite okonōbeshi,
 saredo karera ga okonau tokoro wo nasu
 koto nakare ; sowa karera wa iu nomi
 4 ni shite okonawazareba nari. Mata
 karera wa omoku katsu oi gataki ni

- wo kukturite hito no kata ni owase,
onore wa hitotsu no yubi wo mote
kore wo ugokasu koto sura konamazu.
- 5 Karera no okonai wa subete hito ni
miraren ga tame ni suru nari; sono
fuda wo haba hiroku shi, sono koromo
6 no suso wo ōi ni shi; mata furumai
7 no kamiza, kwaidō no kōza, machi
no aisatsu, hitobito yori, Rabi,
Rabi to tonaeraren koto wo konomu.
- 8 Nanjira wa Rabi no tonae wo ukuru
koto nakare; sowa naujira no Shi
wa hitori, sunawachi Kirisuto nari:
9 nanjira wa mina kyōdai nari. Mata
chi ni aru mono wo chichi to tonōru
koto nakare: nanjira no Chichi wa
hitori, sunawachi ten ni imasu mono
- 10 nari. Mata dōshi no tonae wo ukuru
koto nakare; sowa nanjira no dōshi
wa hitori, sunawachi Kirisuto nari.
- 11 Nanjira no uchi ōi naru mono wa
nanjira no shimbō to narubeshi.
- 12 Ōyoso mizukara wo takaku suru mono
wa hikuku serare, mizukara wo hikuku
suru mono wa takaku seraren.
- 13 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, gizen
naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo!
sowa nanjira tenkoku wo hito no mae
ni tojite mizukara irazu, katsu iran
to suru mono no iru wo mo yurasa-
zareba nari.
- 14 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, gizen
naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo!
sowa nanjira yamome no ie wo nomi,
itsuwarite nagaki inori wo nasu: kore
ni yorite nanjira mottomo omoki
sabaki wo ukubekereba nari.
- 15 Aa wazawai naru kana, gizen naru
gakusha to Parisai no hito yo! sowa
nanjira amaneku umi yama wo he-
meguri, hitori wo mo onoga shūshi ni
hiki iren to su; sude ni hiki irureba,
kore wo nanjira yori mo bai shi-
taru jigoku no ko to naseri.
- 16 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, meshii
naru tebiki yo! nanjira wa iu, Hito
moshi miya wo sashite chikawaba,
koto nashi; miya no kogane wo
sashite chikawaba, somukubekarazu to.
- 17 Oroka ni shite meshii naru mono yo;
kogane to kogane wo kiyokarashimura
18 miya to wa izure ka tōtoki? Mata iu,
- Hito moshi matsuri no dan wo sashite
chikawaba, koto nashi, sono ue no
sonaemono wo sashite chikawaba,
19 somukubekarazu to. Oroka ni
shite meshii naru mono yo; sonaemono
to sonaemono wo kiyokarashimura
matsuri no dan to wa izure
20 ka tōtoki? Sore matsuri no dan wo
sashite chikau mono wa, matsuri no
dan oyobi sono ue no subete no mono
21 wo sashite chikau nari. Mata miya
wo sashite chikau mono wa, miya
oyobi sono uchi ni imasu mono wo
22 sashite chikau nari. Mata ten wo
sashite chikau mono wa, Kami no mi
kurai oyobi sono ue ni za suru mono
wo sashite chikau nari.
- 23 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, gizen
naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo!
sowa nanjira hakka, uikyō, makin no
jū bun no ichi wo tori osamete, okite no
mottomo omoki gi to jin to shin to wo
nanjira wa sutsu; kore okonōbeki
mono nari, kare mo mata sutsu-
bekarazaru mono nari. Meshii naru
tebiki yo, naujira wa bōfuri wo
koshi idashite rakuda wo nomu mono
nari.
- 24 Aa wazawai naru kana, gizen naru
gakusha to Parisai no hito yo! nanjira
sakazuki to sara no soto wo kiyoku
shite, uchi ni wa musabori to inyoku
26 teki yo, naujira mazu sakazuki to
sara no uchi wo kiyoku seyo, saraba
sono soto mo mata kiyomarubeshi.
- 27 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, gizen
naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo!
nanjira wa shiroku nuritaru haka ni
nitari; soto wa uruwashiku miyure-
domo, uchi wa gaikotsu to meromoro
28 no kegare nite mitsu. Kaku no gotoku
nanjira mo mata soto wa tadashiku
hito ni miyuredomo, uchi wa gizen to
fuho nite mitsu.
- 29 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, gizen
naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo!
nanjira yogensha no haka wo tate,
30 gijin no hi wo kazareru; mata iu,
Warera moshi senzo no toki ni arabu
yogensha no chi wo nagasu koto ni
31 kumi sezarishi wo to. Sareba nanjira

wa yogensha wo koroshishi mono no
sue naru koto wo mizukara akashi su.
 32 Nanjira senzo no masume wo mitase.
 33 Hebi, mamushi no tagui yo : nanjira
hebi jigoku no keibatsu wo manukaren
34 ya? Kono yue ni ware nanjira ni
yogensha to chisha to gakusha wo
tsukawasan ni, aruiwa kore wo koroshi,
mata jūjika ni tsuke, aruiwa sono
kwaido nite kore wo muchi-uchi,
aruiwa machi yori machi ye oi kuru-
shimen : sowa gi naru Aberu no chi
yori miya to matsuri no dan no aida
nite nanjira ga koroshishi Barakia no
ko Zakaria no chi ni itaru made, chi
ni nagashitaru gijin no chi wa subete
nanjira ni mukui kitaran ga tame nari.
 36 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen,
Kono koto mina kono yo ni mukui
kitarubeshi.
 37 Aa Ierusaremu yo, Ierusaremu yo,
yogensha wo koroshi, nanji ni tsuka-
wasaruru mono wo ishi nite utsu
mono yo! mendori no hina wo tsubasa
no shita ni atsumuru gotoku, ware
nanji no kodomo wo atsumen to seshi
koto iku tabi zo ya? Saredo nanjira
38 wa konomazariki. Miyo, nanjira no
39 ie wa arechi to narite nokosaren. Ware
nanjira ni tsugen, Shu no na ni yorite
kitaru mono wa saiwai nari to nanjira
no iwan toki itaru made wa, ima yori
ware wo mizarubeshi.
 24 Iesu miya yori idekereba, sono deshi
susumite miya no kamae wo kare ni
2 misen to shitarishi ni; Iesu karera ni
iikeru wa, Nanjira subete korera wo
mizaru ka? ware makoto ni nanjira ni
tsugen, kono tokoro ni hitotsu no ishi
mo ishi no ne ni kuzusarezu shite wa
nokoraji.
 3 Iesu Kanran Zan ni za shitamaeru toki,
deshi hisokani kitarite ikeru wa, Izure
no toki kono koto aru ya? mata nanji
no kitaru shirushi to, yo no owari no
shirushi wa ikanaru zo ya? warera
4 ai tsuge tamae. Iesu kotaete karera
ni ikeru wa, Nanjira hito ni azamu-
5 karezaru yō tsutsushimeyo. Sowa ōku
no hito waga na wo okashi kitari,
Ware wa Kirisuto nari to iite, ōku no
6 hito wo azamukubeshi. Mata nanjira

ikusa to ikusa no uwasa wo kikan ; sare-
do tsutsushimite osoruru nakare : korera
no koto wa mina arubeki nari ; shika-
7 redomo owari wa imada itarazu. Tami
okorite tami wo seme, kuni wa kuni
wo seme, kikin, ekibyō, jishin tokoro-
dokoro ni aru naran. Kore mina
9 wazawai no hajime nari. Sono toki hito
nanjira wo nayami ni watashi, nanjira
wo korosubeshi : mata nanjira waga na
no tame ni bammin ni nikumaren.
 10 Kono toki ōku no mono tsumazuki,
katsu tagai ni watashi, tagai ni uramu-
11 beshi. Mata niseyogensha ōku okorite
12 ōku no hito wo azamukan. Mata fuhō
mitsuru ni yorite, ōku no hito no aijo
13 hiyayaka ni narubeshi. Saredo owari
made shinobu mono wa sukuwaruru
14 koto wo en. Mata tenkoku no kono
fukuin wo bammin ni akashi sen
tame ni, amaneku tenka ni nobe
tsutaeraren : shikaru nochii owari
itarubeshi.
 15 Kono yue ni yogeusha Danieru ni yorite
iwaretaru tokoro no arasu, nikumubeki
mono seijo ni tatsu wo miba (yomu
16 mono yoku omōbeshi), sono toki
Yudaya ni oru mono wa yama ni
17 nogareyo; ya no ue ni oru mono wa
sono ie no mono wo toran tote oruru
18 nakare: hata ni oru mono wa sono
koromo wo toran tote kaeru nakare.
 19 Sono hi ni wa harameru mono to,
chi wo nomasuru onna wa wazawai
20 naru kana! Nanjira fuyu mata wa
ansokunichi ni niguru koto wo manu-
21 karen tame ni inore. Sono toki ōi
naru nayami ari, kaku no gotoki
nayami wa yo no hajime yori ima ni
itaru ma le arazariki, mata nochii ni mo
22 araji. Moshi sono hi wo sukunaku
serarezuba, hitori dani sukuwaruru
mono nakaran; saredo erabareshi mono
no tame ni sono hi wa sukunaku
23 serarubeshi. Sono toki moshi, Kiris-
uto koko ni ari, Kashiko ni ari to
nanjira ni iu mono aru to mo, shin-
24 zuru nakare. Sowa nise Kirisuto,
nise yogenshatachi okorite ōi naru
shirushi to fushigi naru waa wo
okonai, erabaretaru mono woz mo
azamuku koto wo eba, kore wo

25 azamukubekereba nari. Ware araka-
26 jime nanjira ni kore wo tsugu. Moshi
Kirisuto no ni ari to iu mono aru to
mo izuru nakare; Heya ni ari to
iu mono aru to mo shinzuru nakare.
27 Sowa inazuma no higashi yori idete
nishi ni made hirameku ga gotoku,
hito no Ko mo kitarubekereba nari.
28 Sore shikabane no aru tokoro ni wa
washi atsumaran.
29 Korera no hi no nayami no nochitadachi ni hi wa kuraku, tsuki wa
hikari wo ushinai, hoshi wa sora
yori ochi, ten no ikioi furubeshi.
30 Sono toki hito no Ko no shirushi ten
ni arawaru; mata chijō ni aru shozoku
wa nageki kanashimi katsu, hito
no Ko no ken-i to ōi naru eikō
wo mote ten no kumo ni nori
31 kitaru wo min. Mata sono tsukaitachi
wo tsukawashi, rappa no ōi
naru koe wo idashimete, ten no kono
hate yori kano hate made, shihō yori
sono erabareshi mono wo atsumubeshi.
32 Sore nanjira ichijiku ni yorite tatoe
wo manabe; sono eda sude ni yawa-
raka ni shite ha megumeba, natsu no
33 chikaki wo shiru: kaku no gotoku
nanjira mo subete korera no koto wo
miba, toki chikaku, kadoguchi ni itaru
34 to shire. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni
tsugen, Korera no koto kotogotoku
naru made, kono tami wa usezarubeshi.
Tenchi wa usen, saredo waga
36 kotoba wa useji. Sono hi, sono toki
wo shiru mono wa tada waga Chichi
nomi, ten no tsukai mo tare mo shiru
37 mono nashi. Noa no toki no gotoku hito
no Ko no kitaru mo mata shikaran.
38 Sore kōzui no mae, Noa hakobune
ni iru hi made wa, hitobito nomi, kui,
39 totsugi, metori nado shite, kōzui no
kitari, kotogotoku kore wo horobosu
made shirazariki: kaku no gotoku hito
40 no Ko mo mata kitaran. Sono toki
futari hata ni aran ni; hitori wa torare,
41 hitori wa nokosarubeshi. Futari no
onna usuhibiki oran ni; hitori wa
torare, hitori wa nokosarubeshi.
42 Kono yue ni nanjira no Shu izure no
toki kitaru ka wo shirazareba, okota-
43 razu shite mamore. Nanjira kore wo

shire, moshi ie no aruji, nusubito
izure no toki kitaru ka wo shiraba,
sono ie wo mamorite yaburasumaji.
44 Sareba nanjira mo mata sonae seyo:
omowazaru toki ni hito no Ko kitaran
45 to sureba nari. Toki ni oyobite kate
wo karera ni ataesasuru tame ni, aruji
ga sono shimobedomo no ne ni tatetaru
chūgi ni shite satoki shimobe wa tare
46 naru ka? Sono aruji no kitaran
toki kaku no gotoku tsutomuru wo mi-
raruru shimobe wa saiwei nari. Ware
makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Sono
mochimono wo mina kare ni tsukasa-
dorasubeshi. Moshi sono ashiki shi-
mobe onoga kokoro ni, Waga aruji no
49 kitaru wa osokaran to omoi, sono hōbai
wo uchi tatakite, sake ni eitaru monodomo
to tomo ni nomukui shi hajime-
50 naba; sono shimobe no aruji omowa-
zaru no hi, shirazaru no toki ni kita-
51 rite, kore wo kiri koroshi, sono mukui
wo gizensha to onajū subeshi: soko
nite kanashimi, hagami suru koto
aran.
25 Sono toki tenkoku wa tomoshibi wo
torite, hanamuko wo mukae ni izuru
jū niu no musume ni nazurōbesi.
2 Sono uchi no go nin wa kashikoku, go
3 nin wa oroka nari. Orokā naru mono
wa sono tomoshibi wo toru ni abura
4 wo tazusaezarishi ga, kashikoki
mono wa sono tomoshibi to tomo
ni abura wo utsuwa ni tazusaetari.
5 Hanamuko osokarikereba, mina
6 karine shite nemureri. Yo nakaba
ni sakebite, Hanamuko kitarinu,
idete mukaeyo to yobu koe ari-
7 kereba; kono musomedomo mina
okite sono tomoshibi wo totonoetaru
8 ni; oroka naru mono kashikoki mono
ni ikeru wa, Warera no tomoshibi
kien to su, negawaku wa, nanjira no
abura wo warera ni wake ataeyo.
9 Kashikoki mono kotaete ikeru wa,
Warera to nanjira to ni osoraku wa
tarumaji: nanjira uru mono ni yukite
10 onoga tame ni kae. Karera kawan
tote yukishi toki hanamuko kitar-
11 kereba; sude ni sonaetaru mono wa
kore to tomo ni kon-en ni irishikaba; mon wa tojiraretari. Kakute

nochি sono hoka no musume kitarite
 iikeru wa, Shu yo, Shu yo, warera
 12 no tame ni hiraki tamae. Kotaete,
 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen,
 ware wa nanjira wo shirazu to ieri.
 13 Sareba okotarazu shite mamore, nanjira
 sono hi sono toki wo shirazareba
 nari.
 14 Mata tenkoku wa aru hito no tabi-
 dachi sen to shite sono shimobe wo
 yobi, mochimono wo karera ni azukuru
 15 ga gotoshi. Ono-ono no chie ni shita-
 gaite, aru mono ni wa gin go sen,
 aru mono ni wa ni sen, aru mono
 ni wa issen wo atae oki, tadachi ni
 16 tabidachi seri. Go sen no gin wo
 ukeshi mono wa yukite kore wo
 hatarakashi, hoka ni go sen wo etari.
 17 Ni sen wo ukeshi mono mo mata
 18 hoka ni ni sen wo etari. Shikaru ni
 issen wo ukeshi mono wa yukite chi
 wo hori, sono shu no kane wo kaku-
 19 seri. Hodo hete nochि, sono shimobe-
 tachi no shu kaerite karera to kwaikai
 20 seshi ni; go sen no gin wo ukeshi
 mono sono hoka ni go sen no gin wo
 mochi kitarite, Shu yo, ware ni go sen
 no giu wo azukeshi ga, hoka ni go
 sen no gin wo mōketari to iikereba;
 21 shu kare ni iikeru wa, Aa zen katsu
 chū naru shinobe zo: nanji wazuka
 naru koto ni chū nari; ware nanji
 ni ōki mono wo tsukasadorasen: nanji
 22 no aruji no yorokobi ni ireyo. Ni
 sen no gin wo ukeshi mono kitarite,
 Shu yo, ware ni ni sen no gin wo
 azukeshi ga, hoka ni ni sen no gin
 23 wo mōketari to iikereba; shu kare
 ni iikeru wa, Aa zen katsu chū naru
 shinobe zo: nanji wazuka naru kore
 ni chū nari; ware nanji ni ōki mono
 wo tsukasadorasen: nanji no aruji no
 24 yorokobi ni ireyo. Mata issen no
 gin wo ukeshi mono kitarite iikeru
 wa, Shu yo, nanji wa kibishiki hito
 nite makazaru tokoro yori kari,
 chirasazaru tokoro yori atsumuru koto
 25 wo ware wa shiru: yue ni ware osorete
 yuki, shu no issen no gin wo chi ni
 kakushi okeri: ima nanji nanji no
 26 mono wo etari. Sono shu kotaete
 iikeru wa, Ashiku katsu okotareru

shimobe zo: nanji waga makazaru
 tokoro yori kari, chirasazaru tokoro
 yori atsumuru koto wo shiru ka?
 shikaraba waga kane wo ryōgaeya ni
 27 azuke okubeki nari: shikaraba waga
 kaeritara toki, moto to ri to wo
 ukubeshi. Kono yue ni kare no issen
 no gin wo torite jissen no gin aru
 29 mono ni ataeyo. Sore moteru mono
 wa ataerarete nao amari ari; motanu
 mono wa sono moteru mono wo mo
 30 toraruru nari. Mueki naru shinobe
 wo soto no kuraki ni oi yare: soko
 nite kanashimi, bagami suru koto aran.
 31 Hito no Ko onore no eikwō wo mote
 moromoro no kiyoki tsukai wo hikii
 kitaru toki wa, sono eikwō no kurai
 32 ni za shi, bankoku no tami wo sono
 mae ni atsume, hitsuji wo kau mono
 no menyō to yagi to wo wakatsu ga
 33 gotoku karera wo wakachi, menyō wo
 sopo migi ni, yagi wo sono hidari ni
 34 okubeshi. Kakute Ō sono migi ni oru
 mono ni iwan, Waga Chichi ni megum-
 aruru mono yo, kitarite yo no hajime
 yori kono kata nanjira no tame ni
 35 sonaereretaru kuni wo tsuge: sowa
 nanjira waga ueshi toki, ware ni
 kuwase; kawakishi toki, ware ni no-
 mase; tabi seshi toki, ware wo yado-
 36 rase; hadaka narishi toki, ware ni kise;
 yamishi toki, ware wo mimai; hitoya
 ni arishi toki, ware ni kitareba nari.
 37 Koko ni oite tadasiki mono kare
 ni kotaete iwan, Shu yo, itsu nanji
 no uetaru wo mite kuwase, mata
 38 kawakitaru ni nomashishi ya? itsu
 Shu no tabi shitaru wo mite yadorase,
 39 mata hadaka naru ni kiseshi ya? itsu
 Shu no yami, mata hitoya ni aru wo
 40 mite nanji ni itarishi ya? Ō kotaete
 karera ni iwan, Ware makoto ni
 nanjira ni tsugen, sude ni nanjira
 waga ko no kyōdai no ito chīsaki
 mono no hitori ni okonaeru wa
 sunawachi ware ni okonaishi nari.
 41 Tsui ni mata hidari ni oru mono ni
 iwan, Tsumi serarebeki mono yo,
 ware wo hunarete, akuma to sono
 tsukai no tame ni sonaetaru kiezaru
 42 hi ni ireyo: sowa nanjira waga ueshi
 toki ware ni kuwasezu; kawakishi

- 43 toki ware ni nomasezu; tabi seshi
toki ware wo yadorasezu; haduka
narishi toki ware ni kisezu; yami
mata hitoya ni arishi toki ware wo
- 44 mimawazureba nari. Koko ni oite
karera mata kotaete iwan, Shu yo,
itsu nanji no ue, mata kawaki, mata
tabi shi, mata hadaka, mata yami,
mata hitoya ni aru wo mite, Shu ni
- 45 tsukaezarishi ya? Sono toki Ōkotaete
karera ni iwan, Ware makoto ni
nanjira ni tsugen, Kono ito chiisaki
mono no hitori ni okonawazaru wa
sunawachi ware ni okonawazarishi
- 46 nari. Korera no mono wa kagiri naki
keibatsu ni iri; tashiki mono wa
kagiri naki inochi ni irubeshi.
- 26** Sate Iesu kono moromoro no kotoba
2 wo ii owarite, sono deshi ni iikeru wa,
Futsuka no nochisugikoshi no iwai
naru wa nanjira ga shiru tokoro nari;
sore hito no Ko wa jūjika ni tsukeraren
- 3 tame ni watasarubeshi. Kono toki
saishi no osa oyobi tami no toshiyori-
tachi Kayapa to ieru saishi no osa no
- 4 yashiki no niwa ni atsumari; tabakari
wo mote Iesu wo torae korosan to
- 5 tomodomoni hakari iikeru wa, Matsuri
no hi ni wa sunawekarezu; osoraku
wa tami no uchi ni ran okoran.
- 6 Iesu Betania no raibyōnin Shimon
- 7 no ie ni i tamaeru toki, aru onna rōseki
no utsuwamono ni atai takaki nioi-
abura wo morite, Iesu no shoku suru
moto ni mochi kitari, sono kōbe
- 8 ni sosogishikaba; deshitachi kore
wo mite ikari wo fukumi, iikeru
wa, Kono tsuie no koto wo nasu
- 9 wa nani yue zo ya? Moshi kore
wo uraba, ōku no kin wo ete mazu-
shiki mono ni hodokosu koto wo en.
- 10 Iesu shirite karera ni iikeru wa,
Nanzo kono onna wo nayamasu ya?
kare wa ware ni yoki koto wo
- 11 okonaeru nari. Mazushiki mono wa
tsune ni nanjira to tomo ni aredo,
ware wa tsunc ni nanjira to tomo ni
- 12 arazu. Kare ga kou nioi-abura wo
waga mi ni sosogishi wa ware no
- 13 hōmuri no tame ni naseru nari. Ware
makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Ame no
shita izuku nite mo kono fukuin
- no nobe tsutaeraruru tokoro ni wa,
kono onna no nashishi koto mo sono
katami no tame ni ii tsutaerarubeshi.
- 14 Sono toki jū ni deshi no hitori naru
Isukariote no Yuda to ieru mono
saishi no osatachi no moto ni yukite
- 15 iikeru wa, Ware naujira ni kare wo
watasaba nani hodo wo atōru ka?
Tsui ni gin san jū nite yaku shitari.
- 16 Kono toki yori Iesu wo watasan to
ori wo nkugainu.
- 17 Tane irenu pan no iwai no hajime no
hi, deshi Iesu ni kitari, iikeru wa,
Warera sugikoshi no shoku wo nanji
no tame ni izuko ni sonobeki ya?
- 18 Iesu iikeru wa, Miyako ni iri, sore-
gashi ni itarite ie, Shi iu, Waga toki
chikazukikereba, ware deshi to tomo
ni sugikoshi no iwai wo nanji ga
- 19 ie ni nasubeshi to. Deshi Iesu ni
meizerareshi gotoku shite sugikoshi no
- 20 shoku wo sonau. Hi kururu toki,
Iesu jū ni deshi to tomo ni seki ni
- 21 tsuki, shoku suru toki iikeru wa,
Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen,
nanjira no uchi hitori ware wo watasu
- 22 nari. Kuera itaku ureite, ono-ono
Iesu ni ii idekeru wa, Shu yo, ware
- 23 naru ya? Kotaete iikeru wa, Ware
to tomo ni te wo sara ni tsukuru
mono wa sunawachi ware wo watasu
- 24 mono nari. Hito no Ko wa onore ni
tsuite shirusaretaruto gotoku yukan:
saredo hito no Ko wo watasu mono wa
wazawai naru kana! sono hito umare-
zarishi naraba kaette saiwai narishi
- 25 naran. Kare wo watasu Yuda kotaete
iikeru wa, Rabi, ware naru ya? Kore
ni iikeru wa, Nanji no ieru gotsoshi.
- 26 Karera shoku suru toki, Iesu pan wo
torite shuku shi, kore wo saki, deshi
- 27 ni ataete iikeru wa, Torite kurae, kore
wa waga mi nari. Mata sakazuki wo
torite sha shi, karera ni ataete iikeru
wa, Nanjira mina kono sakazuki yori
- 28 nome; kore shinyaku no waga chi ni
shite tsumi wo yurusan tote, ōku no
hito no tame ni nagasu tokoro no mono
- 29 nari. Ware nanjira ni tsugen, ima
yori nochii nanjira to tomo ni atarashiki
mono wo waga Chichi no kuni ni

noman hi made wa, futa tabi kono budo nite tsukureru mono wo nomajii.

30 Karera uta wo utaite nochi, Kanran Zan ni yukeri.

31 Sono toki Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Koyoi nanjira mina ware ni tsuite tsumazukan: sowa Ware kau mono wo utaba, mure no menyō chiran, to

32 shirusaretareba nari. Saredo ware yomigaerite nochi nanjira ni sakidachi,

33 Gariraya ni yukubeshi. Petero kotaete Iesu ni iikeru wa, Mina nanji ni tsuite tsumazuku to mo, ware wa tsui ni

34 tsumazukaji. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanji ni tsngen, koyoi niwatori nakazaru mae ni, nanji mi tabi ware wo shirazu to iwan.

35 Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Ware wa Shu to tomo ni shinuru to mo, nanji wo shirazu to iwaji. Deshi mina kakueri.

36 Sono toki Iesu karera to tomo ni Gessemane to iu tokoro ni itarite, deshitachi ni iikeru wa, Nanjira koko ni ore; ware kashiko ni

37 yukite inoran. Petero oyobi Zebedai no futari no ko wo tazusae, urei,

38 kanashimi wo moyoshi, karera ni iikeru^{wa}, Waga kokoro itaku ureite, shinuru bakari nari, koko ni machite ware to tomo ni me wo samashi ore.

39 Sukoshi susumi yukite hirefushi, inori iikeru wa, Waga Chichi yo, moshi kanawuba kono sakazuki wo ware yori hanachi tamae; saredo waga kokoro no mama wo nasan to suru ni arazu, mi kokoro ni makase tamae.

40 Shikashite deshi ni kitari, sono inetaru wo mite, Petero ni iikeru wa, Kaku hito toki mo ware to tomo ni me wo samashi oru koto atawazaru ka?

41 Madoi ni iranu yō me wo samashi katsu inore: sono tamashii ni wa negau naredo, nikutai yowaki nari.

42 Futa tabi yukite mata inori iikeru wa, Waga Chichi yo, moshi ware ni kono sakazuki wo nomasade hanatsu koto kanawazuba, mi kokoro ni makase tamae.

43 Kitarite mata karera no inetaru wo miru: kore karera no me tsukaretaru nari. Karera wo hanarete

mata yuki, mi tabi me mo onaji kotoba 45 wo mote inoreri. Tsui ni sono deshi ni kitarite iikeru wa, Ima wa inete yasume, toki wa chikashi, hito no Ko tsumibito no te ni watāsaren.

46 Okiyo, warera yukubeshi: ware wo watāsu mono chikazukitari.

47 Kaku ieru toki jū ni no hitori naru Yuda tsurugi to bō to wo mochitaru ōku no hitobito to tomo ni, saishi no osa to tami no toshiyori no moto yori

48 kitaru. Iesu wo watāsu mono karera ni shirushi wo nashite iikeru wa Waga kuchitsuke suru mono wa sore

49 nari; kore wo toraeyo. Tadachi ni Iesu ni kitari, Rabi, yasuki ka to iite, kare ni kuchitsuke su.

50 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Tomo yo, naui no tame ni kitaru ya? Tsui ni karera susumi kitari, te wo Iesu ni

51 kakete toraenu. Iesu to tomo ni arishi mono no hitori te wo nobe, tsurugi wo nukite saishi no osa no shimobe wo uchi, sono mimi wo sogi

52 otoseri. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no tsurugi wo moto ni osameyo, subete tsurugi wo toru mono wa

53 tsurugi nite horobubeshi. Ware ima jū ni gun yo no tsukai wo, waga Chichi ni kōte ukuru koto atawazu

54 to nanjira omou ya? Moshi shikaseba, kaku arubeki koto wo shirushishi

55 seisho ni ikade kanawan ya? Kono toki Iesu hitobito ni iikeru wa, Tsurugi to bō to wo mochite nusubito wo torōru gotoku shite ware wo torae ni

56 kitaru ka? ware hibi nanjira to tomo ni miya ni za shite oshieshi ni, nanjira ware wo toraezarishi. Saredo kaku no gotoku naru wa mina yogensha no shirushitaru tokoro ni kanawasen tame nari. Tsui ni deshitachi mina Iesu wo hanarete nige sarinu.

57 Iesu wo toraetaru mono kore wo hikite gakusha to toshiyori no atsumareru tokoro no saishi no osa Kayapa

58 ni tsure yuku. Petero tōku hanarete Iesu ni shitagai, saishi no osa no niwa ni made itari, sono nariyuki wo min tote uchi ni iri, shimobe to tomo ni

59 za seri. Suishi no osatachi oyobi toshiyori, subete no giin tomo ni Iesu

- wo korosan to shite itsuwari no akashi
 60 wo motomuredomo, ezu. Ōku no itsuwari no akashibito kitaredomo mata ezu: nochī mata itsuwari no akashibito futari kitarite ikeru wa,
 61 Kono hito saki ni ieru koto ari, Ware yoku Kami no miya wo kobochite, mikka no uchi ni kore wo tate ubeshi to. Saishi no osa tachite Iesu ni ikeru wa, Nanji kotōru koto naki ka? kono hitobito no nanji ni tatsuru shōko wa ika ni? Iesu mokunen tari.
 63 Saishi no osa kotaete kare ni ikeru wa, Nanji Kirisuto, Kami no Ko naru ka? ware nanji wo ikeru Kami ni chikawasete kore wo tsugeshimen.
 64 Iesu kare ni ikeru wa, Nanji ga ieru gotoshi: katsu ware nanjira nitsugen, kono nochī hito no Ko chikara no migi ni za shi, ten no kumo ni norite
 65 kitaru wo nanjira mirubeshi. Koko ni oite saishi no osa sono koromo wo sakite ikeru wa, Kono hito wa kegasu koto wo ieri: nanzo hoka ni shōko wo motomen ya? Nanjira mo ima sono kegashtarū koto wo kiku:
 66 nanjira ika ni omou ya? Kārera kotaete ikeru wa, Kare wa shi ni atarerī. Koko ni oite kārera sono kao ni tsubaki shi, katsu kobushi nite uteri; mata aru hito kare wo tataki,
 68 ikeru wa, Kirisuto yo, nanji wo utsu mono wa tare ka warera ni yogen seyo. Petero niwa ni suwari ikeru ni, aru shimome kitarite, Nanji mo Gariraya no Iesu to tomo nari to
 70 iikereba; Petero subete no hito no mae ni kono kotoba wo ukegawazu shite, Ware nanji ga iu tokoro wo
 71 shirazu to ieri. Idete kadoguchi ni itarerū toki mata hoka no shimome kore wo mite soko ni oru mono ni ikeru wa, Kono hito mo Nazare no
 72 Iesu to tomo ni arishi. Petero mata ukegawazu shite chikau, Ware kono
 73 hito wo shirazu to. Shibaraku arite katawara ni tachitaru mono susumi yorite, Petero ni ikeru wa, Makoto ni nanji mo sono tomogara no hitori nari; sowa nanji no kuni-namari nanji wo arawaseri. Koko ni oite Petero nonoshiri katsu chikaite, Ware sono
 75 hito wo shirazu to iishi ga; yagatē niwatori nakinu. Petero Iesu no, Niwatori nakazaru mae, nanji mi tabi ware wo shirazu to iwan to ii tamaeru koto wo omoi idashi, soto ni idete kanashimi nakeri.
 27 Yoake ni narite subete no saishi no osa to tami no toshiyori tomo ni hakarite Iesu wo korosan to shi; sude ni kare wo shibari, hiki yukite tsukasa no Ponteo Pirato ni wataseri.
 3 Koko ni oite Iesu wo watashishi Yuda kare no shi ni sadamerareshi wo mite kuyami, sono gin san jū wo saishi no osa, toshiyoritachi ni kaeshite,
 4 iikeru wa, Tsumi naki no chi wo watashi, ware wa tsumi wo okashinu. Karera iikeru wa, Warera ni oite nanzo azukaran ya? nanji mizukara atarubeshi. Yuda sono gin wo miya ni nage sutete, soko wo sari yukite,
 6 mizukara kubiretarī. Saishi no osatachi kono gin wo torite ikeru wa,
 7 Ko wa chi no atai nareba, saisen no hako ni irubekarazu tote, tomo ni hakari, kono gin wo mote tabibito wo hōmuru tame ni, yakimonoshi no hatake wo kaeri. Yue ni sono hatake wa ima ni itaru made, Chi no hatake to nazukeraru. Koko ni oite, "yogensha Ieremia ni yori iwaretaru kotoba ni, Isuraeru no tami ni nezumorare,
 9 nezumoreshi mono no atai no gin san jū wo tori, Shu no ware ni meizeshi gotoku, yakimonoshi no hatake wo kainu to aru ni kanaeri.
 11 Sate Iesu tsukasa no mae ni tatsu: tsukasa Iesu ni tōte ikeru wa, nanji wa Yudayabito no ō naru ka? Iesu kore ni ikeru wa, Nanji ga ieru gotoshi. Saishi no osa toshiyoritachi kare wo uttōredomo, nani no kotaemō sezū. Koko ni oite Piñato kare ni iikeru wa, Kono hitobito nanji ni tatsuru akashi no kaku ōi naru wo nanji kikazaru ka? Tsukasa no ito ayashi to suru made ni Iesu hito koto mo kotaе sezari. Kono matsuri no hi ni wa, tsukasa yori tami no negai ni makasete, hitori no meshūdo wo yurusu no rei
 15 ari. Toki ni Baraba to ieru hitoru no

- 17 nadakaki meshūdo arikereba ; Pirato tami no atsumarishi toki karera ni iikeru wa, Baraba ka? mata wa Kirisuto to tonōru Iesu naru ka? nanjira tare
 18 wo yurusan to omou ya ? Kore netami ni yorite Iesu wo watashitari to shi-
 19 reba nari. Tsukasa sabaki no za ni suwaritaru toki, sono tsuma ii tsuka-washikeru wa, Kono tadashi hito ni nanji kakawaru koto nakare : sowa kyō yume no uchi ni kare ni tsukite ōku ureitari. Saishi no osa, toshiyoritachi Baraba wo yurushi, Iesu wo korosan koto wo negae to tami ni susunu.
 21 Tsukasa kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Futari no uchi izure wo waga nanjira ni yurusan koto wo nozomu ya ?
 22 Karera, Baraba to kotau. Pirato iikeru wa, Saraba Kirisuto to tonōru Iesu ni ware nani wo nasubeki ka ? Mina in,
 23 Jūjika ni tsukeyo to. Tsukasa iikeru wa, Kare nani no akuji wo nashishi ya ? Karera masumasu sakebite, Jūjika
 24 ni tsukeyo to in. Pirato sono koto no eki naku shite, tada ran no okoran to suru wo shiri, mizu wo torite hito-bit no mae ni te wo arai, iikeru wa, Kono tadashiki mono no chi ni ware wa tsumi nashi : nanjira mizukara
 25 kore ni atare. Tami mina kotaete iikeru wa, Sono chi wa warera to warera no sue ni kakawarubeshi.
 26 Koko ni oite Baraba wo karera ni yurushi, Iesu wo muchi-uchite, kore wo jūjika ni tsuken tame ni watashitari.
 27 Tsukasa no heisotsu Iesu wo tazusae, yakusho ni itari, kumijū wo sono moto
 28 ni atsume, kare no koromo wo hagite
 29 aka-iro no uwagi wo kise, ibara nite kam-muri wo ami, sono kōbe ni kamurashime; mata yoshi wo migi no te ni motase, katsu sono mae ni hizamazaki, chōrō shite iikeru wa, Yudayabito no ō
 30 yasukare. Mata kare ni tsubaki shi, sono yoshi wo torite sono kōbe wo
 31 uteri. Chōrō shi owarite, sono uwagi wo hagi, moto no koromo wo kise, jūjika ni tsuken tote kare wo hiki yuku.
 32 Sono ideshi toki, Kurenebito no Shimon to iu mono ni aikereba ; shiite kore ni sono iujika wo owasetari.
- 33 Karera Gorugota, tokeba sunawachi
 34 sarekōbe to ieru tokoro ni kitari, su ni i wo awasete Iesu ni nomasen to shitarishi ni, namete nomu koto wo
 35 sezariki. Kakute Iesu wo jūjika ni tsukeshi nochī, kuji wo torite sono koromo wo wakatsu: kore yogensha no kotoba ni, Karera tagai ni waga koromo wo wake, waga shitagi wo
 36 kuji ni su to iishi ni kanaeri. Heisotsu koko ni za shite Iesu wo
 37 mamoreri. Mata sutefuda ni, KORE WA YUDAYABITO NO Ō IESU NARI to shirushite, sono kōbe no ue ni okeri.
 38 Sono toki futari no nusubito Iesu to tomo ni, hitoria wa sono migi, hitoria wa sono hidari ni jūjika ni tsukeraru.
 39 Yukiki no mono Iesu wo nonoshiri,
 40 kōbe wo furite iikeru wa, Miya wo kobochite mikka ni kore wo tatsuru mono yo, mizukara wo sukue, nanji moshi Kami no Ko naraba, jūjika yori
 41 oriyo. Saishi no osa, gakusha, toshiyoritachi mo mata onajiku chōrō
 42 shite iikeru wa, Hito wo sukuite onoga mi wo sukui atawazu : moshi Isuraeru no ō taraba, ima jūjika yori kudarubeshi : saraba warera kare wo
 43 shinzen. Kare wa Kami ni yori tanomeri. Kami moshi kare wo itsukushimaba ima sukubeshi : sowa kare, Ware wa Kami no Ko nari to iishi
 44 nari. Tomo ni jūjika ni tsukeraretaru nusubito mo onajiku Iesu wo nonoshirer.
 45 Hiru no ju ni ji yori san ji ni itaru made, sono chi amaneku kurayami to
 46 naru. San ji goro Iesu ōgoe ni, Eri, Eri, rama sabakutani to yobawarinu ; kore wo tokeba, Waga Kami, waga Kami, nanzo ware wo sute tamau ya
 47 to ieru nari. Katawara ni tachitaru mono no uchi, aru hito kore wo kikite, Kare wa Eriya wo yoberu nari to in.
 48 Sono uchi no hitori tadachi ni hashiri yukite, umiwata wo tori, su wo fukumase, kore wo yoshi ni tsukete Iesu ni
 49 nomashimu. Hoka no mono iikeru wa, Mate, Eriya kitarite kare wo
 50 sukwā ya ina ya kokoromubeshi. Iesu mata ōgoe ni yobawarite, iki tae-tari. Miya no maku ue yori

shita made sakete futatsu to nari;
 52 mata chi furui; iwa sake; haka
 hirakete sude ni inetaru seito no mi
 ōku yomigaeri; Iesu no yomigaeruru
 53 nochি, haka wo idete miyako ni iri,
 54 ōku no hito ni arawaretarи. Hyaku
 niu no kashira to tomo ni Iesu wo
 mamoritaru mono jishin oyobi sono
 arishi koto wo mite itaku osore, Ko
 wa makoto ni Kami no Ko nari to ieri.
 55 Kono tokoro ni haruka ni nozomi itaru
 ōku no onna arishi: karera wa Gari-
 raya yori Iesu ni shitagai tsukaeshi
 56 monodomo nari. Sono uchi ni orishi
 mono wa Magudara no Maria to,
 Yakobu, Yose no haha naru Maria
 to, Zebedad no kotachi no haha to nari.
 57 Hi kurete Iesu no deshi naru Yosefu to
 ieru Arimataya no tomeru hito kitarite,
 Pirato ni yuki, Iesu no shikabane wo
 58 koishikaba; Pirato sono shikabane wo
 59 watase to meizu. Yosefu shikabane
 wo torite kiyoki nuno ni tsutsumi,
 60 kore wo iwa ni horitaru onoga atara-
 shiki haka ni oki, ōi naru ishi wo
 haka no mon ni marobashite saru.
 61 Magudara no Maria to, hoka no Maria
 to haka ni mukaite za shi, soko ni
 oreri.
 62 Sonaebi no yokujitsu saishi no osa to
 Parisai no hitotachi Pirato no moto
 63 ni tsudoi kitari, iikeru wa, Shu yo,
 warera omoi idaseri; kano itsuwari
 mono ikite arishi toki, Mikka no nochи
 64 yomigaeran to iishi. Kono yue ni
 meijite, mikka ni itaru made haka wo
 katameshimeyo; osoraku wa sono deshi
 yoru kitarite kore wo nusumi, Shi yori
 yomigaeritari to tami ni iwan; shika-
 raba nochи no madoi wa saki yori mo
 65 iyamasarubeshi. Pirato karera ni
 iikeru wa, Mamoru mono wa nanjira
 ni ari, yukite omoi no mama ni kata-
 66 meshimeyo. Koko ni oite karera
 yukite ishi ni fū-in shi, mamoru mono
 wo shite, haka wo katameshimetari.
28 Ansokunichi owarite nochи, nanuka
 no hajime no hi, yoakegata ni, Magu-
 dara no Maria oyobi hoka no Maria
 sono haka wo min tote kitarishi ni;
 2 ōi naru jishin arite Shu no tsukai
 ten yori kudari, haka no mon yori

ishi wo marobashi, sono ue ni za su.
 3 Sono katachi wa inabikari no gotoku,
 sono koromo wa yuki no gotoku
 4 shiroshi. Mamoru mono kare wo
 osore ononoki, shinitaru mono no
 5 gotoku narinu. Tsukai kotaete onna
 ni iikeru wa, Nanjira osoruru nakare,
 ware nanjira ga jūjika ni tsukerareshi
 6 Iesu wo tazunuru koto wo shiru. Kare
 wa koko ni arazu, sono ieru gotoku
 yomigaeritari. Nanjira kitarite Shu no
 7 okareshi tokoro wo miyo. Katsu yukite
 sono deshi ni tsugeyo, Kare wa shi yori
 yomigaeri, naujira ni sakidachite Gari-
 raya ni yukeri; kashiko ni oite nanjira
 kare wo mirubeshi: ware kore wo
 8 nanjira ni tsugu. Onna osore nagara
 mo itaku yorokobite, toku haka wo sari;
 sono deshi ni tsugen to hashiri yukeri.
 9 Deshi ni tsugen tote yuku toki, Iesu
 karera ni aite, Yasukare to ii tamai-
 kereba; onna susumi, sono ashi wo
 10 idakite hai shinu. Iesu karera ni
 iikeru wa, Osoruru nakare, sarite
 waga kyōdai ni, Gariraya ni yuke to
 tsugeyo, kashiko nite ware wo miru-
 beshi.
 11 Onna no sarishi nochи mamoru mono
 no uchi, aru monodomo miyako ni
 itari, subete arishi koto wo saishi no
 12 osatachi ni tsugeshikaba; karera to
 toshiyori atsumarite tomo ni hakari,
 ōku no kane wo heisotsu ni ataete
 13 iikeru wa, Nanjira ie, Warera ga
 inetaru toki, sono deshi yoru kitarite
 14 kare wo nusumeri to; kono koto moshi
 tsukasa ni kikoyuru to mo, warera
 kare ni susumete nanjira ni urei
 15 nakarashimen. Karera kane wo torite
 ii fukumeraretarу gotoku shitarishi:
 koko ni oite kaku no gotoki hanashi
 konnichi ni itaru made, Yudayabito
 no uchi ni ii hiromeraretari.
 16 Jū ichi no deshi Gariraya ni yukite,
 Iesu no karera ni meiji tamau tokoro
 17 no yama ni itari; Iesu wo mite hai
 seri: saredo utagaeru mono mo ariki.
 18 Iesu susumite karera ni katari iikeru
 wa, Ten no uchi, chi no ue no subete
 19 no ken wo ware ni tamawareru. Kono
 yue ni nanjira yukite bankoku no
 tami ni bap tesuma wo hodokoshi,

20 kore wo Chichi to, Ko to, Seirei no
na ni irete deshi to shi; katsu waga
subete nanjira ni meizeshi koto wo

mamore to karera ni oshieyo: sore
ware wa yo no owari made tsune ni
nanjira to tomo ni aru nari. Amen.

MAKO DEN FUKUIN SHO.

- 1 Kore Kami no Ko, Iesu Kirisuto no fukuin no hajime nari.
 2 Yogensha no shirushite,
 Miyo, ware nauji no kao no mae ni waga tsukai wo tsukawasan;
 Kare nanji no mae ni sono michi wo mōkubeshi.
 3 No ni yoberu hito no koe ari, iwaku, Shu no michi wo sonae,
 Sono michisui wo naoku seyo
 4 to aru ga gotoku, Yohane no ni oite baputesuma wo hodokoshi, tsumi no yurushi wo esasen ga tame ni, kui arata-me no baputesumu wo nobe tsutaetari.
 5 Yudaya no kunijū oyobi Ierusaremu no hitobito kare ni kitarite, ono-ono sono tsumi wo ii arawashi, Yorudan to iu kawa nite baputesuma wo uku.
 6 Yohane wa rakuda no kegoromo wo ki, koshi ni kawa-obi wo tsukane, inago
 7 to nomitsu wo kuraeri. Kare nobe tsutaekeru wa, Ware yori masareru mono waga nochii ni kitaran; ware wa kagamite sono kutsu no himo wo toku ni
 8 mo tarazu. Ware wa mizu wo mote nanjira ni baputesuma wo hodokoshishi ga; kare wa Seirei wo mote nanjira ni baputesuma wo hodokosubeshi.
 9 Sono koro Iesu Gariraya no Nazare yori kitari, Yorudan nite Yohane yori baputesuma wo uke; yagate mizu yori agareru toki, ten wakare, Mitama
- 11 hato no gotoku sono ue ni kudaru wo mitari; mata ten yori koe arite iu, Nanji wa waga aishi, waga yorokobu tokoro no mono nari to.
 12 Kakute Mitama tadachi ni Iesu wo no ni yukashimu. Kare shi jū nichi no ni orite Satan ni kokoromirare, kemono to tomo ni oreri; ten no tsukaitachi kore ni tsukaenu.
 13 14 Yohane no torawareshi nochii, Iesu Gariraya ni itari, Kami no kuni no fukuin wo tsutae iikeru wa, Toki wa miteri; Kami no kuni wa chikazukeri: nanjira kui aratamete fukuin wo shinzeyo.
 15 16 Iesu Gariraya no mizu-umi no hotori wo ayumeru toki, Shimon to sono kyōdai Andere no mizu-umi ni ami uteru wo miru: karera wa sunadoribito nari.
 17 Iesu karera ni iikera wa, Ware ni shitagae; ware nanjira wo hito wo sunadoru mono to sen. Karera tadachi
 18 19 ni sono ami wo sutete kore ni shitagaeri. Koko yori sukoshi susumi yuki, Zebedai no ko Yakobu to, sono kyōdai Yohane no fune ni arite, ami
 20 tsukuro wo mite, tadachi ni karera wo yobi tamaishikaba, sono chichi Zebedai wo yatoibito to tomo ni fune ni nokoshite kare ni shitagaeri.
 21 Karera Kapenaumu ni itaru: Iesu sunawachi ansokunichi ni kwaidō ni

- 22 irite oshie wo nashishi ni; hitobito
sono oshie wo odoroki aeri: sowa
gakusha no gotoku narazu, ken-i wo
moteru mono no gotoku oshie tamaeba
23 nari. Sono kwaido ni kegaretaru oni
ni tsukaretaru hito arite, sakebi iikeru
24 wa, Aa Nazare no Iesu yo, warera wa
nanji to nan no kakawari aran ya?
nanji kitarite warera wo horobosu ka?
ware nanji wa tare naru ka wo shiru,
sunawachi Kami no Sei naru Mono
25 nari. Iesu kore wo semete iikeru wa,
Koe wo idasu koto nakare, soko wo
26 ideyo. Kegaretaru oni sono hito wo hiki
tsukesase, ōgoe ni sakebite kare wo
27 idetari. Hitobito mina odoroki, ai töte
iikeru wa, Kore nani goto zo ya?
kore ika naru atarashiki oshie zo ya?
kegaretaru oni sae ken-i wo mote meiji-
28 kereba shiitagaeri. Koko ni oite Iesu
no kikoe amaneku Gariraya no shihō
ni hirogarinu.
29 Karera yagate kwaido wo ide,
Yakoubu oyobi Yohane to tomo ni
Shimon, Andere no ie ni itarishi ni;
30 Shimon no shūtome netsu wo yamite
fushi ikereba; aru hito tadachi ni kore
31 wo Iesu ni tsugu. Iesu yukite sono
te wo tori, kare wo okoshikereba,
netsu tachimachi sarinu; kakute sono
onna karera ni tsukaetari.
32 Yūgata hi no iru toki hitobito subete
no yamai wo wazuraeru mono, oni
ni tsukaretaru mono wo Iesu ni tazusae
kitaru. Sono machi kozorite mon ni
34 atsumareru. Iesu samazama no yamai
wo wazuraeru ōku no hitobito wo iya-
shi, mata ōku no oni wo oi idashi, oni
no mono inu koto wa yurusazari: sowa
oni kare wo shiritaru ni yorite nari.
35 Yoake mae ni Iesu hayaku oki, hito
naki tokoro ni yuki, soko nite inori
36 seri. Shimon, oyobi kare to tomo ni
arishi monodomo sono ato wo shitai
37 yuki, kare ni aite iikeru wa, Hitobito
38 mina nanji wo tazunu. Iesu karera
ni iikeru wa, Ware wa oshie wo nobe
tsutōru tame ni nanjira to tomo ni
moyori no muramura ye yukan:
ware kore ga tame ni kitareba nari.
39 Iesu amaneku Gariraya no kuni wo
hemeguri, sono kwaido nite oshie wo
- 40 nobe, katsu oni wo oi idaseri. Raibyō
no mono hitori kare ni kitarite hizama-
zuki, negai iikeru wa, Nanji moshi
kokoro ni kanau toki wa ware wo
41 kiyoku nashi ubeshi. Iesu awa-
remite te wo nobe, kare ni
tsukete, Waga kokoro ni kanaeri,
42 kiyoku nare to iu ya ina tadachi
ni raibyō hanare, sono hito kiy-
43 mareri. Iesu kibishiku kore wo ima-
shime, Tsutsushima nūni wo mo
hito ni tsuguru nakare; tada yukite
onoga mi wo saishi ni mise, sono kiyo-
merareshi tame ni Mōse ga meizeshi
tokoro no mono wo sasagete, karera ni
shōko wo nase to iite sarashimetari.
15 Saredomo kare idete, mazu kono koto
wo ūni ii tsutae, katari hiromekereba;
Iesu kono nochī arawa ni machi ni iri
gataku, tada hito naki tokoro ni
i tamaishi ga, hitobito shihō yori kare
ni kitareri.
- 2 Sūjitsu no nochī Iesu mata Kape-
2 naumu ni kitarishi ni; kare no ie ni
oru koto kikoekereba; tadachi ni ōku
no hitobito tsudoi kitari, kado ni tatsu-
beki basho sae mo naki bodo nariki.
3 Iesu karera ni oshie wo nobu. Koko
ni chūbu wo yamitaru mono wo yo nin
ni kakase, Iesu ni kitareru mono
4 arishi ga; gunjū ni yorite chikazuki
gatakarakereba; kare no oru tokoro no
yane wo tori nozoki, chūbu no hito
5 wo toko no mama tsuri oroseri. Iesu
sono shinkō wo mite, chūbu no hito
ni iikeru wa, Ko yo, nanji no tsumi
6 yurusaretari. Sunin no gakusha koko
ni za shi orishi ga; kokoro no nchi ni
7 omoikeru wa. Kono hito wa nani yue
kaku akkō wo iu ka? Kami ni arazu
shite, tare ka tsumi wo yurusu koto
8 wo en? Iesu tadachi ni karera ga
kokoro no uchi ni kaku no gotoki koto
wo ronzuru wo mizukara sono kokoro
ni shirite, karera ni iikeru wa,
Nanjira nanzo kokoro no uchi ni
9 kakaru koto wo ronzuru ya? Chūbu no
hito ni, Nanji no tsumi wa yurusare-
tarai to iu to, Okite nanji no toko wo
10 torite yuke to iu to izure yasuki ya?
Sore, hito no Ko chi nite tsumi wo
yurusu no ken-i aru koto wo nanjira ni

- shirasen tote, tsui ni chūbu no hito ni,
- 11 Ware nanji ni tsugu, Okite toko wo tori, nanji no ie ni kaere to iikereba ;
- 12 sono hito tadachi ni okite toko wo tori, hitobito no mae ni izu. Hitobito mina odoroki, Kami wo agamete iikeru wa, Warera imada kaku no gotoki koto wo mishi koto nashi.
- 13 Iesu mata umibe ni yukishi ni, hitobito mina kare ni kitarikereba, korera wo oshiyu. Koko yori susumite Arupayo no ko, Rebi to iu mono no mitsugitoru no yakusho ni za shi ikeru wo mite, Ware ni shitagae to iikereba; kare
- 15 tachite shitagae. Kakute Iesu sono ie nite shoku suru toki ōku no mitsugitoru, tsumi aru hitobito Iesu oyobi deshi to tomo ni za seri : korera no mono
- 16 ōku arite Iesu ni shitagainu. Gakusha to Parisai no hito kare ga mitsugitoru oyobi tsumi aru hito to tomo mi shoku suru wo mite, sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Nani yue mitsugitoru, tsumi aru hito to
- 17 tomo ni kuinomi suru ka ? Iesu kikite karera ni iikeru wa, Sukoyaka naru mono wa isha no tasuke wo motomezu, tada yamai aru mono kore wo motomu. Waga kitarishi wa tadashiki hito wo maneku tame ni arazu, tsumi aru hito wo manekite kui aratamesesen ga tame nari.
- 18 Yohane no deshi oyobi Parisai no hito tsune ni danjiki suru koto arikereba ; karera Iesu ni kitari, iikeru wa, Yohane no deshi to Parisi no deshi wa danjiki suru ni, nanji no deshi wa nani yue ni danjiki sezaru ka ? Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Hanamuko no tomodachi sono hanamuko to tomo ni oru uchi ni danjiki suru koto wo ubeki ka ? karera hanamuko to tomo ni oru uchi wa danjiki suru koto wo ej. Nochi karera hanamuko wo toraruru hi kitaran ; sono hi ni wa
- 21 danjiki subeki nari. Atarashiki kire wo furuki koromo ni nui tsukuru mono araji : moshi shika seba sono arata ni oginaeru mono furuki wo hokorobashite, sono yabure kaette ashiku narubeshi. Mata atarashiki sake wo furuki kawabukuro ni iruru mono araji : moshi shika seba atarashiki sake wa sono fukuro wo hari sakite, sake
- more ide, kawabukuro mo sutarubeshi. Atarashiki sake wa atarashiki kawabukuro ni irubeki mono nari.
- 23 Sate, Iesu ansokunichi ni mugi no hatake wo tōrishi ni, sono deshi ayumi tsutsu, mugi no ho wo tsumi hajimekereba ; Parisai no hito kare ni iikeru wa, Karera ansokunichi ni sumajiki koto wo suru wa nani yue zo ? Iesu kotaakeru wa, Dabide oyobi tomo ni arishi mono no tomoshiku shite uesti toki, nashitaru koto wo imada yomazaru ka ? Sunawachi saishi no osa Abataru no toki Kami no ie ni irite tada saishi no hoka wa kurōmajiki sonae-mono no pan wo kurai, katsu tomo ni arishi mono ni mo ataetari. Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Ansokunichi wa hito no tame ni mōkeraretaru mono ni shite hito wa ansokunichi no tame ni mōkeraretaru mono ni arazu : sareba hito no Ko wa ansokunichi ni mo Shutaru nari.
- 3 Iesu mata kwaidō ni irishi ni, katate naetaru hito arikeru ga ; hitobito Iesu wo uttaen to shite, kare wa kono hito wo ansokunichi ni iyasu ya ina to ukagaeri. Iesu te naetaru hito ni iikeru wa, Naka ni tateyo. Mata hitobito ni iikeru wa, Ansokunichi ni wa yoki wo nasu to ashiki wo nasu to, ikeru wo tasukuru to korosu to, izure wo ka nasubeki ? Karera mokunen tar. Iesu ikari wo fukumite mimawashi, karera ga kokoro no katakuna naru wo uree, te naetaru hito ni, Nanji no te wo nobeyo to iikereba ; kare sono te wo nobashishi ni sunawachi hoka no 6 te no gotoku ietari. Parisai no hito idete, ika ni shite ka Iesu wo korosan to, tadachi ni Herode no tomogara ni ai hakarinu.
- 7 Iesu sono deshi to tomo ni umibe ni shirizokishi ni, ōku no hitobito Gari-raya yori kare ni shitagae : mata
- 8 Yudaya, Ierusaremu, Idomaya, Yorudan no mukō, mata Tsure to Shidon no hotori yori ōku no hitobito Iesu no nashishi koto wo kikite, kare ni mura-gari kitaru. Iesu hitobito no gunjū ni yorite oshi nayamasaruru koto nakaran tame ni, Kobune wo ware ni sonae

- 10 oke to sono deshi ni ieri. Kore Iesu amata no hitobito wo iyashishi niyorite, subete yamai aru hitobito te nite kare ni sawaran tote oshi semarishi ga yue
 11 nari. Mata kegaretaru oni kare wo mite sono mae ni hirefushi, sakebite, Nanji wa Kami no Ko nari to iishi wo,
 12 Iesu karera ni, Ware wo arawasu koto nakare to kibishiku imashimetari.
 13 Iesu yama ni noborite sono kokoro ni kanau tokoro no mono wo yobishikaba ;
 14 kitarite kare ni tsukeri. Koko ni oite jū ni nin wo tatete onore to tomo ni oki, mata oshie wo nobe tsutōru tame ni
 15 tsukawashi ; katsu yamai wo iyashi, oni wo oi idasu no ken-i wo sazuku :
 16 sunawachi Shimon wo Petero to na-
 17 zuke ; Zebedai no ko Yakobu to sono kyodai Yohane, kono futari wo Boaneruge to nazuku, kore wo tokeba,
 18 Kaminari no ko nari : mata Andere, Piripo, Barutoromai, Matai, Tomasur, Arupayo no ko Yakobu, Taddai, Kanan
 19 no Shimon, mata Isukariote no Yuda, kore wa Iesu wo watashishi mono nari.
 20 Korera no mono ie ni irishi ni, ōku no hitobito mata kitari atsumari kereba ;
 21 shoku suru itoma mo nakariki. Sono shinzoku kikite, Kare wa kyōki^a seri to iite, kore wo toraen tote kitaru.
 22 Mata Ierusaremu yori kudareru gakushatachi mo, Kare wa Beruzeburu ni tsukaretari, katsu oni no kashira ni yorite oni wo oi idasu nari to ieri.
 23 Iesu karera wo yobi, tatoe wo mote iikeru wa, Satan wa ikade Satan wo
 24 oi idashi en ya ? Moshi kuui onore ni motorite wakare arasowaba, sono kuni
 25 tatsubekarazu. Mata ie onore ni motorite wakare arasowaba, sono ie tatsubekarazu. Moshi Satan onore ni motori, tachite wakare arasowaba, kare tatsubekarazu ; kaette owaru narubeshi.
 27 Tare nite mo tsuyoki mono no ie ni irite sono kagu wo ubawan to seba ; mazu tsuyoki mono wo shibarazeba ubau koto atawaji : shibarite nochis sono
 28 ie wo ubōbeshi. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Hito no subete no tsumi to kegasu tokoro no kegashi wa yurusar-
 29 bekeredo ; Seirei wo kegasu mono wa
 30 kagiri naku yurusarubekarazu, kagiri naki keibatsu ni azukaran. Kaku ieru wa hitobito Iesu wo, Akki ni tsukaretari to iishi ga yue nari.
 31 Sono kyōdai to haha to kitarite, soto ni tachi, hito wo tsukawashite, Iesu
 32 wo yobashimu. Ōku no hitobito Iesu wo megorite za shitarishi ga, kare ni iikeru wa, Miyo, nanji no haha to kyōdai soto ni arite, nanji wo tazunu.
 33 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Waga haha,
 34 waga kyōdai wa tare zo ya ? Kakute mawari ni za suru hitobito wo mi-mawashite iikeru wa, Waga haha, waga kyōdai wo miyo. Sore Kami no mune ni shitagau mono wa kore waga kyodai, waga shimai waga haha nari.
 4 Iesu mata umibe nite oshie wo hajimeshi ni, ōku no hitobito kare ni atsumari kereba ; kare fune ni norite za shi, subete no hitobito wa umi ni sōte kishi
 2 ni tateri. Kare tatoe wo mote ōku no
 3 koto wo karera ni oshiyu : oshiete iikeru wa, Kikeyo, tane maku mono
 4 makan tote izu : makeru toki aru tane wa michi no hotori ni ochishi ga, sora
 5 no tori kitarite kore wo kuraeri. Aru tane wa tuchi usuki ishiji ni ochishi ga, tuchi fukakaruneba, tadachi ni hae
 6 idetaredo, hi ideshikaba yakare, ne
 7 maki ga yue ni karetari. Aru tane wa ibara no naka ni ochishi ga, ibara sodachite kore wo fusagikereba, mi wo
 8 musubazariki. Mata aru tane wa yoki chi ni ochishi ga, sono nae hae idete habikori, mi wo musubera koto, aruiwa san jū bai, aruiwa roku jū bai,
 9 aruiwa hayaku bai seri. Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.
 10 Hitobito no orazarishi toki, Iesu no katawara ni arishi mono to, jū ni deshi to kono tatoe wo toishikaba ;
 11 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kami no kuni no okugi wo nanjira ni wa shiru koto wo tamaedo, hoka no mono ni wa
 12 subete tatoe wo motte su : kore karera miru toki mite mo, mizu ; kiku toki kikite mo, satorazu ; kokoro wo aramatete, sono tsumi no yurushi wo ezaran tame nari. Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira kono tatoe wo shirazaru ka ? saraba ika ni shite subete no tatoe

- 14 wo shiru koto wo en ya? Sore maku
mono wa oshie wo maku nari.
15 Kotoba no makarete michi no hotori
ni ochishi mono wa, hito kotoba wo
kikishi toki, tadachi ni Satan kitarite,
sono kokoro ni makaretaru kotoba wo
16 ubai toru nari. Mata ishiji ni makare-
taru mono wa hito kotoba wo kiku toki,
tadachi ni yorokobite kore wo nku;
17 saredomo onore ni ne naki ga yue,
tada shibashi nomi; nochī michi no
tame ni kwannan aruiwa kurushimi ni
au toki wa, tachimachi tsumazuku
18 mono nari. Mata ibara no naka ni
makaretaru mono wa, hito kotoba wo
19 kikedomo, kono yo no kokorozukai to,
takara no madoi, mata samazama no
jōyoku iri kitarite kotoba wo fusagu ni
yori, tsui ni mi wo musubazaru mono
20 nari. Yoki chi ni makaretaru mono
wa, hito kotoba wo kikite kore wo uke,
aruiwa san jū bai, aruiwa roku jū bai,
aruiwa hyaku bai no mi wo musubu
mono nari.
21 Mata karera ni iikesu wa, Tomoshibi
wo mochi kitarite, masu no shita aruiwa
toko no shita ni oku mono aran ya? kore
wo shokudai no ue ni oku narazu
22 ya? Kākurete akiraka ni narazaru wa
naku, tsutsumite aawarezaru mono
23 wa nashi. Mimi arite kikoyuru mono
24 wa kikubeshi. Mata karera ni iikeru
wa, Kiku tokoro wo tsutsushimaeyo:
nanjira ga hakaru tokoro no hakari wo
mote nanjira mo hakarubeshi: kiki-
taru nanjira ni wa nao kuwaeraren.
25 Sore moteru mono wa nao ataerare;
motanu mono wa moteru mono wo mo
toraruru nari.
26 Mata iikeru wa, Kami no kuni wa hito
27 tane wo chi ni maku ga gotoshi:
nichiya okifushi suru uehi ni tane hae
idete sodatedomo, sono shikaru yue wo
28 shirazu. Sore chi wa onozukara mi
wo musubu mono ni shite, hajime ni wa
nae, tsugi ni ho ide, ho no naka ni
29 juku shitaru koku wo musubu. Sude
ni minoreba karu toki itaru ni yorite,
tadachi ni kama wo iresasuru nari.
30 Mata iikeru wa, Kami no kuni wa ika
ni nazurae, nani no tatoe wo mote
31 kore wo tatoen? Hito tsubu no
- karashidane no gotoshi: kore wo
chi ni maku toki wa yorozu no tane
32 yori chiisakerdo; sude ni makite hae
izureba, yorozu no yasai yori wa
ōkiku, katsu ōi naru eda wo idashite,
sora no tori sono kage ni sumu hodo
ni naru nari.
33 Iesu karera no kiki uru tokoro ni
shitagai, ōku kakaru tatoe wo mote
34 oshie wo karera ni katareri. Tatoe
ni arazareba karera ni katarazu: Iesu
sono deshi to tomo ni oreru toki,
karera ni kotogotoku kore wo toki
kikaseri.
35 Sate sono hi no kuregata Iesu karera
ni, Mukō no kishi ni watare to iike-
reba; dashitachi hitobito wo kaerase,
Iesu no fune ni orishi wo sono mama
kore to tomo ni watareri. Mata hoka
37 no kobune mo tomo ni yukeri. Toki ni
ōkaze okori, nami uchi komite hotondo
38 fune ni mitsu. Iesu tomo no kata ni
makura shite inetarishi ga; deshi kare
no me wo samashite iikeru wa, Shi
yo, warera ga oboruru wo mo kaerimi
39 tamawazaru ka? Iesu okite kaze wo
imashime, mata umi ni, Shizumarie,
odayaka ni nare to iikereba; kaze
40 yamite, ōi ni nagitari. Kakute karera
ni iikeru wa, Nani yue kaku osoruru
41 ya? nanjira nanzo shin naki ya? Karera
hanahadashiku osore, tagai ni iikeru
wa, Kaze to umi sae mo shitagau;
kore tare naru zo ya?
5 Karera umi wo watarite, Gadarabito
2 no chi ni tsuki; func yori Iesu no
agareru toki, akki ni tsukaretaru hito
tadachi ni hakaba yori idete, kare ni
3 au. Kono hito wa hakaba wo sumika
4 to seri. Shibashiba ashigase to kusari
wo mote tsumagedomo, kusari wo uehi
kiri, ashigase wo uehi kudaku ni yori,
kore wo tsunagi uru mono naku, mata
tare mo kore wo sei shi uru mono
5 nakariki. Yo mo hiru mo tsune ni
yama to hakaba ni oite sakebi, mata
ishi wo mote onoga mi ni kizu tsu-
6 kenu. Kare haruka ni Iesu wo mite
7 hashiri yori, kore wo hai shi, ōgoe ni
yobawarikeru wa, Ito Takaki Kami no
Ko, Iesu yo, ware nanji to nani no
kakawari aran ya? ware Kami ni

yorite negau, ware wo kurushimuru
 8 koto nakare. Kore Iesu akki ni, Hito
 yori ideyo to iishi ni yorite nari.
 9 Iesu kare ni, Nanji no na wa nani to
 toishi ni; kotaekeru wa, Warera ōki ga
 yue ni waga na wo Region to iu.
 10 Shikiri ni kono tochi yori warera wo
 oi idasu nakare to Iesu ni negaitari.
 11 Koko ni oku no buta no mure yama
 12 ni kusa wo kui itarishi ga; subete no
 akki kare ni negaite, Warera wo
 okurite buta ni iraseyo to iikereba;
 13 Iesu tadachi ni karera ni yuruseri.
 Kegaretaru oni sono hito yori idete
 buta ni irishikaba; ōyoso ni sen
 biki hodo no mure hageshiku kake
 kudari, gake yori umi ni ochi,
 14 umi ni oborenus. Kau monodomo
 nige yukite, kono koto wo machi mata
 muramura ni tsugekereba; hitobito
 15 sono arishi koto wo min tote ide, Iesu
 ni kitarite akki ni tsukaretaru mono,
 sunawachi Region wo mochitarishi
 hito no kimono wo tsuke, tashika
 naru kokoro nite za shi ikeru wo mite
 16 osore aeri. Kono koto wo mishi
 monodomo akki ni tsukaretarishi mono
 no koto to buta no koto wo karera ni
 17 tsugekereba; yagate Iesu ni sono sakai
 18 wo iden koto wo negainu. Iesu fune
 ni noran to seshi toki, akki ni tsuka-
 retarishi mono tomo ni oran koto wo
 19 negaikeredomo; Iesu yurusazu shite
 kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no ie ni kaeri,
 shinzoku ni yukite, Shu no nanji ni
 nashishi ōi naru koto to nanji wo
 20 awaremishi koto wo tsugeyo. Kare
 yukite, Iesu no onore ni nashi tamaeru
 ōi naru koto wo Dekaporisu ni ii
 furashikereba; hitobito mina odoroki
 aeri.
 21 Iesu fune ni norite mata umi no
 anata ni watarishi ni, ōzei no hitobito
 kare ni atsumaru. Iesu wa umi ni
 22 chikaku oreri. Kwaidō no tsukasa
 Yairo to iu hito kitari, Iesu wo mite
 23 sono ashimoto ni fushi, hitasura ni
 negai iikeru wa, Waga itokenaki
 musume shinuru bakari ni narinu:
 kore wo sukuwan tame ni kitarite, te
 wo kare ni oki tamae; saraba musume
 24 wa ikubeshi. Iesu kare to tomo ni

yuku toki, ōzei no hitobito kare ni
 shitagaite oshi aeri.
 25 Koko ni jū ni nen chirō wo wazu-
 26 raitaru onna ari. Kono onna ōku
 no isha no tame ni hanahada kurushi-
 merare, sono shindai wo mo kotogo-
 toku tsuiyashikeredomo, nani no kai
 27 mo naku, kaette ashikarishi ga; Iesu
 no koto wo kikite, gunjū no naka
 yori kare no ushiro ni kitari, sono
 28 koromo ni sawareru. Kore, Sono koromo
 ni dani sawaraba tasukarubeshi to
 29 ieba nari. Kakute chi no izuru koto
 tadachi ni tomari, sude ni yamai ieshi
 30 to sono mi ni oboetari. Iesu mizu-
 kara chikara no onore yori idetaru wo
 shiri, ōzei no hitobito wo kaerimite
 iikeru wa, Waga koromo ni sawarishi
 31 mono wa tare naru ka? Deshi kare
 ni iikeru wa, Gunjū no hitobito no
 nanji ni oshi au wo mite, Ware ni
 sawarishi mono wa tare zo to ii tamau
 32 ka? Iesu kono koto wo naseru onna
 33 wo min to mi mawashikereba; onna
 osore ononoki, onoga mi ni serareshi
 koto wo shiri, kitarite kare no mae
 ni hirefushi, kotogotoku ari no mama
 34 wo tsugu. Iesu kare ni iikern wa,
 Musume yo, nanji no shin nanji wo
 sukueri: anzen ni shite yuke, nanji
 no yamai iyabeshi.
 35 Iesu kono koto wo ii oru uchi ni,
 kwaidō no tsukasa no ie yori hitobito
 kitarite iikeru wa, Nanji no musume
 sude ni shinitari; nanzo Shi wo wazu-
 36 rawasu ya? Iesu tadachi ni sono
 tsuguru tokoro no koto wo kiki,
 kwaidō no tsukasa ni iikeruwa, Osoruru
 37 nakare; tada shinzeyo. Iesu Petero
 to Yakobu, oyobi sono kyōdai Yohane
 no hoka wa, tare ni mo tomo ni yuku
 koto wo yurusazariki. Sude ni kwaidō
 no tsukasa no ie ni kitarite, hitobito no
 sawagi, itaku naki sakebu wo miru.
 38 Irite karera ni iikeru wa, Nanzo
 sawagi katsu naku ya? musume wa
 shinera ni arazu, tada inetaru nomi.
 39 Karera Iesu wo azawaranu. Iesu subete
 no hitobito wo idashi, musume no chichi
 haha to, sono shitagaeru monodomo
 wo hiki tsure, musume no fushitarn
 41 tokoro ni iri, musume no te wo torite

- kore ni ikeru wa, Tarita kumi, kore wo tokeba, Musume yo, ware nanji ni
 42 meizu, Okiyo to iu gi nari. Tadachi ni musume okite ayumeri: kare wa toshi jū ni sai nari. Karera hanahada
 43 odorokinu. Iesu kono koto wo hito ni shirasuru nakare to kibishiku imashime, mata musume ni shokumotsu wo atae yo to meijitaru.
- 6 Iesu koko wo sarite, furusato ni itarishi ni; sono deshi mo kare ni shitagainu.
 2 Ansokunichi ni oyobikereba, kwaidō nite oshie wo hajimu: hitobito kore wo kikite ayashimi, iikeru wa, Ika ni shite kono hito ni kaku no gotoki koto aru ka? tare yori kono chie wo sazukerarete, kaku fushigi naru waza wo mo sono te
 3 yori nasu ka? Kare wa takumi ni arazu ya? Maria no ko, Yakobu, Yose, Yuda, to Shimon no kyōdai ni shite, sono shimai mo koko ni waera to tomo ni aru ni arazu ya? Tsui ni hito-
 4 bito kare ni tsumazukeri. Iesu karera ni ikeru wa, Yogensha wa sono furusato, sono shinseki, sono ie no hoka
 5 ni oite wa tōtobarezaru koto nashi. Iesu kashiko nite wazurau mono ni te wo tsuke, tada sunin wo iyashishi hoka, fushigi naru waza wo nasu koto
 6 atawazariki. Mata karera no shinzezaru wo ayashimi; tsui ni muramura wo hemegurite oshie wo naseri.
 7 Iesu jū ni no deshi wo yobite, karera wo futari zutsu tsukawasan to shite, kore ni akki wo oi idasu ken-i wo
 8 sazu ke; mata karera ni meijikeru wa, Hitotsu no tsue no hoka wa, tabi no yōi ni nani wo mo motsu nakare: tabibukuro, kuimono, mata kane wo
 9 mo motazu; tada kutsu wo haki, futatsu no koromo wo kiru nakare,
 10 Mata karera ni ikeru wa, Izuko nite mo hito no ie ni iraba, sono tokoro
 11 wo saru made wa soko ni ore. Subete nanjira wo ukezu, nanjira ni kikazaru mono ni wa, soko wo saru toki, akashi no tame ashi no shita no chiru wo harae; ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Sabaki no hi itaraba, Sodomu to Gomora wa kono machi yori mo
 12 kaette yasukarubeshi. Deshitachi idete hitobito ni kui aratamubeki koto wo
 13 nobe tsutae; mata ōku no akki wo oi idashi, mata ōku no yameru mono ni abura wo tsukete iyashinu.
 14 Iesu no na hirogarikereba; Herode ō kore wo kikite iikeru wa, Baputesuma wo hodokoshishi Yohane shi yori yomigaereru yue ni, fushigi naru waza wo nasu nari. Aru hito wa, Kore wo Eriya nari to ii; aruiwa Inishie no yogensha no gotoki yogensha
 15 nari to in. Herode kore wo kikite iikeru wa, Kore waga kubi kirishi tokoro no Yohane nari; kare shi yori yomigaeritaru nari. Saki ni Herode sono kyōdai Piripo no tsuma Herodea no koto ni yorite hito wo tsukawashi, Yohane wo toraete hitoya ni tsunageri: sowa Herode ga kano onna wo
 16 metorishi wo, Yohane isamete, Nanji kyōdai no tsuma wo iruru wa yoroshikarazu to ieru ni yorite nari.
 17 Herodea kare wo uramite, korosan to
 20 omoishikado, atawazariki. Herode wa Yohane wo tadashiku, katsu zen naru hito to shirite, kare wo uyamai, kare wo mamori, kare ni kikite ōku no koto wo okonai, katsu yorokobite
 21 kare ni kiku koto wo seri. Kakute Herode sono tanjō no hi moromoro no daijin, sen nin no kashira, oyobi Gariraya no tōtoki hitobito ni furumai wo naseru oriyoki no hi itarikereba;
 22 Herodea no musume kitarite mai wo nashi, Herode to sono seki ni tsurana- reru hitobito wo tanoshimashimu. Ō sono musume ni ikeru wa, Nani nite mo ware ni negae; nanji ga nozomu tokoro no mono wa ware nanji ni
 23 atōbeshi. Mata kare ni, Ōyoso nanji ga motomuru mono wa, waga ryō bun no nakaba ni itaru to mo nanji ni ataen
 24 to chikau. Musume idete sono haha ni, Nani wo negōbekī ka to iikereba; haha sunawachi, Baputesuma no
 25 Yohane ga kubi to ieri. Musume tadachi ni isogi ō ni kitari, negōte, Baputesuma no Yohane ga kubi wo bon ni nosete,
 26 sumiyaka ni ware ni tamae to in. Ō hanahada ureekeredomo; sude ni chikaitaru to dōseki no mono no yne to wo mote, kore wo kobamu koto wo
 27 konomazu. Ō tadachi ni Yohane no

kubi wo mochi kitare to mejite, heisotsu
 wo tsukawashikereba ; kare yukite
 28 hitoya ni oite kore wo kiri, sono kubi
 wo bon ni nose, mochi kitarite musume
 ni atou. Musume wa kore wo sono
 29 haha ni ataetari. Yohane no deshitachi
 kono koto wo kikite kitari, sono shika-
 bane wo torite haka ni hōmurinu.
 30 Shitotachi Iesu ni atsumarite, okonaeru
 koto to oshieshi koto to wo koto-
 31 gotoku kare ni tsugu. Iesu karera
 ni iikeru wa, Nanjira hitobito
 wo sakete, ware to tomo ni shiba-
 raku sabishiki tokoro ni yukite yasu-
 mubeshi : kore yukiki no mono ōku
 shite shoku suru hima mo nakarishi
 32 ga yue nari. Karera hito wo sake,
 fune nite sabishiki tokoro ni yukeri.
 33 Sono yuku wo mite, hitobito ōku Iesu
 wo shiri, muramura yori kachi nite
 hashiri, karera no yukan to suru tokoro
 ye sakidachi yukite, Iesu ni atsuma-
 34 reri. Iesu idete ōku no hito wo miru
 ni, karera wa kau mono naki hitsuji no
 gotoki mono naru ni yorite, kore wo
 awaremi, samazama no koto wo oshie
 35 hajimenu. Toki sude ni kuregata ni
 narkereba ; sono deshi kare ni kitari,
 iikeru wa, Koko wa sabishiki tokoro
 36 ni shite, toki mo haya ososhi : hitobito
 no kurōbeki mono naki ga yuē ni, sono
 mizukara atari no murazato ni yukite,
 pan wo motomen ga tame ni karera
 37 wo sarashime tamae. Iesu kotaekeru
 wa, Nanjira kore ni shoku wo ataeyo.
 Deshi kare ni iikeru wa, Warera yukite
 gin ni hyaku no pan wo kai, karera
 38 ni ataete kurawashimubeki ka ? Iesu
 karera ni iikeru wa, Pan wa ikutsu
 aru ? yukite miyo. Karera mite, sono
 kazu wo shiri, Itsutsu no pan to futatsu
 39 no uwo ari to kotou. Iesu Subete
 no hito wo kumigumi ni shite, aokusa
 no ue ni suwarashimeyo to mejikereba;
 40 aruiwa hyaku nin, aruiwa go jū nin
 41 zutsu narabi za seri. Iesu sono itsutsu
 no pan to futatsu no uwo wo tori,
 ten wo aogi, sha shite pan wo waru,
 deshi ni ataete hitobito no mae ni oka-
 shimu : mata futatsu no uwo wo hito
 42 goto ni wake ataenu. Hitobito mina
 43 kuraite aki, sono pan to uwo no kuzu

wo hiroishi ni, jū ni no kago ni michi-
 44 tari. Pan wo kuraitaru otoko ōyoso
 go sen nin nariki.
 45 Tadachi ni Iesu sono deshi wo shiite
 fune ni nose ; mukō no kishi naru
 Betesaida ye mazu watarashime ; onore
 46 wa hitobito wo kaerashimu. Hitobito
 wo kaeshishi nochī, inori no tame ni
 47 yama ni yukeri. Hi kurete, fune wa
 umi no naka ni ari ; Iesu wa hitori oka
 48 ni oreri. Kaze sakarau ni yorite deshi-
 tachi no fune wo kogu ni tsukaretaru
 wo mite, akatsuki no yoji goro
 Iesu umi no ue wo ayumi kitari,
 49 karera wo sugin to seshi ni ;
 deshi sono umi wo ayumeru wo
 mite, henge no mono naran to omoi
 50 sakebitari : sowa deshi mina kore wo
 mite osoreshi ga yue nari. Iesu tad-
 achi ni karera ni katarite iikeru wa,
 Kokoro yasukare, ware nari, osoruru
 51 koto nakare. Tsui ni fune ni nobori-
 shikaba, kaze yaminu : karera kokoro
 no uchi ni odoroki ayashimeru koto
 52 hanahadashi. Kore sono kokoro no
 nibuki ni yorite, pan no fushigi wo mo
 satorazarishi nari.
 53 Sude ni watari, Genesare to iu chi ni
 54 itarite funagakari seri. Karera fune
 yori ideshi ni, yagate hitobito Iesu wo
 55 shirite, amaneku sono atari no chi ye
 base yuki, yameru mono wo toko no
 mama nite ninai, Iesu no imasu tokoro-
 dokoro wo kiki idashite, kore ni tsu-
 56 keri. Ōyoso Iesu no itaru tokoro,
 aruiwa sato, aruiwa maehi, aruiwa
 mura sono ichiba ni yameru mono wo
 okite, kare ni sono koromo no suso ni
 dani sawarase tamae to negaeri : suna-
 wachi sawaru hodo no mono wa mina
 ietari.
 7 Parisai no hito to aru gakusha-
 tachi Ierusaremu yori kitarite, Iesu
 2 no moto ni atsumari ; kare no deshi
 no uchi ni kiyokarazaru te, sunawachi
 arawazaru te nite pan wo shoku suru
 mono arishi wo mite, kore wo togame-
 3 tari. Sowa Parisai no hito to Yudaya no
 hitobito wa mina inishie no hito no tsntae
 wo mamorite, sono te wo kiyoku arawa-
 4 zareba shoku sezu. Ichi yori kaer-
 kitarite arawazareba mata shoku sezu ;

kono hoka sakazuki, wan, nabe, oyobi
 toko wo arau nado samazama no tsutae
 5 wo uke mamoreri. Koko ni oite
 Parisai no hito to gakushatachi Iesu ni
 toikeru wa, Nanji no deshi wa nani yue
 inishie no hito no tsutae nishitagawazu-
 shite, arawazaru te wo mote pan wo
 6 shoku suru ka? Iesu kotaete karera
 ni iikeru wa, Izaya wa gizensha naru
 nanjira wo sashite yoku yogen seri:
 sono shirushishi kotoba ni,
 Kono tami wa kuchibiru nite ware
 wo uyamaedomo,
 Sono kokoro wa ware ni tōzakari,
 7 Hito no imashime wo oshie to
 nashite,
 Itazura ni ware wo hai su
 8 to ieri. Sore, nanjira wa Kami no
 imashime wo sutete hito no tsutae
 wo mamoreri; sunawachi nabe, sakazuki
 9 wo arai; ōku kaku no gotoki
 koto wo okonau. Mata karera ni
 iikeru wa, Nanjira wa jitsu ni onore
 no tsutae wo mamoran tote, yoku
 mo Kami no imashime wo sutsuru
 10 mono nari. Mōse iikeru wa, Nanji
 no chichi haha wo uyamae; mata
 chichi aruiwa haha wo nōnoshiru
 11 mono wa, korosarubeshi to; saredo
 nanjira wa inu, Moshi hito chichi aruiwa
 haha ni mukaite, Nanji wo yashi-
 nōbeki mono wa Koruban, sunawachi
 Sonaemono nari to iwaba, tsukaezu
 12 to mo yoshi to. Shikashite hito no
 sono chichi aruiwa haha no tame ni
 nani wo mo suru koto wo nanjira yuru-
 13 sazu. Kaku nanjira wa sono oshiyuru
 tokoro no tsutae wo mote Kami no
 kotoba wo munashū su; mata ōku kono
 14 tagui no koto wo okonau. Iesu mata hito-
 bito wo yobite karera ni iikeru wa, Nan-
 jira mina waga kotoba wo kikite satore;
 15 soto yori hito ni iru mono wa, hito
 wo kegasu koto atawazu: saredo hito
 yori izuru mono wa hito wo kegasu
 16 nari. Kikoyuru mimi aru mono wa
 17 kikubeshi. Iesu hitobito wo hanarete
 ie ni irishi ni, sono deshi tatoe no
 18 kokoro wo toikereba, karera ni iikeru
 wa, Nanjira mo nao satorazaru ka?
 oyoso soto yori hito ni iru mono no,
 hito wo kegashi atawazaru koto wo

19 shirazaru ka? sowa sono kokoro ni
 irazu, hara ni irite kawayu ni otsu;
 sunawachi kurau tokoro no mono
 20 kiyomareru. Mata iikeru wa, Hito
 yori izuru mono wa, kore hito wo
 21 kegasu. Hito no kokoro yori izuru
 mono wa akunen,^b kan-in,^c kōgō,^d
 22 kyōsatsu,^e tōsetsu,^f tanran,^g akutoku,^h
 kiketsu,ⁱ kōshoku, shitto,^j hōtoku,^k
 23 kyōgō,^l kyōbō^m nari; korera no
 ashiki koto wa mina uchi yori idete
 hito wo kegasu mono nari.
 24 Iesu koko wo sarite, Tsuro to
 Shidon no sakai ni yuki, ie ni irite,
 hito ni shirarezaran koto wo negaishi
 25 ga, kakure ezariki. Sowa akki ni
 tsukaretaru osanaki musume wo
 moteru onna Iesu no koto wo kikite
 kitari, sono ashimoto ni fushitaru ni
 26 yorite nari. Kono onna wa Sairo-
 pinike ni umareshi Girishia no mono
 narishi ga, akki wo sono musume
 yori oi idashi tamawan koto wo
 27 Iesu ni negaeri. Iesu kare ni
 iikeru wa, Mazu kodomo ni akashi-
 mubeshi: kodomo no pan wo
 torite inu ni naguru wa yokarazu.
 28 Onna kotaete iikeru wa, Shu yo,
 shikari; saredo inu mo dai no shita
 ni arite, kodomo no tabekuzu wo
 29 kurau nari. Iesu onna ni iikeru
 wa, Kono kotoba ni yorite kaere,
 akki wa nanji no musume yori idetari.
 30 Onna sono ie ni kaerishi ni, akki sude
 ni idete toko ni musume no fushitaru
 wo miru.
 31 Iesu Tsuro to Shidon no chi wo sarite,
 Dekaporisu no chi wo sugi, Gariraya
 32 no umi ni itareru. Hitobito tsumbo
 no domoru mono wo Iesu ni tsure kita-
 rite, te wo tsuke tamawan koto wo
 33 negaikereba; Iesu hitobito wo hanare,
 kore wo hoka ye tsure yuki, yubi wo
 sono mimi ni sashi ire, mata tsubaki
 34 shite sono shita ni sawari; katsu ten
 wo aogite tanji, sono hito ni mukaite,
 Eppata to iu; kore wo tokeba, Hirake-
 35 yo to no gi nari. Tadachi ni sono
 mimi hirake, shita no suji yurumite
 36 tadashiku mono ieri. Iesu Kore wo
 hito ni tsuguru nakare to karera wo
 imashimureba, imashimuru hodo masu-

^b Ashiki omoi. ^c Michi naranu iro. ^d Karisome no iro. ^e Hito-goroshi. ^f Nusumi. ^g Musabori-toru. ^h Aku wo idaku. ⁱ Itsuwari. ^j Netami. ^k Soshiri. ^l Takaburi. ^m Midari naru waza.

- 37 masu ii furashinu. Hitobito hanahadashiku odorokite iikeru wa, Kono hito no nashishi tokoro kotogotoku yoshi ; aruiwa tsumbo wo kikoesase, aruiwa oshi wo mono iwashimetari.
- 8 Sono koro atsumareru hitobito hanahada okarishi ga, nani no shokumotsu mo arazarikereba ; Iesu sono deshi wo yobite iikeru wa, Ware kono ōku no hitobito wo awaremu ; sude ni mikka ware to tomo ni orishi yue, ima nani mo kurau mono nashi. Moshi ueshi mama sono ie ni kaesaba, michi nite nayaman ; sono uchi ni tōku yori kitarroru mono areba nari. Sono deshi kare ni kotaekeru wa, Kono no nite izuko yori pan wo e, kono hitobito wo akashimen ya ? Iesu karera ni toikeru wa, Pan ikutsu aru ya ? Nanatsu to 6 kotaū. Iesu hitobito ni mejite chi ni za seshime ; nanatsu no pan wo torite sha shi, kore wo wari, hitobito no mae ni okashimeu ga tame, sono deshi ni ataekereba ; sunawachi hitobito no mae ni okeri. Mata chissaki uwo wo wazuka bakari moteri : kore wo mo shuku shite, hitobito no 8 mae ni oke to iu. Hitobito kore wo kuraite aki, sono kuzu wo nanatsu 9 no kago ni hiroeri. Kore wo kuraeru mono öyoso shi sen nin nari : sunawachi Iesu kore wo kaeshinu. Iesu tadachi ni sono deshi to tomo ni fune ni norite Darumanuta no kata ni yukishi ni,
- 11 Parisai no hito idete kare wo kokoromin ga tame, ten yori no shirushi 12 wo motomete najiri hajimn. Iesu kokoro no uchi ni fukaku tansoku shite iikeru wa, Kono yo no hito nanzo shirushi wo motomuru ya ? makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Shirushi wa kono yo no hito ni kanarazu 13 ataerareji. Iesu karera wo hanarete mata fune ni nori, mukō no kata ni watareri.
- 14 Sate deshi pan wo tazusōru koto wo wasure, tada hitotsu no pan nomi fune 15 ni ariki. Iesu karera wo imashimete iikeru wa, Kokoro shite Parisai no hito no pandane to Herode no pandane 16 wo tsutsushimeyo. Deshi tagai ni rōnjite iikeru wa, Kore pan wo tazu saezarishi yue naran. Iesu kore wo shirite karera ni iikeru wa, Nanzo tagai ni pan wo tazusaezarishi koto wo ronzuru ya ? imada satorazaru ka ? nanjira no kokoro nao nibuki 18 ka ? me arite, miezaru ka ? mimi arite, 19 kikoezaru ka ? mata oboezaru ka ? Ware go sen nin ni itsutsu no pan wo wari ataeshi toki, sono kuzu wo iku kago hiroishi ya ? Kotaekeru wa, Jū ni nari. 20 Mata shi sen nin ni nanatsu no pan wo wari ataeshi toki, sono kuzu wo iku kago hiroishi ya ? Kotaekeru wa, Nana tsu nari. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanzo satorazaru ya ? 22 Iesu Betesaida ni itarikereba ; hitobito meshii wo tsure kitarite, kore ni te wo tsuke tamawan koto wo negaeri. 23 Iesu meshii no te wo torite mura no soto ye tsure ide, sono me ni tsubaki shite, te wo kare ni tsuke, toikeru 24 wa, Nani ka miyuru ya ? Meshii me wo agete iikeru wa, Ware kono hitobito no aruku wo miru ni ki no gotoshi. 25 Tsui ni Iesu mata ryōte wo kare no me ni tsuke, sono me wo agesake reba ; sunawachi iete, subete no mono 26 akiraka ni mietari. Iesu kare wo sono ie ni kaerse, iikeru wa, Kono mura ni iru nakare, mata kono mura bito ni mo tsuguru nakare.
- 27 Iesu sono deshi to tomo ni Kaizaria Piripi no muramura ye yuku michi nite, sono deshi ni tōte iikeru wa, Hitobito wa ware wo iite tare to suru 28 ka ? Kotaekeru wa, Aru hito wa Baputesuma no Yohane ; aru hito wa Eriya ; aru hito wa yogensha no hitori nari to 29 ieri. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa ware wo iite tare to suru ka ? Petero kotaekeru wa, Nanji wa Kirisuto nari. 30 Iesu karera wo imashimete, Waga koto wo tare ni mo tsugurn nakare to 31 meijitari. Mata hito no Ko no kana razu ōku no kurushima wo uke, toshiyori, saishi no osa, gakushadomo ni suterare, katsu korosarete mikka no nochii ni yomigaeru koto wo karera ni 32 shimeshi hajime tamaeri. Akiraka ni kore wo shimeshi tamaishikaba, Petero Iesu wo hikite isamen to seshi ni ;

33 Iesu furikaeri sono deshi wo mite, Petero wo imashime iikeru wa, Satan yo, waga ushiro ni shirizoke; nanji wa Kami no koto wo omowazu, kaette
 34 hito no koto wo omou. Hitobito to sono deshi wo tomo ni yobite, karera ni iikeru wa, Moshi ware ni shitagawan to omou mono wa, onore wo sute sono
 35 jūjika wo oite, ware ni shitagae. Sowa inochi wo matto sen to suru mono wa kore wo ushinai; waga tame mata fukuin no tame ni inochi wo ushinau mono wa
 36 kore wo ubekereba nari. Moshi hito sekaijū wo uru to mo sono inochi wo ushinawaba, nani no eki arau ya?
 37 Mata hito nani wo mote sono inochi ni
 38 kaen ya? Kanaku naru kono yo ni oite ware to waga kotoba wo hazuru mono woba, hito no Ko mo mata kiyoki tsukai to tomo ni Chichi no eikwō wo mote kitaru toki kore wo hazubeshi.

9 Iesu mata karera ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, koko ni tatsū mono no uchi ni, Kami no kuni no ken-i wo mote kitaru wo miru made wa shinazaru mono ari.
 2 Sate, muika no nochī Iesu, Petero, Yakobu, Yohane wo tomonai, hito wo sakete takaki yama ni nobori tamaishi ga, karera no mae nite sono sugata
 3 kawari; sono koromo kagayaki, shiroki koto hanahadashiku shite yuki no gotoku, yo no naka no nunosarashi mo kaku shiroku wa nashi atawaza-
 4 rubeshi. Eriya to Mōse to tomo ni karera ni aawarete Iesu to katari
 5 oreri. Petero kotoete Iesu ni iikeru wa, Rabi, warera koko ni oru wa yoshi, warera ni mitsu no iori wo tsukurase tamae; hitotsu wa Shu no tame, hitotsu wa Mōse no tame, hitotsu wa Eriya no tame ni sen.
 6 Kowa sono iu tokoro wo shirazariishi nari; karera itaku osoreshi
 7 ni yoru. Kakute kumo karera wo ōi; koe kumo yori idete iikeru wa,
 8 Ko wa waga aishi nari: kore ni kikubeshi. Yagate deshi mimawashikereba; Iesu to onore no hoka wa hitoru wo mo mizariki.
 9 Yama wo kudaru toki ni Iesu karera

ni meijite, Hito no Ko no shi yori yomigaeru made wa, nanjira no mishi koto wo hito ni tsuguru nakare
 10 to ieri. Deshitachi kono kōtoba wo mamori; katsu tagai ni ronji iikeru wa, Shi yori yomigaeru to iu wa
 11 nani no koto ka? Karera Iesu ni tōte iikeru wa, Eriya wa saki ni kitarubeshi to gakusha no ieru wa nani zo ya?
 12 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Geni Eriya wa saki ni kitarite banji wo aratamu; mata hito no Ko ni tsuite wa, sono samazama no kurushimi wo uke, katsu karoshimeraruru koto wo kaki shiru-
 13 saretari. Saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen Eriya sude ni kitarishi ni, kare ni tsuite shirusaretarishi gotoku, hitobito kokoro no mama ni kore wo ashiraeri.
 14 Iesu deshitachi no moto ni kitari, ōku no hitobito no karera wo meguri kakomeru to, gakushatachi no karera
 15 to ronji orishi wo mitari. Hitobito tadachi ni kare wo mite, odoroki,
 16 hashiri yorite rei wo naseri. Iesu gakusha ni tokeru wa, Deshi to nani-
 17 goto wo ronzuru ya? Hitobito no uchi aru hito kotaekeru wa, Shi yo, ware mono iwanu akki ni tsukaretaru waga ko wo nanji ni tsure kitareri.
 18 Akki no tsuku toki wa kare nage taosare, awa wo fuki, ha wo kamite tsukare hatsuru nari: kore wo oi idasan koto wo ware nanji no deshi ni koishikado karera atawazariki.
 19 Iesu karera ni kotaete iikeru wa, Aa shiu naki yo naru kana; itsu made ware nanjira to tomo ni aran ya? itsu made ware nanjira wo shinoban ya?
 20 kare wo ware ni tsure kitare. Karera sono ko wo tsure kitarishi ni, akki Iesu wo mite tachimachi kare wo hiki tsukeshimu. Kare chi ni taore, koke
 21 marobite awa wo fukinu. Iesu sono chichi ni tokeru wa, Itsu goro yori kaku narishi ya? Chichi iikeru wa,
 22 Osanaki toki yori nari. Akki shibashiba kore wo hi no naka, aruiwa mizu no naka ni nage irete korosan to seri. Nanji moshi nasu koto wo eba, warera
 23 wo awaremite tasukeyo. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji moshi shinzuru koto wo eba; shinzuru mono ni oite

- 24 nashi atawazaru koto nashi. Sono ko no chichi tadachi ni koe wo age, namida wo nagashite iikeru wa, Shuyo, ware shinzu, waga shin naki wo tasuke tamae. Iesu hitobito no hashiri atsumaru wo mite, akki wo seme iikeru wa, Oshi ni shite tsumbo naru akki yo, ware nanji ni meizu, idete futa tabi kore ni iru nakare. Akki sakebite ōi ni kare wo hiki tsukeshimete ideshikaba, kare shimitaru mono no gotoku narinu : hitobito kore wo sude ni shineri to iu. Iesu sono te wo torite okoshikereba kare tateri. Iesu ie ni irishi ni, sono deshi hisoka ni toikeru wa, Warera kore wo oi idasu koto atawaza rishi wa nani yue zo ? Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kono tagui wa inori to danjiki ni arazareba, oi idasu koto atawazaru nari.
- 30 Karera koko wo sarite Gariraya wo sugu : kono koto wo Iesu hito no shiru wo konomazariki. Sowa sono deshi ni oshiete, Hito no Ko wa hito no te ni watasare, karera ni korosare, koro sarete nochī mikka me ni yomigaeru beshi to ii tamau ga yue nari. Sono toki deshitachi kono kotoba wo sato razu, mata tou koto wo osoretari.
- 33 Sate, Iesu Kapenamu ni itari, ie ni orite deshi ni toikeru wa, Nanjira michi nite, nani wo tagai ni ronzeshi ya ? Deshi mokunen tari : kore michi nite tagai ni ronji, tare ka ōi naran to no arasoi arikereba nari. Iesu za shite sono jū ni wo yobi, karera ni iikeru wa, Moshi kashira taran to omou mono wa, subete no hito no shirie to nari ; mata subete no hito no tsukawarebito to naran. Mata osanago wo torite karera no naka ni tatete, kore wo idaki, karera ni iikeru wa, Ōyoso waga na no tame ni kaku no gotoki osanago no hitori wo ukuru mono wa, sunawachi ware wo ukuru nari ; mata ware wo ukuru mono wa, sunawachi ware wo ukuru ni arazu, ware wo tsukawashishi mono wo ukuru nari. Yohane kare ni kotaete iikeru wa, Shi yo, warera ni shitagawazaru mono no, nanji no na ni yorite akki wo oi idaseru wo mishi ga, warera ni shitagawazaru yue kore wo todome tari. Iesu iikeru wa, Sono hito wo todomurū nakare : sowa waga na ni yori fushigi naru waza wo okonaite, karogaroshiku ware wo soshiri uru mono wa araji. Warera ni tekitawazaru mono wa warera ni tsuku mono nari. Nanjira wo Kirisuto ni tsuku mono to shite, waga na no tame ni ippai no mizu nite mo nanjira ni nomasuru mono wa, ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, sono hito wa mukui wo ushinawazaru nari. Mata oyoso ware wo shinzura chiisaki mono no hitoru wo tsumazukasuru mono wa, sono kubi ni hiki usu wo kakerarete, umi ni nage ireraren kata sono hito no tame ni nao yokarubeshi. Moshi nanji no katate nanji wo tsumazukasaba, kore wo kiri sare ; ryōte arite jigoku, sunawachi kiezaru hi ni yukan yori wa, katawa nite inochi ni iku wa nanji no tame ni yoki koto nari.
- 44 Kashiko ni iku mono no uji tsukizu, 45 hi kiezu. Moshi nanji no kata-ashi nanji wo tsumazukasaba, kore wo kiri sare ; ryō-ashi arite jigoku, sunawachi kiezaru hi ni nage ireraren yori wa, ashinae nite inochi ni iku wa nanji no tame ni yoki nari. Kashiko ni iku mono no uji tsukizu, hi kiezu. Moshi nanji no katame nanji wo tsumazukasaba, kore wo nuki idase ; ryōgan arite, jigoku no hi ni nage ireraren yori wa, katame nite Kami no kuni ni iku wa nanji no tame ni yoki nari. Kashiko ni iku mono no uji tsukizu, hi kiezu. Sowa subete no hito wa shio wo tsukuru gotoku hi wo mote serare ; subete no sonaemono wa shio wo mote shiotsukeraru. Shio wa yoki mono nari ; saredo shio moshi sono aji wo ushinawaba nani wo mote kore ni aji wo tsuken ya ? Nanjira kokoro no uchi ni shio wo tamote ; mata tagai ni mutsumi yawaragubeshi.
- 50 10 Iesu koko wo sari, Yorudan no mukō wo hete Yudaya no sakai no uchi ni kitarishi ni ; ōku no hitobito mata kare ni atsumarikereba ; tsune no gotoku karera ni oshie wo nashi 2 tamaeri. Parisai no hito kitarite kare

- wo kokoromi toikeru wa, hito sono
 3 tsuma wo idasu wa yoki ka? Kotaete
 iikeru wa, Mōse wa nanjira ni nani to
 4 meizeshi ya? Karera iikeru wa,
 Mōse wa rienjō wo kaki ataete, kore
 5 wo idasu koto wo yuruseri. Iesu
 kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Mōse
 nanjira no kokoro tsurenaki ni yorite
 kono okite wo nashitaru. nari.
 6 Saredo kaibyaku no hajime Kami hito
 7 wo nannyo ni tsukuri tamaeri. Kono
 yue ni hito wa sono chichi haha wo
 8 hanare, sono tsuma ni aite, futari no
 mono ittai to narubeshi; sareba futatsu
 9 ni wa arazu, ittai nari. Kono yue
 ni Kami no sowase tamaeru mono wa,
 10 hito kore wo hanasubekarazu. Ie ni
 arite deshitachi mata kono koto wo toi-
 11 kereba; Iesu karera ni iikeru wa,
 Ōyoso sono tsuma wo idashite hoka no
 onna wo metoru mono wa, sono tsuma
 ni tai shite kan-in wo okonau nari.
 12 Mata onna moshi sono otto wo idashite
 hoka ni totsugaba; kono onna mo
 kan-in wo okonau nari.
 13 Iesu ni sawararen ga tame, hitobito
 osanago wo tsure kitarikereba; deshi-
 tachi sono tsure kitareru mono wo ima-
 14 shimetari. Iesu kore wo mite ikari wo
 fukumi, karera ni iikeru wa, Osanago wo
 ware ni kitaraseyo; karera wo imashi-
 muru nakare: Kami no kuni ni oru
 mono wa kaku no gotoki mono nari.
 15 Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen,
 Ōyoso osanago no gotoku ni Kami no
 kuni wo ukezaru mono wa, kore ni iru
 16 koto wo ezaru nari. Sunawachi karera
 wo idakite, te wo sono ne ni nose, kore
 wo shuku seri.
 17 Iesu michi ni idekeru ni, hitori hashiri
 kitareru hizamazuki, toikeru wa, Yoki
 Shi yo, ware kagiri naki inochi wo
 tsugu tame ni, nani wo nasubeki ka?
 18 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanzo ware wo
 yoki to iu ya? hitori no hoka ni yoki
 mono wa nashi; sunawachi Kami nari.
 19 Imashime wa nanji ga shiru tokoro
 nari: kan-in suru nakare, korosu
 nakare, nusumu nakare, itsuwari no
 akashi wo tatsuru nakare, azamuki
 toru nakare, nanji no chichi to haha
 20 wo uyamae. Kotaete iikeru wa, Shi
- yo, kore mina waga itokenaki yori
 21 mamoreru mono nari. Iesu kare wo
 mite itsukushima, iikern wa, Nanji nao
 hitotsu wo kaku; yukite sono mochi-
 mono wo uri, mazushiki mono ni
 hodokose, saraba ten ni oite takara
 aran: shikashite kitari, jūjika wo
 22 torite ware ni shitagae. Kare kono
 kotoba ni yorite kanashimi ureete
 sarinu: kare wa ōi naru saցyō wo
 23 moteru mono nareba nari. Iesu mi
 mawashite sono deshi ni iikeru wa,
 Takara wo moteru mono no Kami no
 24 kuni ni iru wa, ika ni katai kana! Deshi
 kono kotoba wo odorokeri. Iesu mata
 kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Kodomo
 yo, takara wo tanomu mono no Kami
 no kuni ni iru wa, ika ni katai kana!
 25 Tomeru mono no Kami no kuni ni iru
 yori wa rakuda no hari no ana wo
 26 tōru wa kaette yasushi. Deshi-
 tachi itaku odoroki, tagai ni iikeru
 wa, Saraba tare ka sukui wo ukubeki
 27 ya? Iesu karera wo mite iikeru wa,
 Kore hito ni wa atawazaru tokoro
 naredo, Kami ni oite wa shikarazu.
 Kami wa atawazaru tokoro nakereba
 28 nari. Koko ni oite Petero kare ni
 iikeru wa, Warera issai wo sutete
 29 nanji ni shitagaeri. Iesu kotaete iikeru
 wa, Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen,
 ware to fukuin no tame ni ie, aruiwa
 kyōdai, aruiwa shimai, aruiwa chichi,
 aruiwa haha, aruiwa tsuma, aruiwa
 kodomo, aruiwa tahata wo sutsuru
 30 mono wa, kono yo nite hyaku bai wo
 ukezaru mono nashi; sunawachi ie,
 kyōdai, shimai, haha, kodomo, tahata
 wo kurushimi to tomo ni uke, mata
 nochii no yo ni wa kagiri naki inochi
 31 wo uken. Saredo ōku no saki naru
 mono wa ato ni nari, ato. naru mono
 wa saki ni narubeshi.
 32 Sate, karera Ierusaremu ni noboru
 michisugara Iesu deshi ni sakidachi
 yukikereba; karera odoroki katsu oso-
 rete shitagaeri. Iesu jū ni wo tomo-
 naite masa ni onore ni oyoban to suru
 koto wo karera ni tsuge tamaikeru wa,
 33 Warera Ierusaremu ni nobori, hito no
 Ko wa saishi no osa to gakushatachi
 ni watasaren: karera kore wo shizai

34 ni sadame, Ihōjin ni watashi, mata kore wo chōrō shi, muchi-uchi, tsubaki shi, katsu kore wo korosan: kakute mikkā me ni yomigaerubeshi.
 35 Zebedai no ko Yakobu to Yohane, Iesu ni kitarite iikeru wa, Shi yo, wareraga motomuru koto wo, negawaku wa, warera ni nashi tamae. Karera ni iikeru wa, nanjira waga nani wo
 36 nasan koto wo negau ya? Karera iikeru wa, Nanji sakae wo en toki warera no hitori wo sono migi ni, hitoru wo sono hidari ni za seshimeyo.
 38 Iesu karera ni iikern wa, Nanjira wa negau tokoro wo shirazu; nanjira waga nomu tokoro no sakazuki wo nomi, waga ukuru tokoro no baputesuma wo uke uru ya? Karera iikeru wa, Yoku
 39 subeshi. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa jitsu ni waga nomu tokoro no sakazuki wo nomi, mata waga ukuru tokoro no baputesuma wo
 40 ukubeshi; saredo waga migi hidari ni za suru koto wa waga atōbeki ni arazu, tada sonaeraretaru mono wa
 41 ataerubeshi. Jū nin no deshi kore wo kikite, Yakobu to Yohane wo
 42 ikidōreru. Iesu karera wo yobite iikeru wa, Ihōjin no kimi to miyuru mono wa sono tami wo osame, mata ōi naru monodomo wa karera no ne ni ken wo toru; kore nanjira ga
 43 shiru tokoro nari. Saredo nanjira no uchi nite wa shika subekarazu; nanjira no uchi ōi naran to omou mono wa, nanjira ni tsukawaruru mono to naran.
 44 Mata nanjira no uchi kashira taran to omou mono wa, subete no hito no
 45 shimobe to naran. Sowa hito no Ko kitaru mo hito wo tsukau tame ni arazu; kaette hito ni tsukaware, mata ōku no hito ni kawari, sono inochi wo ataete aganai to naran tame nari.
 46 Kakute karera Ieriko ni itari, Iesu sono deshi to ōi naru gunjū no hito-bitō to tomo ni Ieriko wo izuru toki, Temai no ko naru Barutemai to iu meshii, michi nō katawara ni za shite
 47 koi ikeru ga; Nazare no Iesu nari to kikite yobawari iikeru wa, Dabide no ko Iesu yo, ware wo awaremi tamae.

48 Ōku no hitobito kore ni, Shizumare to imashimekeredomo; iyo-iyo yobawarite, Dabide no ko yo, ware wo awa-
 49 remi tamae to iikereba; Iesu tachi tomarite kare wo yobe to meijikereba; hitobito meshii wo yobite kare ni iikeru wa, Kokoro wo yasunzeyo, tate,
 50 Iesu nanji wo yobu. Meshii sono uwagi wo sute, tachite Iesu ni kitareri. Iesu kotaete kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji ware ni nani wo seraren to negau ya? Meshii iikeru wa,
 52 Shu yo, mienau koto wo negau. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Yuke, nanji no shinkō nanji wo sukueri. Tadachi ni kare miyuru koto wo e, Iesu ni shita-gaite michi wo yukeri.
 11 Karera Kanran Zan no Betepage to Betania ni itari, Ierusaremu ni chikazukeru toki, Iesu futari no deshi wo
 2 tsukawasan to shite, karara ni iikeru wa, Nanjira mukō no mura ni yuke, kashiko ni iraba, yagate hito no imada norazaru tokoro no tsunageru roba no ko wo mirubeshi; sore wo tokite hiki
 3 kitare. Moshi tare ka nanjira ni, Nani yue shika suru ya to iu mono arabā; Shu no yō nari to ie; saraba tadachi ni
 4 sore wo koko ni okurubeshi. Karera yukite mon no soto no chimata ni tsunageru roba no ko wo mite kore wo
 5 tokikereba; soko ni tateru hitobito no uchi aru mono karera ni iikeru wa, Kono roba no ko wo tokite ika ni suru
 6 ya? Deshi Iesu no meizeshi gotoku
 7 iishikaba, tsui ni yurushitari. Deshi roba no ko wo Iesu ni hiki kitari, onoga koromo wo sono ue ni okikereba;
 8 Iesu kore ni noreri. Hitobito ōku wa sono koromo wo michi ni shiki, arniwa ki no eda wo kirite michi ni shiki;
 9 katsu mae ni yuki, ato ni shitagau hitobito yobawari iikeru wa, Hozana
 10 yo, Shu no na ni yorite kitaru mono wa saiwei nari. Shu no na ni yorite kitaru warera no Chichi naru Dabide no kuni wa saiwei nari: ito takaki tokoro ni hozana yo.
 11 Iesu Ierusaremu ni itari, miya ni irite kotogotoku mi mawashi; toki sude ni kure ni oyobikereba; jū ni to tomo ni Betania ni ide yukeri.

- 12 Akuru hi karera Betania yori ideshi
 13 toki Iesu uetari. Haruka ni ha aru ichijiku no ki wo mite, sono ki ni nani ka aran tote kitarishi ni, ha no hoka nani mo miezariki : kore ichijiku no
 14 toki ni arazareba nari. Iesu kono ki ni mukaite, Ima yori nochit su made mo nanji no mi wo kurau hito arazare to iu. Deshi kore wo kikeri.
 15 Karera Ierusaremu ni itari, Iesu miya ni irite, sono naka ni oru urikai suru mono wo miya yori oi idashi, ryōgae suru mono no dai, hato wo uru
 16 mono no koshikake wo taoshi ; katsu utsuwamono wo mote miya wo tōru
 17 koto wo yurusazu. Mata karera ni oshiete iikeru wa, Waga ie wa bankoku no hito no inori no ie to tonera-rubeshi to shirusaretaru ni arazu ya ? shikaru ni nanjira wa kore wo nusu-
 18 bito no su to naseri. Gakusha to saishi no osa kore wo kikite, ika ni shite ka Iesu wo horobosan to hakarishi ga, kare wo osoretari ; sowa hitobito mina sono oshie ni odorokitareba nari.
 19 Hi kurete Iesu miyako wo ide yukeri.
 20 Akuru asa karera ichijiku no ki wo suguru toki, sono ne yori kotogotoku
 21 karetaru wo miru. Petero omoi idete Iesu ni iikeru wa, Rabi, miyo, noroishi
 22 tokoro no ichijiku wa karetari. Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Kami wo
 23 shinzeyo. Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Tare nite mo sono kokoro ni utagau koto naku, sono ju tokoro no kotoba wa kanarazu narubeshi to shinji, kono yama ni, Utsurite umi ni ire to iwaba, sono koto no gotoku narubeshi.
 24 Kono yue ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, ōyoso inori no toki sono negau tokoro no mono wa kanarazu ubeshi to shinzeba, kanarazu ubeshi. Mata nanjira tachite inori suru toki, moshi hito wo uramu koto araba, kore wo yuruse : sowa ten ni imasu nanjira no chichi ni nanjira mo mata sono ayamachi wo yurusaren tame nari.
 25 Moshi nanjira yurusazuba, ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi mo mata nanjira no ayamachi wo yurushi tamawaji.
 26 Karera mata Ierusaremu ni itari ; Iesu miya wo arukeru toki, saishi no

- osa, gakusha, oyobi toshiyoridomo
 28 kitarite, kare ni iikeru wa, Nani no ken-i wo mote koto wo nasu ya ? taga kono koto wo nasubeki tame ni nanji ni kono ken-i wo ataeshi ya ?
 29 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Ware mo hito koto nanjira ni towan ; ware ni kotaeyo ; saraba ware nanjira ni, nani no ken-i wo mote koto wo nasu
 30 to iu koto wo tsugubeshi. Yohane no baptesuma wa ten yori ka ? hito yori ka ?
 31 ware ni kotaeyo. Karera tagai ni ronji iikeru wa, Moshi, Ten yori to iwaba ; Saraba nani yue kare wo shinzezaru ka
 32 to iwan. Moshi, Hito yori to iwaba ; karera tami wo osoretaru nari : sowa tami mina Yohane wo yogensha to
 33 seshi ni yoru. Tsui ni kotaete, Shirazu to iu. Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Ware mo nani no ken-i wo mote kore wo nasu ka nanjira ni kataraji.
 12 Iesu tatoe wo mote karera ni katareri. Aru hito budōbatake wo tsukuri, magaki wo megurashi, sakabune wo hori, monomi wo tate, nōfu ni kashite,
 2 hoka no kumi ye yukishi ga ; toki itari-kereba budōbatake no mi wo uke toran tame ni, shimobe wo nōfu no moto ni
 3 tsukawashikeru ni ; nōfudomo kore wo torae, uchi tatakite, munashiku
 4 kaerashimetari. Mata hoka no shimobe wo karera ni tsukawashishi ni, nōfudomo kore wo ishi nite uchi, kōbe ni kizu tsuke, hazukashimete kae-
 5 rashimu. Mata hoka no mono wo tsukawashishi ni kore wo mo koroseri : mata hoka ni ōku tsukawashishi ni, aruiwa uchi, aruiwa koroshinu.
 6 Koko ni hitori no aishi arikeru ga, Kono waga ko wa uyamau naran to iite, tsui ni sono ko wo tsukawashishi
 7 ni ; nōfura tagai ni iikeru wa, Ko wa atotsugi nari ; ide, kore wo korosan ; saraba sangyō wa warera no mono to
 8 naran. Sunawachi toraete kore wo koroshi, budōbatake no soto ni sutetari.
 9 Shikaraba budōbatake no aruji nani wo nasubeki ka ? kare kitarite nōfudomo wo uchi horoboshi, budōbatake wo hoka no hito ni atōbeshi.
 10 Iezukuri no sutetaru ishi wa, Ie no sumi no oya-ishii to narer ;

11 Kore Shu no nashi tamaeru koto
 ni shite
 Warera no me ni ayashi to suru
 tokoro nari,
 to shirusareshi wo imada yomazaru
 12 ka ? Karera kono tatoe wa onorera wo
 sashite katareri to shiri, Iesu wo
 toraen to seshikadomo, hitobito wo
 osorete Iesu wo sari yukeri.
 13 Karera Iesu wo sono kotoba ni
 yorite otoshi-iren to shite, Parisai
 no hito to Herode no tomogara no
 uchi yori su nin wo tsukawaseri.
 14 Tsukawasareshi monodomo Iesu no
 moto ni kitari, iikeru wa, Shi yo, nanji
 wa makoto naru mono nari, mata tare
 ni mo katayorazaru koto wo warera
 wa shiru : sowa katachi ni yorite hito
 wo torazu, makoto wo mote Kami no
 michi wo oshiyureba nari : mitsugi
 wo Kaizaru ni osamuru wa yoki ya
 ina ? Warera osamubeki ka ? osamezaru-
 15 beki ka ? Iesu sono makoto narazaru
 wo shirite karera ni iikeru wa, Nanzo
 ware wo kokoromuru ya ? denari wo
 16 mochi kitarite ware ni miseyo. Karera
 mochi kitarikereba : Iesu karera ni
 iikeru wa, Kono katachi to shirushi wa
 ture ka ? Kotaete, Kaizaru nari to iu.
 17 Iesu iikeru wa, Kaizaru no mono wa
 Kaizaru ni kaeshi; mata Kami no
 mono wa Kami ni kaesubeshi. Karera
 18 kore wo ayashi to seri. Yomigaeri
 nashi to ii naseru Sadokai no hito
 19 kitarite Iesu ni toikeru wa, Shi yo,
 warera ni Mōse ga kaki okeru ni wa,
 hito no kyōdai moshi ko naku shite
 tsuma wo nokoshi shinaba; sono kyōdai
 kono tsuma wo metorite kyōdai no
 20 ato wo tatsubeshi to. Koko ni shichi
 nin no kyōdai arishi ga; ani tsuma
 21 wo metori, ko naku shite shini; dai
 ni no mono kore wo metori, mata
 22 ko naku shite shini; dai san mo
 mata shika su. Shichi nin mina kore
 wo metoritaredo ko naku ; tsui ni wa
 23 kono onna mo shineri. Yomigaeri no
 toki, karera yomigaeraba, kono onna
 wa tare no tsuma to narubeki ka ?
 sowa shichi nin onajiku kore wo
 24 metoritareba nari. Iesu kotaete karera
 ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa seisho wo

mo, Kami no chikara wo mo shirazaru
 25 ni yorite ayamareru narazu ya ? Sore,
 shi yori yomigaeru toki wa metorazu,
 totsugazu, ten ni aru tsukaitachi no
 26 gotoshi. Shinishi mono no yomigaeru
 koto ni tsukite wa, Mōse no fumi,
 shiba no maki ni Kami kare ni katarite,
 Ware wa Aburahamu no Kami, Isaku
 no Kami, Yakoubu no Kami nari to
 ii tamaishi wo nanjira yomazaru ka ?
 27 Kami wa shinishi mono no Kami ni
 arazu, ikeru mono no Kami nari :
 nanjira ōi ni ayamareri.
 28 Gakusha no hitori karera no giron
 wo kikite, Iesu no yoku kore ni kotaesi
 shi wo shiru; kitari, kare ni toikeru wa,
 Subete no imashime no uchi izure
 29 kashira naru ya ? Iesu kare ni kotaekeru
 wa, Subete no imashime no kashira
 wa, Isuraeru yo, kike, Shu naru warera
 30 no Kami wa sunawachi hitotsu no Shu
 nari ; nanji kokoro wo tsukushi, sei-
 shin wo tsukushi, kororobase wo tsu-
 kushi, chikara wo tsukushi, Shu naru
 nanji no Kami wo ai subeshi ; kore
 31 imashime no kashira nari. Dai ni
 mo mata kore ni onaji, Onore no
 gotoku nanji no tonari wo ai subeshi.
 Kore yori ōi naru imashime nashi.
 32 Gakusha Iesu ni iikeru wa, Yoikana, Shi
 yo, nanji, Kami wa sunawachi hitotsu
 ni shite, hoka ni Kami nashi to iishi
 33 wa makoto nari : mata kokoro wo
 tsukushi, chie wo tsukushi, seishin
 wo tsukushi, chikara wo tsukushite
 kore wo ai shi, mata onore no gotoku
 tonari wo ai suru wa, subete no hansai
 to sonaemono yori mo masaru nari.
 34 Iesu kare ga kotowari wo shireru
 kotae wo mite, kore ni iikeru wa,
 Nanji Kami no kuni yori tōkarazu.
 Kono nochī aete Iesu ni tou mono
 nakariki.
 35 Iesu miya ni arite oshie wo naseru
 toki, karera ni kotaete iikeru wa,
 Nanzo gakusha wa Kirisuto wo Dabide
 36 no ko to iu ya ? Sore Dabide Seirei
 in kanjite mizukara in,
 Shu waga Shu ni iikeru wa,
 Ware nanji no teki wo nanji no
 ashidai to nasu made
 Waga migi ni za seyo

- 37 to. Kaku Dabide mizukara kare wo Shuto tonaetari; sareba ikade sono ko naran ya? Ōku no hitobito yorokobite Iesu ni kiku koto wo naseri.
- 38 Iesu oshie wo naseru toki karera ni iikeru wa, Nagaki koromo wo kite aruki, chimata nite hito no aisatsu,
- 39 kwaido no kōza, furumai no kamiza
- 40 wo konomi, mata yamome no ie wo nomi, itsuwarite nagaki inori wo suru gakusha wo tsutsushimeyo; karera no sabakaruru koto mottomo omoshi.
- 41 Iesu saisen no hako ni mukaite zashi, hitobito no zeni wo hako ni iruru wo mi tamaishi ni, ōku no tomeru
- 42 mono wa ōku nage iretari. Hitoru no mazushiki yamome kitarite, reputa futatsu wo nage iru: ko wa yo rin
- 43 hodo ni atareru. Iesu sono deshi wo yobite, karera ni iikeru wa, Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, hako ni nage ireshi subete no hitobito yori mo kono mazushiki yamome wa ōku nage iretari:
- 44 sowa karera wa mina sono amareru tokoro wo mote ire; kono onna wa sono tomoshiki tokoro yori sono subete no mochimono, sunawachi zengyō^a wo kotogotoku iretareba nari.
- 13 Iesu miya yori idekereba, hitoru no deshi kare ni iikeru wa, Shi yo, mi
- 2 tamae, kono ishi, kono ie, ika ni sakan narazu ya? Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Nanjira kono ōi naru ie wo miru ka? hitotsu no ishi mo ishi no ue ni kuzusarezu shite wa nokoraji.
- 3 Iesu Kanran Zan nite miya ni mukai za shi tamaishi ni, Petero, Yakobu, Yohane, Andere hisoka ni toikeru wa,
- 4 Izure no toki kono koto aru ya? mata subete kono koto no naran toki wa
- 5 ika naru shirushi aru ya? warera ni tsuge tamae. Iesu kotaete karera ni
- 6 iikeru wa, Hito ni azamukarezaru yō tsutsushimeyo: sowa ōku no hito waga na wo okashi kitari, Ware wa Kirisuto nari to iite ōku no hito wo azamukubeshi. Nanjira ikusa to ikusa no uwasa wo kiku toki osoruru nakare: korera no koto wa mina arubeki nari; shika-
- 7 redomo owari wa imada itarazu. Tami wa okorite tami wo seme, kuni wa
- kuni wo seme, mata tokorodokoro ni jishin ari, kikin, midare ari: korera wa nayami no hajime nari.
- 9 Nanjira mizukara tsutsushimeyo, sowa nanjira shūgisho ni watasese: mata kwaido nite muchi-utare, katsu akashi wo nasan tame waga koto ni yorite tsukasa oyobi ō no mae ni hiki taterarubeshi. Shikashite fukuin wa mazu bammin ni nobe tsutaezaru wo ezu.
- 11 Hito nanjira wo hiki watasesa, mae kata yori nani wo iwan to hakari, mata omoi wazurau nakare: tada nanjira sono toki tamau tokoro no koto wo iubeshi: sowa mono iu mono wa nanjira
- 12 ni arazu, Seirei nari. Kyōdai wa kyōdai wo shi ni watashi, chichi wa ko wo watashi, mata ko wa sono chichi haha ni sakaraite kore wo shinashime;
- 13 mata nanjira wa waga na ni yorite subete no hito ni nikumarubeshi: saredo owari made shinobu mono wa sukuwaruru koto wo en.
- 14 Yogensha Danieru ga iishi tokoro no arasu nikumubeki mono no tatsubekarazaru tokoro ni tatsu wo miba, (yomumono yoku omōbeshi,) sono toki Yudaya ni oru mono wa yama ni nogareyo.
- 15 Ya no ue ni oru mono wa ie ni kudaru nakare: mata mono wo torau tote sono
- 16 ie ni iru nakare: ta ni oru mono wa sono koromo wo torau tote kaeru
- 17 nakare. Sono hi ni wa harameru mono to chi wo nomasuru onna wa wazawai
- 18 naru kana. Nanjira fuyu niguru koto
- 19 wo manukaren tame ni inore. Sono hi ni nayami aran; kaku no gotoki nayami wa Kami no mono wo tsukuri hajime tamaishi kaibyaku yori ima ni itaru made arazariki; mata nochii ni mo
- 20 araji. Moshi Shu sono hi wo sukunaku shi tamawazuba, hitoru dani sukuwaruru mono nashi: saredo Shu no erabi tamaeru tokoro no erabareshi mono no tame ni, sono hi wo sukunaku shi
- 21 tamōbeshi. Sono toki moshi, Kirisuto koko ni ari, Kashiko ni ari to nanjira ni iu mono aru to mo, shinzuru nakare:
- 22 sowa nise Kirisuto, niseyogensha okorite, shirushi to fushigi naru waza wo okonai, erabaretaru mono wo mo azamuku koto wo eba, azamukubeke-

23 reba nari. Nanjira tsutsushimeyo,
ware arakajime nanjira ni kotogotoku
24 kore wo tsugu. Sono toki kono nayami
no nochī hi wa kuraku, tsuki wa hikari
25 wo ushinai, ten no hoshi wa ochi, ten no
26 ikioi furūbeshi. Sono toki hitobito wa
hito no Ko no ōi naru ken-i to eikwō wo
mote kumo no uchi ni aware kitaru
27 wo min. Mata sono toki hito no Ko
sono tsukaitachi wo tsukawashite, chi
no hate yori ten no hate made shihō
yori sono erabareshi mono wo atsumubeshi.
28 Sore nanjira ichijiku ni yorite tatoe
wo manabe; sono eda sude ni yawa-
raka ni shite ha megumeba, natsu no
29 chikaki wo shiru: kaku no gotoku
nanjira no subete korera no koto wo
miba, toki chikaku, kadoguchi ni
30 itaru to shire. Ware makoto ni
nanjira ni tsugen, korera no koto koto-
gotoku naru made wa kono tami wa
31 usezarubeshi. Tenchi wa usen; saredo
32 waga kotoba wa useji. Sono hi, sono toki
wo shiru mono wa tada waga Chichi nomi
nari: ten ni aru tsukai mo, Ko mo,
33 tare mo shiru mono nashi. Kono hi
izure no toki kitaru ka wo shirazareba,
nanjira tsutsushimite me wo samashi
34 inori seyo. Sore hito no Ko wa tabi-
dachi sen to shite sono ken wo shimo-
bedomo ni yudane, ono-ono ni nasubeki
koto wo sazuke, mata kadomori ni
okotarazu mamore to mejite ie wo saru
35 hito no gotoshi. Kono yue ni nanjira
mo okotarazushite mamore: sowa ie no
aruji, aruiwa yūbe, aruiwa yonaka, aruiwa
niwatori nakukoro, aruiwa yoake ni
36 kaeru ka wo shirazareba nari: osoraku
wa omowazaru no toki kitarite nanjira
37 ga nemureru wo min. Ware, Okotarazu
shite mamore to nanjira ni tsuguru wa,
sunawachi subete no hitonitsuguru nari.
14 Sate, sugikoshi, sunawachi tane irenu
pan no iwai no futsuka mae ni, saishi
no osa to gakushatachi tabakari wo mote
2 Iesu wo torae, korasan to shi, iikeru wa,
Matsuri no hi ni wa nasubekarazu,
osoraku wa tami no uchi ni ran okoran.
3 Iesu Betania no raibyōnin Shimon no
ie nite shoku shi itamaeru toki, aru
onna rōseki no utsuwa ni atai takaki

narudo no abura wo morite mochi
kitari; sono utsuwa wo yaburi, Iesu no
4 kōbe ni abura wo sosogitari. Aru
hitobito tagai ni ikari wo fukumi, iikeru
wa, Kono abura wo tsuiyasu wa
5 nani yue zo ya? Kore wo uraba sam-
byaku amari no denari wo ete mazu-
shiki mono ni hodokosu koto wo en to,
6 kono onna wo ii togamu. Iesu iikeru
wa, Kare ni kakawaru nakare; nanzo
kono onna wo nayamasu ya? ware ni
7 yoki koto wo okonaeru nari. Mazushiki
mono wa tsune ni nanjira to tomo ni
areba, nanjira kokoroni makasete karera
wo tasukuru koto wo ubeshi: ware wa
tsune ni nanjira to tomo ni arazu.
8 Kono onna wa chikara wo tsukushite
naseri, sowa arakajime ware wo hō-
muru tame waga mini abura wo soso-
9 gishi nari. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni
tsugen, Ame no shita izuku nite mo
kono fukuin wo nobe tsutaeraruru
tokoro ni wa, kono onna no nashishi
koto mo mata sono katami no tame
ni ii tsutaerarubeshi.
10 Sate jū ni no hitori naru Isukariote
no Yuda, Iesu wo watasan tote saishi
no osa ni yukishi ni; karera kore wo
11 kikite yorokobi; ginsu wo ataen to
yaku seshikaba, Yuda wa Iesu wo
watasan to ori wo ukagaeri.
12 Tane irenu pan no iwai no hajime no
hi, sunawachi sugikoshi no ko hitsujii
wo korosubeki hi, deshi Iesu ni iikeru
wa, Sugikoshi no shoku wo izu kata ye
13 yukite, warera sonōbeki ka? Iesu
futari no deshi wo tsukawasan to shite
kore ni iikeru wa, Miyako ni yuke,
saraba mizu wo iretaru kame wo
moteru hito ni ōbeshi; kore ni shi-
14 tagae. Sono iru tokoro no ie no aruji
ni, Shi iu, Ware deshi to tomo ni
sngikoshi wo shoku subeki kyaku-
zashiki wa izuko ni aru ya to ie:
15 sasureba kare sonaetaru ōi naru nikai
zashiki wo nanjira ni misubeshi: warera
16 no tame ni soko ni sonaeyo. Deshi
yukite miyako ni irishi ni, Iesu no ii
tamaeru gotoku aishikaba, sugikoshi
no sonae wo naseri.
17 Hi kurete Iesu jū ni no deshi to
18 tomo ni kitareri. Karera seki ni

- tsukite shoku suru toki, Iesu iikeru wa, Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, ware to tomo ni shoku suru nanjira no uchi, hitori ware wo watasubeshi.
- 19 Karera ureete ono-ono Iesu ni ii idekeru wa, Ware naru ka? mata hoka no hitori
- 20 mo iikeru wa, Ware naru ka? Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Jū ni no uchi no hitori, ware to tomo ni te wo sara ni
- 21 tsukuru mono kore nari. Hito no Ko wa onore ni tsuite shirusarefaru gotoku yukan: saredo hito no Ko wo watasu mono wa wazawai naru kana! sono hito wa umarezarashinareba saiwei narishi naran.
- 22 Karera shoku suru toki, Iesu pan wo torite, shuku shi, kore wo saki, karera ni ataete iikeru wa, Torite kurae, kore
- 23 wa waga mi nari. Mata sakazuki wo torite sha shi, karera ni ataekereba;
- 24 mina kono sakazuki yori nomeri. Iesu iikeru wa, Kore wa shinyaku no waga chi nishite, ōku no hito no tame ni nagasu
- 25 tokoro no mono nari. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Ima yori nochī atarashiki mono wo Kami no kuni nite noman hi made wa, budō nite tsukureru mono wo nomaji.
- 26 Karera uta wo utaite Kanran Zan ni yukeri.
- 27 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Koyoi nanjira mina ware ni tsuite tsumazukun: sowa, Ware kau mono wo utan, sono toki menyō chirubeshi to shiru-
- 28 saretabe nari. Saredo ware yomi-gaerite nochī, nanjira ni sakidachi,
- 29 Gariraya ni yukubeshi. Petero Iesu ni iikeru wa, Tatoi mina tsumazuku
- 30 to mo, ware wa shikarazu: Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanji ni tsugen, kyō kono yo niwatori futa tabi naku mae ni, nanji mi tabi ware
- 31 wo shirazu to iwan. Kare mata kuri-kaeshi, iikeru wa, Ware wa nanji to tomo ni shinuru to mo nanji wo shirazu to iwaji. Deshi mina kaku ieri.
- 32 Kakute karera Getesemanē to iu tokoro ni itari, Iesu sono deshi ni iikeru wa,
- 33 Inoru aida koko ni za seyo. Tsui ni Petero, Yakobu, Yohane wo tomonai yuki, hanahadashiku uree, kanashimi
- 34 wo moyoshi, karera ni iikeru wa,

- Waga kokoro itaku ureete shinuru bakari nari; nanjira koko ni machite
- 35 me wo samashi ore. Iesu sukoshi susumi yukite chi ni fushi, inori iikeru wa, Moshi kanawaba kono toki wo
- 36 sarashime tamae. Mata iikeru wa, Aba, Chichi yo, nanji ni oite wa subete no koto atawazaru nashi; kono sakazuki wo ware yori tori tamae; saredo waga omou tokoro wo nasan to suru ni arazu, nanji ga omou tokoro ni
- 37 makase tamae. Iesu kitarite karera no inetaru wo mi, Petero ni iikeru wa, Shimon nanji inetaru ka? hito toki mo me wo samashi oru koto atawazaru
- 38 ka? Madoi ni iranu yō me wo samashi katsu inore: sono tamashii wa negatu naredo nikutai yowaki nari.
- 39 Mata yukite onaji kotoba wo ii te
- 40 inoreri. Kaerite mata karera no inetaru wo miru: kowa karera sono me tsukaretaru nari; Iesu ni nani to kotō-
- 41 beki ya wo shirazariki. Mi tabi kitarite karera ni iikeru wa, Ima wa inete yasume, jūbun nari, toki itareru: hito no Ko wa tsumibito no te ni watasaruru
- 42 nari. Okiyo, warera yukubeshi: ware wo watasu mono chikazukeri.
- 43 Kaku ieru toki, tadachi ni jū ni no hitori naru Yuda tsurugi to bō to wo mochitaru ōku no hitobito to tomo ni, saishi no osa gakusha, oyobi toshiyori
- 44 no moto yori kitaru. Iesu wo watasu mono karera ni shirushi wo nashite iikeru wa, Waga kuchitsuke suru mono wa sore nari; kore wo toraete, shikato
- 45 hiki tsureyo. Sunawachi kitarite Iesu ni chikayori, Rabi, Rabi to ii te, kuchi-
- 46 tsuke seri. Hitobito te wo Iesu ni kakete
- 47 torau. Katawara ni tateru mono no hitori tsurugi wo nukite, saishi no osa no shimobe wo uchi, sono mimi
- 48 wo kireri. Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Tsurugi to bō to wo mochi, nusubito wo torōru gotoku shite ware
- 49 wo torae ni kitaru ka? ware hibi nanjira to tomo ni miya nite oshieshi ni, nanjira ware wo toraezariki; saredo kowa seisho ni kanawasen ga tame
- 50 nari. Deshi mina Iesu wo hanarete nige sarinu.
- 51 Aru wakaki mono sono mi ni tada

asa no yagu wo matoite, Iesu ni shita-guitarishi ga ; torite no monodomo kore
 52 wo toraeckereba ; kare asa no yagu wo sute hadaka nite nogare sareri.
 53 Hitobito Iesu wo saishi no osa ni tsure yukikeru ni : saishi no osa, toshiyori, oyobi gakusha tachi kotogo-
 54 toku kare no moto ni atsumareru. Petero tōku hanarete Iesu ni shitagai, saishi no osa no niwa no uchi made iri, shinmobe to tomo ni za shite, hi ni atatamari oreri.
 55 Saishi no osa oyobi gi-in mina Iesu wo korosan to shite akashi wo motomure-
 56 domo ezu. Ōku no hitobito Iesu ni itsuwari no akashi wo ii idasedomo ;
 57 sono akashi awazu. Aru hitobito tachite itsuwari no akashi wo ii idashikeru wa, Kare te wo mote tsukuritaru kono miya wo kobochi, mikka no uchi ni, te wo mote tsukurazaru hoka no miya wo taten to iishi wo warera wa
 59 kikeri. Kaku iishi ga, sono akashi 60 mata awazu. Saishi no osa naka ni tachite Iesu nitoi iikeru wa, Nanji kotōru koto naki ka ? kono hitobito no nanji ni tatsuru shōko wa ika ni ?
 61 Iesu mokunden to shite nani mo kotaeczarikereba ; saishi no osa mata kare ni toite iikeru wa, Nanji wa homubeki
 62 mono no ko Kirisuto naru ka ? Iesu iikeru wa, Shikari, hito no Ko chikara no migi ni za shi, ten no kuno no uchi ni araware kitaru wo nanjira
 63 mirubeshi. Koko ni oite saishi no osa sono koromo wo sakite iikeru wa, Warera nanzo mata hoka ni shōko wo
 64 motomen ya ? Sono kegashitaru koto wa nanjira mo kikeru tokoro nari : naujira ika ni omou ya ? Karera kozorite Iesu wo shi ni atarubeki mono
 65 to sadametari. Aru mono wa kare ni tsubaki shi, mata sono kao wo ōi, kobushi nite tataki, iikeru wa, Yogen seyo : mata shinobedomo mo te no hira nite kare wo uteri.
 66 Petero shita niwa ni orishi ni, saishi
 67 no osa no aru shinome kitarate, sono hi ni atatamari oru wo mi, tsuratsura kare wo mite iikeru wa, Nanji mo Nazare no Iesu to tomo ni arishi.
 68 Petero uegawazushite iikeru wa,

Ware kore wo shirazu ; mata nanji ga in tokoro no koto wo satori ezaru nari ; kakute niwakuchi ni idekereba niwatori nakinnu. Sono shinome kare wo mite katawara ni tateru mono ni mata iikeru wa, Kono hito mo kano tomo-
 69 gara no hitori nari. Petero mata uegawazu. Shibaraku shite katawara ni tateru mono mata Petero ni iikeru wa, Nanji makoto ni kano tomogara no hitori nari, sowa nanji wa Gari-
 70 raya no hito nari : sono kuni-namari 71 kore ni aeri. Koko ni oite Petero chi-kaite, Ware Kami no tatari wo ukuru to mo, nanjira ga iu sono hito wo ware
 72 wa shirazaru nari to iishi ga ; kono toki niwatori futa tabi nakikereba ; Petero Iesu no, Niwatori futa tabi naku mae ni, mi tabi ware wo shirazu to iwan to ii tamaiishi koto wo omoi idashi, mata kore wo omoi kaeshite naki kanashi-meri.
 15 Yoake ni oyobi, tadachi ni saishi no osa, toshiyori, gakushatachi, subete no gi-in to tomo ni hakarite, Iesu wo shibari hiki tsurete Pirato ni wataseri.
 2 Pirato kare ni toikeru wa, Nanji wa Yudayabito no Ō naruya ? Iesu kotaekeru wa, Nanji ga ieru gotoshi.
 3 Saishi no osa ōku no koto wo mote
 4 kare wo uttou. Pirato mata Iesu ni tōte iikeru wa, Nani mo kotaezaru ka ? karera ga nanji ni tsuite akashi wo
 5 tateshi koto ika bakari zo ya ? Pirato no ayashi to suru made ni Iesu nani wo mo kotaeariki.
 6 Sate, kono matsuri ni wa karera ga negai ni makasete, hitori no meshūdo
 7 wo yurusu no rei nari. Toki ni Baraba to ieru mono ari ; onore to tomo ni muhon seshi tomogara to onajiku tsunagare itarishi ga, karera wa sono muhon no toki hito wo koroshishi mono-
 8 domo nari. Hitobito koe wo agete yobawari, itsu mo no gotoku sen koto wo
 9 negaeri. Pirato karera ni kotaete iikeru wa, Yudayabito no Ō wo nanjira ni waga
 10 yurusan koto wo nozomu ya ? Kore Pirato saishi no osatachi no netami ni yorite Iesu wo watashitari to shireba
 11 nari. Saishi no osa tamidomo ni, Baraba wo yurusan koto wo negae to

- 12 susumu. Pirato mata kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Saraba Yudayabito no Ō to nanjira ga tonōru mono ni wa, nani wo waga nasan koto wo nanjira
 13 nozomu ya? Karera mata sakebite, Kore wo jūjika ni tsukeyo to iu,
 14 Pirato karera ni iikeru wa, Kare nan no akuji wo nashishi ya? Karera masumamu sakebite, Kore wo jūjika
 15 ni tsukeyo to iu. Pirato tami no yorokobi wo toran to shite, Baraba wo karera ni yurushi, Iesu wo muchiuchite kore wo jūjika ni tsuken tame ni wataseri.
 16 Heisotsudomo kore wo yakusho ni tsure yuki, kumijū wo yobi atsume,
 17 kare ni murasaki no uwagi wo kise, ibara nite kammuri wo amite kamura-
 18 shimetari; kakute iikeru wa, Yudaya-
 19 bito no Ō yasakare. Mata yoshi wo mote sono kōbe wo tataki, katsu tsubaki shi, hizamazukite hai
 20 shinu. Chōrō shi owarite, murasaki no koromo wo hagi, moto no koromo wo kisete, jūjika ni tsuken tote
 21 hiki yukishi ga; Arekisanderu to Rufu no chichi naru Kurene no Shimon to ieru mono inaka yori kitarite, sono tokoro wo tōri kakarikereba; shiite kore ni Iesu no jūjika wo owasetari.
 22 Iesu wo Gorugota, tokeba sunawachi sarekōbe to ieru tokoro ni tsure kitari;
 23 motsuyaku wo sake ni majiete nomasen to shitarishi ni; kore wo ukezariki.
 24 Iesu wo jūjika ni tsukeshi nochī, taga nani wo toran to kuji wo torite sono
 25 koromo wo wakateri. Asa no dai ku
 26 ji ni Iesu wo jūjika ni tsuke; sono sutefuda wo, Yudayabito no ō to kaki-
 27 tsuku. Futari no nusubito kare to tomo ni, hitori wa sono migi, hitori wa sono hidari ni, jūjika ni tsukeraru.
 28 Kore Seisho ni, Kare wa tsumibito to tomo ni kazoeraretari to iishi ni kanaeri.
 29 Yukiki no mono Iesu wo nonoshiri, kubi wo furite, iikeru wa, Aa miya wo kobochite, kore wo mikka ni tatsuru
 30 mono yo; mizukara wo sukuite jūjika
 31 wo orijo. Saishi no osa, gakushadomo mo onajiku chōrō shite, tagai ni iikeru wa, Hito wo sukuite mizukara
 32 wo sukui atawazu; Isuraeru no ō, Kiri-suto wa ima jūjika yori kudarnubeshi; saraba warera mite, kore wo shinzen. Mata tomo ni jūjika ni tsuikeraretaru monodomo mo kare wo nonoshireri.
 33 Dai jū ni ji yori san ji ni itaru made amanuki chi no ue kuraku narinu.
 34 Dai san ji ni Iesu ōgoe ni yobawari, Eri, Eri, rama sabakutani to iu: kore wo tokeba, Waga Kami, waga Kami, nan zo ware wo sute tamau ya to ieru nari.
 35 Katawara ni tachitaru mono no uchi aru hito kore wo kikite, Kare wa Eriya wo
 36 yobu nari to iu. Hitori hashiri yukite umiwata wo tori, su wo fukumase, kore wo yoshi ni tsukete kare ni noma-shime, iikeru wa, Mate, Eriya kitarite kare wo sukuu ya ina kokoromubeshi.
 37 Iesu ōi naru koe wo idashite iki tayu.
 38 Miya no maku ue yori shita made sakete, futatsu to nareru. Iesu ni mukaite tachitaru hyaku nin no kashira kaku yobawari, iki taeshi wo mite, iikeru wa, Makoto ni kono hito wa
 40 Kami no Ko nari. Mata haruka ni nozomi itaru onna arishi: sono naka ni orishi mono wa Magudara no Maria, oyobi chilisaki Yakobu to Yose no haha
 41 naru Maria, mata Sarome nari. Karera wa Iesu no Gariraya ni i tamaishi toki, kore ni shitagai tsukaeshi monodomo nari. Mata kono hoka ni mo kare to tomo ni Ierusaremu ni noborishi ōku no onna itariki.
 42 Kono hi wa sonaebi nite ansokunichi
 43 no mae no hi narishi yue, hi kururu toki tōtoki gi-in naru Arimataya no Yosefu to ieru mono kitareri. Kono hito wa Kami no kuni wo nozomeru mono nari. Kare habakarazu Pirato ni yukite Iesu no shikabane wo koitari.
 44 Pirato Iesu no sude ni shinuru wo ayashimi, hyaku nin no kashira wo yobite, kare wa shinrite yori toki wo
 45 hetaru ya ina ya wo toi; hyaku nin no kashira yori kikite kore wo shiri,
 46 shikabane wo Yosefu ni atau. Yosefu nuno wo kai motome; shikashite Iesu wo tori oroshi, kore wo sono nuno nite tsutsumi, iwa ni horitaru haka ni oki, ishi wo haka no mon ni maro-bashi okeri. Magudara no Maria,

oyobi Yose no haha naru Maria sono shikabane wo okishi tokoro wo mitaru.

- 16 Ansokunichi sugite Magudara no Maria to, Yakobu no haha naru Maria, oyobi Sarome, kōmotsu wo kai totoneo,
 2 Iesu ni nuran tote kitareri. Nanuka no hajime no hi, ito hayaku hi no
 3 izuru koro karera haka ni kitari, tagai ni iikeru wa, Tare ka warera no tame ni ishi wo haka no mon yori marobashi toru mono aran ka? kore sono
 4 ishi hanahada ōi nareba nari. Kakute karera me wo agureba, ishi no sude
 5 ni marobi aru wo miru. Haka ni irishi ni shiroki koromo wo kitaru wakaki mono no, migi no kata ni za seru wo mite, odoroki ayashimeri.
 6 Wakaki mono karera ni iikeru wa, Odoroki ayashimu nakare, nanjira wa jūjika ni tsukerareshi Nazare no Iesu wo tazunu: kare wa yomigaerite koko ni orazu; kare wo okishi tokoro
 7 wo miyo! Katsu yukite sono deshi to Petero ni tsugeyo; kare wa nanjira ni sakidachite Gariraya ni yukeri: nanjira kashiko nite kare wo mirubeshi; sunawachi sono nanjira ni
 8 iishi ga gotoshi. Karera idete haka yori hashireri: katsu ononoki, katsu odoroki; mata hito koto wo mo hito ni katarazariki; kore osoreshi ga yue nari.

- 9 Iesu nanuka no hajime no hi yoake goro yomigaerite, mazu Magudara no Maria ni arawaru. Saki ni Iesu kare yori nanatsu no akki wo oi idaseri.

- 10 Iesu to tomo ni arishi mono no naki kanashimeru toki ni kono onna kitarite
 11 korera no koto wo tsugu. Karera Iesu no ikite kono onna ni mie tamaishi koto wo kikishi ga, shinzezariki.
 12 Kono nochī karera no uchi futari no mono inaka ye yukikeru ga, michi wo yuku toki, Iesu kawaritaru katachi nite
 13 karera ni arawaru. Kono futari no mono yukite hoka no deshitachi ni tsugekeredomo, mata kore wo mo shinzezariki.
 14 Mata sono nochī jū ichi no deshi no shoku shi oru toki ni arawarete, karera ga shin naki to sono kokoro no nibuki to wo imashime tamaeri: kore karera Iesu no yomigaeri tamaeru nochī, sore wo mishi mono no iu tokoro wo shinzezarishi yue nari.
 15 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Amaneku sekai wo megurite subete no hito ni
 16 fukuin wo nobe tsutaeyo. Shinjite baputesuma wo ukuru mono wa sukuware; shinzezaru mono wa
 17 tsumi ni sadameraruru nari. Shinzuru mono ni wa sa no gotoki shirushi shitagōbeshi: waga na ni yorite akki wo oi idashi, kotokuni no kotoba
 18 wo ii, mata hebi wo torae, doku wo nomu to mo gai naku; mata te wo yamai no mono ni tsukenaba sunawachi ien.
 19 Kakute Shu wa karera ni katarishi nochī, ten ni agerare, Kami no migi
 20 ni za shinu. Deshitachi amaneku fukuin wo nobe tsutau: Shu mo mata karera ni chikara wo awase, sono shitagau tokoro no shirushi ni yorite michi wo katō shi tamaeri. Amen.

RUKA DEN FUKUIN SHO.

- 1 Warera no uchi ni atsuku shinze-
raretaru koto wo hajime yori shita-
shiku mite, miehi ni tsukaetaru mono
2 no; warera ni tsutaeshi gotoku kaki
tsuranen to ōku no hitobito kore wo
te ni toreru yue ni, tōtoki Teapiro
3 yo, ware mo hajime yori subete no
koto wo tsumabiraka ni oshi tazune-
tareba, shidai wo nashite nanji ni
4 kaki okuri; nanji ga oshierareshi
tokoro no makoto wo satorasen to
omoeri.
- 5 Yudaya no ō Herode no toki ni,
Abia no kumi naru saishi Zakaria to
ieru mono ari: sono tsuma wa Aron
no sue nite, na wo Erisabetsu to iu.
6 Tomo ni Kami no mae nite tadashiki
hito nari; subete Shu no imashime
to okite wo kake naku okonaeri.
7 Erisabetsu harami naki ga yue ni,
karera ni ko nashi; mata futari tomo
toshi mo oinu.
8 Zakaria sono kumi no mawari ni
atarite, Kami no mae ni saishi no
9 tsutome wo okonau toki, saishi no
narawashi ni shitagai, kuji wo torite
Shu no miya ni iri, kō wo taku koto
10 wo u. Kō wo takeru toki ni, atsumari
no hitobito wa mina soto ni ite inoreri.
11 Shu no tsukai kōdan no migi ni tachite
12 Zakaria ni arawareshikaba; Zakaria
13 kore wo mite awate osoru. Tsukai
kare ni iikeru wa, Zakaria yo, osoruru
nakare; nanji no negai sude ni kiki
tamaeri, nanji no tsuma Erisabetsu
nanshi wo uman; sono na wo Yohane
14 to nazukubeshi. Nanji ni yorokobi to
- tanoshimi aran; ōku no hito mo mata
sono umaruru ni yorite yorokobi aran.
15 Sore kono ko Shu no mae ni ōi naran;
Mata budōshu to koki sake to wonomaji;
haha no tai yori umare idete, Seirei
16 ni mitasaru. Mata Isuraeru no tami no
ōku no hito wo Shu naru sono Kami
17 ni kaerasubekereba nari. Kare Eriya
no kokoro to chikara wo mote Shu no
saki ni yukan, kore chichi no kokoro
ni ko wo omowase, motoreru mono wo
tadashiki hito no satori ni kaerase,
Shu no tame ni arata naru tami wo
18 sonaen to nari. Zakaria tsukai ni
iikeru wa, Ware sude ni toshi oyu,
tsuma mo mata toshi susumitareba,
nani ni yorite ka kono koto aru wo
19 shiran? Tsukai kotaete iikeru wa,
Ware wa Gaburieru tote Kami no mae
ni tatsu mono nari: nanji ni katarite
kono yorokobi no otozure wo tsugen
20 tame ni tsukawasaretareba; sono toki
itarite kanarazu narubeki waga kotoba
wo shinzezaru ni yori, nanji oshi to
narite, kono koto no naru hi made
21 mono iu koto atawaji. Tami Zakaria
wo machi ite, sono miya no uchi ni hisa-
22 shiki wo ayashimu. Zakaria idete mono
iu koto atawazarishikaba; karera sono
miya no uchi nite ishō^a wo mitaru
koto wo satoritari. Zakaria hitobito
ni kōbe wo mote shimeshi; tsui ni
23 oshi to nareri. Sono tsutome no hi
michikereba ie ni kaeruin.
24 Kono nochī sono tsuma Erisabetsu
haramite, kakure orishi koto go ka
25 getsu ni shite, iikeru wa, Shu waga
haji wo hito no naka ni susugasen

- tame ni, kaerimi tamau toki wa kaku
no gotoku ware ni naseri.
- 26 Rokka getsu ni atari, Gariraya
no Nazare to nazuketaru mura no,
- 27 Dabide no ie no Yosefu to ieru hito
no iinazuke seshi tokoro no otome
ni, Kami yori Gaburieru to iu tsukai
wo tsukawasaretari: sono otome
- 28 no na wa Maria to ieri. Tsukai kono
otome ni kitari, iikeru wa, Medefashi,
megumaruru mono yo, Shu nanji to
tomo'ni imasu: nanji wa onna no uchi
- 29 nite saiwai naru mono nari. Otome
sono kotoba wo ibukari, kono aisatsu
wa ika naru koto zo to omoeri.
- 30 Tsukai iikeru wa, Maria yo, osoruru
nakare; nanji wa Kami yori megumi
- 31 wo etari. Nanji haramite nanshi wo
uman; sono na wo IESU to nazuku-
- 32 beshi. Kare ōi naru mono to narite,
Ito Takaki Mono no Ko to tonae-
raren: mata Shu taru Kami sono
senzo Dabide ō no kurai wo kare ni
- 33 atōreba, Yakobu no ie wo kagiri naku
shihai subeku; mata sono kuni owaru
- 34 koto arazarubeshi. Maria tsukai ni
iikeru wa, Ware imada hito ni yuka-
zaru ni, ika ni shite kono koto arubeki
- 35 ya? Tsukai kotaete iikeru wa, Seirei
nanji ni kitaru, Ito Takaki Mono no ikioi
nanji wo ówan: kono yue ni nanji ga
umu tokoro no sei naru mono wa,
Kami no Ko to tonaearubeshi.
- 36 Sore, nanji no shinseki Erisabetsu,
kare mo toshi oite nanshi wo hara-
meri; moto harami naki mono to
iwaretarishi ga, ima sude ni haramite,
- 37 rokka getsu ni narinu. Sowa Kami ni
oite wa atawazaru koto nakereba nari.
- 38 Maria iikeru wa, Ware wa kore Shu
no tsukaimē nari: nanji no ieru
gotoku ware ni arekashi. Tsukai
tsui ni kare wo sarei.
- 39 Sono koro Maria tachite sumiyaka ni
yamazato naru Yuda no mura ni yuki,
- 40 Zakaria no ie ni irite, Erisabetsu ni
- 41 aisatsu shitarishi ni, Erisabetsu Maria
no aisatsu wo kikishikaba, sono
haramigo hara no uchi nite odoritari.
- 42 Erisabetsu Seirei ni mitasare, ógoe ni
yobi iikeru wa, Onna no uchi nite
nanji wa saiwai naru mono nari; mata
- 43 harameru tokoro no mono mo saiwar
nari? Waga Shu no haha ware ni
kitaru, ware nau ni yorite ka kono
- 44 koto wo eshi? Sore nanji no aisatsu
no koe waga mimi ni irishi toki,
haramigo yorokobite waga hara no uchi
- 45 ni odoreri. Shu no koto wo shinzeshi
mono wa saiwai nari: sowa, Shu no
katari tamaishi gotoku kanarazu naru-
- 46 bekereba nari. Maria iikeru wa,
Waga kokoro Shu wo agame,
- 47 Waga tamashii wa waga Sukuinushi
naru Kami wo yorokobu.
- 48 Kore sono tsukaimē no iyashiki wo
mo kaerimi tamau ga yue nari;
Ima yori nochī yorozu yo made mo
ware wo saiwai naru mono to
tonobeshi.
- 49 Sore, chikara wo mochi tamaeru
mono ware ni ōi naru koto wo
naseri;
- 50 Sono na wa kiyoku,
Sono awaremi wa yoyo
- 51 Kare wo osoruru mono ni oyoban.
Sono hiji no chikara wo arawashite,
Kokoro no ogoreru mono wo chira-
shi,
- 52 Ikioi aru mono wo kurai yori
oroshi,
- 53 Iyashiki mono wo age,
Uetaro mono wo yoki mono ni
akase,
- 54 Tomeru mono wo munashiku kae-
rase tamau.
- 55 Aburahamu to sono sue wo
Kagiri naku awaremu koto wo wasu-
rezu shite
- 56 Sono shimobe Isuraeru wo tasuke
tamaeri.
(Kore warera no senzo ni ii tamaishi
ga gotoku nari).
- 57 Sate, Erisabetsu umidoki michite
- 58 nanshi wo umeri. Sono moyori no
mono, mata shinseki no mono Shu
ga Erisabetsu ni ōi naru jili wo tare
tamaishi koto wo kikite, tomo ni yoro-
koberi. Dai yōka ni oyobikereba,
karera ko ni katsurei sen tote kitari,
sono chichi no na ni yori Zakaria to

- 60 nazuken to seshi ni; sono haha kotaete, Shika subekarazu, Yohane to
 61 nazukubeshi to iikereba ; karera Erisabetsu ni mukaito iikeru wa, Nanji ga shinseki no uchi ni wa kono na wo
 62 nazukeshi mono nashi. Karera tsui ni sono chichi ni kōbe nite shimeshi, ika ni nazuken to omou ka toitaru
 63 ni ; Zakaria kaki-ita wo motomete, Sono na wo Yohane to kaki shirushi-
 64 shikaba ; mina ayashimeri. Zakaria no kuchi tadachi ni hirakete, shita toke, mono iite, Kami wo hometari. Sono
 moyori ni sumitaru hitobito mina osorenu : mata subete kono koto wo amaneku Yudaya no yamazato ni ii
 66 furasareshikaba ; kiku mono mina kore wo kokoro ni tomete, Kono ko wa ika naru mono ni ka naran to ieri. Sate, Shu no te kare to tomo ui ariki.
 67 Chichi Zakaria Seirei ni mitasare, yogen shite iikeru wa,
 68 Shu naru Isuraeru no Kami wa homubeki kana ; Kore sono tami wo kaerimite aganai wo nashi ;
 69 Warera no tame ni sukui no tsuno wo Sono shimobe Dabide no ie ni tate tamaeba nari.
 70 Inishie yori sei naru yogensha no kuchi wo mote ii tamaishi ga gotsoshi ;)
 71 Sunawachi warera wo teki mata subete warera wo nikumu mono no te yori idasu sukui nari.
 72 Kowa megumi wo warera no senzo ni hodokoshi, Mata sono kiyoki chikai wo wasureji to nari:
 73 Kore warera no senzo Aburahamu ni tateshi tokoro no chikai ni shite
 74 Warera wo teki no te yori sukui,
 75 Warera no shōgai wo sei to gi ni oite, Osore naku Shu ni tsukaeshimen to nari.
 76 Osanago yo, nanji wa Ito Takaki Mono no yogensha to tonaaeraren : Sowa nanji Shu ni sakidachite yuki,
- sono michi wo sonaen to sureba nari ;
 77 Kami nō fukaki awaremi ni yori, Sono tsumi wo yurusarete sukuwaren koto wo sono tami ni shimesan tame nari ;
 78 Sono awaremi ni yorite, Asahi no hikari ue yori
 79 Kuraki to shi no kage ni sumeru mono wo terashi, Warera no ashi wo michibikite, yasuraka naru michi ni itarasen tote nozomeri.
 80 Kakute osanago wa yaya scichō shi, seishin masumasu sukoyaka ni shite, Isuraeru ni arawaruru no hi made no ni oreri.
2 Sono koro tenka no koseki wo shiburu mikotonori Kaizaru Augusuto
 2 yori idetari. Kono koseki-shirabe wa Kurenio Suria wo osameshi toki no
 3 hajime ni okonawaretarishi nari. Hito mina koseki ni tsukan tote ono-ono
 4 sono furusato ni kaeritari. Yosefu mo Dabide no iesuji mata chisiji
 5 nareba, koseki ni tsukan tote, sude ni harameru, sono ii nazuke no tsuma Maria to tomo ni Gariraya no mura Nazare yori idete Yudaya ni nobori. Dabide no mura Beterehemu to iu
 6 tokoro ni itarerি. Koko ni orite tsuki
 7 michikereba ; uigo wo umi, sore wo nuno ni tsutsumite umabune ni fusasetari : kowa hatagoya ni karera no oru tokoro nakarishi ga yue nari.
 8 Kono atari ni hitsuji wo kau mono arikeru ga, no ni orite yoru sono
 9 mure wo mamoritarishi ni ; Shu no tsukai kitarite, Shu no eikwō karera wo meguri terashikereba ; kau
 10 mono ōi ni osoretari. Tsukai kore ni iikeru wa, Osoruru koto nakare : ware bammin ni kakawaritaru ōi naru yorokobi no otozure wo nanjira ni tsugubeshi. Sore konnichi Dabide no mura ni oite naujira no tame ni, Sukuinushi umare tamaeri ; kore Shu taru Kirisuto
 12 nari. Nanjira nuno nite tsutsumishi osanago no umabune ni fushitaru wo
 13 min : kore sono shirushi nari. Tachi-
 14 machi ōku no tengun araware, tsukai to tomo ni Kami wo homete iikeru wa,

- Ito takaki tokoro ni wa eikwō Kami
ni are,
Chi ni wa odayaka, hito ni wa me-
gumi are.
- 15 Tsukaitachi karera wo sarite, ten ni
yukikereba; hitsuji wo kau mono
tagai ni ikeru wa, Iza, Beterehemu ni
yuki, Shu no shimeshi tamaeru, sono
16 arishi koto wo min tote, isogi itari,
Maria to Yosefu, mata umabune ni
fushitaru osanago ni tazune aeri.
17 Sude ni mite, kono ko ni tsuki, tsukai
no katarishi koto wo tsuge hirome-
kereba; kiku mono mina hitsuji wo kau
mono no katareru koto wo ayashimi-
tari. Maria wa subete korera no koto
wo kokoro ni tomete omoi megura-
shinu. Hitsuji wo kau mono sono
mikiki seru tokoro mina onore ni
katarishi tokoro no gotoku naru ni
yori, Kami wo agame katsu homete
kaereri.
- 21 Ko ni katsurei wo okonōbeki yōka no
hi itarikereba; sono imada tai ni
yadorazaru saki ni ten no tsukai no
tonaeshi gotoku, na wo Iesu to tonae-
tari.
- 22 Mōse no okite ni shitagaite, kiyome
no hi michikereba; osanago wo tazu-
saete Shu ni sasagen ga tame, Ierus-
23 remu ni noboreri. Kore Shu no okite
ni, Hajime ni umaruru nanshi wa, Shu
no kiyoki mono to tonōbeshi to shiru-
24 saretaru ga gotoshi: mata Shu no
okite ni, Yamabato hito tsugai, aruiwa
wakaki iebato futatsu wo sonōbeshi to
ieru ni shitagaite, matsuri wo nasan
25 tame nari. Sate Ierusaremu ni Shi-
meon to ieru hito ari: kono hito wa
tadashiku katsu tsutsushima arite,
Isuraeru no tami no nagusameraren
koto wo materu mono nari: Seirei
26 sono ue ni oreri. Mata Shu no Kiri-
suto wo mizaru uchi wa shinaji to.
27 Seirei nite shimesaru. Kare Seirei ni
kanjite miya ni ireri: futa-oya sono
ko Iesu wo okite no narawashi ni
shitagaite, okonawan to tazusae kitā-
rishi ni; Shimeon osanago wo idaki,
Kami wo home, ikeru wa,
29 Shu yo, ima sono kotoba ni shita-
gaite,
- Shimobe wo anzen ni yo woba sarase
tamaau;
30 Waga me sude ni bammin no mae ni
Mōke tamaishi sukui wo mitari.
31 Kore Ihōjin wo terasan hikari nari,
32 Mata nanji no tami Isuraeru no
homare nari.
33 Sono chichi haha wa osanago ni tsuite
katareru koto wo ayashimi oreri.
34 Mata Shimeon karera wo iwaite, sono
haba Maria ni ikeru wa, Kono osa-
nago wa Isuraeru no ōku no hito no
horobite katsu okoran koto to ii-sakarai
wo uken, sono shirushi ni tateraru;
35 kore ōku no kokoro no omoi no ara-
waren ga tame nari; mata tsurugi nanji
ga kokoro wo mo sashi tōsubeshi.
36 Aseru no yakara Panueru no musume
ni, Anna to ieru yogensha ari: kare wa
ito toshiyori nari, sono otome narishi
toki, otto ni yukite shichi nen tomo ni
37 oritari. Kono onna wa yowai oyoso
hachi jū shi sai no yamome narishi ga;
miya wo hanarezu, yo mo hiru mo
danjiki to kitō wo shite Kami ni tsukau.
38 Kono toki kono onna mo katawara
ni tachite, Shu wo sambi shi, mata
Ierusaremu nite aganai wo nozomeru
subete no hito ni kono ko no koto wo
katareri. Shu no okite ni shitagaite
kotogotoku owarikereba; Gariraya no
onoga mura Nazare ni kaeritari.
40 Sono ko yaya seichō shite seishin
sukoyaka ni, chie michi, Kami no
megumi sono ue ni oreri.
41 Sate sono futa oya toshi goto ni
sugikoshi no iwai ni Ierusaremu ni
42 yukishi ga; kare no jū ni sai no toki,
mata iwai no rei ni shitagai, Ierus-
43 remu ni noboreri. Iwai no hi owarite
kaeri yukikeru ni, sono ko Iesu
Ierusaremu ni todomarinu: shikaru
ni Yosefu to haha kore wo shirazu.
44 Michizure no uchi ni oru naran to
omoi, ichi nichiji wo yukite, shinseki
shirube no mono ni tazuneshi ga,
45 awazarikereba; kare wo tazunete Ier-
46 saremu ni kaeri, mikka no nochī miya
nite au: kare kyōshi no naka ni za shi,
47 katsu kiki, katsu toi itari; kiku
mono mina sono satoki to sono kotaē
48 to wo ayashi to seri. Futa-oya kore

wo mite odoroki ; haha kare ni iikeru wa, Ko yo, nanzo warera ni kaku nashitaru ya ? nanji no chichi to ware
 49 to ureete nanji wo tazunetari. Iesu kotaekeru wa, Nani yue ware wo tazunuru ya ? ware wa waga Chichi no koto wo tsutomubeki wo shirazaru ka ?
 50 Saredo futa-oya wa sono kataareru koto
 51 wo satorazu. Iesu kore to tomo ni kudari, Nazare ni kaerite karera ni shitagai oreri : sono haha korera no subete no koto wo kokoro ni tomenu.
 52 Iesu chie mo yowai mo iyamasari, Kami to hito to ni masumasu ai sereretari.
 3 Teberio Kaizaru zai-i no jū gō nen, Ponteo Pirato wa Yudaya no tsukasa to nari, Herode wa Gariraya no wake-mochi no kimi to nareru : sono kyōdai Piripo wa Itsuria oyobi Terakonito no chi no wakemochi no kimi to nari ; Rusania wa Abirene no wakemochi no
 2 kimi to nareru : Annasu to Kayapa saishi no osa to naritarishi toki, Zakaria no ko Yohane no ni orite, Kami no ōse
 3 wo uke, Yorudan no hotori naru subete no chi ni kitari, tsumi no yurushi wo esesen ga tame ni, kui-aratame no baputesuma wo nobe tsutaetari.
 4 Yogensha Izaya no kotoba wo shirushitaru fumi ni,
 No ni yoberu hito no koe ari, iwaku,
 Shu no michi wo sonae,
 Sono michisugi wo naoku seyo :
 Subete no tani wa umerare,
 5 Subete no yama oka wa tairagerare, Magaritaru wa naoku,
 Kewashiki wa yasuku serare,
 6 Hitobito mina Kami no sukui wo miru koto wo en
 to aru ga gotoshi.
 7 Koko ni baputesuma wo uken tote kitareru hitobito ni, Yohane iikeru wa, Aa manushi no sue yo, taga nanjira ni kitaran to suru ikari wo sakubeki
 8 koto wo tsugeshi ya ? Saraba kui-aratame ni kanaeru mi wo musububeshi : nanjira kokoro ni, Warera ga senzo ni Aburahamu ari to omou koto nakare : ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kami wa yoku kono ishi wo Abrahamu no
 9 ko to narashimubeshi. Ima ya

ono wo ki no ne ni okaru : yue ni subete yoki mi wo musubazaru ki wa kirarete hi ni nage ireraruru nari.
 10 Hitobito Yohane ni tote iikeru wa, Saraba warera nani wo nasubeki ya ?
 11 Kotaete iikeru wa, Futatsu no uwagi wo moteru mono wa motanu mono ni wake ataeyo ; shokumotsu wo moteru
 12 mono mo mata shika subeshi. Mitsugitoru mo baputesuma wo uken tote kitari, iikeru wa, Shi yo, warera wa
 13 nani wo nasubeki ka ? Kotaete iikeru wa, Sadamari no mitsugi no hōka ni
 14 ōku toru koto nakare. Heisotsu mo mata tōte iikeru wa, Warera wa nani wo nasubeki ya ? Kotaete iikeru wa, Hito wo obiyakashi, aruiwa shii uttōru koto wo nasu nakare ; uru tokoro no kyūryō wo mote tareri to subeshi.
 15 Tami machi orishi toki nareba, hitobito mina kokoro ni Yohane wo Kirisuto naru ya ina to kangaetarishi ni ;
 16 Yohane kore ni kotaet, iikeru wa, Ware wa mizu wo mote baputesuma wo nanjira ni okonaeri : ware yori chikara aru mono kitaran ; ware wa sono kutsu no himo wo toku ni mo tarazu ; kare wa Seirei to hi wo mote baputesuma
 17 wo nanjira ni okonawan ; te ni wa nni wo mochite sono uchiba wo kiyome ; mugi wa atsumete sono kura ni ire ; kara wa kiezaru hi nite yakubeshi.
 18 Yohane mata ōku no koto wo mote susume wo nashi, fukuin wo tami ni
 19 nobe tsutaetari. Sate, wakemochi no kimi naru Herode sono kyōdai Piripo no tsuma Herodea no koto, oyobi okonau tokoro no subete no ashiki koto
 20 wo Yohane ni isamerarekereba ; nao mo ashiki waza wo kuwae, Yohane wo hitoya ni iretar.
 21 Tami mina baputesuma wo ukekeru ni ; Iesu mo mata baputesuma wo ukete
 22 inoreru toki, ten hirake, Seirei hato no gotoki katachi nite sono ue ni kudariru ; mata ten yori koe ari, iwaku, Nanji wa waga aishi, waga yorokobu tokoro no mono nari.
 23 Toki ni Iesu toshi öyoso san jū ni shite fukuin wo nobe hajimu, hitobito ni Yosefu no kc to omoware tamaeri.
 24 Yosefu no chichi wa Heri, sono chichi

wa Mattate, sono chichi wa Rebi, sono
 chichi wa Meruki, sono chichi wa
 25 Yanna, sono chichi wa Yosefu, sono
 chichi wa Matatea, sono chichi wa
 Amosu, sono chichi wa Nahomu, sono
 chichi wa Esuri, sono chichi wa Nag-
 26 gai, sono chichi wa Maatsu, sono
 chichi wa Matatea, sono chichi wa
 Semei, sono chichi wa Yosefu, sono
 27 chichi wa Yuda, sono chichi wa
 Yohanna, sono chichi wa Resa, sono
 chichi wa Zerubaberu, sono chichi
 wa Shiateru, sono chichi wa Neri,
 28 sono chichi wa Meruki, sono chichi
 wa Atsude, sono chichi wa Kosamu,
 sono chichi wa Erumodamu, sono
 29 chichi wa Eru, sono chichi wa Yose,
 sono chichi wa Eriezeru, sono chichi wa
 Yoremu, sono chichi wa Matate, sono
 30 chichi wa Rebi, sono chichi wa
 Shimeon, sono chichi wa Yuda, sono
 chichi wa Yosefu, sono chichi wa
 31 Yonan, sono chichi wa Eriakimu, sono
 chichi wa Merea, sono chichi wa
 Mainan, sono chichi wa Mattata, sono
 chichi wa Natan, sono chichi wa
 32 Dabide, sono chichi wa Iessai, sono
 chichi wa Obede, sono chichi wa
 Boazu, sono chichi wa Sarumon,
 33 sono chichi wa Naason, sono chichi wa
 Aminadabu, sono chichi wa Aramu,
 sono chichi wa Hesuron, sono chichi
 34 wa Paresu, sono chichi wa Yuda, sono
 chichi wa Yakobu, sono chichi wa
 Isaku, sono chichi wa Aburahamu,
 sono chichi wa Tera, sono chichi
 35 wa Nakoru, sono chichi wa Sarugu,
 sono chichi wa Ragao, sono chichi
 wa Percgu, sono chichi wa Heberu,
 sono chichi wa Sara, sono chichi
 36 wa Kainan, sono chichi wa Arupa-
 kusade, sono chichi wa Semu, sono
 chichi wa Noa, sono chichi wa
 37 Rameku, sono chichi wa Metosera,
 sono chichi wa Enoku, sono chichi
 wa Yaredo, sono chichi wa Mahara-
 eru, sono chichi wa Kainan, sono
 chichi wa Enosu, sono chichi wa Setsu,
 sono chichi wa Adamu; Adamu wa
 sunawachi Kami no ko nari.
4 Sate, Iesu Seirei ni mitasarete, Yoru-
 dan yori kaeri, Mitama ni michibikare,

2 no ni yukite, shi jū nichi akume
 ni kokoromiraru. Kono aida naui wo
 mo kurawazu; shi jū nichi owarite
 3 noch uetari. Akuma kare ni iikeru wa,
 Nanji moshi Kami no Ko naraba, kono
 4 ishi ni meijite pan to naraseyo. Iesu
 kotaekeru wa, Hito wa pan nomi nite
 ikuru mono ni arazu, tada Kami no
 subete no kotoba ni yoru to shirusare-
 5 tari. Akuma mata kare wo takaki
 yama ni tsure yuki, mabatoki no ma-
 ni tenka no bankoku wo shimeshite,
 6 iikerni wa, Kono subete no ken-i to
 eigwa wo nanji ni ataen: ware kore
 wo makasaretareba, waga konomu
 7 mono ni kore wo atōbeshi. Yue ni
 moshi waga mae ni hirefusaba, koto-
 8 gotoku nanji no mono to naran. Iesu
 kotaekeru wa, Satan yo, waga ushiro
 ni shirizoke; tada Shu taru nanji no
 Kami ni hirefushi, kore ni nomi tsukō-
 9 beshi to shirusaretari. Akuma mata
 Iesu wo Ierusaremu ni tsure yuki,
 miya no itadaki ni tatete iikeru wa,
 Nanji moshi Kami no Ko naraba, koko
 10 yori onoga mi wo nageyo: sowa,
 Kami sono tsukaitachi ni meijite
 nanji wo mamorasen:
11 Nanji ga ashi no ishi ni furezaru yō
 Karera te nite sasōbeshi
12 to shirusaru. Iesu kotaekeru wa, Shu
 taru nanji no Kami wo kokoromu-
 bekarazu to ii okeri.
13 Akuma kono kokoromi mina owarite,
 shibaraku kare wo hanaretari.
14 Iesu Seirei no chikara wo mote
 Gariraya ni kaerishi ni, sono kikoe
 amaneku mawari no chi ni hirogarinu.
15 Kakute karera ga kwaidō nite oshie
 wo nashi, subete no hitobito ni homare
 wo etari.
16 Sono sodachishi tokoro naru Nazare
 ni kitari, itsumo no gotoku ansoku-
 nichi ni kwaidō ni irite, seisho wo
17 yoman tote tachikereba; yogensha
 Izaya no fumi wo ataeshi ni
 Iesu sono fumi wo hirakite, kaku
 shirusaretaru tokoro wo mi idaseri,
18 Shu no Mitama ware ni imasu,
 Yue ni mazushiki mono ni fukuin wo
 nobē tsutaen koto wo ware ni
 abura wo sosogite ninji,

- Kokoro no itameru mono wo iyashi,
Mata meshūdo ni yurusan koto to
Meshii ni misasen koto wo shimeshi,
Mata osaeraruru mono wo hanachi,
- 19 Shu no yorokobashiki toshi wo nobe
hiromen ga tame ni ware wo tsukawaseri.
- 20 Iesu fumi wo maki, sono kakari no
mono ni ataete za shikereba; kwaidō
ni aru mono mina me wo tomete
- 21 minaseri. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa,
Kono shirusaretaru koto wa konnichi
- 22 nanjira no mae ni narerি. Mina kare
wo home, sono kuchi yori izuru tokoro
no megumi no kotoba wo ayashimi
iikeru wa, Ko wa Yosefu no ko ni arazu
- 23 ya? Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira
kanarazu ware ni kotowaza wo hikite,
Isha mizukara wo iyase; warera ga
kikishi tokoro no, Kapenaumu nite
nashishi koto wo mizukara no furusato
naru kono tokero ni mo nasubeshi
- 24 to iwan. Mata iikeru wa, Ware
makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Yogensha
sono furusato nite wa totobaruru mono
- 25 ni arazu. Ware makoto wo mote
nanjira ni tsugen, Eriya no toki, san
nen to rokka getsu ten tojite kunijū
ōi naru kikin narishi: sono toki
Isuraeru no uchi ni ōku no yamome
- 26 arishikado; Eriya wa sono hitoru
ye dani tsukawasarezu, tada Shidon
naru Sarepata no hitoru no yamome
- 27 ni tsukawasaretari. Mata yogensha
Erisha no toki ni, Isuraeru no uchi ni
ōku no raibyōnin arishikado; sono
hitoru dani kiyomerarezu, tada Suria
no Naaman nomi kiyomeraretari.
- 28 Kwaidō ni arishi mono kore wo kikite
- 29 ōi ni ikidōri, tachite Iesu wo machi
no soto ni idashi, nage otosan tote
sono machi no tachitaru yama no
- 30 gake ni made hiki yukeri. Shikaru
ni Iesu karera no naka wo tōrite
sariru.
- 31 Giriraya no Kapenaumu to ieru machi
ni itarite, ansokunichi goto ni hitobito
- 32 wo oshieshi ni; sono kotoba ken-i
arikereba, hitobito sono oshie ni
- 33 odorokeri. Kwaidō ni kegaretaru oni
no rei ni tsukaretaru hito ari, ōgoe ni
- 34 sakebi iikeru wa, Aa Nazare no Iesu
- yo, warera nanji to nani no kakawari aran ya? nanji kitarite warera wo
horobosu ka? ware nanji wa tare naru
ka wo shiru; sunawachi Kami no Sei
- 35 naru Mono nari. Iesu kore wo semete
iikeru wa, Koe wo idasu koto nakare;
soko wo ideyo. Akki tsui ni sono
hito wo hitobito no naka ni taoshi,
- 36 sokonawazushite izu. Hitobito mina
odoroki, tagai ni katari iikeru wa,
Ken-i to chikara wo mochite kegaretaru
oni ni meizeshikaba, ide sareri:
- 37 kore ika naru kotoba zo ya? Koko ni
oite Iesu no kikoe amaneku kono
mawari no chi ni hirogarinu.
- 38 Iesu kwaidō wo idete Shimon no ie
ni irishi ni, Shimon no shūtome omoki
- 39 netsubyō wo wazurai itariki. Hitobito
kore ga tame ni Iesu ni negakereba,
sono katawara ni tachite netsu
wo semeshi ni; netsu shirizokeri.
Onna tadachi ni okite karera ni tsukaetari.
- 40 Hi no iru toki samazama no yamai
wo wazuraitaru mono wo moteru
hitobito, mina sore wo Iesu ni tsure
kitarikereba; ichi-ichi sono ue ni te wo
- 41 okite iyaseri. Akki mo mata ōku no
hitobito wo ide sari, sakebite, Nanji
wa Kami no Ko, Kirisuto nari to ieri.
Shikaru ni kore wo semete, mono iu
koto wo yurusazariki: akki sono
Kirisuto naru wo shireba nari.
- 42 Akuru asa Iesu idete, hito naki tokoro
ni yukikereba; hitobito tazune kitarite
- 43 sono sari yuku koto wo todomu. Iesu
iikeru wa, Ware mata hoka no muramura
ni mo Kami no kuni no fukuin
wo nobe tsutaezaru wo ezu: sowa
ware kore ga tame ni tsukawasarureba
nari.
- 44 Kakute Gariraya no sho kwaidō nite
michi wo nobe tsutaetari.
- 5 Hitobito Kami no kotoba wo kikan
tote oshi aikeru toki, Iesu Genesare
- 2 no mizu-umi no hotori ni tachite, iso
ni ni sō no fune aru wo miru; sunadori
no mono wa fune wo hanarete
- 3 ami wo arai oreri. Sono issō wa
Shimon no fune narishi ga; Iesu
kore ni nori, kōte kishi yori wazuka
bakari hanare, za shite fune no uchi

- 4 yori hitobito wo oshiyu. Oshie owa-
rite Shimon ni iikeru wa, Oki ye ide,
5 ami wo oroshite sunadore. Shimon
kotaekeru wa, Shi yo, warera yomo-
sugara hatarakishikado, emono naka-
riki ; saredo nanji no kotoba ni shita-
6 gaite ami wo orosan. Sude ni oroshite
uwo wo kakomeru koto hanahada ōku,
7 ami sake kakarikereba, ima issō naru
fune no tomo wo manekite, kitari
tasukeshimeshi ni, karera ga kitarishi
toki, sono uwo ni sō no fune ni michite
8 shizuman bakari narishi. Shimon
Petro kore wo mite Iesu no ashimoto
ni fushite, Shu yo, ware wo sari
tamae ; ware wa tsumibito nari to
9 ieri. Kore Shimon oyobi tomo ni
arishi mono, mina sunadorishi tokoro
no uwo no obitashiki ni odorokera
10 nari. Shimon no tomo naru Zebedai
no ko Yakobu to Yohane mo mata
shikari. Iesu Shimon ni iikeru wa,
Osoruru nakare, nanji ima yori hito
11 wo ubeshi. Karera fune wo kishi ni
yose oki, subete no mono wo sutete
Iesu ni shitagaei.
12 Iesu aru mura ni orishi toki, mi
kotogotoku raibyō wo yameru mono
ari ; Iesu wo mite hirefushi, negai
iikeru wa, Shu moshi kokoro ni kanau
toki wa ware wo kiyoku nashi ubeshi.
13 Iesu te wo nobe, kare ni tsukete, Waga
kokoro ni kanaeri, kiyoku nare to iike-
14 reba ; tadachi ni raibyō ietari. Iesu kare
wo imashimete iikeru wa, Hito ni tsu-
guru koto nakare, tada yukite onore wo
saishi ni mise, katsu kiyomerareshi
tame ni, Mōse ga meizeshi gotoku
sasagemono wo nashi, shōko wo karera
15 ni seyo. Saredomo Iesu no kikoe
masumasu hirogarite, ōku no hitobito,
aruiwa oshie wo kikan to shi, aruiwa
yamai wo iyasaren tote atsumari
16 kitareri. Iesu tsune ni hito naki tokoro
ni shirizokite inori tamaiki.
17 Aru hi Iesu oshie wo naseru toki,
Parisai no hito to kyōhōshi Gariraya
no muramura, Yudaya, Ierusaremu
yori kitarite, koko ni za shinu : karera
no yamai wo iyasubeki Shu no chikara
18 arawaretari. Aru hito chūbu wo
yamitaru mono wo toko ni nosete kaki
- kitari, kore wo ie ni ire, Iesu no mae
19 ni okan to omoedomo ; gunjū nite kaki
irubeki kata nakarikereba ; yane ni
nobori, kawara wo tori nokete, sono
hito wo toko no mama hitobito no naka
ye tsuri oroshi, Iesu no mae ni okeri.
20 Iesu sono shin aru wo mite yamai
no mono ni, Hito yo, nanji no tsumi
21 yurusaru to iikereba ; gakusha to
Parisai no hitobito kokoro ni
omoi idekeru wa, Kono kegasu
koto wo iu mono wa tare zo ? Kami
yori hoka ni tare ka tsumi wo yurusu
22 koto wo en ? Iesu sono omoi wo
shirite kota iikeru wa, Nani wo
nanjira kokoro no uchi ni ronzuru ya ?
23 Nanji no tsumi yurusaru to in to,
Okite ayume to iu to izure ka
24 yasuki ? Sore hito no Ko chi nite
tsumi wo yurusu no ken-i aru koto wo
nanjira ni shirasen tote, tsui ni chūbu
no hito ni, Ware nanji ni tsugu, okite
toko wo tori, ie ni kaere to iikereba ;
25 sono hito hitobito no mae nite, tadachi
ni okite fushi itaru toko wo tori, Kami
wo agamete, onoga ie ni kaeriu.
26 Hitobito mina odorokite Kami wo
agame, katsu ōi ni osorete ii keru wa,
Warera konnichi fushigi naru koto wo
mitari.
27 Kono nochi Iesu idete Rebi to ieru
mitsugitoru no, yakusho ni za shi ikeru
wo mite, Ware ni shitagae to iikereba ;
28 Rebi issai wo sute oki, tachite
shitagaei. Rebi onore no ie nite
Iesu no tame ni ōi naru furumai wo
mōkeshi ni, mitsugitoru, mata hoka no
hitobito mo tomo ni furumai ni za
30 shitaru mono ōkarikereba ; sono
tokoro no gakusha to Parisai no hito
Iesu no deshi ni tsubuyaki iikeru wa,
Nanjira mitsugitoru, mata tsumi aru
hitobito to tomo ni nomikui suru wa
31 nani yue zo ? Iesu kotaete iikeru
wa, Sukoyaka naru mono wa isha no
tasuke wo motomezu, tada yamai aru
mono kore wo motomu. Waga kitaru
wa tadashiki hito wo maneku tame ni
arazu, tsumi aru hito wo manekite,
33 kui aratamesesen ga tame nari. Karera
Iesu ni iikeru wa, Yohane no deshi wa
shibashiba danjiki mata kitō wo nasu :

Parisai no deshi mo mata shikari; shikaru ni nanji no deshi nomu koto, kurau koto wo nasu wa nani yue zo ?

34 Iesu iikeru wa, Hanamuko no tomodachi sono hanamuko to tomo ni oru uchi wa kore ni danjiki nasashimuru

35 koto wo en ya ? Nochi hanamuko to wakaruru hi itaran ; sono hi ni wa

36 danjiki subeki nari. Tatoe wo mote iikeru wa, Atarashiki koromo wo kiri torite, furuki koromo wo tsukurau mono araji ; moshi shika seba, atarashiki koromo wo mo sokonai, katsu atarashiki yori toritaru kire wa

37 furuki mono to awazu. Mata atarashiki sake wo furuki kawabukuro ni iruru mono araji ; moshi shika seba, atarashiki sake wa sono fukuro wo hari saki, more izu, katsu kawabukuro mo

38 sutarubeshi. Atarashiki sake wa atarashiki kawabukuro ni irubeki mono zo ; kakute koso futatsu nagara tamotsu

39 nare. Furuki sake wo nomite, tadaichi ni atarashiki sake wo nozomu mono wa araji ; kore, Furuki wa mottomo yoshi to ieba nari.

6 Sugikoshi no futsuka no nochi, hajime no ansokunichi, Iesu mugi no hatake wo torishi ni ; sono deshi mugi no ho wo tsumi, kore wo te nite momi

2 kuraishikaba ; aru Parisai no hito karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira ansokunichi ni sumajiki koto wo suru wa

3 nani yue zo ? Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Dabide oyobi tomo ni arishi mono no ueshi toki, nashitaru koto wo imada

4 yomazaru ka ? Sunawachi Kami no ie ni iri ; tada saishi no hoka wa kurōmajiki sonaemono no pan wo torite kurai, katsu tomo ni arishi

5 mono ni mo ataetari. Mata iikeru wa, Hito no Ko wa ansokunichi ni mo Shutaru nari.

6 Mata hoka no ansokunichi ni Iesu kwaido ni irite oshiyu ; koko ni migi

7 no te naetaru hito arikereba ; gakusha to Parisai no hito Iesu kore wo ansokunichi ni iyasu naran ka to ukagainu : sowa kare wo uttaen to

8 omoeba nari. Iesu sono kokoro wo shirite te naetaru hito ni, Okite naka ni tateyo, to iikereba ; sono hito okite

9 tateri. Iesu iikeru wa, Ware nanjira ni towan, Ansokuuchi ni, yoki wo nasu to ashiki wo nasu to, mata ikeru wo tasukuru to korosu to izure wo ka

10 nasubeki ? Tsui ni hitobito wo mimawashite, sono hito ni, Te wo nobeyo to iikereba ; kare sono gotoku seshi ni, te sunawachi iete hoka no

11 te no gotoku nareru. Karera ōi ni ikarite, ika ni Iesu wo nasan to tagai ni katari aeri.

12 Sono koro Iesu inori no tame ni yama ni yukite, ymosugara Kami ni

13 inoreri. Yo akete Iesu deshi wo yobi, sono uchi yori jū ni nin wo erabite,

14 kore wo shito to nazuku : sunawachi Petero to nazuke tamaishi Shimon, sono kyōdai Andere, oyobi Yakobu to

15 Yohane, Piripo to Barutoromai, Matai to Tomasu, Arupai no ko naru Yakobu

16 to Zerote to ieru Shimon, Yakobu no kyōdai no Yuda to Isukariote no Yuda nari ; kono Yuda wa Iesu wo

17 watashitaru mono nari. Iesu korera to tomo ni kudarite, tairaka naru tokoro ni tachishi' ni, ōku no deshi to obitadashiki hitobito Yudaya no shihō, mata Ierusaremu, oyobi Tsuro, Shidon no umibe yori kitari atsumarite, aruiwa sono oshie wo kikan to shi, aruiwa yamai wo iyasaren

18 koto wo negaeri ; mata akki ni nayamasaretaru mono ari, kotogotoku

19 iyasaretari. Hitobito mina Iesu ni sawaran to seri ; kore chikara no sono mi yori idete, karera wo koto-gotoku iyaseba nari.

20 Iesu me wo age, deshi wo mite iikeru wa, Nanjira mazushiki mono wa saiwei nari : Kami no kuni wa sunawachi nanjira no mono nareba

21 nari. Nanjira ima uetaru mono wa saiwei nari : aku koto wo ubekereba nari. Nanjira ima nakeru mono wa saiwei nari : warau koto wo ubekereba nari. Hito no Ko no tame ni, hito nanjira wo nikumi, mata tōzake, nonoshiri, nanjira no na wo ashishi to shite sutenaba, nanjira saiwei nari.

22 Sono hi ni wa yorokobi odore ; nanjira ten ni oite mukui ōi nareba nari ; sono senzo ga yogensha ni nashitarishi mo

24 kaku no gotoshi. Nanjira tomeru mono wa wazawai naru kana ! sude in
 25 tanoshimi wo ukureba nari. Nanjira akeru mono wa wazawai naru kana ! uen to sureba nari. Nanjira ima warau mono wa wazawai naru kana ! kanashimi nakan to sureba nari.
 26 Subete no hito nanjira wo homenaba ; nanjira wazawai naru kana ! sono senzo ga itsuwari no yogensha ni nashitarishi mo kaku no gotoshi.
 27 Ware ni kiku tokoro no nanjira ni tsugen, Sono ata wo ai shi, nanjira wo nikumu mono wo yoku shi, norou
 28 mono wo shuku shi, nayamuru mono
 29 no tame ni kitō seyo. Hito nanji no hō no katae wo utaba, mata katae no ho wo mukeyo : nanji no uwagi wo toraba, shitagi wo mo kobamazare.
 30 Subete nanji ni motomeba, kore ni atae ; nanji no mono wo toraba, sore wo mata motomuru nakare. Onore
 31 hito ni seraren to suru koto wa, mata hito ni mo sono gotoku seyo. Onore
 32 wo ai suru mono wo ai suru wa nani no mukui aran ya ? akunin nite mo, onore wo ai suru mono wa ai suru
 33 nari. Onore ni yoki wo nasu mono ni yoki wo nasu wa nani no mukui aran ya ? akunin mo mata kaku no
 34 gotoku nasu nari. Nanjira kaesaruru koto wo en to omou hito ni kasu wa nani no mukui aran ya ? akunin mo sono gotoku kaeshi wo en tote
 35 mata akunin ni kasu nari. Nanjira ata wo ai shi, mata zen wo nashi, nani wo mo nozomazushite kashi atae yo : saraba sono mukui wo ōi nari, katsu Ito Takaki Mono no ko to naran : sore Takaki mono wa on wo wasururu mono, oyobiashiki mono ni made, me-
 36 gumi wo hodokoseba nari. Kono yue ni nanjira no Chichi no awaremi no gotoku, mata awaremi wo nasubeshi.
 37 Hito wo gi suru koto nakare ; saraba nanjira mo gi serarezu ; hito wo tsumi suru koto nakare ; saraba nanjira mo tsumi serarezu : hito wo yuruse ;
 38 saraba nanjira mo yurusarubeshi : hito ni ataeyo ; saraba nanjira mo ataerubeshi, karera hakari wo yoku shite, oshi-ire, yusuri-ire, afururu made ni

shite nanjira no futokoro ni iren. Nanjira hakaru tokoro no sono hakari nite mate hito ni hakararubeshi.
 39 Mata tatoe wo karera ni iikeru wa, Meshii wa meshii no tebiki wo nashiru ya ? ai tomo ni mizo ni ochi-
 40 irazaran ya ? Deshi wa sono shi ni masarazu, ōyoso zembi naru mono wa sono shi no gotoku narubeshi. Nanji kyōdai no me ni aru chiri wo mite, onore no me ni aru utsbari wo shirazaru wa nani zo ya ? Ikade onore no me ni aru utsbari wo mizu shite, kyōdai ni mukai, Kyōdai yo, nanji no me ni aru chiri wo ware ni toraseyo to iu koto wo en ya ? gisen-sha yo, mazu onore no me yori utsbari wo tore ; saraba kyōdai no me ni aru chiri wo toru koto akiraka ni miyubeshi. Sore ashiki mi wo musubu wa yoki ki ni arazu ; mata yoki mi wo musubu wa ashiki ki ni arazu. Subete no ki wa sono mi ni yorite shiraru, Ibara yori ichijiku wo torazu ; mata azami yori budō wo toraji. Yoki hito wa kokoro no yoki kura yori yoki wo idashi ; ashiki hito wa sono ashiki kura yori ashiki wo idasu : sowa kokoro ni mitsuru yori kuchi ni iwaruru nari.
 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50
 46 Nanjira waga iu koto wo okonawazuite, nanzo ware wo, Shu yo, Shu
 47 yo to tonōru ya ? Subete ware ni kitari, waga kotoba wo kikite okonau mono wo tatoete nanjira ni shimesan : sono hito wa ie wo tatsuru ni, tsuchi wo fukaku horite ishizue wo iwa no ue ni okeru ga gotoshi : ōmizu no toki nagare sono ie wo utsu to mo, ugokasu koto atawazu : kore ishizue wo iwa no ue ni okeba nari. Kikite okonawazaru mono wa, ishizue naku, ie wo tsuchi no ue ni tatetaru hito no gotoshi : nagare kore wo utsu toki wa, sono ie tadachi ni taore ; sono yabure mata hanahadashi.
 7 2 3
 7 Iesu kono subete no koto wo tami ni oshie owarite, Kapenaumu ni irishi ni ; 2 aru hyaku nin no kashira sono ai suru shimobe yamite shinu bakari narike-
 3 reba ; Iesu no koto wo kiki, Yudaya no toshiyoridomo wo tsukawashite, kitari, shimobe wo tasuke tamawan

- 4 koto wo negaeri. Karera Iesu ni kitari, shikiri ni susume iikeru wa, Kono koto wo motomurn hito wa yoki
 5 hito nari: waga tami wo ai shi, warera no tame ni kwaidō wo tatetari.
 6 Iesu karera to tomo ni yukite, mohaya sono ie ni chikazukeru toki, hyaku nin no kashira tomodachi wo tsukawashite iwasekeru wa, Shu yo, mizukara wo wazurawasu koto nakare; waga yane no shita ni ire matsuru wa osore
 7 ōshi: yue ni ware nanji no mae ni izuru mo mata osore ari, tada hito koto wo idashi tamawaba, waga shimobe
 8 wa ien. Sowa ware hito no ken-i no shita ni tsukeru mono naru ni, waga shita ni mata heisotsu arite, kore ni, Yuke to ieba, yuki; kare ni, Kitare to ieba kitaru; waga shimobe ni, Kore
 9 wo nase to ieba, sunawachi nasu ga yue nari. Iesu kikite kore wo ayashimi, shitagaeru hitobito wo kaerimite iikeru wa, Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Isuraeru no uchi nite mo imada kakaru atsuki shin ni awazariki.
 10 Tsukawasaretarū mono ie ni kaerite, yamitarishi shimobe wo mireba, sude ni zenkwai wo naseri.
 11 Yukujitsu Iesu Nain to ieru machi ni yukikeru ni; ōku no deshi, oyobi ōku
 12 no hitobito mo tomo ni yukeri. Machi no mon ni chikazukishi toki, kaki idasaruru shinin ari. Sono haha wa yamome nite, ko wa hitorī no ko nari. Machi no hitobito ōku kore ni to
 13 monau. Shu yamome wo mite awa
 14 remi, Naku nakare to iite, chikayori, sono hitsugi ni te wo tsukeke-reba; kakeru monodomo todomarerī. Iesu iikeru wa, Wakaki mono
 15 yo, ware nanji ni iu, Okiyo. Shinitaru mono okite, katsu mono ii hajimu. Iesu kore wo sono haha ni wataseri.
 16 Hitobito mina osorete Kami wo agame iikeru wa, Ōi naru yogensha warera no uchi ni okoru; Kami sono tami wo
 17 kaerimi tamaeri. Iesu no kono kikoe Yudaya no kunijū, mata amaneku shihō ni hirogarinu.
 18 Yohane no deshi subete korera no
 19 koto wo kare ni tsugekereba; Yohane futari no deshi wo yobite ii tsukawashit
 keru wa, Kitarubeki mono wa nanji naru ka? mata warera hoka ni matsu-
 20 beki ka? Sono futari Iesu ni kitari, iikeru wa, Baputesuma no Yohane warera wo nanji ni tsukawashite iwashim, Kitarubeki mono wa nanji naru ka? mata warera hoka ni matsubeki
 21 ka? Kono toki Iesu ōku no yamai, aruiwa nayami, oyobi akki ni tsukare-taru mono wo iyashi, mata ōku no meshii ni miyuru koto wo ataetari.
 22 Iesu karera ni kotaе iikeru wa, Nanjira ga miru tokoro, kiku tokoro wo Yohane ni yukite tsugeyo: sore, meshii wa mi, ashinae wa ayumi, raibyō wa kiyomari, tsumbo wa kiki, shinishi mono wa iki kaesare, mazushiki mono wa fukuin wo kika-
 23 seraru. Ōyoso waga tame ni tsumazukazaru mono wa saiwai nari.
 24 Yohane no tsukai sarishi nochī, Iesu Yohane no koto wo hitobito ni iikeru wa, Nani wo min tote no ni ideshi ya? kaze ni ugokasaruru ashi naru
 25 ka? Saraba nanjira nani wo min tote ideshi ya? yawaraka naru koromo wo kitaru hito naru ka? uruwashiki mono wo kite ogoreru mono wa ō no
 26 ie ni ari. Saraba nani wo min tote ideshi ya? yogensha naru ka? Shikari, ware nanjira ni tsugen, kore yogensha
 27 yori mo suguretarū mono nari. Sore, Nanji ni sakidachite michi wo sonōru
 Waga tsukai wo nanji no mae ni okurau
 to shirusaretarū wa, sunawachi kore
 28 nari. Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Onna no umeru mono no uchi, imada Baputesuma no Yohane yori ōi naru yogensha wa nashi: saredo Kami no kuni no chiisaki mono mo kare
 29 yori wa ōi naru nari. Yohane ni kikeru subete no tami, mata mitsugitorī wa sono baputesuma wo ukete
 30 Kami wo tadashi to seri. Parisai no hito mata kyōhōshi wa sono baputesuma wo ukezu, mizukara sokonait
 31 Kami no mune ni somukitari. Sareba kono yo no hitobito wo nani ni nazo-
 32 rae, mata nani ni tatoen ya? Warabe ichi ni za shi, tagai ni yobite, Warera

- fue fukedomo, nanjira odorazu ; kana-
shimi wo suredomo, nanjira nakazu
33 to iu ni nitari. Sowa Baputesuma no
Yohane, kitarite, pan wo mo kurawazu,
sake wo mo nomazareba, akki ni
tsukaretaru mono nari to nanjira ieri.
34 Hito no Ko kitarite kurau koto wo
shi, nomu koto wo sureba ; mata,
Shoku wo tashimi, sake wo konomu
no hito, mitsugitorii, tsumi aru mono,
35 no tomo nari to nanjira ieri. Saredo
chie wa chie no ko ni tadashi to
seraru.
36 Aru Parisai no hito Iesu wo manekite,
tomo ni shoku seu koto wo negai-
kereba; Iesu Parisai no hito no ie ni
37 irite shoku ni tsukeri. Machi no
uchi ni ashiki wo naseru onna arikern
ga; Iesu ga Parisai no hito no ie ni
za seru wo shirite, rōseki no hako
38 ni nioi-abura wo mochi kitari, Iesu
no ushiro ni tachi, ashimoto ni nageki,
namida nite sono ashi wo uruoshi,
kashira no ke wo mote kore wo nugui,
katsu sono ashi ni kuchi wo tsuke,
mata nioi-abura wo kore ni nureri.
39 Iesu wo manekitaru Parisai no hito
kore wo mite, kokoro no uchi ni
iikeru wa, Kono hito moshi yogensha
naraba, sawarishi mono wa tare naru
ka, mata ikanaru onna naru ka wo
shiran: kono onna wa ashiki wo
40 naseru mono nari. Iesu kore ni
kotaete iikeru wa, Shimon, ware nanji
ni iu koto ari. Kotaekeru wa, Shi
41 yo, ii tame. Iesu iikeru wa, Aru
kashinushi ni futari no karibito arite,
hitori wa kin go hyaku, hitori wa
42 go jū wo karishi ni; tsugunai-kata
nakarikereba, kashinushi kono futari
wo yurushitari. Sareba futari no
mono sono kashinushi wo ai suru koto
43 izure ka ōki ? ware ni kikaseyo. Shi-
mon kotaekeru wa, Ware omou ni,
yurusaruru koto no ōki mono naran.
Iesu iikeru wa, Nanji ga omou tokoro
44 tagawazaru nari. Tsui ni onna wo
kaerimite Shimon ni iikeru wa, Kono
onna wo miru ka ? ware nanji no ie ni
iri ni, nanji wa waga ashi ni mizu wo
ataezu; kono onna wa namida nite
waga ashi wo uruoshi, kashira no ke
45 wo mote nugueri. Nanji wa ware ni
kuchi wo tsukezu ; kono onna wa waga
kokon ni irishi toki yori waga ashi
46 ni kuchi wo tsukete yamazu. Nanji
wa waga kashira ni abura wo nurazu;
kono onna wa waga ashi ni nioi-abura
47 wo nureri. Kono yue ni ware nanji ni
iwan, Kono onna no ōku no tsumi wa
yurusaretari : kore ni yorite sono ai
mo mata ōki nari ; yurusaruru koto
sukunaki mono wa sono ai mo mata
48 sukusashi. Koko ni oite sono onna
ni iikeru wa, Nanji no tsumi yurusaru.
49 Tomo ni za seru monodomo kokoro no
uchi ni iikeru wa, Kono hito wa kore
tare nareba, tsumi wo mo yurusu ka ?
50 Iesu onna ni iikeru wa, Nanji no shin
nanji wo sukneri : anzen ni shite yuke.
8 Kono nochii Iesu murasato wo hemeg-
gurite, Kami no kuni no fukuin wo
nobe tsutau; jū ni no deshi mo tomo
2 ni shitagainu : mata saki ni akki wo
ureetarishi mono, yamai wo iyasare-
taru onnadomo mo shitagaitari ; suna-
wachi nanatsu no akki wo oi idasare-
taru Magudara to iu Maria, mata He-
rode no karei Kūza no tsuma Yohanna,
mata Susanna, kono hoka ōku no
onna arite, mina sono shindai wo
mote Iesu ni tsukaetariki.
4 Ōku no hitobito machimachi yori
idete, Iesu no moto ni atsumarikereba,
5 tatoe wo mote ieri. Tane maku mono
tane wo maken tote idenu : makeru
toki michi no hotori ni ochishi tane
ari ; fumitsukerare, katsu sora no tori
6 kore wo kuraeri. Mata iwa no ue
ni ochishi tane ari ; hae idete
karetari : kore uruoi naki ga yue nari.
7 Mata ibara no naka ni ochishi tane
ari ; ibara mo tomo ni sodachite kore
8 wo fusageri. Mata yoki chi ni ochishi
tane ari ; hae idete mi wo musuberu
koto hyaku bai seri. Kore wo ii owa-
rite yobawarikeru wa, Mimi arite
kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.
9 Sono deshitōte iikeru wa, Kore ikanaru
10 tatoe zo ? Kotaekeru wa, Kami no kuni
no okugi wo nanjira ni wa shiru koto wo
tamaedo, hoka no mono ni wa tatoe
wo mote su : kowa mite mo, miezu ;
11 kikite mo, satorazaru tame nari. Sore,

- 1 kono tatoe no kokoro ; tane wa Kami
 12 no kotoba nari. Michi no hotori ni ochishi wa, kikishi nochii akuma no tame ni sono kokoro yori kotoba wo toraruru mono nari. Kare wa hito wo shinjite sukuwaren koto wo osoru.
- 13 Iwa no ue ni ochishi wa, kiku toki yorokobite kotoba wo ukuredomo ; ne nakereba, shinzuru koto shibashi nomi : wazawai ni au toki wa michi
- 14 ni somuku mono nari. Ibara no naka ni ochishi wa, kikite yuki, kono yo no kokorozukai to takara to tanoshimi to ni awarete minorazaru mono nari.
- 15 Yoki chi ni ochishi wa, tadashiku katsu yoki kokoro nite kotoba wo kiki, kore wo mamori, shinobite mi wo musubu mono nari.
- 16 Tomoshibi wo tomoshi, utsuwa nite kore wo oi, aruiwa toko no shita ni oku mono nashi ; iri kitaru mono no, sono akari wo min tame ni dai no ue
- 17 ni okubeshi. Kakurete, aawarezaru mono naku ; tsutsumite, shirarezu ; 18 aaware idezaru mono nashi. Kono yue ni nanjira kiku koto wo tsutsushime : moteru mono wa naoataerare ; motanu mono wa moteri to omou tokoro no mono wo mo torarubeshi.
- 19 Kono toki Iesu no haha to kyōdai kitarikeredo, gunjū ni yorite chikazuku
- 20 koto atawazarishikaba ; aru hito kore wo Iesu ni tsugete iikeru wa, Nanji ga haha to kyōdai nanji ni awan tote
- 21 soto ni tateri. Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Kami no kotoba wo kikite kore wo okonau mono wa sunawachi waga haha, waga kyōdai nari.
- 22 Aru hi Iesu deshi to tomo ni fune ni norite, karera ni, Mizu-umi no mukō ye watarubeshi to iikereba ; sunawachi
- 23 kogi inaseri. Fune no hashiru toki Iesu inetari : okaze mizu-umi ni fuki oroshi, fune ni mizu michin to shite
- 24 ayaukarishikaba ; deshi kitarite Iesu wo samashi, iikeru wa, Shi yo, Shi yo, warera horobinan to su. Iesu okite kaze to nami to wo imashimekereba, yamite odayaka ni narinu.
- 25 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira no shin izuko ni aru ya ? Karera odoroki katsu ayashimite tagai ni iikeru wa, Ko wa tare naru zo ya ? kaze to mizu to ni meizeshikaba, mata shita-gaeri.
- 26 Kakute Giriraya ni mukaeru Gadara-bitō no chi ni tsukite, oka ni agarishi toki, aru hitoru mura yori idete Iesu ni au : kono mono wa hisashiku akki ni tsukare, kimono wo kizu, ie ni sumazu,
- 27 tada hakaba ni nomi itariki. Iesu wo mite sakebi, sono mae ni hirefushi, ōgoe ni yabawarikeru wa, Ito Takaki Kami no Ko, Iesu yo, ware nanji to nanji no kakawari aran ya ? nanji ni motomu, ware wo kurushimuru koto
- 28 nakare. Kono akki ni, Hito yori ideyo to Iesu ga mejitaru ni yorite nari. Kare no tsukaretaru koto sude ni hisashi : kusari mata ashigase nite shibari mamoredomo, sore wo uchi kudaki, akki no tame ni no ni awarenu.
- 30 Iesu kore ni tōte iikeru wa, Nanji ga na wa nani to iu ya ? Kotaekeru wa, Region : kore ōku no akki no iritatu
- 31 ga yue nari. Akki Iesu ni negaikeru wa, Meijite soko naki tokoro ni yuka-shimuru nakare. Koko ni ōku no buta no mure yama ni kusa wo kui itarishi ga, karera sono buta ni iran koto wo yuruse to negaikereba ; kore
- 32 wo yuruseri. Akki sono hito yori idete buta ni irishikaba, sono mure hageshiku kakekudari, gakeyori mizu-umini
- 33 ochite oboru. Kau monodomo sono arishi koto wo mite nige yuki, kore wo machi mata muramura ni tsugetari.
- 34 Hitobito sono arishi koto wo min tote idete Iesu no moto ni kitareba ; akki no hanareshi hito kimono wo tsuke, tashika naru kokoro nite Iesu no ashimoto ni za seru wo mite osore aeri.
- 35 Akki ni tsukaretarishi hito no sukuwareshi sama wo mitaru mono kono koto
- 36 wo karera ni tsugekereba ; Gadara shihō no ōku no hitobito Iesu ni koko wo saran koto wo negaeri : kore ōi ni osoreshi ga yue nari ; Iesu fune ni
- 37 norite kaeriu. Akki no hanaretaruhito Iesu to tomo ni oran koto wo negaikeru ni, Iesu kore wo sarashime-
- 38 mete, Ie ni kaeri, Kami no nanji ni nashishi ōi naru koto wo hito ni tsugeyo to iikereba ; tsui ni sarite

- Iesu no onore ni nashi tamaishi ōi naru
koto wo murajū ni tsutaetari.
- 40 Iesu kaeritaru tokī hitobito mina
machi ite, kore wo yorokobi mukau.
- ⁴¹ Yairo to ieru hito ari; ko wa kwaidō
no tsukasa nari: toshi oyoso jū ni sai
naru hitori no musume arite, shinu
bakari narikereba; kitari, Iesu no
ashimoto ni fushite, waga ie ni kitari
tamawan koto wo negaeri. Iesu no
yuku tokī hitobito kore ni oshi aeri.
- 43 Onna ari, jū ni nen chirō wo wazurai,
isha no tame ni sono shindai wo
kotogotoku tsuiyashikeredo, tare ni mo
- 44 iyasare eazarishi ga; Iesu no ushiro ni
kitarite, sono koromo no suso ni
sawarikereba, tadachi ni chi no izuru
- 45 koto tomarinu. Iesu iikeru wa, Ware
ni sawarumono wa tare zo ya? Hitobito
wa mina koto ni sawareru mono
nashi to ieri. Petero oyobi tomo ni
aru monodomo iikeru wa, Shi yo,
hitobito nanji ni oshi ai semaru
ni, Ware ni sawaru mono wa
- 46 tare zo to ii tamau ka? Iesu
iikeru wa, Ware ni sawaru mono ari,
chikara no waga mi yori izuru wo
- 47 oboyureba nari. Sono onna mizukara
kakusenu wo shiri, ononoki kitarite
mae ni fushi, sawarishi yue to sono
tadachi ni ietaru koto wo hitobito
- 48 no mae ni tsugu. Iesu iikeru wa,
Musume yo, kokoro yasukare, nanji
no shin nanji wo sukueri; auzen ni
shite yuke.
- 49 Kaku ieru tokī ni kwaidō no tsukasa
no ie yori hito kitarite tsukasa ni
iikern wa, Nanji ga musume haya
shinitari; Shi wo wazurawasu nakare.
- 50 Iesu kore wo kiki, kotaete tsukasa ni
ni iikeru wa, Osoruru nakare, tada
- 51 shinzeyo, musume wa iyubeshi. Iesu
ie ni iru ni, Petero, Yakobu, Yohane,
oyobi musume no chichi haha no
hoka, tare ni mo tomo ni iru koto wo
- 52 yurusazariki. Hitobito mina musume
no tame ni naki kanashimishikaba;
Iesu iikeru wa, Naku nakare, shini-
- 53 taru ni arazu inetaru nomi. Karera
sono shinitaru wo shireba, kore wo
- 54 waraeri. Iesu hitobito wo mina ida-
shite musume no te wo tori, Musume

- okiyo to yobi iikereba, sono tamashii
55 kaerite tachimachi okitari. Iesu mei-
56 jite tabemono wo ataeshikaba; futa
oya wa odorokinu. Iesu kono nashishi
koto wo hito ni tsuguru wo imashime
tamaeri.
- 9 Iesu jū ni no deshi wo yobi atsume,
subete, no akki wo idashi, yamai wo
iyasu chikara to ken-i wo sazuketari.
- 2 Mata Kami no kuni wo nobe tsutae,
yamai no mono wo iyasasen tame ni
karera wo tsukawasan to shite iikeru
- 3 wa, Tabi no yōi ni naui wo mo
torazare; tsue, mata tabibukuro, kui-
mono, kane, futatsu no koromo wo
- 4 mo motsu koto nakare. Izure no ie
ni iru to mo, soko ni todomarite, mata
- 5 soko yori sare. Nanjira wo ukenu
mono arabा, sono machi wo izuru toki
karera ni akashi no tame ashi yori
- 6 chiri wo harae. Deshi idete amaneku
muramura ni yuki, fukuin wo nobe
tsutae, katsu yamai wo iyaseri.
- 7 Wakemochi no kimi Herode Iesu
no nashishi subete no koto wo kikite
madoeri: aru hito wa, Kore wo Yohane
- 8 no yomigereru nari to ii; aru hito
wa, Eriya no arawaretaru nari to ii;
mata aru hito wa, Inishie no yogensha
no hitori yomigæreru nari to ieba
- 9 nari. Herode iikeru wa, Ware Yohane
no kubi wo kireru: kakaru koto no
kikoyuru mono wa tare naru ka?
Herode kore wo min to omou.
- 10 Shitotachi kaeri kitarite sono nashishi
koto wo Iesu ni tsugu. Iesu karera
wo tomonaite hisoka ni Betesaida to
ieru machi no hotori naru no ni
- 11 shirizokishi ni; hitobito shirite shita-
gaikereba, kore wo ukete Kami no
kuni no koto wo katari, katsu i wo
- 12 motomuru mono wo iyaseri. Hi
katabuku tokī, jū ni no deshi kitarite
Iesu ni iikeru wa, Koko wa no nareba
hitobito wo sarase, hotori no mura-
sato ye yukite yado wo tori, shoku
wo motomuru koto wo sase tamae.
- 13 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira kore ni shoku
wo ataeyo. Kotaeckeru wa, Warera
tada itsutsu no pan to futatsu no
nwo aru nomi; kono ōku no hito no
tame ni yukite kau ni arazareba hoka

- 14 ni shokumotsu wa nashi. Koko ni orishi otoko ōyoso go sen nin nariki. Iesu deshi ni iikeru wa, Hitobito wo go jū nin zutsu narabe za seshimeyo.
- 15 Deshi sono gotoku nashite karera wo mina za seshimetari. Iesu itsutsu no pan to futatsu no uwo wo tori, ten wo aogi, shuku shite kore wo warri, deshi ni ataete, hitobito no mae ni
- 17 okashimu. Mina kurai akite, nokori no kuzu wo jū ni no kago ni hiroitari.
- 18 Iesu hitobito no orazarishi toki, mori shitarishi ga, deshi mo tomo ni oreri. Iesu kare ni tōte iikeru wa, Hitobito wa ware wo iite tare to suru ka?
- 19 Kotaete iikeru wa, Baputesuma no Yohane; aruiwa Eriya; aruiwa inishie no yogensha no hitori no yomigae-
- 20 reru nari to. Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira wa ware wo iite tare to suru ka? Petero kotaekeru wa, Kami no Kirisuto
- 21 nari. Iesu karera wo imashimete, Kono koto wo tare ni mo tsuguru
- 22 nakare to meijitari. Mata iikeru wa, Hito no Ko kanarazu ōku no kurushimi wo ukete, toshiyori, saishi no osa, gakushadomo ni suterare, katsu korosare, mikka me ni yomigaerubeshi.
- 23 Mata Iesu hitobito ni iikeru wa, Moshi ware ni shitagawan to omou mono wa, onore ni kachite, hibi sono
- 24 jūjika wo ōte ware ni shitagac. Sono inochi wo mattō sen to suru mono wa kore wo ushinai; waga tame ni inochi wo ushinau mono wa kore wo
- 25 mattō subeshi. Hito moshi sekaijū wo ri suru to mo, mizukara wo ushinai, mizukara horobinaba, nani no eki aran
- 26 ya? Ware to waga kotoba wo hazuru mono woba; hito no Ko mo mata onoga eikwō to Chichi to kiyoki tsukai no eikwō wo mote kitaru toki kore wo
- 27 hazubeshi. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Koko ni tatsu mono no uchi ni Kami no kuni wo miru made wa, shinazaru mono ari.
- 28 Kono koto wo iikeru nochī, yōka bakari sugite, Iesu Petero, Yohane, Yakobu wo tomonai, inori sen tote
- 29 yama ni noboreri. Inoreru toki ni sono kao no katachi tsune to kotonari, sono koromo shiroku kagayakinu.
- 30 Futari no hito arite kore to mono ieri; sunawachi Mōse to Eriya nari: eikwō
- 31 nouchi ni awarete, Iesu no Ierusaremu nite mohaya yo wo saran to suru koto
- 32 wo kataru. Petero oyobi tomo ni arishi monodomo itaku nemuritarishi ga; sude ni samete Iesu no eikwō, mata
- 33 tomo ni tateru futari wo mitari. Kono futari no Iesu to wakararu toki Petero Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shi yo, koko ni oru wa yoshi: warera ni mitsu no iori wo tsukurase tamae; hitotsu wa nanji no tame, hitotsu wa Mōse no tame, hitotsu wa Eriya no tame ni sen: kowa sono iu tokoro wo shirazarishi nari.
- 34 Kaku ieru toki kumo kitarite karera wo ōeri. Sono kumo ni irishi toki
- 35 deshitachi osorenu. Koe kumo yori idete, iikeru wa, Ko wa waga aishi nari,
- 36 kore ni kikubeshi. Koe yamitareba, tada Iesu hitori wo mitari. Deshitachi kuchi wo tojite mitarishi koto wo sono koro wa tare ni mo tsugeariziki.
- 37 Yokujitsu yama yori kudarikereba,
- 38 ōku no hitobito Iesu wo mukau: sono uchi no aru hitori yobawarite ikeru wa, Shi yo, negawaku wa, waga ko wo kaerimi tamae: kowa waga hito-
- 39 rigo naru ni, akki no tame ni tsukarete wa tachimachi sakebi, awa wo fuki, hiki tsukerarete nayami, hanaruru
- 40 koto makoto ni katashi. Ware kore wo oi idasu koto wo nanji no deshi ni
- 41 motomeshikado, atawazariki. Iesu kotaete iikern wa, Aa shin naki magareru yo naru kana, ware nanjira no uchi ni nanjira wo shinobite, itsu made aran ya? nanji ga kō wo koko ni
- 42 tsure kitare. Kitareba akki kare wo taoshite hiki tsukenu. Iesu kegaretaru oni wo semete sono ko wo iyashi,
- 43 chichi ni ataetari. Hitobito mina Kami no ōi naru chikara wo odoroki, Iesu no nashishi koto wo ayashimeru
- 44 toki ni, Iesu deshi ni iikeru wa, Kono kotoba wo naujira mimi ni osameyo: sore, hito no Ko wa hito no te
- 45 ni watasaren. Karera kono kotoba wo satorazarishi, satorazaru yō kakusaretaru nari: karera mo mata osorete kono koto wo towazariki.

- 46 Deshitachi no uchi, tagai ni tare ka ōi
 47 naran to no arasoi arikereba; Iesu
 sono kokoro no omoi wo shirite,
 48 osanago wo tori, soba ni tatete, karera
 ni iikeru wa, Waga na no tame ni
 kono osanago wo ukuru mono wa
 sunawachi ware wo ukuru nari: ware
 wo ukuru mono wa ware wo tsukawa-
 shishi mono wo ukuru nari: subete
 nanjira ga uchi mottomo chiisaki mono
 zo kore ōi naran.
 49 Yohane kotaete iikeru wa, Shi yo,
 nanji no na ni yorite oni wo oi idaseru
 mono wo mitarishi ga; warera to tomo
 ni shitagawazaru yue kore wo todome-
 50 tari. Iesu iikeru wa, Todomuru koto
 nakare; warera ni tekitawazaru mono
 wa warera ni tsuku mono nari.
 51 Iesu ten ni noboru no toki itarikereba,
 Ierusaremu ni yuku koto wo kataku
 52 sadametari. Tsukaitachi wo saki ni
 tsukawashikereba, karera yukite Iesu
 ni sonaen ga tame, Samariabito no
 53 mura ni irishi ni, murabito sono
 Ierusaremu ni mukai yuku sama naru
 54 ga yue ni Iesu wo ukezariki. Deshi
 no Yakobu, Yohane kono koto wo
 mite iikeru wa, Shu yo, warera Eriya
 no nashishi gotoku ten yori hi wo
 yobi kudashi, karera wo horobosan to
 55 su, yoki ka? Iesu kaerimite kore wo
 imashime, ikeru wa, Nanjira no kokoro
 ika naru ka wo mizukara shirazaru
 56 nari. Hito no Ko wa hito no inochi
 wo horobosu tame ni kitarazu; tada
 kore wo sukuu tame nari. Tsui ni
 hoka no mura ni yukeri.
 57 Michi wo yuku toki aru hito Iesu ni
 iikeru wa, Shu yo, izuko ni yuki
 58 tamau to mo, ware shitagawan. Iesu
 kare ni iikeru wa, Kitsune wa ana ari,
 sora no tori wa su ari; saredomo hito
 no Ko wa makura suru tokoro nashi.
 59 Mata aru hitoru ni iikeru wa, Ware ni
 shitagae. Kare iikeru wa, Shu yo,
 mazu yukite chichi wo hōmura koto
 60 wo ware ni yuruse. Iesu iikeru
 wa, Shinitaru mono ni sono shinushi
 mono wo hōmurase; nanji wa yukite
 61 Kami no kuni wo hiromeyo. Mata
 aru hitoru iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji
 ni shitagawan; mazu yukite ie no

- mono ni wakare wo tsuguru koto
 62 wo yuruse. Iesu iikeru wa, Te wo
 suki ni tsukete, ushiro wo kaerimiru
 mono wa, Kami no kuni ni kanawazaru
 mono nari.
 10 Kono noch Shu mata shichi jū nin
 wo tatete, kore wo futari zutsu ni
 wakachi, mizukara itaran to suru
 machimachi, shosho ye saki ni tsuka-
 2 wasan tote, karera ni iikeru wa, Kari-
 iremono wa ōku, hataraku mono wa
 sukunashi; yue ni sono mochinushi ni,
 hataraku mono wo kari-ireba ni okuran
 3 koto wo negōbeshi. Yuke, ware
 nanjira wo tsukawasu wa, ko hitsuji
 wo ōkami no naka ni iruru ga gotoshi.
 4 Saifu, mata tabibukuro, kutsu wo mo
 motsu koto nakare: michi nite hito ni
 5 eshaku wo mo suru nakare. Hito no
 ie ni iraba, mazu sono ie no anzen
 6 naran koto wo negae. Moshi koko ni
 anzen no ko araba, nanjira ga inoru
 anzen wā sono ie ni todomaran:
 moshi shikarazuba, sono inoru anzen
 7 nanjira ni kaerubeshi. Sono ie ni
 todomarite sonōru tokoro no mono wa,
 kore wo nomikui seyo: sowa hataraku
 mono no sono atai wo uru wa ube
 nareba nari. Ie yori ie ni utsuru koto
 8 wo sezare. Machi ni iran ni, mukōru
 mono araba, sono nanjira no mae ni
 9 sonōru mono wo shoku seyo. Machi
 no uchi naru yamai no mono wo iyase;
 mata hitobito ni, Kami no kuni wa
 10 nanjira ni chikazukeri to ie. Moshi
 machi ni iran ni, mukōru mono nakuba
 11 chimata ni idete ie, Warera ni tsukitaru
 nanji ga machi no chirī wa nanjira ni
 mukaite harawan: saredomo Kami
 no kuni no chikazukeru wo shire.
 12 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Sono hi itaraba
 Sodomu no keibatsu wa kono machi
 13 yori mo kaette yasukarubeshi. Aa
 wazawai naru kana, Korajin yo! aa
 wazawai naru kana, Betesaida yo! nan-
 jira no uchi ni nashishi kotonaru waza
 wo, moshi Tsuro to Shidon ni nashishi
 naraba, karera wa hayaku asa wo ki,
 hai wo kamuri, za shite kui aratameshi
 14 narubeshi. Sabaki ni wa Tsuro to
 Shidon no keibatsu wa nanjira yori mo
 15 kaette yasukaran. Sude ni ten ni

- made ageraretaru Kapenaumu yo, mata
 16 Yomi ni otosarubeshi. Nanjira ni kiku mono wa ware ni kiku nari; nanjira wo sutsuru mono wa ware wo sutsuru nari; ware wo sutsuru mono wa ware wo tsukawashishi mono wo sutsuru nari.
- 17 Shichi jū nin yorokobi kaerite, iikeru wa, Shi yo, akki sae mo nanji no na
 18 ni yorite warera ni fuku seri. Iesu iikeru wa, Ware inazuma no gotoku Satan no ten yori otsuru wo mishi.
- 19 Ware nanjira ni hebi, sasori wo fumi, mata teki no subete no chikara wo osōru ken-i wo sazuketari: kanarazu nanjira wo sokonau mono nashi.
- 20 Shikaredomo akki no nanjira ni fuku shishi koto wa yorokobi to suru nakare: nanjira ga na no ten ni shirusareshi wo yorokobi to subeshi.
- 21 Kono toki Iesu kokoro ni yorokobite iikeru wa, Tenchi no Shu naru Chichi yo, kono koto wo kashikoki mono to satoki mono to ni kakushite, osanago ni arawashi tamau wo sha su: Chichi yo, shikari; sore kaku no gotoki wa mi
 22 kokoro ni kanaeru nari. Chichi wa bammotsu wo ware ni atau: Chichi no hoka ni Ko wa tare naru to shiru mono naku; mata Ko oyobi Ko no arawasu tokoro no mono no hoka ni Chichi watare naru to shiru mono nashi.
- 23 Iesu deshi wo kaerimite hisoka ni iikeru wa, Nanjira ga miru tokoro no koto wo
 24 miru sono me wa saiwai nari; ware nanjira ni tsugen, Ōku no yogensha oyobi ō mo nanjira ga miru tokoro no koto wo min to seshikadomo, mizu: nanjira ga kiku tokoro no koto wo kikan to seshikadomo, kikazariki.
- 25 Koko ni hitori no kyōhōshi ari, tachite kare wo kokoromi, iikeru wa, Shi yo, ware nani wo nasaba kagiri naki
 26 inochi wo ukubeki ya? Iesu iikeru wa, Okite ni shirusareshi wa nani zo? nanji
 27 ika ni yomu ka? Kotaete iikeru wa, Nanji kokoro wo tsukushi, seishin wo tsukushi, chikara wo tsukushi, kokorobase wo tsukushite Shu naru nanji no Kami wo ai subeshi: mata onore no
 28 gotoku tonari wo ai subeshi. Iesu iikeru wa, Nanji no kotaе shikari:
- 29 kore wo okonawaba ikubeshi. Kare mizukara wo tsumi naki mono ni sen tote Iesu ni iikeru wa, Waga tonari to
 30 wa tare naru ka? Iesu kotoete iikeru wa, Aru hito Ierusaremu yori Ieriko ni kudarū toki nusubito ni aeri. Nusubito sono ifuku wo hagi torite, kore wo uchi tataki, shinu bakari ni nashite
 31 sarinu. Kakaru toki ni aru saishi kono michi yori kudarishi ga, kore wo
 32 misugushi ni shite yukeri. Mata Rebi no hito mo koko ni itari, susumi mite
 33 onajiku sugi yukeri. Aru Samaria no hito tabi shite koko ni kitari, kore
 34 wo mite awaremi, chikayorite abura to sake wo sono kizu ni sashi, kore wo tsutsumite onoga roba ni nose, hatagoya ni tsure yukite kaihō seri.
 35 Tsugi no hi izuru toki gin ni mai wo idashi, aruji ni ataete, Kono hito wo kaihō seyo; tsuie moshi masaraba, ware kaerino toki nanji ni tsugunōbeshi
 36 to ieri. Sareba kono san nin no uehi tare ka nusubito ni aishi mono no tonari naru to nanji omou ya?
 37 Kare iikeru wa, Sono hito wo awaremitaru mono nari. Iesu iikeru wa, Nanji mo yukite sono gotoku seyo.
 38 Karera michi wo yekeru toki, Iesu aru mura ni irikereba, Maruta to ieru onna kore wo mukaete mizukara
 39 no ie ni irinu. Sono shimai ni Maria to ieru mono ari, Iesu no ashimoto ni suwarite sono kotoba wo kikeri.
 40 Maruta motenashi no koto ōku shite kokoro iri-midare, Iesu ni chikayorite iikeru wa, Shu yo, waga shimai ware wo hitoru nokoshite hatarakashimuru wo nani to mo omowazaru ka? kare ni
 41 meijite ware wo tasukeshimeyo. Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Maruta yo, Maruta yo, nanji ōku no koto ni yori omoi
 42 wazuraite kokorozukai seri: saredo nakute kanōmajiki mono wa hitotsu nari; Maria wa sude ni yoki kata wo erabitari; kowa kare yori torubekara-zaru mono nari.
- 11 Iesu aru tokoro nite inori shikeru ni owarishi toki hitori no deshi iikeru wa, Shu yo, Yohane sono deshi ni oshieshi gotoku, warera ni mo inoru
 2 koto wo oshie tamae. Iesu iikeru

wa, Inoru toki wa kaku iubeshi, Ten
 ni mashimasu warera no Chichi yo,
 negawaku wa, mi na wo agamesase
 tamae. Mi kuni wo kitarase tamae.
 Mi kokoro no ten ni naru gotoku chi
 3 ni mo nasase tamae. Warera no nichiyō
 4 no kate wo higoto ni atae tamae. Warera
 ni tsumi wo okasu mono wo subete
 yuruseba, warera no tsumi wo mo
 yurushi tamae. Warera wo kokoromi
 ni awasezu, aku yori sukui idashi
 tamae.
 5 Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira no
 uchi, moshi aru hito yonaka ni sono
 tomo ye yukite, Tomo yo, waga tomo-
 dachi tabi yori kitarishi ni, sonobeki
 mono naki yue, mitsu no pan wo
 7 kaseyo to iwan ni ; uchi ni oru
 mono kotaete, Ware wo wazurawasu
 nakare ; mohaya kado wa toji, ware to
 tomo ni kodomo mo toko ni areba,
 okite atōru koto atawazu to iu mono
 8 aran ya ? Ware nanjira ni tsugen,
 Sono tomo naru ni yori okite ataezare-
 domo, hitasura kou ga yue ni sono
 motome ni shitagai, okite atōbeshi.
 9 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Motomeyo,
 saraba ataerare ; tazuneyo, saraba ai ;
 mon wo tatakeyo, saraba hirakaruru
 10 koto wo en. Sowa subete motomuru
 mono wa e ; tazunuru mono wa ai ;
 mon wo tataku mono wa hirakarureba
 11 nari. Nanjira no uchi chichi taru mono,
 tare ka sono ko no pan wo motomen
 ni, ishi wo ataen ya ? uwo wo motomen
 ni, sore ni kaete hebi wo ataen ya ?
 12 tamago wo motomen ni, sasori wo
 13 ataen ya ? Sareba nanjira ashiki
 mono nagara, yoki tamamono wo sono
 kodomo ni atōru wo shiru ; mashite
 ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi wa,
 motomuru mo ni Seirei wo ataezaru
 ya ?
 14 Iesu ōshi naru akki wo oi idashikeru ni ;
 akki idete ōshi mono iishikaba, hitobito
 15 odorokeri. Sono uchi naru mono no
 iikeru wa, Kare wa akki no kashira
 Beruzeburu ni yorite akki wo oi ida-
 16 seru nari. Mata aru hitobito Iesu
 wo kokoromin tote, ten yori no
 17 shirushi wo motometari. Iesu sono
 kokoro wo shirite iikeru wa, Tagai

ni wakare arasou kuni wa horobi ;
 tagai ni wakare arasou ie wa
 18 taoruru nari. Moshi Satan mo mi-
 zukara wakare arasowaba, sono kuni
 ikade tatan ya ? sore, nanjira ware wo
 iite, Beruzeburu ni yarite akki wo oi
 19 idasu to seri. Moshi ware Beruze-
 buru ni yorite akki wo oi idasaba,
 nanjira no kodomo wa tare ni yorite
 akki wo oi idasu ya ? sore, karera wa
 nanjira no saibannin to narubeshi.
 20 Moshi ware Kami no yubi wo mote
 akki wo oi idashitaru naraba, Kami no
 kuni wa mohaya nanjira ni kitareri.
 21 Tsuyoki mono yoroi wo kite yashiki wo
 mamoru toki wa, sono mochimono anzen
 22 nari. Moshi kore yori tsuyoki mono kita-
 rite soreni katsu toki wa, sono tanomi to
 seru yoroi wo ubai, katsu bundori-
 23 mono wo wakatsubeshi. Ware to
 tomo narazaru mono wa ware ni
 somuki ; ware to tomo ni atsumezaru
 24 mono wa chirasu nari. Akki hito
 yori idete kawakitaru tokoro wo
 meguri, yasuki wo motomuredomo ezu
 shite, iikeru wa, Waga ideshi ie ni
 25 kaeran. Sude ni kitarishi ni, haki,
 26 kiyomari, kazareru wo mi. Tsui ni
 yukite onore yori mo ashiki nanatsu
 no akki wo tazusae, irite koko ni
 sumaeba ; sono hito no nochii no ari-
 sama wa mae yori sara ni ashikarubeshi.
 27 Kono koto wo ieru toki gunjū no
 naka yori, aru onna koe wo agete
 iikeru wa, Nanji wo haramishi hara
 to nanji no suishi chi wa saiwai nari.
 28 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Shikari, saredo
 Kami no kotoba wo kikite sore wo
 mamoru mono no saiwai ni wa shi-
 kazu.
 29 Hitobito oshi atsumareru toki Iesu
 iikeru wa, Ima no yo wa ashishi,
 shirushi wo motomuru to mo, yogensha
 Yona no shirushi no hoka ni shirushi
 30 wa ataeareji. Sowa, Yona ga Ninebe
 no hito ni shirushi to narishi gotoku,
 hito no Ko wa ima no yo ni shirushi
 31 to narubeshi. Minami no nyo-ō sabaki
 no hi ni tomo ni tachite, ima no yo no
 hito no tsumi wo sadamen : kare wa
 chi no hate yori Soromon no chie wo

- 32 kikan tote kitareri ; sore, Soromon yori
 32 ōi naru mono koko ni ari. Ninebe no
 hito sabaki no hi ni tomo ni tachite, ima
 no yo no hito no tsumi wo sadamen :
 karera wa Yona no oshie ni yorite
 kui aramatetari ; sore, Yona yori ōi
 naru mono koko ni ari.
- 33 Tomoshibi wo tomoshite kakuretaru
 tokoro, aruiwa masu no shita ni oku
 mono nashi : iri kitaru mono no, sono
 hikari wo min tame ni shokudai no ue
 34 ni oku nari. Mi no akari wa me nari ;
 nanji no me akiraka naraba, zenshin
 akaruku ; sono me ashikereba, nanji
 35 no mi mo kurashi. Yue ni nanji ni
 aru hikari no kurakaranu yō tsutsu-
 36 shimeyo. Moshi nanji no zenshin
 akiraka ni shite kuraki tokoro nakuba,
 tomoshibi no kagayakite nanji wo
 terasu gotoku mattaku akiraka naru-
 beshi.
- 37 Iesu katareru toki aru Parisai no
 hito tomo ni shoku sen koto wo negai-
 38 kereba ; irite shoku ni tsukeri. Sono
 shoku suru saki ni arau koto wo
 sezarishi wo mite, Parisai no hito
 39 ayashimeri. Shu kore ni iikeru wa,
 Nanjira Parisai no hito wan to sara no
 soto wo kiyoku su : saredo nanjira
 uchi wa tonyoku to aku nite miteri.
- 40 Oroka naru mono yo, soto wo tsukuri-
 rishi mono wa, mata uchi wo mo tsu-
 41 kurazarishi ya ? Nanjira moteru
 mono wo mote hodokose, saraba
 nanjira no tame ni subete no mono
 wa kiyomareru nari.
- 42 Wazawai naru kana ! nanjira Pa-
 risai no hito yo, hakka, uikyō,
 oyobi subete no yasai jū bun no ichi
 wo tori osamete, tadashiki to Kami
 wo ai suru koto wo sutsu : kore
 okonōbeki koto nari ; kare mo mata
- 43 sutsubekarazaru mono nari. Wazawai
 naru kana, nanjira Parisai no hito yo !
 kwaidō no kōza, machi no aisatsu wo
- 44 konomeri. Wazawai naru kana ! sore,
 nanjira wa kakuretaru haka no go-
 toshi ; sono ue wo aruku hitobito
 kore wo shirazaru nari.
- 45 Aru kyōhōshi kotaete ikeru wa, Shi
 yo, kono kotoba wa waṣera wo mo
- 46 hazukashimu. Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira
- mo wazawai nara kana, kyōhōshi yo !
 tae gataki ni wo hito ni ówase,
 mizukara yubi hitotsu wo mo sono
 47 ni ni tsukezu. Wazawai nāru kana !
 nanjira wa yogensha no haka wo
 tatsu, nanjira no senzo wa kore wo
 48 koroseri. Ge ni nanjira senzo no
 naseru waza wo konomu akashi wo
 naseri : sore, karera wa kore wo
 koroshi, nanjira wa sono haka wo
 49 tatsu. Kono yue ni Kami no chie
 ieru koto ari, Ware yogensha oyobi
 shito wo karera ni tsukawasan ni ;
 sono uchi no aru mono wo koroshi,
 aru mono woba kurushimubeshi to ;
 50 yo no hajime yori kono kata naga-
 shishi subete no yogensha no chi wa,
 kono yo ni oite tadasan to suru nari ;
 51 sunawachi Aberu no chi yori, miya
 to matsuridan no aida ni korosaretarū
 Zakaria no chi ni made itaru ;
 ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen,
 kore wo kono yo ni tadasubeshi.
- 52 Nanjira wazawai naru kana, kyōhōshi
 yo ! satori no kagi wo torite mizukara
 irazu, katsu iran to suru mono wo
 mo kobameri.
- 53 Kono koto wo jeru toki, gakusha to
 Parisai no hitobito fukaku ikidōri wo
 fukumite, samazama no koto wo toi
 54 kake, sono kuchi yori izuru kotoba
 wo nanigoto ka torae uttaen to shite
 ukagaitari.
- 12 Sono toki su man no hitobito ai fumi
 au hodo ni atsumarerī ; Iesu mazu
 deshi ni iikeru wa, Nanjira Parisai no
 hito no pandane wo tsutsushimeyo,
 2 kore gizen nari. Sore, ówarete arawa-
 rezaru mono wa naku, kakurete shira-
 3 rezaru mono wa nashi. Kono yue ni
 nanjira kuraki ni katarishi koto wa
 akaruki ni kikoyubeshi : hisoka naru
 heya nite mimi ni tsuki iishi koto wa
 4 ya no ue ni hirogarubeshi. Waga
 tomo yo, nanjira ni tsugen, Karada wo
 koroshite nochī ni nani wo mo nashi
 atawazaru mono wo osoruru nakare.
- 5 Ware osorubeki mono wo nanjira ni
 shimesan ; koroshitaru nochī ni, jigoku
 ni nage iruru ken-i wo moteru mono
 wo osoreyo : ware makoto ni nanjira ni
 6 tsugen, Kore wo osorubeshi. Itsutsu

no suzume wa ni sen nite uru ni arazu ya? shikaru ni Kami ni oite wa sono hitotsu wo mo wasure tamawazu.

7 Nanjira no kashira no ke mata mina kazoeraru. Yue ni osoruru nakare: nanjira wa ōku no suzume yori mo masareru. Mata ware nanjira ni tsugen, Ware wo hito no mae ni shiru to iwan mono woba, hito no Ko mo mata Kami no tsukai no mae ni kore wo shiru to iwan. Ware wo hito no mae ni shirazu to iwan mono wa, Kami no tsukai no mae ni kare mo shirazu to iwarubeshi. Ōyoso hito no Ko wo soshiru mono wa yurusarubekeredo; Seirei wo kegasu mono wa yurusarubekarazu. Hito nanjira wo kwaidō, mata tsukasa, oyobi ken aru mono no mae ni hiki tsurenaba; ika ni kotaе, nani wo iwan to omoi wazurau nakare: sono toki ni iubeki koto wa, Seirei nanjira ni shimesubesi.

13 Hitobito no uchi yori, hitori Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shi yo, waga kyōdai ni yuimotsu wo ware ni wa-kateyo to ii tamae. Iesu iikeru wa, Hito yo, taga ware wo tatete nanjira no saibannin, mata mono wo wakatsu mono to nashishi zo? Iesu hitobito ni iikeru wa, Kokoro shite tanshin^b wo tsutsushimeyo; sore, hito no inochi wa motsu mono no yutaka naru ni wa-yorazaru nari. Mata tatoe wo karera ni katarite iikeru wa, Aru tomeru hito sono tahata yoku minorikereba; mizukara omoi iikeru wa, Waga tsukuri mono wo osamuru tokoro naki wo ika ni sen. Mata iikeru wa, Ware kaku nasau: waga kura wo kobochi, sara ni ōi naru wo tate, subete waga tsukurimono to takara wo soko ni osamubeshi. Kakute tamashii ni mukai, Tamashii yo, tanen wo sugosu hodo no ōku no takara wo mochitareba, anshin shite kuinomi, tanoshimeyo to iwan to su. Shikaru ni Kami kore ni iikeru wa, Oroka naru mono yo, koyoi nanji ga tamashii toraruru koto arubeshi; saraba nanji no sonae-shi mono wa taga mono ni naru ya?

21 Ōyoso onore no tame ni takara wo

takuwae, Kami ni tsuite tomazaru mono wa kaku no gotoki nari.

22 Iesu sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Yue ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Nanjira inochi no tame ni nani wo kurai, karada no tame ni nani wo kin tote omoi wazurau nakare. Inochi wa kate yori masari; karada wa koromo yori mo masareru.

24 Karasu wo omoi miyo, makazu, karazu, kura wo mo naya wo mo motazu, saredomo Kami wa nao korera wo yashinau; mashite nanjira wa tori yori mo tōtoki koto ikubaku zo ya! Nanjira no uchi tare ka yoku omoi wazuraito sono inochi wo sun-in mo nobe en ya?

26 Sareba ito chiisaki koto sura atawazaru ni, nauzo sono hoka wo omoi wazurau ya? Yuri wa ika ni shite sodatsu ka wo omoe; tsutomezu, tsumugazaru nari; ware nanjira ni tsugen, Soromon no, eigwa no kiwami no toki dani mo, sono yosōi kono hana no hitotsu ni shikazariki. Kami wa kyō no ni arite, asu ro ni nage ireraru kusa wo mo, kaku yosowase tamaeba, mashite nanjira wo ya? Aa shinkō usuki mono yo. Nanjira nani wo kurai, naui wo noman to motomuru nakare: mata omoi madou koto nakare. Subete korera no mono wa sekai no kumibito no motomuru mono nari: nanjira no Chichi wa korera no mono no nanjira ni nakute kanawanu koto wo shiru.

31 Tada Kami no kuni wo motomeyo; saraba korera no mono wa nanjira ni kuwaerarubeshi. Chiisaki mure yo, osoruru nakare; nanjira no Chichi wa yorokobite kuni wo nanjira ni atae tamawan. Nanjira no mochimono wo urite hodokoshi, onoga tame ni tsune ni furubizaru saifu, sunawachi tsukizaru takara wo ten ni sonaeyo; soko wa nusubito mo chikayorazu, shimi mo sokonawazaru nari. Nanjira no takara no aru tokoro ni wa, nanjira no kokoro mo mata soko ni arubeshi.

35 Nanjira koshi ni obishi, tomoshibi wo tomoshite ore: shujin kon-en yori kaeri kitari, mon wo tatakaba, sumiyaka ni hirakan tame ni kare wo matsu hito no gotoku seyo. Shujin kitarite, sono me wo samashi oru wo minaba,

- kono shimobe wa saiwai nari : makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, shujin mizukara koshi ni obi shi, shimobe wo shoku ni tsukase, susumite
- 38 kore ni kyūji subeshi. Aruiwa ni kō, aruiwa san kō ni shujin kita-rite, shika naseru wo minaba, kono
- 39 shimobe wa saiwai nari. Nanjira kore wo shirubeshi, moshi ie no shujin nusubito izure no toki ni kitaru ka wo shiraba, sono ie wo mamorite
- 40 yaburasemaji. Sareba nanjira mo arakajime sonae seyo; omowazaru toki ni hito no Ko kitaran to sureba nari.
- 41 Petero iikeru wa, Shu yo, kono tatoe wa, warera ni iu ka? mata wa subete
- 42 no hito ni iu ka? Shu iikeru wa, Toki ni oyobite shokumotsu wo ategawa-shimen tame ni, shujin ga sono shimobedomo no ue ni tatetaru, chūgi ni shite, satoki iezukasa wa tare naru
- 43 ka? Sono shujin kitaru toki ni kaku no gotoku tsutomuru wo miraruru
- 44 shimobe wa saiwai nari. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Sono mochimono wo mina kare ni tsukasadorasubeshi.
- 45 Moshi sono shimobe kokoro no uchi ni, Waga shujin no kitaru wa osokaran to omoi, sono shimobe, shimome wo uchi tataki, kuinomi shite katsu sake
- 46 ni ei hajimeba; sono shimobe no shujin omowazaru no hi, shirazaru no toki ni kitarite kore wo kiri koroshi, sono mukui wo fushinja to onajū subeshi.
- 47 Shimobe shujin no kokoro wo shiri nagara sonae sezu, mata sono kokoro ni shitagawazaru mono wa utaruru
- 48 koto ōkaran. Shirazushite utarnubeki koto wo nashishi mono wa utaruru koto mo sukunakaran. Ōku ataeraruru mono wa ōku motomerarubeshi: ōku azukureba, kore yori ōku motomubeshi.
- 49 Ware hi wo chi ni nage iren tame ni kitareri; ware nani wo ka nozomu, sude ni kono hi no moetaran koto
- 50 nari. Ware ukubeki no baputesuma ari; sono shitogeraruru made wa!
- 51 waga itami ikabakari zo ya? Ware wa anzen wo chi ni ataen tote kitaru to omou ya? Ware nanjira ni tsugen,
- 52 Shikarazu, kaette wakatashimu. Ima yori noch, ikke ni go nin arabu, san niu wa ni nin ni tekitai shi; ni nin wa san nin ni tekitai shite
- 53 wakarubeshi. Chichi wa ko ni, ko wa chichi ni; haha wa musume ni, musume wa haha ni; shūtome wa sono yome ni, yome wa sono shūtome ni tekitai shite wakarubeshi.
- 54 Iesu mata hitobito ni iikeru wa, Kumo no nishi yori okoru wo miba, tadachi ni, Ame furan to nanjira iu;
- 55 hatashite shikari. Minami yori kaze fukeba, Atsukan to nanjira iu;
- 56 hatashite shikari. Gizensha yo, ten-chi no iro wo wakatsu koto wo shirite, kono toki wo wakachi atawazaru wa
- 57 nanzo ya? Mata nanzo mizukara
- 58 tadasiki wo sadamezaru ka? Nanji uttōru mono to tomo ni tsukasa ni yuku toki tochū nite kokoro wo tsukushite, kare yori yurusaren koto wo motomeyo; osoraku wa, uttōru mono nanji wo saibannin ni hiki; saibannin nanji wo shitayaku ni wataashi; shitayaku nanji wo hitoya
- 59 ni iren. Ware nanji ni tsugen, Issen mo nokosazu tsugunau made wa, nanji soko wo izuru koto wo ezzru nari.
- 13 Sono koro atsumaritaru mono no uchi ni, Pirato ga Garirayabito no chi wo sono sonaemono ni mazeshi koto
- 2 wo Iesu ni tsuguru mono ari. Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira kono Garirayabito wa kaku no gotoku nayamasareshi yue ni, subete no Garirayabito yori mo masarite tsumi
- 3 aru mono to omou ya? Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Shikarazu; nanjira kui aratamezuba, mina onajiku horo-
- 4 bosarubeshi. Shiroamu no yagura taorete oshi korosareshi jū hachi nin wa, Ierusaremni sumeru subete no hitobito yori mo masarite tsumi aru
- 5 mono to omou ya? Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Shikarazu: nanjira kui aratamezuba, mina onajiku horobosarubeshi.
- 6 Mata kono tatoe wo ieri. Aru hito sono būdobatake ni ue okitaru ichijiku arishi ga, kitarite kore ni mi wo
- 7 motomuredomo ezzrikereba, sono hata-kezukuri ni iikeru wa, Ware san

- nen kitarite kono ichijiku ni mi wo motomuredomo ezu : kore wo kiri sare : nanzo itazura ni chi wo fusagu ya ?
- 8 Hatakezukuri kotaekeru wa, Shu yo, ware sono mawari wo horite kore ni koyashi suru made, kotoshi mo yuruse;
- 9 moshi mi wo musubaba, yoshi ; moshi musubazuba, noch ni kore wo kirubeshi.
- 10 Iesu ansokunichi ni aru kwaidō nite
11 oshieshi ni ; jū hachi nen oni ni wazurawasaretar onna ari ; kagamarite sukoshi mo noburu koto atawazariki.
- 12 Iesu kore wo mite yobi, Onna yo, nanji wa sono yamai yori hanasaruru
- 13 to iite, te wo onna ni okikereba ; tadachi ni nobite, Kami wo agametari.
- 14 Kwaidō no tsukasa Iesu no ansokunichi ni iyashitaru koto wo ikari, kotaete hitobito ni iikeru wa, Waza wo subeki no hi muika areba, sono uchi ni kitarite iyasarubeshi ; ansokunichi ni sezare. Shu kare ni kotaete iikeru wa, Gizensha yo, nanjira ono-ono ansokunichi ni wa, sono ushi ya, roba wo toki, koya yori hiki idashite
- 16 mizu wo nomasazaruka ? Mashite kono onna wa Aburahamu no sue nari ; jū hachi nen Satan ni shibararetar sono musubi wo ansokunichi ni toku-
- 17 bekara zaran ya ? Iesu kaku iikereba, tekitai seshi mono mina hajinu : mata hitobito mina sono nashishi katajikenaki koto wo yorokoberi.
- 18 Iesu mata iikeru wa, Kami no kuni wa nani ni nazurae, mata nani ni tatoen ya ?
- 19 Hito tsubu no karashidane no gotoshi : hito kore wo torite sono hatake ni makeba, sodachite ōi uaru ki to nari ; sora no tori sono eda ni sunu nari.
- 20 Mata iikeru wa, Ware Kami no kuni wo nani ni tatoen ya ? Pandane no
- 21 gotoshi : onna kore wo torite san do no ko no naka ni kakuseba, kotogotoku fukure idasu nari.
- 22 Iesu oshie tsutsu machimachi, muramura wo sugi, Ierusaremu ni mukaite
- 23 tabidateri. Aru hito iikeru wa, Shu yo, sukuwaruru mono wa su unaki ka ? Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Semaki mon ni iru tame ni chikara wo tsukuse ; ware nanjira ni tsugen, Iran koto wo
- 25 motomete atawazaru mono ōshi. Ie no aruji okite mon wo tojishi noch ni nanjira soto ni tachi, mon wo tatakite, Shu yo, Shu yo, ware ni hirake to iwan ni ; aruji kotaete, Ware nanjira wa izuko yori kitarishi ka shirazu to iwan.
- 26 Shikaru toki ni, Warera wa nanji no mae ni kuinomi shi, nanji mata warera no chimata ni oshietarishi to ii idasan ni ;
- 27 aruji kotaete, Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Izuko yori kitarishi ka shirazu, mina aku wo nasu mono yo, ware wo sare to iwan. Nanjira Aburahamu, Isaku, Yokobu, oyobi subete no yogensha wa Kami no kuni ni arite, nanjira wa soto ni nage idasaruru wo min toki ni kana-shimi, hagami suru koto arubeshi.
- 29 Mata hitobito nishi ya higashi, kita ya minami yori kitarite Kami no kuni ni
- 30 za suru naran. Sore ato no mono wa saki ni ; saki no mono wa ato ni narubeshi.
- 31 Kouno hi aru Parisai no hitobito kitarite, Iesu ni iikeru wa, Herode nanji wo korosan to suru yue ni koko wo sari
- 32 yuke. Kotaete iikeru wa, Nanjira yukite sono kitsune ni tsugeyo, Ware kyo, asu, akki wo oi idashi, yamai wo iyashi, mikka me ni kono koto owaran : sare-
- 33 domo kyō, asu, mata tsugi no hi wa ware kanarazu yukubeshi : sowa yogensha wa Ierusaremu no hoka ni
- 34 korosaruru koto araneba nari. Aa Ierusaremu yo, Ierusaremu yo, yogen-sha wo koroshi, nanji ni tsukawa-sareshi mono wo ishi nite utern mono yo ! mendori no hina wo tsubasa no shita ni atsumuru gotoku, ware nanji no kodomo wo atsumen to seshi koto iku tabi zo ya ? nanjira wa konomazu !
- 35 Miyo, nanjira no ie wa arechi to narite nokosarubeshi : makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Shu no na ni yorite kitaru mono wa saiwei nari to nanjira iwan toki itaru made wa ware wo mizarubeshi.
- 14 Iesu ansokunichi ni, shokujii no tame, aru tsukasa narn Parisai no hito no ie ni irishi ni ; hitobito kare wo ukagaitari. Sono mae ni suiki wo wazurai-taru hito arishikaba ; Iesu kotaete kyōhōshi to Parisai no hitobito ni iikeru

wa, Ansokunichi ni iyasu koto wa yoki
 4 ya ina? Karera mokunen tari. Iesu
 kano hito wo torae, iyashite kore wo
 5 sarashime; karera ni kotaete iikeru wa,
 Nanjira no uchi, tare ka roba aruiwa
 ushi nado no, ana ni ochitaran ni,
 ansokunichi ni wa sumiyaka ni hiki
 6 idasazaru ka? Karera kono koto ni
 tsukite kotoru koto atawazariki.
 7 Kakute sono seki ni manekaretaru
 hitobito no, kamiza wo erabu wo mite,
 Iesu tatoe wo mote karera ni iikeru
 8 wa, Nanji kon-en ni manekaren toki
 kamiza ni za suru koto nakare; oso-
 raku wa nanji yori totoki bito maneka-
 9 renaba; kare to nanji wo manekishi
 mono kitarite, Kono hito ni za wo
 yuzure to iwan: saraba nanji hajite
 10 batsuza ni yukubeshi. Kono yue ni
 nanji manekaren toki wa, yukite ba-
 tsuza ni za seyo; manekishi mono
 kitarite, Tomo yo, kamiza ni susume
 to nanji ni iwaba, dōseki no mono no
 11 mae ni nanji tōtomarubeshi. Ōyoso
 mizukara takaburu mono wa kudasare;
 mizukara herikudaru mono wa takaku
 serarubeshi.
 12 Mata kare wo manekeru mono ni
 iikeru wa, Nanji hiruge, aruiwa yūge
 wo mōkuru toki, tomodachi, kyōdai,
 shinrui, mata tomeru tonari no hito
 wo maneku nakare; osoraku wa karera
 mata nanji wo manekite sono mukui
 13 wo nasan. Nanji furumai wo nasaba,
 mazushiki mono, katawa, ashinae,
 14 meshii nado wo maneke: saraba nanji
 saiwai narubeshi; sowa karera wa
 nanji ni mukuyuru koto atawazu,
 tadashiki hitobito no yomigaeran sono
 toki nanji ni mukui areba nari.
 15 Tomo ni shoku seru mono no hitori
 kore wo kikite Iesu ni iikeru wa, Kami
 no kuni ni shoku suru mono wa saiwai
 16 nari. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Aru
 hito ōi naru furumai wo mōkete ōzei
 17 wo manekeri. Furumai no toki shi-
 mobe wo sono manekitaru mono ni
 tsukawashite, Subete no mono haya
 sonawaritareba kitarubeshi to iwas-
 18 keru ni; karera mina onajiku koto-
 warinu. Sono hajime no mono kare
 ni iikeru wa, Ware denji wo kaitareba,

yukite mizaru wo ezu: negawaku wa,
 19 ware wo yurushi tame. Mata hitori
 no mono iikeru wa, Ware itsu kubiki
 no ushi wo kaitareba, kore wo kokorom-
 muru tame ni yukan: negawaku wa
 20 ware wo yurushi tame. Mata hitori
 no mono iikeru wa, Ware tsuma wo
 metoritari; kono yue ni yuku koto wo
 21 ezaru nari. Sono shimobe kaerite
 kono koto wo shujin ni tsugekereba;
 shujin ikarite sono shimobe ni iikeru
 wa, Sumiyaka ni machi no chimata
 ni yūkite mazushiki mono, katawa,
 ashinae, meshii nado wo koko ni
 22 tsure kitare. Shimobe iikeru wa, Shu
 yo, ōse no gotoku naseri: saredo nao
 23 amari no za ari. Shujin shimobe ni
 iikeru wa, Michi ya magaki no hotori
 ni yuki, shiite hitobito wo tsure kitari,
 24 waga ie ni mitashimeyo: ware nanjira
 ni tsugen, Kano manekitaru hitobito
 wa hitoru dani, waga furumai wo aji-
 wau mono nashi.
 25 Ōku no hitobito Iesu to tomo ni yu-
 kishi ga, Iesu kaerimite karera ni iikeru
 26 wa, Ōyoso ware ni kitarite sono fubo,
 saishi, kyōdai, shimai, mata onore no
 inochi wo mo nikumu mono ni araza-
 reba, wagū deshi to naru koto wo ezu.
 27 Mata sono jūjika wo owazu shite, ware
 ni shitagau mono wa waga deshi to
 28 naru koto wo ezu. Nanjira tare ka
 shiro wo kizukan ni, mazu za shite,
 sono tsuie kono koto no naru made ni
 29 taru ya ina wo hakarazaran ya? Oso-
 raku wa dodai wo suete kore wo nashi
 atawazuba, miru mono mina aza-
 30 waraite, Kono hito wa kizuki kakete,
 31 nashi togezarishi to iwan. Mata ō idete
 hoka no ō to tatakawan ni, mazu za
 shite, kono ichi man nin wo mote,
 kare ga ni man nin ni teki subeki ya
 32 ina wo hakarazaran ya? Moshi shika-
 zuba, teki nao hedatareru toki ni
 tsukai wo tsukawashite waboku
 33 wo motomubeshi. Sareba kaku no
 gotoku nanjira sono mochimon wo
 kotogotoku sutezaru mono wa waga
 34 deshi to naru koto wo ezu. Shio wa
 yoki mono nari, saredomo shio sono aji
 wo ushinawaba, nani wo mote kore ni
 35 aji wo tsuken ya? Ta ni mo, koe ni mo

- eki naku, soto ni suteraruru nari.
Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.
- 15** Sate, mitsugitoru to tsumi aru monodomo Iesu ni kikan tote chikayori-
2 kereba; Parisai no hito to gakushatuchi tsubuyakite iikeru wa, Kono hito
wa tsumi aru hito ni majiwarite, tomo ni shoku seri.
- 3 Iesu kono tatoe wo karera ni katarite
4 iikeru wa, Nanjira no uchi tare ka
ippyaku no hitsuji aran ni, moshi sono
hitotsu wo ushinawaba, ku jū ku wo
no ni oki, yukite sono ushinaishi
hitsuji wo uru made wa tazunezaran
5 ya? Tazune eba, yorokobite kore wo
6 onore no kata ni kake, ie ni kaerite
sono tomo to sono atari no hitobito wo
yobi atsumete iwan, Ware to tomo ni
yorokobe, waga ushinaeru hitsuji wo
7 etareba nari. Ware nanjira ni tsugen,
Kaku no gotoku hitori no tsumi aru
hito kui aratamenaba, kui aratamuru
ni oyobazaru ku jū ku no gijiu yori
wa nao ten ni oite yorokobi aran.
- 8 Mata onna no uchi tare kakinsu
jū mai wo mochi, sono iichi mai wo
ushinawan ni, tomoshibi wo tomoshite
ie wo sōji shi, kore wo uru made wa
9 nengoro ni tazunezaran ya? Tazune
eba sono tomo to, sono atari no hito-
bito wo yobi atsumete iwan, Ware to
tomo ni yorokobe, waga ushinaeru
10 kinsu wo etareba nari. Ware nanjira
ni tsugen, Kaku no gotoku hitori no
tsumi aru mono kui aratamenaba,
Kami no tsukai no mae ni yorokobi
arubeshi.
- 11 Mata iikeru wa, Aru hito ko futari
ari; sono otōto chichi ni iikeru wa,
12 Chichi yo, waga ubeki shindai wo ware
ni wake ataeyo. Chichi sono shindai
13 wo karera ni wakachitareba; iku hi
mo hezaru ni otōto sono shindai
wo kotogotoku atsumete engoku ye
tabidachi seshi ga; hōtō ni shite
sono mochimono wo mina soko nite
14 tsuiyaseri. Kotogotoku tsuiyashishi
toki ōi naru kikin sono chi ni arite,
kare tomoshiku nari hajimekereba;
15 yukite sono chi no aru hito ni mi wo
yosetari. Sono hito buta wo kau tame
- 16 ni kare wo no ni tsukawaseri. Kare
buta no shoku suru tokoro no mame-
gara wo mote onoga hara wo mitasan
to omou hodo naredo, nani wo mo
17 kare ni atōru hito nashi. Mizukara
kaerimite iikeru wa, Waga chichi no
tokoro ni wa, shokumotsu amareru
yatoibito no ikubaku ka aru ni; ware
18 wa uete shinan to su. Tachite waga
chichi ni yukite iwan, Chichi yo, ware
ten to nanji no mae ni tsumi wo
19 okashitareba, nanji no ko to tonōru
ni tarazaru mono nari; nanji no
yatoibito no hitori no gotoku ware wo
20 nashi tamae to. Suawachi tachite
sono chichi ni yukeri. Nao tōku
arishi ni sono chichi kare wo mite
awaremi, hashiri yuki, sono kubi wo
21 idakite kuebutsuke shinu. Ko chichi
ni iikeru wa, Chichi yo, ware ten to
nanji no mae ni tsumi wo okashitareba,
nanji no ko to tonōru ni tarazaru
22 nari. Chichi sono shimobedomo
ni iikeru wa, Ito mo yoki kimono
wo mochi kitarite kore ni kise, sono
yubi ni wa wo hame, sono ashi ni
23 kutsu wo hakaseyo; mata koetaru
ko ushi wo hiki kitarite hofure;
24 warera shoku shite tanoshiman; kore
waga ko shiuite mata iki, ushinaite
mata etareba nari tote, karera
25 to tomo ni tanoshimi hajimu. Sono
ani hatake ni arishi ga, kaerite ie ni
chikazuki, narimono to odori no oto
26 wo kiki, sono shimobe no hitori wo
yobite, Kore nani goto zo ya to toeru
ni; shimobe iikeru wa, Nanji no
otōto kaeritari; tsutsuganaku kare
wo etarishi ni yorite, nanji ga chichi
koetaru ko ushi wo hofuritaru nari.
28 Ani ikarite irazu: kono yue ni sono
chichi idete kare ni susumeshikaba;
29 chichi ni kotaete iikeru wa, Ware ta nen
nanji ni tsukaete, imada nanji no ima-
shime ni somukazu: saredomo waga
tomo to tanoshimu tame ni ko hitsuji
30 wo mo ataeshi koto nashi: shikara ni
asobime no tame ni nanji no shindai
wo tsuiyashitaru, kono nanji ga ko
kaereba; kore ga tame ni koetaru
31 ko ushi wo hofureri. Chichi kare in
iikeru wa, Ko yo, nanji wa tsune ni

ware to tomo ni ari; mata waga mochimono wa mina nanji no mono
 32 nari. Nanji no otōto shinite mata iki,
 ushinaite mata etaru ga yue ni, warera yorokobite tanoshimu wa tōzen no koto nari.

16 Iesu mata sono deshi ni iikern wa, Aru tomeru hito ni bantō arikeru ga; Shu no mochimono wo tsuiyashishi to 2 shujin ye uttaeraru. Shujin bantō wo yobite iikeru wa, nanji ni tsuite waga kikitatu koto wa nanzo ya? mohaya nanji wo bantō to nashi ezareba, sono atsukaitaru kotogara wo 3 ware ni nobeyo. Bantō mizukara omoeru wa, Shujin waga yakume wo tori agenaba, nani wo nasan? Ware suki wo toru ni wa chikara naku, hodokoshi wo kou wa hazukashishi; 4 ware yakume wo toraren toki wa, korera no ie ni mukaerarubeki shikata 5 wo shireri tote; tsui ni shujin no fusainin wo kotogotoku yobite sono hajime no mono ni iikeru wa, Nanji waga shu ni fusai nani hodo aru ya? 6 Kotaete iu, Abura hyaku to nari. Kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no kakitsuke wo tori, isogi za shite go jū to 7 kakeyo. Mata hitoru ni iikeru wa, Nanji no fusai nani hodo aru ya? Kotaete iu, Komugi hyakkoku nari. Kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no kakitsuke 8 wo torite, hachi jū to kakeyo. Shujin sono shiwaza no takumi naru ni yorite, kono fugi naru bantō wo hometari: sore, kono yo no kodomora wa, kono yo ni oite wa hikari no kodomora 9 yori mo mottomo takumi nari. Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Fugi no takara wo mote onoga tomo wo eyo; kowa tomoshikaran toki karera nanjira wo kagiri naki sumai ni mukaen ga 10 tame nari. Shōji ni tadasiki mono wa daiji ni mo tadashiku; shōji ni tadashikarazaru mono wa daiji ni 11 mo tadashikarazu. Yue ni moshi nanjira fugi no takara ni tadashikarazuba, tare ka makoto no takara wo 12 nanjira ni azukan ya? Nanjira moshi hito no mono ni fugi naraba, tare ka nanjira no mono wo nanjira ni ataeu 13 ya? Hitori no shimobe wa futari no

shujin ni tsukōru koto atawazu: sowa kore wo nikumi, kare wo aishi; aruiwa kore wo omonji, kare wo kaponzureba nari. Nanjira Kami to takara ni kane tsukōru koto atawazu.

- 14 Yoku fukaki Parisai nn hitobito kono koto wo kikite Iesu wo azakeritari.
- 15 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa hitobito no mae ni mizukara wo gi to suru mono nari; saredomo Kami wa nanjira no kokoro wo shireri: sore, hito no tōtobu tokoro no mono wa, Kami no mae ni nikumaruru mono nari. Okite to yogensha wa Yohane made nari; sono nochī Kami no kuni wa nobe tsutaeraru, mina tsutomete kore ni iran to suru nari.
- 16 Tenchi no sutaru wa okite no ikkaku no sutaru yori mo yasushi. Oyoso sono tsuma wo idashite hoka no mono wo metoraba, kan-in wo okonau nari: mata otto ni idasaretaru onna wo metoru mono mo kan-in wo okonau nari.
- 17 Koko ni tomeru hito ari, murasaki to hosoki nuno wo kite, hibi ogori tano-
- 20 shimeri. Mata Razaro to ieru mazushiki mono ari; itaku shumotsu wo yamite,
- 21 tomeru hito no mon ni okare, sono dai yori otsuru kuzu nite yashinaware to omoeri: mata inu kitarite sono
- 22 shumotsu wo namu. Mazushiki mono shintareba, ten no tsukaitachi ni yorite Aburahamu no futokoro ni okuraretari.
- 23 Tomeru hito mo shinite hōmurareshi ga; Yomi nite kurushimi wo uke, sono me wo age, haruka ni Aburahamu to sono futokoro ni aru Razaro wo mite,
- 24 sakebi iikeru wa, Chichi Aburahamu yo, ware wo awaremi, Razaro wo tsukawashite sono yubi nosaki wo mizu ni hitashi, waga shita wo hiyasashime tamae; ware kono honō no naka ni
- 25 kurushimeba nari. Aburahamu iikeru wa, Ko yo, nanji wa ikitarishi toki ni nanji no yoki wo uke, mata Razaro wa sono ashiki wo ukeshi wo omoe; ima kare wa nagusamerare, nanji wa kurushimeraruru nari. Kore nomi narazu, koko yori nanjira ni wataran to suru to mo, ezu; soko yori warera ni wataran to suru

to mo, mata ezaru tame ni, warera to
nanjira to no aida ni sadame okaretaru
27 ōi naru fuchi ari. Kotaekuru wa,
Saraba, chichi yo, negawaku wa waga
chichi no ie ye Razaro wo okuri tamae;
28 sowa ware ni go nin no kyōdai ari;
mata karera ga kono kurushima no
tokoro ni kitarazaru tame ni Razaro
29 wo shōko ni nasashimeyo. Abura-
hamu iikeru wa, Karera ni wa Mōse
to yogensha areba, kore ni kikubeshi.
30 Kotaekuru wa, Shikarazu, chichi Abu-
rahamu yo, moshi shi yori karera ni
yuku mono araba, kui aratamubeshi.
31 Aburahamu iikeru wa, Moshi Mōse to
yogensha ni kikazuba, tatoi shi yori
yomigaeru mono ari to mo sono susume
wo ukezarubeshi.
17 Iesu deshi ni ijkeru wa, Tsumazuk-
kasaruru koto kauarazu kitaran :
so wo kitarasu mono wa wazawai naru
2 kana ! Kono chiisaki mono no hitori
wo tsumazukasuruyori wa, hiki-usu wo
kubi ni kakerarete umi ni nage ireraren
koto, sono hito no tame ni yokarubeshi.
3 Mizukara wo tsutsushimeyo; moshi
kyōdai nanji ni tsumi wo okasaba,
kore wo isameyo; kare moshi kuinaba
4 yuruse. Moshi ichi nichi ni nana
tabi tsumi wo nanji ni okashite, ichi
nichi ni nana tabi nanji ni mukai, Ware
kuya to iwaba, yurusubeshi.
5 Shito Shu ni iikeru wa, Warera ni
6 shin wo masaseyo. Shu iikeru wa,
Nanjira moshi karashidane hito tsubu-
hodo no shin araba, kono kuwa no
ki ni, Nukete umi ni uware to iu
7 to mo, nanjira ni shitagōbeshi. Tare
ka nanjira no uchi ni aruiwa tagayashi,
aruiwa kemono wo kau shimobe aran
ni, kare ta yori kaeritaru toki, Sumi-
yaka ni shoku ni tsukeyo to iu mono
8 aran ya ? Kaette iwazu ya ? Waga
shoku wo sonae, waga kuinomi owaru
made obi wo shime, ware ni tsukaete
nochi, nanji kuinomi subeshi to.
9 Shimobe shujin no meizeshi koto ni
shitagaeba tote, shujin kare ni sha-
subeki ka ? shikaraji to ware wa
10 omoeri. Kakareba mata nanjira meize-
rareshi koto wo mina nashitaru toki
mo, Warera wa mueki no shimote,

nasubeki koto wo nashitaru nari to
ie.
11 Iesu Ierusaremu ni yuku toki Samaria
12 to Gariraya no uchi wo tōri; aru
mura ni irishi toki, jū nin no raibyō-
nin arite kare ni ai, haruka ni tachite
13 koe wo age, iikeru wa, Shi Iesu yo,
14 warera wo awaremi tamae. Iesu kore
wo mite iikeru wa, Yukite onore wo
saishi ni miseyo. Karera yuku uchi
15 ni kiyomeraretari. Sono hitori onoga
iyasaretaru wo mite kaeri kitari, ōgoe
16 ni Kami wo agame, Iesu no ashimoto
ni hrefushite sha seri : kare wa
17 Samariabitō nari. Iesu kotaete iikeru
wa, Kiyomerareshi mono wa jū nin ni
arazu ya ? sono ku niu wa izuku ni
18 aru ka ? Kono Ihōjin no hoka ni Kami
ni homare wo kisen tote kaeritaru mono
19 arazaru ka ? Mata kare ni iikeru wa,
Tachite yuke, nanji no shinkō nanji
wo sukueri.
20 Kami no kuni wa izure no toki kitaru
ka to Parisai no hito ni towarekereba,
Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Kami no kuni
wa awarete kitaru mono ni arazu :
21 Koko ni miyo ! Kashiko ni miyo to hito
no iubeki mono ni mo arazu : sore,
Kami no kuni wa nanjira no uchi ni
ari.
22 Mata deshi ni iikeru wa, Nanjira hito
no Ko no ichi niehi wo mitaku omou hi
23 kitaran : saredomo mizarubeshi. Hitobito
nanjira ni, Koko ni miyo ! Kashiko
miyo to iwan ; saredomo yuku nakare,
24 shitagau nakare. Sore, inazuma no
ten no anata yori hirameki, ten no
konata ni hikaru ga gotoku, hito no
Ko mo sono hi ni kaku arubeshi.
25 Saredo hito no Ko kanarazu mazu
ōku no kurushima wo uke, mata kono
26 yo no hito ni suteraren. Noa no toki
ni arishi gotoku, hito no Ko no toki ni
27 mo shika arubeshi. Sunawachi Noa
hakobue ni irishi hi made hitobito
kui, nomi, totsugi, metori nado shita-
rishi ūga, kōzui kitarite karera wo
28 horoboseri. Mata Roto no toki ni mo
kaku ariki ; hitobito kuinomi, urikai,
tagayashi, yazukuri, nado shitarishi
29 ni ; Roto Sodoma yori idetarishi hi,
ten yori hi to iwo wo furasete

30 karera wo mina horoboseri. Hito no
Ko no arawaruru hi ni mo mata
31 kaku arubeshi. Sono hi ni wa hito
ie no ue ni araba, sono utsuwamono ie
ni aru to mo, kore wo toran tote kudaru
nakare : mata tahata ni aru mono mo
32 onajiku kaeru nakare. Roto no tsuma
33 wo omoe. Öyoso sono inochi wo tasuken
to suru mono wa, kore wo ushinai ;
moshi sono inochi wo ushinawan mono
34 wa, kore wo tamotubeshi. Ware
nanjira ni tsugen, Sono yo futari
hitotsu nedoko ni aran ni ; hitori
wa torare, hitori wa nokosarubeshi.
35 Futari no onna tomo ni usu-hiki
oran ni ; hitori wa torare, hitori
36 wa nokosarubeshi. Karera kotaete
iikeru wa, Shu yo, kono koto izuko ni
aru ya ? Karera ni iikeru wa, Shika-
bane no aru tokoro ni wa washi atsu-
maran.

18 Lesu mata hito no tsune ni inori shite,
ki wo otosumajiki tame ni tatoe wo
2 karera ni katarikeru wa, Aru machi
ni Kami wo osorezu, hito wo uyama-
3 wazaru saibannin arikeru ga ; sono
machi ni yamome onna arite, Ware
wo waga ata yori sukuui tamae to iite,
4 kare ni itarishi ni ; kare hisashiku
ukegawazarishikado ; sono nochikokoro
no uchi ni omoikeru wa, Ware Kami wo
osorezu, hito wo mo uyamawazaredo ;
5 kono yamome ware wo wazurawaseba,
kare ga taezu kitarite ware wo naya-
masazaru tame ni kore wo sukuwan.
6 Shu iikeru wa, Fugi naru saibannin no
7 iishi koto wo kike : mashite Kami wa
chüya inoru tokoro no erabitaru
mono wo nagaku shinobu to mo tsui ni
8 sukuwazaran ya ? Ware nanjira ni
tsugen, Kami wa sumiyaka ni karera
wo sukuwan : saredo hito no Ko ki-
taran toki shiu wo yo ni min ya ?
9 Mata mizukara gi to omoi, hito
wo karoshimuru aru mono ni, Iesu
10 kono tatoe wo katareri. Futari
inoran tote miya ni noborishi ga ;
sono hitori wa Parisai no hito,
11 hitori wa mitsugitoru nariki. Parisai
no hito tachite mizukara kaku inoreri,
Kami yo, ware wa hoka no hito no
gotoku, ubai, fugi, kan-in sezu ; mata

kono mitsugitoru no gotoku ni mo
12 arazaru wo sha su. Ware hito mawari
ni futa tabi danjiki shi, mata subete
uru mono no jü bun no ichi wo sasage-
13 taru. Mitsugitoru wa haruka ni tachite
ten wo mo aogi mizu, sono mune wo
uehite, Kami yo, zainin naru ware wo
14 awaremi tamae to ieri. Ware nanjira
ni tsugen, Kono hito wa kano hito yori
wa gi to serarete ie ni kaeritari : sore,
subete mizukara wo takaburu mono
wa sagerare, mizukara wo herikudasu
mono wa agerarubeshi.
15 Iesu ni sawararen ga tame, hitobito
osanago wo tsure kitarishi ni ; deshi-
16 tachi mite kore wo imashimetari. Iesu
osanago wo yobi, deshi ni iikeru wa,
Osanago wo ware ni kitaraseyo, karera
wo imashimuru nakare ; Kami no kuni
ni oru mono wa kaku no gotoku mono
17 nari. Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen,
Öyoso osanago no gotoku ni
Kami no kuni wo ukezaru mono wa,
kore ni iru koto wo ezaru nari.
18 Aru tsukasa töte iikeru wa, Yoki Shi
yo, kagiri naki inochi wo tsugu tame
19 ni, ware nani wo nasubeki ka ? Iesu
kare ni iikeru wa, Nani zo ware wo
yoshi to iu ya ? hitori no hoka ni yoki
mono wa nashi, sunawachi Kami nari.
20 Imashime wa nanji ga shiru tokoronari ;
kan-in suru nakare, korosu nakare,
nusumu nakare, itsuwari no akashi wo
tatsuru nakare, nanji no chichi to haha
21 to wo uyamae. Kotaekeru wa, Kore
mina waga osanaki yori mamoreru mo-
no nari. Iesu kore wo kikite iikeru wa,
Nanji nao hitotsu wo kaku ; sono mochi-
mono wo kotogotoku urite mazushiki
mono ni hodokose ; saraba ten ni
oite takara arau : shika shite kitari ware
23 ni shitagae. Kare oi ni tomeru mono
narishikaba ; kore wo kikite itaku uree-
taru. Iesu sono itaku ureeshi wo mite
iikeru wa, Tomeru mono no Kami no
kuni ni iru wa ika ni katai kana !
25 Tomeru mono no Kami no kuni ni iru
yori rakuda no hari no ana wo tōru
26 wa kaette yasushi. Kore wo kikeru
monodomo iikeru wa, Saraba tare ka
27 sukui wo ukubeki ya ? Iesu iikeru wa,
Hito no nashi ezaru tokoro wa Kami no

- 28 nashi uru tokoro nari. Petero ikeru wa, Warera issai wo sutete nanji ni
 29 shitagaeri. Iesu karera ni iikern wa, Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Ōyoso Kami no kuni no tame ni ie, aruiwa fubo, aruiwa kyōdai, aruiwa tsuma, aruiwa kodomo wo sutsuru mono wa,
 30 kono yo nite iku bai wo uke, nochī no yo ni wa kagiri naki inochi wo ukezaru mono nashi.
 31 Iesu jū ni no deshi wo tomonaitē kore ni iikeru wa, Warera Ierusaremu ni noboru; hito no Ko ni tsuite yogensha no shirusareshi koto wa mina togerarubeshi. Sore, hito no Ko wa Ihōjin ni watasare, naburare, kurushimerare,
 32 tsubaki serarubeshi: katsu karera muchi-uchite kore wo korosan: mata mikka me ni yomigaerubeshi.
 33 Deshi kono koto wo sukoshi mo satorazu, mata kono ieru koto karera ni kakuretarī, mata sono katakeru koto wo shirazariki.
 34 Iesu Ieriko ni chikayoreru toki, aru meshii michi no katawara ni za shite
 35 koitarishi ga; ōzei no suguru wo kikite, Ko wa nani goto zo to iikereba; hito-bitō, Nazare no Iesu no suguru nari
 36 to tsugu. Meshii yobawari iikeru wa, Dabideno Ko Iesu yo, ware wo awaremi
 37 tamae. Sakidachi yuku monodomo, Damare to kore wo imashimuredomo; masumasu, Dabide no ko yo, ware
 38 wo awaremi tamae to yobawarerī. Iesu tachi todomari, Kare wo tsure kitare
 39 to meizu: meshii chikayorikereba,
 40 Iesu kare ni toikeru wa, Nanji ware ni nani wo seraren to negau ya? Kotasekeru wa, Shu yo, mienan koto
 41 wo negau. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Miru koto wo ukeyo, nanji no shin
 42 nanji wo sukuueri. Kare yagate mie, Kami wo agamete Iesu ni shitagainu:
 43 tami mina kore wo mite Kami wo hometari.
 19 Iesu Ieriko ni' irite sugi yuku toki,
 2 Zaakai to ieru hito ari; mitsugitorī no
 3 kashira nite tomeru mono nari. Iesu wa ika naru hito naru ka min to omoedomo;
 4 mi no take hikukereba, ōzei naru ni
 4 yorite miru koto wo ezu. Kare wo min tote hashiri yuki, kuwa no ki ni

- noboreri: Iesu sono michi wo tōran
 5 to suru yue nari. Iesu koko ni kitari, aogite kare wo mi, iikeru wa, Zaakai
 6 yo, isogi kudare; ware kyō kana- razu nanji no ie ni yadoran. Kare
 7 isogi kudari, yorokobite Iesu wo mu- ketaerī. Hitobito kore wo mite mina
 8 tsūbuyaki iikeru wa, Kare wa yukite tsumi aru hito no kyaku to nareri.
 9 Zaakai tachite, Shu yo, waga mochi-
 10 mono no nakuba wo mazushiki mono
 11 ni hodokosan; moshi ware shii uttaete
 12 hito yori toritaru tokoro araba, shi
 13 bai ni shite kore wo tsunyōbeshi.
 14 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Kyō kono ie
 15 sukuwaruru koto wo etari: sowa kono
 16 hito mo Abrahamu no ko nareba
 17 nari. Sore, hito no Ko wa ushinaishi
 18 mono wo tazuncete sukuwan tame ni
 19 kitarerī.
 20 Hitobito kono koto wo kikeru toki,
 21 mata tatōe wo mōkete ieri: kowa Ierusaremu ni chikaku, katsu hitobito
 22 Kami no kuni tadachi ni arawarubeshi
 23 to omou ga yue nari. Aru tōtoki hito
 24 mizukara ryōchi wo ukete kaeran tote
 25 toki kuni ye yuku toki, jū nin no
 26 shimobe wo yobite, karera ni kin jikkin
 27 wo ataete iikeru wa, Waga kuru made
 28 shōbai seyo. Sono kunibito kare wo
 29 uramite, ato yori tsukai wo tsukawashi,
 30 iikeru wa, Warera kono hito
 31 wo kimi to suru koto wo kono-
 32 mazu. Ryōchi wo ukete kaerishī toki
 33 ono-ono shōbai shite nani hodo no ri
 34 wo etaru ka wo shiran tote, kane wo
 35 atae okitaru shimobedomo wo yobe to
 36 meijinu. Hajime no hitori kitarite
 37 iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji no ikkin wo
 38 jikkin no ri wo etari. Shujin iikeru
 39 wa, Yoshi, yoki shimobe yo, nanji wa
 40 wazuka no mono ni chū nareba, to no
 41 machi wo tsukasadorubeshi. Mata
 42 tsugi no hitori kitarite iikeru wa, Shu
 43 yo, nanji no ikkin wa go kin no ri wo
 44 etari. Shujin iikeru wa, Nanji mo
 45 itsutsu no machi wo tsukasadorubeshi.
 46 Mata hitori kitarite iikeru wa, Shu yo,
 47 nanji no ikkin wa koko ni ari; ware
 48 fukusa ni tsutsumite osame okitariki:
 49 sowa nanji kibishiki hito naru ga yue
 50 ni ware osoretari; nanji okazaru mono

- wo tori, makazaru mono wo karo hito
 22 nareba nari. Shujin iikeru wa, Ashiki
 shimobe yo, ware nanji no kuchi ni yorite
 nauji wo sabakubeshi. Nanji ware wa
 kibishiki mono nite okazaru mono wo
 tori, makazaru mono wo karo to shiru :
 23 shikaru ni nanzo waga kitaru toki,
 moto to ri wo en ga tame ni, waga kane
 24 wo kawaseza ni azukezashi ya? Tsui
 ni katawara ni taterumononi iikeru wa,
 Kono hito no ikkin wo torite jikkii
 25 moteru mono ni ataeyo. Hitobito
 shujin ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, sono hito
 26 sude ni jikkii wo moteri. Shujin
 iikeru wa, Ware nanjira ni tsugen, sore
 motsu mono wa ataerare ; motanu
 mono wa sono moteru mono made
 27 mo torarubeshi. Katsu waga kataki,
 sunawachi waga shihai wo konomazaru
 mono wo koko ni tsure kitarite, waga
 mae ni korose.
 28 Iesu kono koto wo iishi nochii, hito-
 bito ni sakidachite Ierusaremu ni no-
 boreri.
 29 Kanran to nazukuru yama ni yoreru
 Betepage to Betania ni chikazukeru
 toki, sono deshi futari wo tsukawasun
 30 tote iikeru wa, Mukō no mura ni
 yuke, kashiko ni iraba, hito no
 imada norazaru tokoro no tsunagitaru
 roba no ko ni ōbeshi ; sore wo
 31 tokite hiki kitare. Moshi tare ka nan-
 jira ni, Nani yue toku ya to tou mono
 araba ; kaku kotobeshi, Shu no yō nari.
 32 Tsukawasaretaru mono yukikereba,
 hatashite sono katari tamaeru gotoku
 33 ainu. Karera roba no ko wo toku
 toki, sono nushidomo karera ni, Nanzo
 roba no ko wo toku ya to iishi-
 34 kaba ; kotaete, Shu no yō nari
 35 to iite, kore wo Iesu ni hiki kitari,
 onoga koromo wo roba no ko ni oki ;
 36 Iesu wo sono ue ni nosu. Iesu yuki-
 keru toki, hitobito sono koromo wo
 37 michi ni shikeri. Iesu Ierusaremu ni
 chikazuki, Kanran Zau wo kudaran
 to suru toki, ōzei no deshi mina yoro-
 kobi, sono mishi tokoro no fushigi
 naru subete no waza ni yorite, ōgōe
 ni Kami wo homete iikeru wa,
 38 Shu no na ni yorite kitaru ō wa saiwei
 nari : ten ni oite wa odayaka ni, ito
- takaki tokoro ni wa eikwō arubeshi.
 39 Ōzei no uchi yori aru Paraisai
 no hito Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shi
 yo, nanji no deshi wo imashimeyo.
 40 Karera ni kotaekeru wa, Ware nanjira
 ni tsugen, kono tomogara moshi dama-
 rimaba, ishi sakebubeshi.
 41 Sude ni chikazukeru toki, jōchū wo
 mite kore ga tame ni naki, iikeru wa,
 42 Moshi nanji dani mo, ima kono nanji
 no hi ni oite, nanji no odayaka ni kak-
 wareru koto wo shiraba, saiwei naru
 ni ! ima nanji no me ni kakuretari.
 43 Nanji no teki nanji no mawari ni rui
 wo kizuki, shihō yori kakomi seme,
 44 nanji to sono uchi naru kodomo wo
 uchi horoboshi, ishi wo mo ishi no ue
 ni nokosazaru hi kitaran ; kore nanji
 sono kacrimi tamau no toki wo shira-
 zareba nari.
 45 Iesu miya ni iri, sono uchi nite akinai
 46 seru mono wo oiidashi, karera ni iikeru
 wa, Waga ie wa inori no ie nari to
 shirusaretaru ni, nanjira kore wo
 nusubito no su to naseri.
 47 Iesu hi goto ni miya nite oshiyu ;
 saishi no osa, gakusha, tami no totoki
 monodomo kare wo korosan to hakare-
 domo, tami mina kokoro wo kata-
 48 mukete, sono oshie wo kikeru ga yue
 ni, nasubeki kata wo shirazariki.
 20 Sono koro Iesu miya nite tami wo
 oshie, fukuin wo nobeshi ni ; saishi no
 osa, gakusha, toshiyori tomo ni chika-
 2 yori, Iesu ni katarite iikeru wa, Nani
 no ken-i wo mote kono koto wo nasu
 ka ? taga kono ken-i wo atetaaru ka ?
 3 warera ni tsugeyo. Kotaete iikeru
 wa, Ware mo hito koto nanjira ni
 4 towan ; mata ware ni tsugeyo : Yohane
 no baputesuma wa ten yorika ? hito yori
 5 ka ? Karera tagai ni iikeru wa, Moshi,
 Ten to iwaba, Saraba nani yue kare wo
 6 shinzezaru ya to iwau. Moshi, Hito
 yori to iwaba, tami mina Yohane wo
 yogensha to shinzureba, warera wo
 7 ishi nite utan tote ; tsui ni kotaete,
 Izure yori naru ka shirazu to ieri.
 8 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware mo
 mata nani no ken-i wo mote kore wo
 nasu ka wo nanjira ni tsugeji.
 9 Sunawachi kono tatoo wo tami ni kata-

- 10 reri. Aru hito budōbatake wo tsukuri, nōfu ni kashite, hisashiku hoka no kuni ye yukishi go; toki itarikereba, budōbatake no mi wo uke toran taine ni shimobe wo nōfu no moto ni tsukawashikeru ni; nōfudomo kore wo uchi tata-
 11 kite munashiku kaerasetari. Mata hoka no shimobe wo tsukawashishi ni, kore wo mo uchi tataki, hazukashimete
 12 munashiku kaerasetari. Mata mi tabi shimobe wo tsukawashishi ni, kore wo
 13 mo kizu tsukete oi idashikereba; budōbatake no aruji iikeru wa, Ware ika ni nasan; waga aishi wo tsukawasubeshi;
 14 kore wo miba uyamau naran, Nōfudomo kore wo mite tagai ni hakari, iikeru wa, Kore wa atotsugi nari: ide, kare wo korosan; nariwai wa warera no mono
 15 ni narubeshi tote, kare wo budōbatake no soto ni idashite koroseri. Shikaraba budobatake no aruji ika ni karera
 16 wo nasubeki ya? Kare kitarite kono nōfudomo wo horoboshi, budōbatake wo hoka no hito ni azukubeshi. Hitobito kore wo kikite iikeru wa, Shika
 17 wa arazare. Iesu karera wo mite iikeru wa,
 Iezukuri no sutetarni ishi,
 Kore koso ie no sumi no oya-ishii to nare
 18 to shirusareshi wananzo ya? Kono ishi no ne ni otsuru mono wa yabure; kono ishi ne ni otsureba, sono mono kudakarubeshi.
 19 Saishi no osa gakushadomo sono onore wo sashite, kono tatoe wo kataritaru wo shiri; kono toki Iesu wo toraen to
 20 seshikadomo, tami wo osoretari. Sunawachi kore wo ukagai, sono kotoba wo torite, tsukasa no seiji no ken-i ni watasan to shite mizukara gijin to itsuwab-
 21 feru kanja wo tsukawareru. Tsuite Iesu ni toikeru wa, Shi yo, warera nanji no iu tokoro, oshiyuru tokoro tadashiku katsu katayorazu, makoto wo mote Kami no michi wo oshiyuru wo shiru.
 22 Warera mitsugi wo Kaizaru ni osamuru
 23 wa yoki ya ina? Iesu sono ashiki takumi naru wo shirite iikeru wa, Nanzo ware wo kokromuru ya?
 24 Denari wo ware ni miseyo; kono katachi to shirushi wa tare naru ka?
- 25 Kotaete Kaizaru nari to iu. Iesu iikeru wa, Saraba Kaizaru no mono wa Kaizaru ni osame; Kami no mono wa
 26 Kami ni osameyo. Karera tami no mae ni sono kotoba wo toriezu; katsu sono kotaе wo fushigi to omoite mokunue tari.
 27 Yomigaeru koto nashi to iu Sadokai no hito kitarite, Iesu ni toikeru wa,
 28 Shi yo, Mose warera ni kaki okeru wa, Moshi hito no kyōdai tsuma ari, ko naku shite shinaba, kyōdai sono tsuma wo metori, ko wo umite sono ato wo tsugasubeshi to. Sareba shichi nin no kyōdai aran ni, ani tsuma wo
 29 metori, ko naku shite shini; dai ni no mono kono onua wo metori, ko
 31 naku shite shini; dai san mo kore wo metori, shichi nin onajiku kore wo
 32 metori, ko naku shite shini; tsui ni
 33 onna mo shinitari. Saraba shichi nin tomo ni kono onna wo tsuma to seshi yue ni, yomigaeritaru toki wa tare no tsuma to narubeki ka? Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Kono yo no ko wa metori,
 35 totsugu koto ari: kano yo ni iri, shi yori yomigaeru ni taru mono wa
 36 metori, totsugu koto nashi; kore mata shinuru koto atawazaru ga yue nari: sowa ten no tsukai to hitoshiku yomigaeri no ko nite,
 37 Kami no ko nareba nari. Sate, shinishi mono no yomigaeru koto ni tsukite wa, Möse shiba no maki ni, Shu wo Aburahamu no Kami, Isaku no Kami, Yakobu no Kami to iite, kore wo arawaseri. Sore, Kami wa shinitaru mono no Kami ni arazu, ikeru mono no Kami nari; sowa Kami no mae ni wa mina ikeru mono nareba nari. Sono gakushatachi kotaе iikeru wa, Shi yo, yoku ieri. Kono nochi aeto Iesu ni tou mono nakariki.
 41 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Hitobito ika nareba Kirisuto wo Dabide no ko
⁴²₄₃ to iu ya? Dabide mizukara Shi no hen ni,
 Shu waga Shu ni iikeru wa,
 Ware nanji no teki wo nanji no ashidai to nasu made
 Waga migi ni za subeshi
 44 to ieri. Sareba, Dabide kore wo Shu

to tonaetareba, ikade sono ko naran ya?

45 Tami mina kore wo kikeru toki sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Nagaki koromo wo kite aruku koto wo konomi, chimata nite hito no aisatsu, kwaido no kōza, furumai no jōza wo yorokobu gakusha

46 47 wo tsutsushimeyo : karera wa yamome onna no ie wo nomi, itsuwarite nagaki inori wo nasu : sabakaruru koto mottomo omoshi.

21 Iesu me wo age, tomeru hitobito no osamemono wo saisembako ni iruru 2 wo miru. Mata aru mazushiki yanome onna no reputa futatsu wo iretaru 3 wo mite iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, kono mazushiki yanome wa subete no mono yori 4 mo ōku iretarai : sowa karera wa mina sono amari ara tokoro yori osamemono wo Kami ni sasage, kouo onna wa tomoshiki tokoro yori sono shindai wo kotogotoku sasagetareba nari.

5 Mata aru hito miya no yoki ishi to hōnōmono wo mote kazareru koto wo 6 katarishi ni ; Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira no miru tokoro no mono, ishi wo ishi no ue ni mo nokosazu kuzusaruru hi 7 itaran. Karera tote iikeru wa, Shi yo, izure no toki kono koto aran? masa ni kono koto no kitaran toki wa ika naru 8 shirushi aru ya? Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira tsutsushimite madowasaruru koto nakare : sowa ōku no mono waga na wo okashi kitari, Ware wa Kirisuto nari ; toki wa chikayoreri to iwan : saredo nanjira shitagau nakare.

9 Tatakai midare wo kiku toki osoruru nakare : korera no koto no saki ni aru wa yamu wo ezaru koto nari ; saredo owari wa imada sumiyaka narazu.

10 Mata iikeru wa, Tami wa tami wo 11 seme, kuni wa kuni wo seme, tokorodokoro ni ōi naru jishin, kikin, ekibyō okori ; mata osorubeki koto to ōi naru shirushi ten yori arawarubeshi.

12 Kono koto yori saki ni hitobito nanjira wo torae kurushime, kwaido oyobi hitoya ni wntashi, waga na no tame ni ō oyobi tsukasa no mae ni hiki yuku beshi. Saredomo nanjira ga kono koto 13 ni au wa akashi to naru nari. Yue ni

nanjira mazu nani wo kotaen to omoi hakarumajiki koto wo kokoro ni 15 sadameyo : sowa subete nanjira ni atasuru mono no ii fusegi, mata motoru koto wo nashi ezarubeki kuchi to chie to wo ware nanjira ni ataen.

16 Mata nanjira chichi, haha, kyōdai, shinseki, hōyū nado yori watasare ; katsu nanjira no uchi aru mono wa 17 korosarubeshi. Nanjira waga na no 18 tame ni hitobito ni nikumaren. Saredomo nanjira no kami no ke hito suji mo 19 ushinawaji. Nanjira tae shinobite sono inochi wo mattō seyo.

20 Nanjira gunzei ni Ierusaremu no kakomaruru wo minaba, sono horobi 21 chikaki ni aru to shire. Sono toki Yudaya ni oru mono wa yama ni 22 nogareyo. Ierusaremu ni oru mono wa ideyo; inaka ni oru mono wa Ierusalem ni iru nakare. Kore keibatsu no hi ni shite, shirusaretarai koto no mina 23 togeraruru hi nari. Sono hi ni wa haramitaru mono to chinomigo aru mono wa wazawai naru kana! kore chi ni ōi naru wazawai arite, ikari kono 24 tami ni oyobubekereba nari. Hitobito tsurugi no ha ni taore, mata torawarete shokoku ni hikare; Ierusaremu wa Ihōjin no toki mitsuru made wa, 25 Ihōjin ni fumi arasarubeshi. Mata hi, tsuki, hoshi ni shirushi arubeshi ; chi nite wa shokoku no hito kanashimi, umi to nami to no nari todoroku ni 26 yorite urotae ; hitobito osore tsutsu sekai ni kitaran to suru koto wo machi nayamubeshi : kore ten no ikioi shindō 27 subekereba nari. Sono toki hitobito wa hito no Ko no ken-i to ōi naru eikwō wo mote kumo ni norikitaru wo 28 mirubeshi. Korera no koto no nari hajimen toki ni wa okite nanjira no kōbe wo ageyo : sowa nanjira no sukui chikazukeba nari.

29 Iesu tatoe wo karera ni katarikeru wa, Ichijiku to subete no ki wo miyo ; 30 sude ni mezaseba, nanjira kore wo mite mizukara natsu wa haya chikashi 31 to shiru. Kaku no gotoku nanjira mo korera no koto naru wo miba ; Kami 32 no kuni no chikaki wo shire. Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, kono koto

- mina naru made wa kono yo wa sugi-
33 zarubeshi. Tenchi wa sutarubeshi :
saredomo waga kotoba wa sutarub-
bekarazu.
- 34 Nanjira mizukara wo tsutsushi-
meyo; osoraku wa inshoku ni
fukeri, yo no koto ni matoware,
nanjira no kokoro nibuku narite omoi
yorazaru toki ni kono hi nanjira ni
35 nozoman. Kore wana no gotoku ama-
neku chi no ue ni sumu mono ni nozo-
36 mubeshi. Kono ue ni nanjira tsutsu-
shimite kono nozoman to suru subete
no koto wo nogare, mata hito no Ko
no mae ni tachi uru yō ni tsune ni
inore.
- 37 Iesu hiru wa miya nite oshie, yoru wa
idete Kanran to ieru yama ni yado-
38 rinu. Tami mina kare ni kikan tote
asa hayaku miya ni kitareri.
- 22** Sugikoshi to ieru tane irenu pan no
2 iwai chikazukeri. Saishi no osa,
gakushatachi ika ni shite ka, Iesu
wo korosan to ukagau: tada tami
wo osoretari.
- 3 Sate, Satan jū ni no uchi no Isuka-
4 riote to tonōru Yuda ni irinu. Kare
saishi no osatachi to miyamoridomo ni
yuki, ikani shite ka Iesu wo watasan
5 to katarikereba; karera yorokobite
6 ginsu wo ataen to yaku su. Yuda
ukegaite hitobito no izaru toki ni Iesu
wo watasan to ori wo ukagaeri.
- 7 Sate, tane irenu pan no iwai naru
sugikoshi no ko hitsuji wo korosubeki
8 hi ni narikereba; Iesu Petero to Yohane
wo tsukawasan tote iikeru wa, Yukite
warera ga shoku sen tame ni sugi-
9 koshi wo sonaeyo. Karera katoekerus
wa, Izuko ni kore wo sonaen to
10 suru ka? Iesu iikeru wa, jōka ni
iraba, mizu wo iretaru kame wo
moteru hito nanjira ni ōbeshi, sono
iru tokoro no ie ni shitagai yukite,
11 ie no aruji ni, Shi nanji ni in, Ware
deshi to tomo ni sugikoshi wo shoku
subeki kyakuzashiki wa izuko ni aru
12 ya to ie. Sasureba kare sonaetaru ōi
naru nikauzashiki wo misubeshi: soko
13 ni sonaeyo. Karera yukite, Iesu no
ii tamaitaru gotoku aishikaba; sugi-
koshi no sonae wo naseri.
- 14 Toki itari kereba, Iesu shoku ni
tsukinu; mata shito mo tomo ni tsuki-
15 tari. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware
kurushima wo ukuru mae ni nanjira
to tomo ni kono sugikoshi wo shoku
16 suru koto ōi ni negaeri. Ware nanjira
ni tsugen, Kore wo Kami no kuni ni
toguru made wa mata kore wo shoku
17 seji. Iesu sakazuki wo tori, sha shite
iikeru wa, Kore wo torite tagai ni
18 wakateyo: ware nanjira ni tsugen,
Kami no kuni no kitaru made wa, budū
19 yori tsukurishi mono wo nomaji. Mata
pan wo tori, sha shite saki, karera ni
ataete iikeru wa, Kore wa nanjira no
tame ni atōru waga karada nari; ware
wo oboen tame ni kore wo nase.
- 20 Mata shoku shite nochisakazuki wo
tori, iikeru wa, Kono sakazuki wa
nanjira no tame ni nagasu waga chi ni
shite tatsuru tokoro no shinyaku nari.
- 21 Sore ware wo watasu mono no te wa
22 ware to tomo ni dai ni ari. Hito no Ko
wa hatashite sadameraretar gotoku
yukan: saredomo hito no Ko wo watasu
23 hito wa wazawai naru kana! Karera
kono koto wo sen mono wa tare naru
ka to tagai ni toi nu.
- 24 Mata karera no uchi nite osa taru
mono wa tare naru ka to tagai no
25 arasoi ariki. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa,
Ihōjin no ō wa sono tami wo shihai
su; mata sono ue ni ken wo toru mono
wa megumi wo hodokosu mono to
26 tonaeraru. Saredomo nanjira wa kaku
subekarazu: nanjira no uchi ōi naru
mono wa wakaki ga gotoku; kashira
taru mono wa tsukōru mono no gotoku
27 narubeshi. Shoku ni tsukeru mono to
tsukōru mono to izure ka ōi naru ?
shoku ni tsukeru mono narazu ya ?
saredomo ware wa nanjira no uehi ni
28 tsukōru mono no gotoshi. Waga
kwannan ni oite ware to tomo ni orishi
29 mono wa nanjira nari. Waga Chichi
no ware ni ninzeshi gotoku ware mo
30 nanjira ni kuni wo ninzubeshi; kore
nanjira waga kuni ni oite, waga dai ni
kuinomi shi, katsu kurai ni za shite
Isuraeru no jū ni no wakare wo saba-
31 kan ga tame nari. Shu mata iikeru
wa, Shimon yo, Shimon yo, Satan

nanjira wo motomete mugi no gotoku
 32 furuwan to su : saredomo nanji no
 shinkō taezaru yō nanji no tame ni ino-
 reri : nanji kaeran toki sono kyōdai wo
 33 kataku seyo. Shimon iikeru wa, Shu
 yo, ware hitoya ni made mo, shi ni
 made mo, nanji to tomo ni yukan to
 34 kokoro wo sadametari. Iesu iikeru
 wa, Petero, ware nanji ni tsugen, kyō
 niwatori nakazaru mae ni nanji mi
 tabi ware wo shirazu to iwan.
 35 Mata karera ni iikeru wa. Ware saifu,
 tabibukuro, kutsu wo motasede, nanjira
 wo tsukawashishi toki, koto no kake-
 taru koto arishi ya? Kotaekeru wa,
 36 Nakariki. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa,
 Ima wa saifu aru mono wa kore wo
 tore, tabibukuro aru mono mo mata
 shikari: korera wo motanu mono wa
 ifuku wo urite tsurugi wo kōbeshi.
 37 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kare wa tsu-
 mibito no uchi ni kazoyerarete arishi to
 shirusaretaru kono koto wa ware ni
 oite togerarubeshi: sowa ware wo
 sashitaru koto wa kanarazu togeraru-
 38 bekereba nari. Karera iikeru wa, Shu
 miyo, koko ni futatsu no tsurugi ari.
 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Tareri.
 39 Iesu idete tsune no gotoku Kanran
 no yama ni yukikeru ni, sono deshi
 40 mo shitagaeri, Sono tokoro ni itarite
 karera ni iikeru wa, Madoi ni irazaru
 41 yō inore. Iesu karera wo hanarete
 ishi no nageraruru hodo hedataru.
 42 hizamazuki, inori iikeru wa, Chichi
 yo, moshi mi kokoro ni kanawaba,
 kono sakazuki wo ware yori hanachi
 tamae: saredomo waga kokoro ni arazu,
 tada mi kokoro no mama ni nashi
 43 tamae. Tsukai ten yori kare ni ara-
 44 warete, chikara wo soenu. Iesu itaku
 kanashimi; shikiri ni inoreri: sono ase
 wa chi no shitatari no gotoku chi ni
 45 ochitari. Inori yori tachite deshi ni
 kitari, karera ga ureete nemureru wo
 46 mi, iikeru wa, Nanzo nemuru ya ?
 okite madoi ni irazaru yō inore.
 47 Kaku ieru toki ozei no hitobito ki-
 taru; mata jū ni no hitoru naru Yuda
 to ieru mono sore ni saki dachite Iesu
 ni kuchitsuke sen to chikayoreri.
 48 Iesu iikeru wa, Yuda, nanji wa kuchi-

tsuke wo mote hito no Ko wo watasu
 49 ka? Sono katawara ni itaru monodomo
 koto no oyobau to suru wo mite iikeru
 wa, Shu yo, warera tsurugi wo mote
 50 utsubeki ka? sono uchi no hitori sai-
 shi no osa no shimobe wo uchite, sono
 51 migi no mimi wo kiri otoseri. Iesu
 kotaete, Kore wo yuruse to ii; sono
 52 mimi ni sawarite iyashitari. Iesu
 koko ni kitarishi saishi no osa, miya-
 mori, oyobi toshiyordomo ni iikeru wa,
 Nanjira tsurugi to bō to wo mochi
 kitari, nusubito ni mukau ga gotoku
 53 suru ka? Ware hibi ni nanjira to
 tomo ni miya ni arishi toki wa, ware
 ni te wo oku koto nakariki; shikaru
 ni ima wa nanjira no toki, katsu
 kuraki no ikioi nari.
 54 Karera Iesu wo torae, hikite saishi
 no osa no ie ni tsure yukeri. Petero
 55 haruka ni shitagainu. Hitobito naka-
 niwa no uchi ni hi wo takite tomo ni
 za shikereba; Petero mo sono naka
 56 ni za shitari. Aru shimome kare gahi no
 katawara ni za seru wo mi, kore wo
 57 tsuratsura mite iikeru wa, Kono hito
 mo kare to tomo ni arishi. Petero uke-
 gawazu shite, Onna yo, ware kore wo
 58 shirazu to ieri. Shibaraku shite hoka
 no hito mo mata mite iikeru wa, Nanji
 mo karera no hitoru nari. Petero iikeru
 59 wa, Hito yo, ware wa shikarazu. Ōyoso
 hito toki hodo sugite mata hoka no hito
 ii harikeru wa, Makoto ni kono hito
 mo kare to tomo ni arishi; kore Gari-
 60 raya no hito nareba nari. Petero
 iikeru wa, Hito yo, ware nauji no iu
 tokoro wo shirazu to ii mo hatezu,
 61 tachimachi niwatori nakinu. Shu mi
 wo kaeshite Petero wo mi tamaeri.
 Kyō niwatori naku mae ni mi tabi
 ware wo shirazu to iwan to Shu no
 ii tamaishi kotoba wo Petero omoi
 62 idashi; soto ye idete itaku nakeri.
 63 Iesu wo mamoreru monodomo chōrō
 64 shite kare wo uehi, sono me wo ōi,
 tōte iikeru wa, Nanji wo utsu mono wa
 65 tare naru ka? yogen seyo. Mata sama-
 zama no koto wo iite, kore wo soshireri.
 66 Yoake ni tami no toshiyori, saishi no
 osa, gakushadomo atsumarite, Iesu wo
 67 shūgisho ni hiki yukite, iikeru wa,

Nanji moshi Kirisuto naraba warera ni tsugeyo. Iesu iikeru wa, Tatoi ware nanjira ni iu to mo shinzezarubeshi: 68 mata tatoi ware nanjira ni tou to mo 69 kotaezarubeshi. Ima yori nochit hito no Ko wa chikara aru Kami no migi 70 ni za sen. Mina iikeru wa, Saraba nanji wa Kami no Ko naru ka? Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira ga ieru gotoku ware 71 wa kore nari. Karera iikeru wa, Nao shōko wo mochiin ya? warera mizukara sono kuchi yori kikeri.

23 Hitobito mina tachite Iesu wo Pirato 2 ni tsure yuki, kore wo uttae iikeru wa, Warera kono hito ga tami wo madowashi, mitsugi wo Kaizaru ni osamuru koto wo kobami, mizukara ō naru Kirisuto to tonōru wo mitari. 3 Pirato Iesu ni tōte iikeru wa, Nanji wa Yudayabito no ō naru ka? Kotasckeru 4 wa, Nanji ga ieru gotoshi. Pirato saishi no osatachi to hitobito ni iikeru wa, Ware kono hito ni oite tsumi aru 5 wo mizu. Karera masumasu hagemi iikeru wa, Kare wa Gariraya yori hajimete amaneku Yudaya wo oshie, kono tokoro made kitarite tami wo midaseri.

6 Pirato Gariraya to kikite, Kono hito wa Garirayabito naru ka wo toi; 7 sono Herode no shihai naru wo shirite, kore wo Herode ni okuru. Kono toki Herode mo Ierusaremu ni arishi ga; 8 Iesu wo mite hanahada yorokoberi: sowa samazama naru kare ga uwasa wo kikite hisashiku kore wo min koto wo omoi, mata sono fushigi naru waza 9 wo min to nozomi itareba nari. Kono yue ni ōku no kotoba wo mote toike-redomo, Iesu nani wo mo kotaezariki.

10 Saishi no osa, gakushatachi katawara ni tachite, shikiri ni kare wo uttaenu. 11 Herode sono shisotsu to tomo ni kare wo karoshime, chōrō shite uruwashiki koromo wo kise, mata Pirato ni okureri.

12 Pirato to Herode saki ni wa ata tarishi ga, kono hi tagai ni shitashimi wo naseri.

13 Pirato saishi no osa, tsukasa, oyobi tamidomo wo yobi atsumete iikeru 14 wa, Nanjira kono hito wo ware ni tsure kitarite tami wo midashitaru

mono nari to naseri: ware nanjira ga uttōru tokoro wo mote nanjira no mae ni sabakedomo, sono tsumi aru 15 wo mizu; Herode mo mata shikari: nanjira wo Herode ni tsukawasedo, kare mo Iesu ga seshi koto no shizai 16 ni ataru wo mizariki. Yue ni ware 17 muchi-uchite kore wo yurusan. Sowa kono iwai ni kanarazu hitori wo 18 yurusu koto areba nari. Karera mina hitoshiku yobawarite, Kono hito wo nozoki, Baraba wo warera ni yuruse 19 to iu. Kare wa jōka ni ikki wo okoshi, hito wo koroshite hitoya ni irishi mono 20 nari. Yue ni Pirato wa Iesu wo yurusan to omoi, mata karera ni iishikado; 21 karera yobawarite, Kore wo jūjika ni tsukeyo, jūjika ni tsukeyo to iu. 22 Pirato mi tabi iikeru wa, Kare wa nani no akuji wo seshi ya? ware imada kare no shizai aru wo mizareba, muchi-uchite yurusan. Karera hageshiku koe wo tatete, Kare wo jūjika ni tsuken to ii tsunoreri. Tsui ni karera to saishi 24 no osa no koe kachitari. Pirato 25 sono negai no gotoku sadamete, karera ga negaeru ikki wo okoshi, hito wo koroshite hitoya ni iritatu mono wo yurushi; sono kokoro ni makasete Iesu wo wataseri.

26 Karera Iesu wo hiki yuku toki, inaka yori ide kitareru Kurene no Shimon to ieru mono wo torae, sore ni jūjika wo wo owasete Iesu ni shitagawasetari.

27 Ōku no tami oyobi onnatachi mo shitagau: onnatachi wa kare wo 28 naki kanashimeri. Iesu karera wo kaerimi, iikeru wa, Ierusaremu no musume yo, waga tame ni naku nakare; tada onore to onoga ko no tame ni 29 nake. Umazaru mono, imada hara-mazaru no tai, imada nomasezaru no chi wa saiwei nari to iwan hi kitaran.

30 Sono toki hitobito yama ni mukaite, Warera noue ni taoreyo: oka ni mukaita, 31 Warera wo ōe to iwan. Moshi aoki ni sae kaku nasaba, kareki wa ikaga seraren?

32 Mata hoka ni futari no tsumibito wo Iesu to tomo ni shizai ni okonawan tote hiki yukeri.

33 Karera Kuranion to ieru tokoro ni

itarite, koko ni Iesu oyobi tsumibito wo jūjika ni tsukenu : hitoru wo Iesu no migi, hitoru wo hidari ni oku.
 34 Iesu iikeru wa, Chichi yo, karera wo yurushi tamae ; sono nasu tokoro wo shirazaru ga yue nari. Karera kuji wo shite Iesu no ifuku wo wakatsu.
 35 Hitobito tachite Iesu wo mitari. Yukunin mo mata azawarōte iikeru wa, Kare wa tanin wo sukueri ; moshi Kirisuto, Kami no erabitaru mono
 36 naraba, mizukara wo sukubeshi. Heisotsu mo mata kare wo chōrō shi,
 37 kitari, su wo ataete, Nanji moshi Yudayabito no ō nareba, mizukara
 38 wo sukue to ieri. Mata Girishia, Roma, Heburu no moji nite, KORE WA YUDAYABITO NO Ō NARI to kakeru sutefuda wo sono ue ni tatetari.
 39 Kakeraretaru tsumibito no hitoru Iesu wo soshirite iikeru wa, Nanji moshi Kirisuto naraba, onore to warera wo
 40 sukue. Hoka no hitoru kotaete kare wo imashime iikeru wa, Nanji onajiku sabaki wo uke nagara Kami wo osore-
 41 zaru ka ? Warera wa tōzen nari ; seshi koto no mukui wo ukuru naredo ; kono hito wa nani mo yokaranu koto
 42 wa nasazarishi nari. Kakute Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, mi kuni ni kitaran
 43 toki ware wo omoi tamae. Iesu kotaekeru wa, Makoto ni ware nanji ni tsugen, kyō nanji wa ware to tomo ni Paradaisu ni orubeshi.
 44 Toki öyoso jū ni ji goro yori san ji ni itaru made amaneku chi no ue kurayami to nareru. Hi no hikari kurami, miya no uchi no maku monaka yori
 45 yamo ni nareru. Iesu ōgoe ni yobawari iikeru wa, Chichi yo, wagatamashii wo nanjino
 46 saketari. Iesu ōgoe ni yobawari iikeru wa, Chichi yo, wagatamashii wo nanjino
 47 te ni azuku : kaku iite iki tayu. Hyaku nin no kashira kono narishi koto wo mite Kami wo agame, iikeru wa, Makoto ni kono hito wa gijin nariki.
 48 Koro wo min tote atsumareru hitobito mina kono arishi kotodomo wo mite
 49 mune wo uchite kaereri. Iesu no shirube no hitobito oyobi Gariraya yori shitagaishi onnadomo tōku tachite korera no koto wo mitari.
 50 Gi-in naru Yosefu to ieru, zen katsu
 51 gi naru hito ari ; karera no hyōgi to

shiwaza wo ukegawazariki : kore wa Yudaya no Arimataya no mura no hito nite, Kami no kuni wo materu mono
 52 nari. Kono hito Pirato ni yuki, Iesu
 53 no shikabane wo koite, kore wo tori oroshi, nuno nite tsutsumi, imada hito wo hōmurishi koto naki, ishi no hori-
 54 taru haka ni okeri. Kono hi wa sonaebi nari, katsu ansokunichi chikazukinu.
 55 Gariraya yori Iesu to tomo ni kitarishi onnatachi ato ni shitagaito, sono haka to shikabane no okaretaru sama wo
 56 mitari. Karera kaerite kōmotsu to nioi-abura wo totonee okite, imashime ni shitagai, ansokunichi wo yasumeri.
 24 Nanuka no hajime no hi no yoake ni, kono onnatachi totonee okitaru kōmotsu wo mochite haka ni kitarishi ni, hoka no onnatachi mo tomo ni kitareri.
 2 Karera ishi no haka yori marobitarishi
 3 wo mite, irikereba, Shu Iesu no shika-
 4 bane wo mizu. Kore ga tame ni urotae orishi ni ; kagayakeru koromo wo kitaru futari sono kawatara ni tateri.
 5 Karera osorete omote wo chi ni fuse-
 6 kereba, sono hito iikeru wa, Nanjira nanzo shinitaru mono no uchi ni, iki-
 7 taru mono wo tazunuru ya ? Kare wa koko ni arazu, yomigaeritari ; kare Gariraya ni orishi toki nanjira ni kata-
 8 rite, Hito no ko wa kanarazu tsumi aru hito no te ni watasare, jūjika ni tsukerare, mikka me ni yomigaeru-
 9 beshi to iitarishi wo omoi ideyo. Karera
 10 sono kotoba wo omoi ide ; haka yori kaerite korera no koto wo mina jū ichi no deshi to hoka no deshi-
 11 tachi ni tsugu. Korera no koto wo shito ni tsugetaru mono wa, Magudara no Maria, Yohanna, Yakobu no haha
 12 naru Maria, mata hoka ni tomo ni arishi onnatachi nari. Shito sono katareru wo munashigoto to omoite
 13 shinzezu. Petero tachite hashiri, haka ni yuki, kagamarite nunogoromo no katayose aru wo mite, sono au tokoro no koto wo ayashimi tsutsu kaereri.
 14 Kono hi futari no deshi Ierusarem
 15 yori san ri bakari hedataritaru Emao to ieru mura ni yukikeru ni ; tagai ni korera no arishi kotodomo wo katari aeri.
 15 Katari ronzuru toki ni Iesu mizukara

- 16 chikazukite tomo ni yukeri. Saredo
karera no me madowasareto shiru koto
17 wo ezariki. Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira
ayumi tsutsu tagai ni kanashimi, kata-
ri au koto wa nanzo ya? Sono hitoru
no Kureopa to ieru mono kotaekuru
wa, Nanji wa Ierusaremu no tabi-
bito ni shite hitori kono goro arishi
19 koto wo shirazaru ka? Kotaekuru
wa, Nani goto zo ya? Kore ni iikeru
wa, Nazare no Iesu no koto nari: kono
hito wa Kami to bammin no
mae ni oite, waza to kotoba ni ōi naru
chikara aru yogensha narishi ga;
20 saishi no osa to yakunintachi kare
wo shizai ni watashite, jūjika ni tsuke-
tari. Warera Isuraeru wo aganawan
mono wa kono hito nari to nozomi-
tarishi: mata sore nomi narazu, korera
no koto no narishi yori kyō wa mikka
22 me naru ni; warera no uchi naru aru
onnatachi ware wo odorokaseri. Karera
23 asa hayaku haka ni yuki, sono
shikabane wo mizu shite kitari, ten
no tsukai aawarete, Kare wa yomiga-
ereri to ieru wo mitari to tsugu. Mata
warera to tomo ni arishi mono mo
haka ni yukitaru ni, onna no ieru
gotoku nite katsu kare wo mizariki.
25 Iesu iikeru wa, Yogensha no subete
iitaru koto wo shinzuru kokoro no
26 osoki, oroka naru mono yo, Kirisuto
wa korera no nayami wo ukete,
sono eikwō ni irubeki ni arazu ya?
27 Yue ni Mōse yori subete no yogensha
wo hajime, subete no seisho ni oite
onore ni tsuite no koto wa tokiaka-
saretari. Karera yuku tokoro no
mura ni chikazukikeru ni, kare yuki
29 sugin to suru sama wo naseba; karera
susume iikeru wa, Hi katabukite, kure
ni oyobinu; warera to tomo ni todo-
30 mare. Kare irite todomaru. Tomo
ni shoku ni tsukeru toki, pan wo tori,
sha shite saki, karera ni attackereba;
31 futari no mono no me akiraka ni narite
kare wo shireri; mata tachimachi sono
32 me ni miezu nareru. Karera tagai ni
iikeru wa, Michi nite warera to katari,
katsu seisho wo toki hirakeru toki
warera ga kokoro moeshi ni arazu ya?
- 33 Kono toki karera tachite Ierusaremu
ni kaeri, jū ichi no deshi oyobi tomo
naru mono no atsumari oru ni au.
34 Sono hitotachi no iikeru wa, Shu-
jitsu ni yomigaeri, Shimon ni arawa-
35 retari. Futari no mono mo michi nite
arishi koto to, pan wo saki tamaeru ni
yorite shiritaru koto wo katareri.
36 Kono koto wo katareru toki Iesu mi-
zukara sono uchi ni tachite iikeru wa,
37 Nanjira yasukare. Karera odoroki,
osorete miru tokoro no mono wo rei
38 naran to omoeri. Iesu iikeru wa,
Nanjira nanzo odoroku ya? nanzo
39 kokoro ni utagai okoru ya? {Waga te,
waga ashi wo mite ware naru wo shire:
ware wo nadete miyo; rei wa waga aru
wo nanjira ga miru gotoku niku to
40 hone wa arazaru nari. Kaku ii sono
41 te-ashi wo miseshi ni; karera yoroko-
bedomo, nao shinzezu: ayashimeru toki
ni Iesu, Koko ni shokumotsu aru ya to
42 iikereba; aburitaru uwo to mitsubusa
43 wo atan. Kore wo torite sono mae ni
shoku seri.
44 Mata kareraniikeru wa, Mōse no okite,
yogensha no fumi, mata shi no maki
ni shirusaretaru, waga koto ni tsuku
subete no koto no kanarazu togubeki
wa ware moto nanjira to tomo ni
45 arishi toki katareru tokoro nari. Koko
ni oite seisho wo satorasen tote sono
46 satori wohiraki, iikeru wa, Sudenikaku
shirusaretari, kaku Kirisuto wa kuru-
shimi wo uke, mikka me ni shi yori
47 yomigaerubeshi: mata sono na ni
yorite kui-aratame to tsumi no yurushi
wa, Ierusaremu yori hajimari, bankoku
48 no tami ni nobe tsutaeraren. Nanjira
wa korera no koto no akashibito nari.
49 Ware waga Chichi no chi ai no mono
wo nanjira ni okuran: nanjira ue yori
chikara wo sazukeraruru made wa
Ierusaremu ni todomare.
50 Iesu karera wo michibiki, Betania ni
itari, te wo agete karera wo shuku su.
51 Shuku suru toki karera wo hanare, ten
52 ni ageraretari. Karara kore wo hai
shite itaku yorokobi, Ierusaremu ni
53 kaeri, tsune ni miya ni irite Kami wo
home, mata shukusha seri.

YOHANE DEN FUKUIN SHO.

1 Hajime ni Kotoba ari, Kotoba wa Kami to tomo ni ari, Kotoba wa suna-
2 wachi Kami nari. Kono Kotoba wa haji-
3 me ni Kami to tomo ni ariki. Yorozu no mono kore ni yorite tsukuraru : tsuku-
raretaru mono ni, hitotsu to shite kore ni yorade tsukurareshi wa nashi.
4 Kore ni inochi ari ; kono inochi wa 5 hito no hikari nari. Hikari wa kuraki ni teri ; kuraki wa kore wo satorazariki.
6 Sate, koko ni Kami no tsukawashi
7 tamaeru Yohane to ieru mono ari. Sono kitarishi wa akashi no tame nari, sunawachi hikari ni tsukite akashi wo nashi, subete no hito wo shite onore ni yorite shinzeshimen ga tame nari.
8 Kare wa hikari ni arazu, hikari ni tsuite akashi wo nasan tame ni kitareri. Sore, subete no hito wo terasu makoto no hikari wa yo ni kitareri.
10 Kare yo ni ari, yo wa kare ni tsukura-
11 retaru ni, yo kore wo shirazu. Kare ouore no kuni ni kitarishi ni, sono
12 tami kore wo ukezariki. Kare wo uke, sono na wo shinzeshi mono ni wa, chikara wo tamaite kore wo Kami
13 no ko to naseri. Kakaru hito wa chisugi ni yoru ni arazu, jōyoku ni yoru ni arazu, hito no kokoro ni yoru ni arazu, tada Kami ni yorite umareshi nari.
14 Sore, Kotoba nikutai to narite warera no uchi ni yadoreri ; warera sono sakae wo miru ni, makoto ni Chichi no umi tamaeru hitorigo no sakae ni shite megumi to makoto nite miteri.
15 Yohane kore ga akashi wo nashite

yobi iikeru wa, Ware saki ni, Ware ni okure kitaran mono wa ware yori masareru mono nari ; sowa ware yori saki hi arishi mono nareba nari to iishi
16 wa kono hito nari. Warera mina kare ni michitaru, sono uchi yori ukete megumi ni megumi wo kuwaearu. Okite wa Mōse ni yorite tsutawari, megumi to makoto wa Iesu Kiri-
17 suto ni yorite kitareri. Imada Kami wo mishi hito arazu, tada umi tamaeru hitorigo, sunawachi Chichi no futokoro ni aru mono nomi kore wo arawaseri.
18 19 Yudayabito saishi to Rebi no hito wo Ierusaremu yori Yohane no moto ni tsukawashi, Nanji wa tare zo to towashimekeru toki, akashi seru koto sa no
20 gotoshi. Kare kakusu tokoro naku ii arawashite, Ware wa Kirisuto ni arazu
21 to akiraka ni ieri. Mata toikern wa, Saraba nanji wa tare zo ? Eriya naru ka ? Ina to kotau. Mata Nanji wo kano yogensha naru ka to toishi ni,
22 Shikarazu to kotaetari. Koko ni oite karera mata toikeru wa, Nanji wa tare naruka? warera wotsukawashishi mono ni warera ga kotaue wo nashi uru yō warera ni tsugeyo, nanji mizukara ika
23 ni iu ya ? Yohane iikeru wa, Ware wa sunawachi, Shu no michi wo naoku seyo to no ni yoberu hito no koe nari, yogensha Izaya no ieru ga gotoshi.
24 Sono tsukawasaretaru hitobito wa
25 Parisai no hito nariki. Karera mata Yohane ni toite iikeru wa, Saraba nanji wa Kirisuto ni arazu, Eriya ni

arazu, kano yogensha ni mo arazu
 shite, nani zo baputesuma wo hodokosu
 26 ya ? Yohane kotaे iikeru wa, Ware wa
 mizu wo mote baputesuma wo sazuku :
 saredo nanjira ga shirazaru tokoro no
 mono hitori nanjira no uchi ni tateri.
 27 Ware ni okure kitarite ware ni masar-
 eru mono to wa kore nari ; ware wa
 sono kutsu no himo wo toku ni mo
 28 tarazaru mono nari. Kono koto wa
 Yohane no baputesuma wo hodokoshishi
 Yorudan no mukō naru Betania nite
 arishi nari.
 29 Akuru hi Yohane Iesu no onore ni
 kitaru wo mite iikeru wa, Yo no tsumi
 wo ou Kami no Ko hitsuji wo miyo !
 30 Ware ni okure kitaran mono wa ware
 yori masareru mono nari ; sowa ware
 yori saki ni arishi mono nareba nari
 to waga iishi wa kono hito nari.
 31 Ware moto yori kono hito wo shi-
 razu ; saredo waga kitarite mizu nite
 baputesuma wo hodokosu wa, kare
 32 wo Isuraeru no tami ni arawasan ga
 tame nari. Yohane mata akashi
 shite iikeru wa, Ware Mitama no
 hato no gotoku teu yori kudarite sono
 33 ue ni todomareru wo mitari. Ware wa
 kare wo shirazaredo, ware wo tsuka-
 washi, mizu nite baputesuma wo
 hodokosashimeshi mono ware ni iikeru
 wa, Nanji Mitama kudarite sono ue
 ni todomaru wo min, kare wa Seirei
 wo mote baputesuma wo nasu mono
 34 nari. Ware kore wo mite sono Kami
 no Ko taru wo akashi seri.
 35 Akuru hi mata Yohane futari no
 36 deshi to tomo ni tachi, Iesu no
 aruku wo mite, Kami no Kohitsuji wo
 37 miyo to iu. Kaku ieru wo deshi
 kikite Iesu ni shitagai yukeri. Iesu
 karera no shitagae wo kaerimite,
 Nanjira nani wo motomuru ya to
 38 karera ni tou. Kotaete, Rabi izuku
 ni yadoru ya to iu. (Rabi wo tokeba,
 39 shi to iu no gi nari.) Iesu karera ni, Kitari
 miyo to ii tamakereba ; tsui ni yukite
 sono yadori tamau tokoro wo mite, kono
 hi tomo ni yadoreri : toki wa hiru
 40 no shi ji goro nariki. Yohane no iishi
 koto wo kikite Iesu ni shitagae
 futari no mono no sono hitori wa,

Shimon Petero no kyōdai Andere nari.
 41 Kare mazu sono kyōdai Shimon ni
 aite iikeru wa, Warera Messhia ni
 aeri (Messhia wo tokeba Kirisuto nari).
 42 Sunawachi kare wo Iesu ni tsure
 yukishi ni ; Iesu mite kore ni iikeru
 wa, Nanji wa Yona no ko Shimon nari,
 nanji wa Kepa to tonaeerubeshi
 (Kepa wo tokeba Petero nari).
 43 Akuru hi Iesu Gariraya ni yukan
 to shite Piripo ni ai, Ware ni shitagae
 44 to ieri. Piripo wa Andere to Petero
 no sumeru Betesaida to ieru machi no
 45 hito nari. Piripo Natanaeru ni aite
 iikeru wa, Warera okite no uchi ni
 Mose ga nosetaru tokoro, yogensha-
 tachi no shirushishi tokoro no mono
 ni aeri ; sunawachi Yosefu no ko,
 46 Nazare no Iesu nari. Natanaeru iikeru
 wa, Nazare yori nani no yoki mono
 iden ya ? Piripo kare ni iikeru wa,
 47 Kitarite miyo. Iesu Natanaeru no
 onoga moto ni kitaru wo mi, kare wo
 sashite iikeru wa, Miyo, makoto no
 Isuraeru no hito ni shite, sono kokoro
 48 itsuwari naki mono zo ! Natanaeru
 Iesu ni iikeru wa, Ika ni shite ware wo
 shiri tamau ya ? Iesu kore ni kotaete
 iikeru wa, Piripo ga nanji wo yobazaru
 saki ni, ichijiku no shita ni nanji no
 49 oreru wo mitari. Natanaeru kotaete
 iikeru wa, Rabi, nanji wa Kami no Ko
 nari ; nanji wa Isuraeru no Ō nari.
 50 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Nanji ga ichi-
 jiku no shita ni oreru wo waga mishi-
 to ieru ni yorite nanji shinzuru ka ?
 kore yori mo ōi naru koto wo nanji
 51 mirubeshi. Mata iikeru wa, Ware
 makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira ni tsu-
 gen, Ten hirakete, Kami no tsukaitachi
 hito no Ko no ue ni nobori kudari
 suru wo min.
 2 Mikka me ni Gariraya no Kana nite
 kon-en arishi ga, Iesu no haha mo
 2 koko ni oreri. Iesu to sono deshi mo
 3 kon-en ni manekaru. Budōshu tsuki-
 kereba, haha Iesu ni iikeru wa, Karera
 4 ni budōshu nashi. Iesu kare ni iikeru
 wa, Onna yo, nanji to ware to nani no
 kakawari aran ya ? waga toki wa imada
 5 itarazu. Sono haha shimobedomo
 ni mukaite, Kare ga nanjira ni meizuru

- tokoro no koto wo seyo to ii okeri.
6 Yudayabito no kiyome no rei ni shita-guite, shi go to iri no ishigame mutsu
7 kashiko ni sonae arishi ga ; Iesu shi-mobedomo ni, Mizu wo kame ni mitaseyo to iikereba ; karera kuchi
8 made mitasetari. Mata, Kore wo ima kumi torite mochi yuki, furumai wo tsukasadoru mono ni watase to iikereba ; karera wataseri.
9 Furumai wo tsukasadoru mono sake ni kawarishi mizu wo namete, sono izuku yori kitarishi wo shirazu : sa-redo mizu wo kumishi shimebe wa
10 shireri. Furumai wo tsukasadoru mono hanamuko wo yobite karera ni iikeru wa, Oyoso hito wa mazu yoki sake wo idashi, sake takenawa naru ni oyobite, ashiki sake wo idasu ni ; nanji wa yoki sake wo ima made todome
11 okeri. Kono koto wo Iesu ga Gari-rayaya no Kana nite naseru wa, shirushi no hajime ni shite sono sakae wo awaseri : deshi kare wo shinzu.
12 Kono nochI Iesu sono haha, kyōdai, oyobi deshitachi Kapenaumu ni kudari, sono tokoro ni oru koto hisashikarazu
13 shite, Yudayabito no sugikoshi no iwai chikazukikereba ; Iesu Ierusaremu
14 ni nobori, miya nite ushi, hitsuji, hato wo uru mono to, ryōgae suru mono
15 no za seru to wo mi, nawa wo mote muchi wo tsukuri, karera oyobi hitsuji, ushi wo miya yori oi idashi, ryōgae suru mono no kane wo
16 chirashi, sono dai wo taoshi ; hato wo uru mono ni iikeru wa, Kono mono wo torite yuke, waga Chichi no ie wo akinai no ie to suru nakare.
17 Deshitachi, Nanji no ie no tame ni nes-shin ware wo kurawan to shirusaretaru
18 wo omoi idaseri. Koko ni Yudayabito kotaete Iesu ni iikeru wa, Nanji korera no koto wo nasu kara ni wa, warera ni
19 nani no shirushi wo misuru ya ? Iesu kotaete, Nanjira kono miya wo kobote, ware mikka nite kore wo taten to
20 iikereba ; Yudayabito iikeru wa, Kono miya wo tatsuru ni wa, shi jū roku nen wo heshi ni, nanji mikka nite
21 kore wo tatsuru ka ? Iesu no kaku ieru wa, sono karada no miya wo saseru
- 22 nari. Shi yori yomigaeri tamaeru nochI, deshitachi Iesu no kono koto wo katarishi wo omoi idashi, Seisho to kare no iishi kotoba wo shinzeri.
23 Sate, Iesusugikoshino iwai ni, Ierusalem ni arishi ni, ōku no hito kare no nashishi shirushi wo mite sono na wo
24 shinzeri. Iesu mizukara wo karera ni makasezu ; sowa subete no
25 hito wo shiri ; mata hito no kokoro no uchi wo shiru ga yue ni hito ni tsuite akashi wo tatsuru mono wo motomezareba nari.
3 Yudayabito no tsukasa nite, Parisai
2 no Nikodemo to ieru hito ari. Kare yoru Iesu ni kitarite iikeru wa, Rabi, warera nanji wa Kami yori kitarishi shi nari to shiru : sowa Kami moshi hito to tomo narazuba, nanji ga naseru kono shirushi wa, hito kore wo nasu
3 koto atawazareba nari. Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, MakotonI, makotonI, nanji ni tsugen, Hito moshi arata ni umarezuba Kami no kuni wo miru koto atawaji.
4 Nikodemo kare ni iikeru wa, Hito haya oinureba, ikade mata umaruru koto wo en ya ? futa tabi haha no
5 hara ni irite umarubeken ya ? Iesu kotaekeru wa, Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanji ni tsugen, Hito wa mizu to Mitama to ni yorite umarezareba, Kami no kuni ni iru koto atawazaru
6 nari. Niku ni yorite umaruru mono wa nikunari ; rei ni yorite umaruru
7 mono wa rei nari. Waga nanji ni, Arata ni umarubeki koto wo iishi
8 wo ayashi to suru nakare. Kaze wa onoga mama ni fuku ; nanji sono oto wo kikedomo, izuku yori kitari, izuku ye yuku wo shirazu ; subete Mitama ni yorite umaruru mono mo kaku no
9 gotoshi. Nikodemo kotaete, Ikade
10 kono koto aran ya to iu. Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Nanji wa Isuraeru no shi naru ni, nao kono koto wo shirazaru
11 ka ? Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanji ni tsugen, Warera shirishi koto wo ii, mishi koto wo akashi suru ni nanjira wa warera no akashi wo ukezu.
12 Moshi ware chi no koto wo iu ni, nanjira shinzezuba, mashite ten no koto wo iwan ni wa, ikade

- 13 shinzuru koto wo sen ya? Ten yori kudari, ten ni oru hito no Ko no hoka ni, ten ni noborishi mono nashi.
 14 Mōse no ni hebi wo ageshi gotoku, hito
 15 no Ko mo agerarubeshi: subete kore wo shinzuru mono ni horoburu koto naku shite, kagiri naki inochi wo ukeshimen ga tame nari.
 16 Sore, Kami wa sono umi tamaeru hitorigo wo tamau hodo ni yo no hito wo ai shi tamaeri: kowa subete kare wo shinzuru mono ni horoburu koto naku shite, kagiri naki inochi wo ukeshimen ga tame nari. Kami no sono Ko wo yo ni tsukawashi tamaeru wa, yo wo sabakan to ni arazu: kare ni yorite yo wo sukuwan ga tame nari.
 18 Kare wo shinzuru mono wa sabakarezu, shinzezaru mono wa sude ni sabakaretari: sowa Kami no umi tamaeru hitorigo no na wo shinzezaru ni yoru.
 19 Tsumi no sadamaru yue wa, hikari yo ni kitarishi ni, hito sono okonai no ashiki ni yorite hikari wo ai sezu, kaerite kuraki wo ai sureba nari.
 20 Subete aku wo nasu mono wa hikari wo nikumi, sono okonai wo togame-rarezaran ga tame ni hikari ni kitarazu.
 21 Makoto wo okonau mono wa, sono okonai no arawaren ga tame ni hikari ni kitaru: sowa Kami ni yorite okonaeba nari.
 22 Kono nochis Iesu deshi to Yudaya no chi ni itari, tomo ni kashiko ni todomarite baputesuma wo hodokosu.
 23 Yohane mo mata Sarimu ni chikaki Ainomu ni orite baputesuma wo hodokosu: kashiko wa mizu ōki ga yue nari: hitobito kitarite baputesuma wo uketari. Kono toki Yohane wa imada hitoya ni irerarezariki.
 25 Yohane no deshi to Yudayabito to kiyomegoto ni tsuite arasoi arikeru
 26 ga; karera Yohane ni kitarite iikeru wa, Rabi miyo, nanji to tomo ni Yordan no mukō ni arite, nanji ga akashi seshi mono baputesuma wo hodokosu ni, mina kare ni kitareri.
 27 Yohane kotaete iikeru wa, Hito wa ten yori tamau ni arazareba ukuru
 28 koto atawazaru nari. Ware wa Kirusuto ni arazu; tada sono saki ni tsuka-

- wasareshi mono nari to iishi koto wo akashi suru mono wa nanjira nari.
 29 Hanayome wo moteru mono wa hanamuko nari: hanamuko no tomo tachite sono koe wo kikaba, kore ni yorite yorokobi ōshi: ware ima kono yorokobi mitsuru koto wo etari. Kare wa kanarazu sakan ni nari; ware wa kanarazu otorōbeshi.
 31 Ue yori kitaru mono wa bammotsu no kami ni ari; chi yori izuru mono wa chi ni tsuki, sono iu tokoro mo chi no koto nari: ten yori kitaru mono wa bammotsu no kami ni ari. Kare wa mizukara sono mishi tokoro, kikishi tokoro no koto wo akashi to nasu ni,
 33 sono akashi wo ukuru mono nashi. Sono akashi wo ukeshi mono wa, in wo mote Kami no makoto naru koto wo akashi su.
 34 Kami no tsukawashishi mono wa, Kami no kotoba wo kataru: sowa Kami kore ni Mitama wo tamaite kagiri nakereba nari. Chichi wa Ko wo ai shite bammotsu wo sono te ni sazuketari.
 36 Ko wo shinzuru mono wa kagiri naki inochi wo e; Ko ni shitagawazaru mono wa inochi wo miru koto wo ejii, katsu Kami no ikari sono ue ni todomaran.
 4 Shu onore no deshi wo toreru koto, mata baputesuma wo hodokoseru koto Yohane yori mo ōshi to Parisai no hito no kikishi wo shiru. saredo sono jitsu wa Iesu mizukara baputesuma wo hodokoseru ni arazu, deshi kore wo naseru nari. Souo toki Yudaya wo sarite, mata Gariraya ni yuku.
 4 Samaria wo hezu shite yuku koto 5 atawazu. Tsui ni Samaria no Sukarto ieru machi ni itareru. Kono machi wa Yakobu sono ko Yosefu ni ataeshi
 6 chi ni chikashi. Koko ni Yakobu no ido ari. Iesu tabi no tsukare nite sono ido no katawara ni za seri: toki wa hiru no jū ni ji goro nariki.
 7 Hitori no Samaria no onna mizu wo kuman tote kitarikereba; Iesu sono onna ni mukaite, Ware ni nomaseyo
 8 to iu: sowa deshitachi shokumotsu wo kawan tame ni mura ye yukite
 9 arazarishi yue nari. Samaria no onna

iikeru wa, Nanji wa Yudayabito ni shite, nani zo Samaria no onna naru ware ni nomu koto wo motomuru ya? kowa Yudayabito to Samaria no hito to wa majiwari wo sezareba nari.

10 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Nanji moshi Kami no tamamono to, Ware ni nomaseyo to iu mono no tare naru wo shiraba, nanji ware ni motomen; sareba ikeru mizu wo nanji ni atō-

11 beshi. Onna Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, tsurube naku, ido mo mata fukashi, nanji izuko yori kumite sono ikeru

12 mizu wo moteru ka? Kono ido wa warera no senzo Yakobu no ataeshi tokoro nari; kare mo, sono ko mo, mata kemono made mo mina kore wo nomitari: nanji wa kare yori mo sugureshi mono naran ya?

13 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Subete kono mizu wo nomu mono wa mata

14 kawakan: saredo waga atōru mizu wo nomu mono wa kagiri naku kawaku koto nashi; katsu waga atōru mizu wa sono uchi nite izumi to nari, waki idete kagiri naki inochi ni itarubeshi. Onna iikeru wa, Shu yo, waga kawaku koto naku, mata kono tokoro ni mizu wo kumi ni kitaranu tame, sono

16 mizu wo ware ni ataeyo. Iesu iikeru wa, Nanji yukite otto wo yobi kitare.

17 Onna kotaete iikeru wa, Ware ni otto nashi. Iesu iikeru wa, Otto nashi to

18 iernu wa kotowari nari: sowa nanji saki ni go nin no otto arite, ima aru mono wa nanji no otto ni arazu, nanji

19 no iishi wa makoto nari. Onna iikeru wa, Shu yo, ware nanji wo yogensha

20 to shireri. Warera no senzotachi wa kono yama nite hai shishi ni, nanjira wa hai subeki tokoro wa Ierusaremu

21 nari to iu. Iesu iikeru wa, Onna yo, ware wo shinzezo, tada ni kono yama nomi ni arazu, mata Ierusaremu nomi ni mo arazu shite, nanjira Chichi wo

22 hai subeki toki kitaran. Nanjira no hai suru mono wo nanjira shirazu: warera no hai suru mono wo warera wa shiru: sowa sukui wa Yudayabito

23 yori izuru ga yue nari. Makoto no hai suru mono rei to makoto wo mote Chichi wo hai suru toki kitaran;

ima sono toki ni narer: sore Chichi wa kaku no gotoku hai suru

24 mono wo motome tamau. Kami wa rei nareba, hai suru mono mo mata rei to makoto wo mote kore wo hai

25 subeki nari. Onna iikeru wa, Kirisuto to tonōru Messhia no kitaran koto wo shiru; kare kitaran toki subete no

26 koto wo warera ni tsugen. Iesu iikeru wa, Nanji to kataru tokoro no ware wa sore nari.

27 Toki ni deshi kitarite, kare no onna to katareru wo ayashimikeredo; sono nani wo motomuru ya? mata nani yue kore to katareru ka? toeru mono mo

28 nakariki. Onna sono mizugame wo nokoshite machi ni yuki, hito-

29 bito ni iikeru wa, Waga subete nashishi koto wo ware ni tsugeshi hito wo kitarite miyo: ko wa Kirisuto narazu

30 ya? Koko ni oite hitobito machi wo

31 idete Iesu no moto ni kitaru. Sono aida ni deshi kare ni koite, Rabi, shoku

32 shi tamae to iikereba; Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware ni nanjira no shira-

33 zaru shokumotsu ari. Deshi tagai ni iikeru wa, Shokumotsu wo kare ni

34 okurishi mono wa tare naru ya? Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware wo tsukawashi mono no mune ni shitagai, sono waza wo nashi owaru, kore waga kate

35 nari. Nanjira, Kari-iredoki ni naru ni wa, nao shi ka tsuki ari to iwazu ya? ware nanjira ni tsugen, Me wo agete miyo, haya hata wa irozukite kari-ire-

36 doki ni narer. Karu mono wa sono atai wo ukete kagiri naki inochi ni itarubeki mi wo atsumu; kakute maku mono to karu mono to tomo ni yoro-

37 koban. Kare wa maki, kore wa karu to ieru wa kore ni tsukite makoto nari.

38 Ware nanjira no rō sezarishi tokoro wo karasen to shite, nanjira wo tsukawaseri: hoka no hitobito rō seshi ni yori nanjira wa sono rō shitaru mi wo uketari.

39 Kano onna, Waga nashishi subete no koto wo, kare ware ni tsugeshi to akashi seshi kotoba ni yorite, sono machi no Samariabito ōku Iesu wo

40 shinzeri. Koko ni oite Samaria no hito Iesu no moto ni kitarite, tomo

- ni todomari tamawan koto wo negaishi-kaba; Iesu koko ni futsuka todomarer. 41 Kare no kotoba ni yorite shiuzeshi mono saki yori mo ōkariki. Karera onna ni ikeru wa, Ima nanji no iishi koto ni yorite shinzuru ni arazu; warera mizukara kikite, ko wa makoto ni yo no Sukuinushi to shiritareba nari. 42 Futsuka sugite Iesu koko wo sari, Gari-rayu ni yukeri. Sowa kare mizukara, Yogensha wa furusato nite tōtobaru koto nashi to iishi ni yoru. Gariraya ni itarishi toki, Gariraya no hitobito kare wo mukaetai: sowa saki ni iwai no toki Iesu no Ierusaremu nite okonaishi subete no koto wo karera mo sono iwai ni yukite kore wo mitareba nari. 43 Iesu mata Gariraya no Kana ni itaru: koko wa saki ni mizu wo sake ni seshi tokoro nari. Toki ni ō no daijin sono ko yamai ni kakarite Kapenamu ni arikereba; Iesu no Yudaya yori Gari-rayu ni kitareru koto wo kiki, sunawachi Iesu no moto ni yukite, Kapenamu ni kudari, sono ko wo iyashi tamawan koto wo koeri: sowa shinu bakari narikereba nari. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanjira shirushi to kotonaru waza wo mizuba shinzeji. Kare iikeru wa, Shu yo, waga ko no shinazaru saki ni kudari tamae. Iesu iikeru wa, Yuke, nanji no ko wa ikuru nari. Sono hito Iesu no iishi koto wo shiujite sarinu. Kudaru toki sono shimobedomo kare ni aite tsugekerau wa, Nanji no ko wa ikuru nari. Kare sono ie hajimeshi toki wo karera ni tazunekereba; kotaete, Kinō no hiru no ichi ji ni netsu sametari to iu. Chichi wa Iesu no, Nanji ga ko wa ikuru nari to ii tamaishi toki to, sono toki no onajiki koto wo shirite, onore to sono ie no mono kotogotoku minashinzeri. Kono dai ni no kotonaru waza wa, Iesu Yudaya yori Gariraya ni itarite naseru nari. 5 Sono noch Yudayabito no iwai arike-reba, Iesu Ierusaremu ni noboreri. 2 Ierusaremu no hitsuji mon no hotori ni, Heburu no kotoba nite Betesuda 3 to iu ike ari. Kono ike ni itsutsu no rō ari. Sono naka ni yameru mono, meshii, ashinae, mata otoroetaru mono nado ōku fushi ite mizu no ugoku wo 4 materi. Sowa ten no tsukai ori-ori ike ni kudarite mizu wo ugokasu koto ari: mizu no ugokeru noch, sakidachite ike ni irishi mono wa, nani no yamai 5 ni yorazu ietari. San jū hachi nen yamitaru mono hitori kashiko ni ari. 6 Iesu kare ga fushi oru wo mite sono yamai no hisashiki wo shiri, kore ni iikeru wa, Ien koto wo negau ya? 7 Yameru mono kotaekeru wa, Shu yo, mizu no ugokeru toki, ware wo tasukete ike ni iruru hito nashi: ware iran to suru toki wa hoka no hito 8 kudarite ware yori saki ni iru. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Okiyo, toko wo tori 9 agete ayume. Sono hito tachidokoro ni ie, sunawachi toko wo tori agete ayumeri. 10 Kono hi wa ausokunichi nariki. Yudayabito ieshi mono ni iikeru wa, Kyō wa ansokunichi nareba, nanji toko wo tori aguru wa yoroshikarazu. 11 Karera ni kotaekeru wa, Ware wo iyashishi mono ware ni, Toko wo tori 12 agete ayume to ieri. Karera tazuneru wa, Nanji ni, Toko wo tori agete ayume to iishi hito wa tare naru 13 zo ya? Ieshi mono sono tare naru wo shirazariki: sowa kashiko ni ōku no hito orishi yue Iesu saketareba 14 nari. Sono noch Iesu miya nite sono hito ni ai iikeru wa, Miyo, nanji sude ni ietari, mata tsumi wo okasu koto nakare: osoraku wa, saki ni masareru wazawai nanji ni kakaran. 15 Sono hito yukite Yudayabito ni, onore wo iyashishi mono wa Iesu nari to 16 tsugu. Koko ni oite Yudayabito Iesu wo semete korosan to hakaru: sowa kare ga kono koto wo seshi wa 17 ansokunichi narikereba nari. Iesu karera ni kotaekeru wa, Waga Chichi wa ima ni itaru made hataraki tamau: 18 ware mo mata hataraku nari. Kore ni yorite Yudayabito iyo-iyo Iesu wo korosan to hakaru: sowa ansokunichi wo okasu nomi narazu, Kami wo onore ga Chichi to ii, onore wo Kami to hitoshiku sureba nari.

- 19 Kono yue ni Iesu karera ni kotaete
iikeru wa,
Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira ni
tsugen, Kowa Chichi no okonau koto
wo mite okonau no hoka wa, nani goto
wo mo okonau koto atawazu : sowa
subete Chichi no okonau koto wo Ko
mo mata okonaeba nari. Chichi wa
Ko wo ai shi, subete onore no okonau
tokoro no koto wo kare ni shimese ;
nanjiira wo shite ayashimashimen tame
ni, kano kotodomo yori sara ni ōi naru
20 koto wo kare ni shimesan. Sowa
Chichi no shinishi mono wo yomigae-
rasete ikashimuru ga gotoku, Ko mo
onore no kokoro ni shitagaite hito wo
ikashimubeshi. Sore Chichi wa tare
wo mo sabakazu ; sabaki wa subete
21 Ko ni yudanetari : kore subete no hito
wo shite Chichi wo uyamau gotoku Ko
wo mo uyamawashimen ga tame nari.
Ko wo uyamawazaru mono wa, kore wo
tsukawashishi Chichi wo uyamawazu.
22 Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen,
Waga kotoba wo kiki, ware wo tsuka-
washishi mono wo shinzuru mono wa,
kagiri naki inochi wo tamochi, katsu
sabaki ni itarazu, shi yori inochi ni
23 utsureri. Makoto ni, makoto ni,
nanjira ni tsugen, Shinishi mono Kami
no Ko no koe wo kiku toki kitaran,
ima sono toki ni nareru ; kore wo kiku
24 mono wa ikubeshi. Sore Chichi wa
mizukara inochi wo tamoteri ; sono
gotoku Ko ni mo tamaite mizukara
25 inochi wo tamotasetari : mata hito no
Ko taru ni yorite, kore ni sabaki
26 suru no ken-i wo tamacri. Kore
wo ayashi to suru koto nakare ; sowa
haka ni oru mono mina sono koe
27 wo kikite izuru toki kitaran to sureba
nari. Yoki koto wo nashishi mono
wa inochi wo uru ni yomigaeri ;
ashiki koto wo nashishi mono wa
tsumi wo uru ni yomigaerubeshi.
28 Ware nani goto wo mo mizukara
okonau koto atawazu ; kiku tokoro ni
shitagaite sabaki su. Waga sabaki wa
tadashi : sowa ware waga mune wo
okonau koto wo motomezu, ware wo
tsukawashishi Chichi no mune wo
okonau koto wo motomureba nari.
29 Moshi waga koto wo ware mizukara
akashi seba, waga akashi wa makoto
30 narazu. Hoka ni waga koto wo
akashi suru mono ari ; ware sono
waga koto wo akashi suru akashi no
31 makoto naru wo shiru. Nanjira saki
ni hito wo Yohane ni tsukawashishi
ni, kare makoto no tame ni akashi
32 wo naseri. Saredo ware hito no
akashi wo ukezu ; kono koto wo iu
wa, nanjira no sukuwaren ga tame
33 nari. Yohane wa tomoshite hikareru
tomoshibi nari : nanjira konomite shiba-
raku sono hikari wo yorokoberi.
34 Ware wa Yohane yori ōi naru akashi
ari ; sowa Chichi no ware ni tamaite
nashi togeshimuru waza, sunawachi
waga okonau tokoro no waza wa,
kore Chichi no ware wo tsukawa-
shishi koto wo akashi sureba nari.
35 Katsu ware wo tsukawashishi Chichi
mo waga koto wo akashi seri. Nanjira
imada sono koe wo kikazu, imada
36 sono katachi wo mizu. Sono kotoba
wa nanjira no kokoro ni tomara-
zariki : sowa nanjira sono tsukawa-
shishi mono wo shinzezaru ni yorite
37 shiraruru nari. Nanjira seisho ni
kagiri naki inochi ari to omoite kore
wo shirabu : kono seisho wa ware ni
38 tsuite akashi suru mono nari. Nanjira
waga moto ni, inochi wo en ga tame
39 kitaru wo konomazu. Ware hito
40 no agame wo ukezu. Ware nanjira
wo shiru, nanjira wa sono kokoro ni
Kami wo ai suru no ai arazaru nari.
41 Ware wa waga Chichi no na ni yorite
kitarishi ni, naujira ware wo ukezu,
moshi hoka no hito onoga na ni yorite
42 kitaraba, nanjira kore wo uken. Nan-
jira wa tagai ni hito no agame wo
ukete, Kami yori izuru agame wo
motomezaru mono naru ni, ikade
yoku shinzuru koto wo en ya ?
43 Nanjira wo Chichi ni uttōru mono
to ware wo omou nakare : nanjira
wo uttōru mono hitori ari, suna-
wachi nanjira ga tanomu tokoro no
44 Mōse nari. Moshi Mōse wo shin-
zeba, ware wo shin Zubeshi : sowa
Mōse waga koto wo shirushitareba
45 nari. Moshi Mōse no shirushishi

- koto wo shinzezuba, ikade waga iishi
koto wo shinzen ya ?
- 6** Kono nochI Iesu Gariraya no mizu-umi, sunawachi Teberia no mizu-umi
2 no mukau ye watarishi ni, ōku no hitobito kore ni shitagau; sowa kare ga yamishi mono ni nashishi shirushi
3 wo mishi ga yue nari. Iesu yama ni nobori, deshi to tomo ni sono tokoro
4 ni za seri. Toki Yudayabito no sugikoshi no iwai ni chikashi.
5 Iesu me wo agete ōku no hito no kitareru wo mite Piripo ni iikeru wa, Izuko yori pan wo kaite karera ni
6 kuwashimubeki ka ? Mizukara sono nasan to suru koto wo shiredo, kare wo kokoromin ga tame ni kaku
7 ieru nari. Piripo kotaekeru wa, Gin ni hyaku no pan mo hito goto ni sukoshi zutsu ataete nao tarazaru-beshi. Deshi no hitori, sunawachi Shimon Petero no kyōdai Andere Iesu
9 ni iikeru wa, Koko ni hitori no warabe ari, ōmugi no pan itsutsu to chiisaki uwo futatsu wo moteri; saredo kono
10 ōku no hito ni ika ni subeki zo ? Iesu iikeru wa, Hitobito wo suwaraseyo : sono tokoro ni ōku no kusa ari :
11 oyoso go sen nin hodo suwarinu. Iesu pan wo tori, inorite deshi ni atae ; deshi kore wo suwarishi hito ni atau : mata kaku no gotoku ni shite chiisaki uwo wo mo hitobito no konomi ni
12 shitagaitē karera ni ataetari. Mina akitaru nochI Iesu deshi ni iikeru wa, Sukoshi mo, ushinawazaru yō ni sono amari no kuzu wo hiroi atsumeyo.
13 Karera ga shoku seshi kano itsutsu no ōmugi no pan no nokori no kuzu wo hiroi atsumekereba, jū ni no kago ni
14 miteri. Hitobito Iesu no nashishi shirushi wo mite, Ko wa makoto ni yo ni kitarubeki yogensha nari to iu.
15 Koko ni oite Iesu karera ga kitari, onore wo torite ōni nasan to suru wo shiri, tada hitori nite kore wo sake, futa tabi yama ni iritari.
16 Hi no kururu koro deshi umi ni
17 kudarite, fune ni nori, Kapenaumu ni mukaite umi wo wataru. Sude ni kurekeredomo Iesu karera ni kitarazu.
18 Ōkaze fuku ni yorite yaya ni umi are
- 19 idaseri. Ichi ri jitchō bakari kogi idaseru toki, Iesu no umi wo ayumi, fune ni chikazuku wo mite, deshitachi
20 osoretari. Iesu iikeru wa, Ware nari,
21 osoruru nakare. Koko ni oite deshi yorokobite kare wo uke, fune ni nosokereba, tadachi ni sono yukan to suru tokoro no chi ni tsukinu.
22 Akuru hi kanata no umibe ni tachishi hitobito kinō deshi no norishi fune no hoka ni wa fune naku, katsu Iesu wa deshi to tomo ni func ni norazu,
23 deshi nomi yukeru wo shiru. Kono toki Teberia yori hoka no fune kitari, Shu no inorite hitobito ni pan wo kuwashishi tokoro no chikaku ni
24 tsukeri. Hitobito Iesu no koko ni arazu, deshi mo mata arazaru wo mite karera mo fune ni nori, Iesu wo tazunen tame ni Kapenaumu ni itarer.
25 Mizu-umi no mukau nite kare ni ai iikeru wa, Rabi, itsu koko ni kitari
26 tamaishi ya ? Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, Nanjira no ware wo tazunuru wa, shirushi wo mishi yue ni arazu, tada pan wo shoku shite
27 akitaru ga yue nari. Nanjira kutsuru kate no tame ni hatarakazu shite, kagiri naki inochi ni itaru kate, sunawachi hito no Ko no atōru kate no tame ni hatarakubeshi : sowa Chichi no Kami kare ni in shite
28 akashi sureba nari. Kore ni yorite hitobito Iesu ni iikeru wa, Warera ika naru koto wo nasaba, Kami no
29 waza ni narubeki ya ? Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa Kami no tsukawashishi mono wo shinzuru wa sunawachi
30 sono waza nari. Karera iikeru wa, Warera wo shite nanji wo shinzeshimuru tame ni, nani no shirushi wo nashite warera ni misuru ya ? nani no
31 waza wo okonau ya ? Warera no senzo no nite mana wo kuraeri : shirushite, Ten yori pan wo karera ni ataete kurawashimu to aru ga gotoshi.
32 Iesu iikeru wa, Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, Ten yori pan wo nanjira ni ataeshi mono wa Mōse ni arazu, ima waga Chichi wa ten yori makoto no pan wo mote nanjira ni atau.

- 33 Kami no pan wa ten yori kudarite
inochi wo yo ni atōru mono nari.
34 Karera iikeru wa, Shu yo, tsune ni
35 sono pan wo warera ni ataeyo. Iesu
iikeru wa, Ware wa inochi no pan
nari: ware ni kitaru mono wa uezu,
ware wo shinzuru mono wa tsune ni
36 kawaku koto nashi. Saredo ware
nanjira ga ware wo mite mo shinze-
zaru koto wo nanjira ni tsugetariki.
37 Subete Chichi no ware ni ataeshi mono
wa ware ni kitaran; wareni kitaru mono
38 wa ware kanarazu kore wo sutezu. Waga
ten yori kudarishi wa onore no kokoro
no mama wo okonawan tame ni arazu,
ware wo tsukawashishi mono no
kokoro no mama wo okonawan tame
39 nari. Subete Chichi no ware ni
ataeshi mono wo, ware hitotsu wo
mo ushinawazu, owari no hi ni kore
wo yomigaerasu wa, sunawachi ware
wo tsukawashishi Chichi no kokoro
40 nari. Oyoso Ko wo mite kore wo
shinzuru mono wa kagiri naki inochi
wo u: ware mata kore wo owari no
hi ni yomigaerasubeshi: kore ware wo
tsukawashishi mono no kokoro nareba
nari.
41 Koko ni oite Yudayabito Iesu no,
Ware wa ten yori kudarishi pan nari
to iishi koto ni tsuki, tsubuyaki iikeru
42 wa, Kare ga fubo wa warera no shiru
tokoro narazu ya? sunawachi kare
wa Yosefu no ko Iesu ni arazu ya?
shikaru ni nanzo, Ware wa ten yori
43 kudarishi to iu ya? Iesu kotaete
iikeru wa, Nanjira tagai ni tsubuyaku
44 koto nakare. Ware wo tsukawashishi
Chichi moshi hikazareba, hito yoku
ware ni kitaru nashi. Ware ni
kitarishi hito wa owari no hi ni ware
45 kore wo yomigaerasubeshi. Yogensha
no fumi ni, Hito mina oshie wo
Kami ni uken to shirusaretari: kono
yue ni subete Chichi yori kikite
manabishi mono wa ware ni kitaru.
46 Saredo Chichi wo mishi mono wa
nashi, tada Kami yori kitaru mono
47 nomi kore wo mitari. Makoto ni,
makoto ni, ware nanjira ni tsugen,
Ware wo shinzuru mono wa kagiri naki
48 inochi ari. Ware wa inochi no pan
49 nari. Nanjira no senzo wa no nite
50 mana wo kuraishikado shineri Subete
kurau mono wo shite shiñazarashimuru
51 mono wa ten yori kudarern pan
nari. Ware wa ten yori kudarishi
iikeru pan nari; moshi hito kono pan
wo kurawaba, kagiri naku ikubeshi:
waga atōru pan wa waga niku nari:
yo no inochi no tame ni ware kore wo
ataen.
52 Koko ni Yudayabito tagui ni arasoi
iikeru wa, Kono hito ikade sono niku
wo warera ni ataete kurawashimuru
53 koto wo en ya? Iesu iikeru wa, Makoto
ni, makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, Moshi
hito no Ko no niku wo kurawazu,
sono chi wo nomazareba, nanjira ni
54 inochi nashi. Waga niku wo kui,
waga chi wo nomu mono wa kagiri
naki inochi ari: ware owari no hi ni
55 kore wo yomigaerasubeshi. Sore,
waga niku wa makoto no kuimono,
mata waga chi wa makoto no nomi-
56 mono nari. Waga niku wo kurai,
waga chi wo nomu mono wa ware ni
57 ori, ware mo mata kare ni oru. Ikeru
Chichi ware wo tsukawasu; Chichi ni
yorite waga ikeru gotoku, ware wo
kurau mono mo ware ni yorite iku-
58 beshi. Kore ten yori kudareru pan
nari: nanjira no senzo ga kuraitaredo
nao shinishi mana no gotoki mono ni
arazu; kono pan wo kurau mono wa
59 kagiri naku ikubeshi. Korera no koto
wa Iesu Kapenaumu no kwaidō nite
oshie wo naseru toki iishi tokoro
nari.
60 Deshitachi no uchi ōku no hito kore
wo kikite iikeru wa, Kowa hanahada-
shiki kotoba nari; tare ka yoku kore
61 wo kikan ya? Deshi no kono koto ni
tsuite tsubuyaku wo Iesu mizukara
shirite, karera ni iikeru wa, Kono
62 kotoba ni yorite tsumazuku ka? Moshi
hito no Ko no moto no tokoro ni
63 noboru wo miba ika ni? Inochi wo
atōru mono wa rei nari: niku wa eki
nashi: waga nanjira ni iishi koto wa
64 rei nari, inochi nari. Saredo nanjira
no uchi ni shinzezaru mono ari: sore,
Iesu no kaku ieru wa, shinzezaru mono
wa tare, onore wo watasu mono wa

tare to iu koto wo hajime yori shireba
 65 nari. Iesu mata iikeru wa, Kono yue
 ni ware saki ni, Waga Chichi atae-
 zareba, hito yoku ware ni kitaru nashi
 to iishi nari.
 66 Kono nochi sono deshi ōku kaeri
 yūkite, Iesu to tomo ni arukazariki.
 67 Kore ni yorite Iesu jū ni no deshi ni
 iikeru wa, Nanjira mo mata saran to
 68 omou ya? Shimou Petero kotaekeru
 wo, Shu yo, warera wa tare ni yukan
 ya? kagiri naki inochi no kotoba wo
 69 moteru mono wa nanji nari. Mata
 warera shinjite shiru, nanji wa ikeru
 70 Kami no Ko, Karisuto nari. Iesu
 karera ni kotaekeru wa, Ware nanjira
 jū ni nin wo erabishi ni arazu ya?
 saredo sono uchi no hitoru wa akuma
 71 nari. Ko wa Shimon no ko, Isukariote
 no Yuda wo sashite ieru nari: kare
 wa jū ni no hitoru ni shite Iesu
 wo watasan to suru mono nari.
7 Kono koto no nochi Iesu Gariraya wo
 hemeguri, Yudaya no uchi wo meguru
 koto wo konomazariki: sowa Yudayabi-
 to kare wo korosan to hakareba nari.
 2 Sate, Yudayabitō no karihozumai no
 3 iawai chikazukeri. Koko ni oite Iesu
 no kyōdai kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no
 okonau tokoro no waza wo deshitachi
 ni misen ga tame koko wo sarite
 4 Yudaya ni yuke. Sowa onore wo
 arawasan to shite hisoka ni waza wo
 nasu mono arazu. Nanji korera no
 waza wo okonawaba, onore wo yo ni
 5 arawaseyo. Kore, sono kyōdai mo
 nao kare wo shinzezaru ga yue nari.
 6 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Waga toki
 imada itarazu, nanjira no toki wa tsune
 7 ni sonawareru. Yo wa nanjira wo
 nikumu koto atawazu, ware wo
 nikumu: sowa karera ga okonau
 tokoro wa ashishi to ware akashi sureba
 8 nari. Nanjira kono iawai ni nobore;
 waga toki imada itarazareba, ware
 9 ima kono iawai ni noboraji. Kaku iite
 Gariraya ni todomareru.
 10 Sono kyōdai no yukishi nochi, Iesu
 mo arawa narazu shite, hisoka ni iawai
 11 ni noboru. Iawai no toki, Yudayabitō
 Iesu wo tazunete iikeru wa, Kare wa
 12 izuku ni aru ya? Ōzei no uchi nite

kare ni tsuki samazama no koto wo ii
 arasoeri: aru hito wa, Kare wo yoki
 hito nari to ii; aru hito wa, Ina, tami
 wo madowasu mono nari to in.
 13 Saredomo Yudayabitō wo osoruru ni
 yorite, arawa ni kare ga koto wo ii
 hito nashi.
 14 Iwai no nakaba goro Iesu miya ni
 15 noborite oshiekereba; Yudayabitō kore
 wo ayashimi, iikeru wa, Kono hito
 wa imada manabazu, ika ni shite
 16 fumi wo shiru ya? Iesu karera ni
 kotaete iikeru wa, Waga oshiyuru
 tokoro wa waga oshie ni arazu, ware
 wo tsukawashishi mono no oshie nari.
 17 Hito moshi ware wo tsukawashishi
 mono no mune ni shitagawaba, kono
 oshie no Kami yori izuru ka. Mata
 onore ni yorite iu naru ka wo shiru-
 beshi. Onore ni yorite iu mono wa
 onore no homare wo motomuru nari:
 onore wo tsukawashishi mono no homare
 wo motomuru mono wa makoto nari;
 19 sono uchi ni fugi nashi. Mōse naujira
 ni okite wo ataeshi ni arazu ya?
 saredo nanjira no uchi ni wa kore
 wo mamoru mono nashi. Nanjira
 nani yue ware wo korosan to hakaru
 20 ya? Hitobito kotaete iikeru wa, Nanji
 oni ni tsukaretari; tare ka nanji wo
 21 korosu koto wo hakaran ya? Iesu
 kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Ware saki
 ni hitotsu no waza wo naseshi ni,
 22 nanjira mina ayashi to seri. Mōse
 nanjira ni katsurei wo sazukeshi wa,
 sono onore yori ideshi ni arazu shite;
 senzo yori ideshi mono naru ga yue
 nari; kore ni yorite nanjira katsurei
 23 wo ansokunichi ni okonau. Hito moshi
 Mōse no okite wo yaburazaran
 ga tame ansokunichi ni katsurei
 wo ukuru toki wa, nanzo waga
 ansokunichi ni hito no zenshin wo
 24 iyashishi koto wo ikaru ya? Uwabe
 ni yorite sabaki suru nakare; tada-
 shiki sabaki wo mote sabaki seyo.
 25 Kono toki Ierusaremu no aru hito
 iikeru wa, Kore wa hitobito no
 korosan to hakaru mono ni arazu ya?
 26 Ima kare arawa ni iu: shikashite kore
 wo togamuru mono nashi: tsukasatachi
 wa kare wo makoto ni Kirisuto nari to

- 27 shiru naran ka? Saredo warera wa kono hito no izuko yori kitarishi wo shiru : moshi Kirisuto no kitaran toki wa, tare mo sono izuko yori kitaru wo shiru mono nakaran. Kono toki Iesu miya nite oshie orishi ga, ōgoe ni yobi ikeru wa, Nanjira ware wo shiri, mata waga izuko yori kitaru wo shiru: saredo ware wa ouore ni yorite kitarishi ni arazu ; ware wo tsukawashishi mono wa makoto naru mono nite nanjira no shirazaru tokoro nari.
- 29 Ware wa kare wo shiru : sowa ware wa kare yori ide ; kare wa ware wo tsukawashishi mono nareba nari.
- 30 Koke ni oite, karera Iesu wo toraen to hakareru : saredo sono toki imada itarazaru ga yue ni, tedashi suru mono
- 31 nakariki. Tami no uchi ōku no hito kare wo shinji, iikeru wa, Kirisuto no kitaran toki sono nasu tokoro no shirushi kono hito yori ōkarana ya ?
- 32 Parisai no hito tamidomo no Iesu ni tsukite kaku hisoka ni katari au wo kiki, sunawachi saishi no osatachi to Parisai no hito to kare wo toraen tote, shitayaku wo tsukawa-
- 33 seri. Koko ni oite Iesu iikeru wa, Ware nao shibaraku nanjira to tomoni ori, shikashite nochī ware wo tsukawashishi
- 34 mono ni yukan. Nanjira ware wo tazunuru to mo ōbekarazu : waga oru tokoro ye nanjira kitaru koto atawaza-
- 35 rubeshi. Yudayabito ai tagai ni iikeru wa, Warera no awazaran tame ni, kare wa izuko ye yukan to suru ka ? Girishia ni chirishi mono ni yukite, Girishia no hito wo oshien to suru ya ?
- 36 Kare ga katarite, Nanjira ware wo tazunuru to mo ōbekarazu, mata, Waga oru tokoro ye nanjira kitaru koto atawazarubeshi to iishi kotoba wa nani zo ya ?
- 37 Iwai no owari no ōi naru hi ni, Iesu tachite yobawari iikeru wa, Hito moshi
- 38 kawakaba ware ni kitarite nome, ware wo shinzuru mono wa, Seisho ni shirushishi gotoku, sono hara yori ikeru mizu kawa no gotoku ni nagare izubeshi.
- 39 Kaku ieru wa, kare wo shinzuru mono no uken to suru Mitama wo saseru nari : sowa Iesu imada agame wo ukezaru ni yorite Mitama imada
- 40 kudarazareba nari. Tami no uchi nite ōku no hito kono kotoba wo kikite, Ko wa makoto ni kano yogensha nari
- 41 to ii ; aruiwa, Kore wa Kirisuto nari to ii ; aruiwa, Kirisuto wa Gariraya
- 42 yori izubeken ya ? Seisho ni Kirisuto wa Dabide no sue nite, Dabide no sumishi sato Beterehemu yori iden to
- 43 shirushishi ni arazu ya to iu. Koko ni oite tamidomo kare ni tsukite arasoi
- 44 wakaretari. Sono naka ni kare wo toraen to suru mono mo arikeredo, tedashi seshi mono nakariki.
- 45 Shitayakudomo saishi no osa to Parisai no hitotachi no moto ni kaerikereba ; karera shitayaku ni iikeru wa, Nanzo kare wo hiki kitarazaru ya ?
- 46 Shitayaku kotaete iikeru wa, Imada kono hito no gotoku iishi hito
- 47 arazu. Parisai no hito iikeru wa, Nanjira mo mata madowasareshi ka ?
- 48 Tsukasa mata Parisai no hito no uchi ni kare wo shinzuru mono aran
- 49 ya ? Okite wo shirazaru kono ōku no hito wa bassubeki mono nari.
- 50 Sono uchi no hitori nite, yoru Iesu ni kitarishi Nikodemo to ieru mono
- 51 karera ni iikeru wa, Sono hito ni kikazu, sono okonai wo shirazaru saki ni, kore wo sabaku wa warera
- 52 no okite naran ya ? Karera kotaete iikeru wa, Nanji mo mata Gariraya yori ideshi mono naru ka ? tazune miyo, yogensha wa Gariraya yori izuru koto nashi.

- 53 [Koko ni oite ono-onie ni kaereri :
- 8 Iesu Kanran Zan ni yukeri. Yo no akuru koro mata miya ni iikeru ga, tami mina kare ni kitarikereba ; suwa-
- 3 rite karera wo oshiyu. Koko ni kan-in wo naseru toki, toraerareshi onna arikeru ga ; gakusha to Parisai no hito kore wo Iesu no moto ni tsure kitari, atsumari no naka ni oki,
- 4 iikeru wa, Shi yo, kono onna wa kan-in wo nashi oru toki sono mama
- 5 toraerareshi mono nari. Kaku no gotoku mono wo ishi nite uchi korosubeshi to Möse okite no uchi ni meiji-

6 tari. Nanji wa ika ni iu ya? Kaku ieru wa, Iesu wo kokoromite uttae no tane wo hiki idasan to omoeru nari. Iesu mi wo kagame, yubi nite chi ni mono 7 kakeri. Karera ga shikiri ni tou ni yori, Iesu okite kore ni iikeru wa, Nanjira no uchi tsumi naki mono mazu 8 kare wo ishi nite utsubeshi to ii; mata mi wo kagamete chi ni monu kakeri. 9 Karera kore wo kikite sono ryōshin ni semerare, toshiyori wo hajime wakaki mono made hitori-bitoru ni ide yuki, tada Iesu hitori nokoru. Onna wa 10 atsumari no naka ni tateri. Iesu okite onna ni iikeru wa, Onna yo, nanji wo uttaeshi mono wa izuku ye yukishi ya? nanji no tsumi wo sadamuru 11 mono naki ka? Onna iikeru wa, Shu yo, tare mo nashi. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Ware mo nanji no tsumi wo sadamezu; yukite futa tabi tsumi wo okasu nakare.]

12 Iesu mata hitobito ni katarite iikeru wa, Ware wa yo no hikari nari: ware ni shitagai mono wa kuraki naka wo arukazu inochi no hikari wo uru nari. 13 Koko ni oite Parisai no hito iikeru wa, Nanji wa mizukara onore no akashi wo naseri, nanji no akashi wa makoto 14 narazu. Iesu kotaite iikeru wa, Ware mizukara onore no akashi suru to mo, waga akashi wa makoto nari; sowa ware izuku yori kitari, izuku ye yuku wo shireba nari. Nanjira waga izuku yori kitari, izuku ye yuku wo shirazaru 15 nari. Nanjira wa niku ni yorite hito wo sabaku: ware wa hito wo sabakazu. 16 Ware moshi sabakaba waga sabaki wa makoto nari; sowa ware hitori aru ni arazu, ware wo tsukawashishi Chichi 17 to tomo ni areba nari. Futari no akashi wa makoto navi to nanjira no okite ni shirusaretari. 18 Waga akashi wo suru mono wa ware nari: ware wo tsukawashishi Chichi mo mata waga akashi wo suru 19 nari. Karera iikeru wa, Nanji no Chichi wa izuku ni aru ya? Iesu kotaekeru wa, Nanjira wa ware wo shirazu, mata waga Chichi wo mo shirazaru

nari: moshi ware wo shiritaru naraba, waga Chichi wo mo shiritaru naran. 20 Iesu korera no koto wo miya no uchi, saisen no hako wo okeru tokoro nite katarikeredo, kare no toki imada itarazareba, tare mo te wo idasu mono nakariki. 21 Iesu mata iikeru wa, Ware yukan, nanjira wa ware wo tazunubeshi: nanjira onore no tsumi ni shinan; waga yuku tokoro ye wa nanjira kitaru 22 koto atawazaru nari. Kore ni yorite Yudayabito iikeru wa, Waga yuku tokoro ye nanjira kitaru koto atawazu to ieri: kare wa jisatsu sen to suru 23 ka? Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa shita yori ide; ware wa ue yori 24 izu, nanjira wa kono yo yori ide, ware wa kono yo yori idezu. Kono yue ni nanjira wa onore no tsumi ni shinan to ware iishi nari. Nanjira moshi ware no kare naru wo shinzezuba, onore no tsumi 25 ni shinan. Karera iikeru wa, Nanji wa tare naru ya? Iesu iikeru wa, Ware wa jitsu ni waga nanjira ni 26 tsuguru tokoro no mono nari. Ware nanjira ni tsukite katarubeki koto to sabakubeki koto ōku ari: ware wo tsukawashishi mono wa makoto nari. Kare ni kikishi koto wo ware yo ni 27 tsugu. Kowa Chichi wo sashite ieru 28 naredo, karera wa shirazari. Kono yue ni Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira hito no Ko wo ageshi nochii, ware no kare naru wo shiri, mata waga mizukara nani goto wo mo nasazu, tada waga Chichi no oshie ni shitagaite korera no koto wo ieru wo shirubeshi. Ware wo tsukawashishi mono 29 ware to tomo ni ori; Chichi wa ware wo hitori oki tamawazu: sowa ware tsune ni kare no kokoro ni kanau 30 koto wo okonaeba nari. Iesu kono koto wo ieru toki, ōku no hito ware wo shinzeri. 31 Iesu onore wo shinzeshi Yudayabito ni iikeru wa, Nanjira moshi waga kotoba ni oraba makoto ni waga 32 deshi nari, katsu makoto wo shiran; makoto wa nanjira ni jiyū wo esasubeshi. Karera kotaekeru wa, Warera

wa Aburahamu no sue nari; imada
 hito no shimobe to narishi koto nashi :
 Nanjira ni jiyū wo esasubeshi to nanji
 34 no iishi wa ika naru koto zo? Iesu
 karera ni iikeru wa, Makoto ni,
 makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, Subete
 aku wo okonau mono wa aku no
 35 shimobe nari. Shimobe wa tsune ni
 ie ni orazu; ko wa tsune ni oru.
 36 Kono yue ni, Ko moshi nanjira ni
 jiyū wo ataenaba, nanjira makoto ni
 37 jiyū wo ubeshi. Ware nanjira ga
 Aburahamu no sue naru wo shiru :
 saredomo ware wo korosan to hakaru ;
 sowa waga kotoba nanjira no uchi
 38 ni arazareba nari. Ware wa waga
 Chichi to tomo ni arite mishi koto
 wo ii; nanjira wa nanjira no chichi
 to tomo ni arite mishi koto wo okonau.
 39 Karera kotaete Iesu ni iikeru wa,
 Warera no chichi wa Aburahamu nari.
 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira moshi Abura-
 hamu no ko naraba, Aburahamu no
 40 waza wo okonōbeshi. Shikaru ni ima
 nanjira wa Kami ni kikishi makoto
 wo tsuguru ware wo korosan to
 hakaru : kore Aburahamu no waza ni
 41 arazu. Nanjira wa nanjira no chichi
 no waza wo okonau nari. Karera iikeru
 wa, Warera wa kan-in ni yorite
 umarezu, tada hitori no chichi ari ;
 42 sunawachi Kami nari. Iesu karera ni
 iikeru wa, Kami moshi nanjira no
 Chichi naraba; nanjira ware wo ai
 subeshi : ware wa Kami yori idete
 kitareba nari: sore, ware wa onore ni
 yorite kitaru ni arazu; Kami ware wo
 43 tsukawashi tamaerū nari. Nanjira
 nanzo waga in koto wo shirazaru ya ?
 sowa waga kotoba wo kiku koto wo
 44 ezareba nari. Nanjira onoga chichi
 naru akuma yori izu, mata sono chichi
 no yoku wo okonau koto wo konomu :
 kare wa hajime yori hito wo korosu
 mono nari, mata makoto ni orazu :
 sowa kare no uchi ni makoto nakereba
 nari; kare ga itsuwari wo iu toki wa
 onore yori idashite iu nari : sowa kare
 wa itsuwaramono, mata itsuwaramono
 45 no chichi nareba nari. Ware makoto
 wo iu ni yorite nanjira ware wo shin-
 46 zezu. Nanjira no uchi tare ka ware wo

tsumi ni sadamuru mono aru ya ? Ware
 nanjira ni makoto wo katāru ni, nani
 47 yue ware wo shinzezaru ka ? Kami
 yori ideshi mono wa Kami no kotoba
 wo kiku. Nanjira no kikazaru wa
 Kami yori idezaru ni yorite nari.
 48 Yudayabito kotaete iikeru wa, Nanji
 wa Samariabito nite, oni ni tsuka-
 retaru mono nari to warera ga ieru wa
 49 ube narazu ya ? Iesu kotaete iikeru
 wa, Ware wa oni ni tsukaretaru mono
 ni arazu, ware wa waga Chichi wo
 totobi, nanjira wa ware wo karonzuru
 50 nari. Ware wa mizukara no agame
 wo motomezu ; kore wo motome katsu
 51 sabaki suru tokoro no mono ari. Ware
 makoton ni, makoton ni, nanjira ni tsugeu,
 Hito moshi waga kotoba wo mamoraba
 kagiri naku shi wo mizarubeshi.
 52 Yudayabito kare ni iikeru wa, Ima
 warera wa nanji ga oni ni tsukaretaru
 mono naru wo shiru ; Aburahamu
 sude ni shini, mata yogensha mosheri :
 shikaru ni nanji iu, Hito moshi waga
 kotoba wo mamoraba kagiri naku shi-
 53 naji to. Nanji wa warera no senzo
 Aburahamu yori mo masareru
 mono naran ya ? Aburahamu sude
 ni shini, yogenshatachi mo shineri :
 nanji mizukara wo tare to suru ka ?
 54 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Ware moshi mizu-
 kara agame wo nasaba, waga agame
 wa munashi ; ware wo agamuru wa
 waga Chichi, sunawachi nanjira no
 waga Kami to tonoru tokoro no mono
 55 nari. Nanjira wa kare wo shirazu ;
 ware wa kare wo shiru ; ware moshi
 kare wo shirazu to iwaba, nanjira no
 gotoki itsuwarimono to naran : saredo
 ware wa kare wo shiri, mata
 sono kotoba wo momoru nari.
 56 Nanjira no senzo Aburahamu wa, waga
 hi wo min koto wo yorokobi, mata
 57 kore wo mite tanoshimeri. Yudaya-
 bito kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji imada
 go jū ni mo narazaru ni Aburahamu
 58 wo mishi ya ? Iesu karera ni iikeru
 wa, Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira
 ni tsugen, Ware wa Aburahamu no
 arazarishi saki yori aru mono nari.
 59 Koko ni oite hitobito kare wo utan-
 tote ishi wo toreri. Iesu kakurete

sono naka wo tōri, miya wo ide
 yukeri.
 9 Iesu yuku toki umaretsuki naru
 2 meshii wo mishi ga; sono deshi kare
 ni tazunete iikeru wa, Rabi, kono
 hito no meshii ni umareshi wa tare no
 tsumi naru ya? onore ni yoru ka?
 3 mata futa-oya ni yoru ya? Iesu kota-
 ekeru wa, Kono hito no tsumi ni arazu,
 mata sono futa-oya no tsumi ni mo
 arazu, kare ni yorite Kami no waza
 4 no aawaren tame nari. Hiru no uchi
 wa ware kanarazu ware wo tsukawa-
 shishi mono no waza wo nasubeki
 nari: yoru kitāran, sono toki tare mo
 5 waza wo nasu koto atawazu. Ware yo
 6 ni oru toki wa yo no hikari nari. Kono
 koto wo iite, chi ni tsubaki shi, tsubaki
 nite tuchi wo toki; sono doro wo
 7 meshii no me ni nuri, kare ni iikeru
 wa, Shiroamu no ike ni yukite arae.
 Kare sunawachi yukite arai, me miru
 koto wo ete kaereri. Shiroamu, kore
 wo tokeba, tsukawasareshi mono to
 8 no gi nari. Tonari no hitobito, oyobi
 moto yori kare no kotsujiki narishi
 wo mishi monodomo iikeru wa, Ko wa
 suwarite mono wo koishi hito narazu ya?
 9 Aru hito wa, Kare nari to ii; aru hito wa,
 Nitaru nari to iu. Kare iikeru wa, Ware
 10 wa kare nari. Karera iikeru wa,
 Nanji no me wa ika ni shite akitaru ya?
 11 Kotaete iikeru wa, Iesu to iu hito
 tuchi wo toki, waga me ni nurite
 iu, Shiroamu no ike ni yukite arae
 to: ware yukite araikerēba, me miru
 12 koto wo etari. Hitobito kare ni iikeru
 wa, Kare wa izuku ni oru ya? Kotaete,
 Shirazu to iu.
 13 Karera kono meshii narishi mono wo
 Parisai no hito no moto ni hiki itarerī.
 14 Tuchi wo tokite, Iesu kare ga me
 wo akeshi hi wa ansokunichi nariki.
 15 Parisai no hito mo kare ni toikeru wa,
 Nanji no me wa ika ni shite akitaru ya?
 Kotaekeru wa, Kare doro wo waga me
 ni oku; ware sore wo araitē miru
 16 koto wo etari. Aru Parisai no hito
 iikeru wa, Kono hito ansokunichi wo
 mamorazaru ga yue ni Kami yori
 ideshi ni arazu: aru hito iikeru wa,
 Tsumibito ikade kakaru shirushi wo

okonau koto wo en ya? Koko ni oite
 17 karera arasoi wakaretari. Mata meshii
 ni iikeru wa, Nanji no me wo akeshi
 ni yori, nanji kare no koto wo nani
 to iu ya? Kotaekeru wa, Kare wa
 18 yogensha nari. Yudayabito kare no
 meshii narishi ni, miyuru yō narishi
 koto wo sono futa-oya wo yobi kitaru
 made wa shinzezu. Sunawachi futa-
 oya wo yobi kitarite, kore ni toikeru
 19 wa, Kono hito wa meshii nite uma-
 reshi to iu tokoro no nanjira no ko
 naru ka? ima ika ni shite miru koto
 20 wo etaru ya? Futa-oya karera ni
 kotaekeru wa, Kore wa waga ko naru
 to umaretsuki no meshii naru to wo
 shiru; saredo ima ika ni shite me-aki
 ni narishi ka warera kore wo
 shirazu, mata sono me wo akeshi wa
 tare naru ka wo shirazu: kare
 wa otōna nari; kare ni tazuneyo,
 22 kare mizukara iubeshi. Futa-oya no
 kaku iishi wa, Yudayabito wo osoreshi
 ni yoru; sowa Iesu wo Kirisuto to
 ii akasu mono arabā kwaidō yori ida-
 beshi to Yudayabito tagai ni ii sadame-
 tareba nari. Futa-oya no, Kare wa
 otōna nari; kare ni tazuneyo to iishi
 24 wa, kono yue nari. Meshii narishi
 mono wo mata yobite iikeru wa,
 Homare wo Kami ni kiseyo, warera
 wa kano hito no tsumibito naru wo
 shiru. Kare kotaekeru wa, Tsumi-
 bito naru ya ina, ware kore wo
 shirazu: ware wa meshii narishi ga
 ima me-aki ni narerū, kono hitotsu
 26 no koto wo shiru. Karera mata
 iikeru wa, Kare wa nanji ni nani wo
 nashishi ya? ika ni shite nanji no me
 27 wo akeshi ya? Kotaekeru wa, Ware
 sude ni nanjira ni iishi ni nanjira
 kikazu; nani yue futa tabi kikan to suru
 ka? nanjira mo sono deshi ni naran to
 28 omou ya? Karera nonoshiri iikeru
 wa, Nanji wa sono hito no deshi;
 29 warera wa Mōse no deshi nari. Kami
 no Mōse ni katarishi koto wa warera
 shireri; saredo kono hito no izuku
 yori kitarerū ka wo warera shirazu.
 30 Sono hito kotaekeru wa, Ko wa ayashiki
 koto nari. Kare sude ni waga me wo
 akeshi ni, sono izuko yori kitarerū

- 31 wo nanjira shirazu to iu. Kami wa tsumibito ni kikazu : saredo Kami wo uyamaite sono mune ni shitagau mono ni wa kiki tamau to warera wa shiru.
- 32 Yo no hajime yori kono kata, umaretsuki naru meshii no me wo akeshi
- 33 hito aru wo kikazu. Moshi kono hito Kami yori idezuba, nani goto wo mo
- 34 nashi eazarubeshi. Karera kotaete iikeru wa, Nanji wa kotogotoku tsumi ni umareshi mono naru ni, kaette warera wo oshiyuru ka : tsui ni kare wo oi idaseri.
- 35 Karera ga oi idashishi koto wo kiki, Iesu tazunete kore ni ai iikeru wa, Nanji Kami no Ko wo shin-
- 36 zuru ka ? Kotaete iikeru wa, Shu yo, kare to shite waga shinzbeki mono wa, tare naru ya ?
- 37 Iesu iikeru wa, Nauji sude ni kare wo miru, ima nanji to mono iu mono wa
- 38 sore nari. Shu yo, ware shinzu to
- 39 ii te kare wo hai seri. Iesu iikeru wa, Ware sabaki sen tame ni yo ni kitaru ; sunawachi miezaru mono wo shite mie, miyuru mono wo kaette meshii to
- 40 narashimu. Iesu to tomo ni orishi Parisai no hito kono kotoba wo kikite kare ni iikeru wa, Warera mo meshii
- 41 naru ka ? Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira moshi meshii naraba, tsumi nakarubeshi ; saredo ima warera miyu to iishi ni yorite nanjira no tsumi wa nokoreri.
- 10 Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, Hitsuji no ori ni iru ni, mon yori sezu shite hoka yori koyuru mono
- 2 wa nusubito nari, gōtō nari. Mon yori iru mono wa sono hitsuji no
- 3 hitsujikai nari. Kadomori wa kare no tame ni hiraki; hitsuji wa sono koe wo kiku : kare onore no hitsuji no na
- 4 wo yobite kore wo hiki idasu. Kare sono hitsuji wo hiki idasu toki, saki ni yuku nari; hitsuji kare no koe wo shirite
- 5 kore ni shitagau. Hitsuji wa hoka no mono ni shitagawazu, kaerite nigu : sowa hoka no mono no koe wo
- 6 shirazareba nari. Iesu karera ni kono tatoe wo iedo, karera wa sono katareru tokoro ika naru tokoro ka wo shirazariki.
- 7 Kono yue ni Iesu mata karera ni iikeru wa, Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, Ware wa sunawachi
- 8 hitsuji no mon nari. Subete ware yori saki ni kitarishi mono wa nusubito nari, gōtō nari; hitsuji souo koe
- 9 wo kikazariki. Ware wa mon nari: moshi hito ware yori iraba, sukuware, katsu de-iri wo nashite kusa wo
- 10 ubeshi. Nusubito no kitaru wa nusuman to shi, korosan to shi, horobosan to suru no hoka nashi: waga kitaru wa hitsuji wo shite inochi wo e, katsu yutaka narashimen tame
- 11 nari. Ware wa yoki hitsujikai nari. Yoki hitsujikai wa hitsuji no tame
- 12 ni inochi wo sutsu. Hitsujikai ni arazu, onoga hitsuji wo motazu, tada yatowarete hitsuji wo mamoru mono wa, ōkami no kitaru wo mireba, hitsuji wo sutete nigu: ōkami hitsuji
- 13 wo ubaite kore wo chirasu. Yatoi-bitu no niguru wa, yatowareshi mono nareba, sono hitsuji wo itowazaru ni
- 14 yorite nari. Ware wa yoki hitsujikai nite, onore no hitsuji wo shiru, mata
- 15 onore no hitsuji ni shiraru. Chichi ware wo shiru gotoku, ware mo Chichi wo shiru: ware hitsuji no tame ni
- 16 inochi wo suten. Ware wa kono ori ni arazaru hoka no hitsuji wo moteri: karera wo mo tsure kitaran: karera waga koe wo kikan: tsui ni hitotsu no mure, hitotsu no hitsujikai to narubeshi. Waga Chichi ware wo ai su: sowa ware futatabi inochi wo en ga tame ni
- 18 inochi wo sutsuru ga yue nari. Ware yori kore wo ubau mono nashi: ware mizukara kore wo sutsuru nari. Ware kore wo sutsuru no chikara ari, mata yoku kore wo uru no chikara ari; waga Chichi yori ware kono ōse wo uketari.
- 19 Sate, kono kotoba ni yorite mata
- 20 Yudayabito arasoi wakaretari. Sono uchi naru ōku no mono iikeru wa, Oni ni tsukarete kurnu mono naru ni
- 21 nanzo kare ni kiku ya ? Mata aru hito iikeru wa, Kore oni ni tsukareshi mono no kotoba ni arazu; oni wa meshii no me wo akuru koto wo yoku sen ya ?
- 22 Fuyu no koro miya kiyome no iawai

- 23 no toki Iesu miya no Soromon no rō
 24 wo arukikeru ni, Yūdayabito kare
 wo tori kakomite iikeru wa, Warera
 wo itsu made utagawasuru ya?
 nanji moshi Kirisuto naraba, akiraka
 25 ni warera ni tsugeyo. Iesu kotaekerus
 wa, Ware nanjira ni tsugeshikadomo,
 nanjirashinzezu; Chichi no na ni yorite,
 waga okonau waza ware ni tsuite
 26 akashi suru nari. Saredo nanjira
 shinzezu : ko wa nanjira ni iishi
 gotoku, waga hitsuji ni arazareba nari.
 27 Waga hitsuji wa waga koe wo
 kiku : ware wa karera wo shiru : karera
 28 ware ni shitagai ; ware karera ni
 kagiri naki inochi wo atau : karera
 itsu made mo horobizu, mata kore wo
 29 waga te yori ubau mono nashi. Ware
 ni karera wo tamaishi waga Chichi wa
 subete no mono yori mo ōi nari : mata
 waga Chichi no te yori kore wo ubai
 30 uru mono nashi. Ware to Chichi to
 31 wa hitotsu nari. Koko ni oite Yudaya-
 bito ishi wo torite mata kare wo utan
 32 to seri. Iesu karera ni kotaekerus
 Waga Chichi yori ukete ware ōku no
 yoki waza wo nanjira ni miseshi ni,
 sono uchi izure no waza ni yorite
 ware wo ishi nite utan to suru ka?
 33 Yudayabito kotaete iikeru wa, Ishi
 nite utan to suru wa yoki waza no
 tame ni arazu, nanji tada kegasu
 koto wo ii, katsu nanji hito naru ni
 onore wo Kami to nasu ni yorite nari.
 34 Iesu kotaekerus wa, Nanjira no okite
 ni, Ware iu, Nanjira wa Kami nari to
 35 shirusareshi ni arazu ya? Seisho wa
 yaburubekarazu, moshi Kami no kotoba
 wo ukeshi mono wo Kami to iwan ni
 36 wa, Chichi no kiyome wakachite, yo
 ni tsukawashishi mono, Ware wa Kami
 no Ko nari to iebe tote, nanzo kore
 wo kegasu koto wo iu to iubeken ya?
 37 Moshi ware waga Chichi no waza wo
 nasazuba, ware wo shinzuru koto
 38 nakare ; moshi kore wo nasaba, ware
 wo shinzezu to mo, sono waza wo
 shinzeyo : sowa Chichi no ware ni
 ari, ware no Chichi ni aru koto wo
 nanjira shirite shinzen ga tame nari.
 39 Karera mata toraen to shitarishi ga,
 Iesu sono te wo nogarete sareri.
- 40 Kakute mata Yorudan no mukau naru
 Yohane no baputesuma wo hodokos-
 shishi tokoro ni yukite, kashiko ni
 41 orikeru ni, ōku no hito kare ni itari
 iikeru wa, Yohane wa shirushi wo
 nasazu ; saredomo kono hito ni tsukite
 42 nari. Koko ni oite ōku no hito kashiko
 nite kare wo shinzeri.
 11 Koko ni yameru mono ari, Razaro
 to iite Betania no hito nari. Betania
 wa Maria to sono ane Maruta no
 2 sumeru mura nari. Maria wa saki
 ni Shu ni nioi-abura wo nuri, onore
 no kami no ke wo mote Shu no ashi
 wo nuguishi hito nite, kono yameru
 Razaro wa kare ga kyōdai nari.
 3 Kono yue ni sono shimai Iesu no moto
 ni, Shu no ai suru mono yameri to ii
 4 tsukawaseri. Iesu kore wo kikite iikeru
 wa, Kowa shinuru yamaini arazu, Kami
 no sakae no tame nari, Kami no Ko
 wo shite kore ni yorite sakae wo eshi-
 5 men ga tame nari. Sore, Maruta to
 sono imōto oyobi Razaro wa Iesu no
 6 ai suru tokoro no mono nari. Kono
 yue ni Iesu sono yameru wo kikite
 kono tokoro ni futsuka todomari ;
 7 sono noch deshi ni iikeru wa, Warera
 8 mata Yudaya ni yukubeshi. Deshi
 iikeru wa, Rabi, Yudayabito wa chika-
 goro mo ishi wo mote nanji wo utan
 to seshi ni, mata kashiko ni yuki
 9 tamau ka? Iesu kotaekerus wa, Ichi
 nichi no uchi ni jū ni ji aru ni arazu ya?
 Hito moshi hiru arukaba, tsumazuku
 koto nashi : sowa kono yo no hikari
 10 wo miru ni yorite nari. Mata hito mo-
 shi yoru arukaba, tsumazukubeshi :
 sowa hilari sono hito ni naki ga yue
 11 nari. Iesu kaku iite noch deshi ni
 iikeru wa, Warera no tomo Razaro
 inetari ; ware kare wo samasan tame
 12 ni yukubeshi. Deshi iikeru wa, Shu
 13 yo, kare moshi ineshi naraba ien. Iesu
 wa kare no shinishi wo ieru naredo,
 deshitachi wa inete yasumern koto wo
 14 ieru naran to omoeri. Kono yue ni
 Iesu akiraka ni karera ni tsugete iikern
 15 wa, Razaro wa shineri. Nanjira wo
 shite shinzeshimuru tame ni ware
 kashiko ni arazarishi wo yorokobu :

saredo ima kashiko ni yukubeshi.
 16 Dedomo to tonōru Tomasu hoka no deshitachi ni iikeru wa, Warera mo mata yukite kare to tomo ni shinubeshi.
 17 Iesu itarite Razaro ga sude ni haka ni hōmurarete yokka naru wo shireri.
 18 Betania wa Ierusalem ni chikashi : sono hedataru koto oyoso ni jū shichi
 19 cho nari. Ōku no Yudayabito Maruta to Maria wo, sono kyōdai no koto ni yorite nagusamen tote, sude ni karera
 20 no moto ni kitari oreri. Maruta wa Iesu ki tamaeri to kikite kore wo ide mukae : Maria wa nao ie ni za seri.
 21 Maruta Iesu ui iikeru wa, Shu yo, koko ni imaseshi naraba, waga kyōdai
 22 wa shinazarishi mono wo : sari nagara tatoi ima nite mo nanji ga Kami ni motomuru tokoro no mono wa, Kami
 23 nanji ni atau to shiru. Iesu iikeru wa, Nanji no kyōdai wa yomigaeru-
 24 beshi. Maruta Iesu ni iikeru wa, Kare ga owari no hi no yomigaerubeki toki ni yomigaeran koto wo shiru nari.
 25 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Ware wa yomigaeri nari, inochi nari : ware wo shinzuru mono wa shinuru to mo
 26 ikubeshi. Subete ikite ware wo shin-zuru mono wa, itsu made mo shinuru koto nashi ; nanji kore wo shinzuru
 27 ya ? Kare Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, shikari ; ware nanji wa yo ni kitarubeiki Kirisuto, Kami no Ko nari to
 28 shinzu. Kaku ii owarite hisoka ni sono imōto Maria wo yobi, Shi kitarite
 29 nanji wo yobi tamaeri to iu. Maria kore wo kiki, isogi tachite Iesu no
 30 moto ni yukeri. Iesu imada mura ni irazu, nao Maruta no mukaeshi tokoro
 31 ni oreri. Maria wo nagusamete tomo ni ie ni orishi Yudayabito, Maria ga isogi tachi izuru wo mite, Kare wa haka ni yukite nageku naran to ii tsutsu kare ni shitagaeri.
 32 Maria Iesu no tokoro ni kitari, kare wo mite sono ashimoto ni fushi iikeru wa, Shu yo, moshi koko ni imaseshi naraba, waga kyōdai wa shinazarishi
 33 mono wo. Iesu, Maria no nageku to, kare to tomo ni kitarishi Yudayabito no naku wo mite kokoro wo itamashime,
 34 mi furuite iikeru wa, Nanjira izuko

ni kare wo okishi ya ? Karera iikeru
 35 wa, Shu yo, kitarite mi tamae. Iesu
 36 namida wo nagashi tamaeri. Koko ni oite Yudayabito iikeru wa, Miyo, ika bakari kare wo ai suru mono zo.
 37 Sono uchi naru hito iikeru wa, Meshii no me wo hirakitaru kono hito ni shite, kare wo shinazarashimura koto
 38 atawazarishi ya ? Iesu mata kokoro wo itamashimet haka ni itaru. Haka wa hora nite sono kuchi no tokoro
 39 ni ishi wo okeri. Iesu iikeru wa, Ishi wo nokeyo. Shinishi mono no kyōdai Maruta iikeru wa, Shu yo, kare wa haya kusashi : shinite yori sude ni
 40 yokka wo hetari. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji moshi shinzeba, Kami no sakae wo mirubeshi to ware nanji ni iishi ni arazu ya ?
 41 Tsui ni sono ishi wo shinishi mono wo okitaru tokoro yori tori noketari. Iesu ten wo aogite iikeru wa, Chichi yo, sude ni ware ni kikeri, ware kore wo
 42 nanji ni sha su. Ware nanji ga tsune ni ware ni kiku koto wo shiru : shikaru ni waga kaku iu wa, katawara ni tateru hito wo shite nanji no ware wo tsukawashishi koto wo shinzeshimen
 43 tote nari. Kaku ii ōgoe ni yobi
 44 iikeru wa, Razaro yo, ideyo. Shinishi mono nuno nite te ashi wo makare, kao wa tenugui nite tsutsumarete izu. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kare wo tokite arukashimeyo.
 45 Maria to tomo ni kitarishi Yudayabito Iesu no seshi koto wo mite ōku kare
 46 wo shinzeri : saredomo, sono uchi ni Parisai no hito ni yukite Iesu no seshi koto wo tsugeshi mono ari.
 47 Koko ni oite saishi no osatachi to Parisai no hito to giin wo yobi atsume-te iikeru wa, Warera ika ni subeki ya ? kono hito ōku no shirushi wo nasu
 48 nari. Moshi kare wo kono mama ni sute okaba, hito mina kare wo shinzen ; saraba Roma no hito kitarite warera no tokoro wo mo tami wo mo ubōbeshi.
 49 Sono uchi no hitori nite kono toshi no saishi no osa naru Kayapa to ieru mono karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira
 50 nani wo mo shirazu : mata tami no tame ni hitori shiuite kunijū horobi-

- zaru wa, warera no eki taru koto wo
 51 mo omowazaru nari. Kono kotoba wa onore yori ideshi ni arazu, kono toshi no saishi no osa naru ni yori, Iesu no kono tami no tame ni shinuru
 52 koto wo yogen seru nari. Tada ni kono tami no tame nomi narazu, chiritaru Kami no kodomora wo mo hitotsu ni atsumen ga tame nari.
 53 Sate kono hi yori shite karera Iesu wo korosan to tomo ni hakaru.
 54 Kono yue ni Iesu kore yori arawa ni Yudayabito no uchi wo arukazu: soko wo sarite no ni chikaki tokoro naru Efuraimu to iu machi ni yukite deshi to tomo ni todomareru. Yudayabito no sugikoshi no iwai chikazuki-kereba, hitobito onore wo kiyomen ga tame ni sugikoshi no iwni no mae ni
 55 inaka yori Ierusaremu ni nobori, Iesu wo tazume, miya ni tachite ai tagai ni iikeru wa, Ika ni omou ya ? kare wa
 56 iwai ni kitarazaru ka ? Saishi no osatachi to Parisai no hito to sude ni fure wo idashite, Moshi Iesu no arika wo shiru hito arabu tsugubeshi to iu; kowa kare wo toraen to suru nari.
12 Sugikoshi no iwai no muika mae, Iesu Betania ni itaru: koko wa sunawachi shinite yomigaerishi Razaro
 2 no oru tokoro nari. Koko ni oite aru hitobito konotokoronite Iesu ni furumai wo mōku. Maruta kyūji wo naseri; Razaro mo Iesu to tomo ni za seru
 3 mono no uchi no hitori nari. Maria wa makoto no naruda naru, atai takaki nioi-abura ikkin wo mochi kitarite Iesu no ashi ni nuri; mata onoga kashira no ke nite sono ashi wo nugueri, abura no nioi amaneku ie no uchi ni
 4 miteri. Sono deshi no hitori naru Isukariote no Yuda, sunawachi Iesu wo watasan to suru mono iikeru wa,
 5 Kono nioi-abura wo nani zo gin sambyaku ni urite mazushiki mono ni
 6 hodokosazaru ya ? Kare ga kaku ieru wa, mazushiki mono wo omou ni arazu; nusubito nite katsu kane-ire wo mochi, sono uchi ni iritatu mono
 7 wo ubau mono nareba nari. Iesu iikeru wa, Kare ni kakawaru nakare, waga hōmuri no hi no tame ni kore wo taku-
 8 waetari. Mazushiki mono wa tsune ni nanjira to tomo ni aredo; ware wa tsune ni nanjira to tomo ni arazu.
 9 Ōku no Yudayabito Iesu ga koko ni oru wo shirite kitaru: tada ni Iesu no tame nomi ni arazu, mata sono shi yori yomigaerashishi tokoro no Razaro wo
 10 mo min to omoeru nari. Saishi no osatachi Razaro wo mo korosan to
 11 hakaru: sowa Razaro no koto ni yorite ōku no Yudayabito yukite Iesu wo shinzuru ga yue nari.
 12 Akuru hi ōku no hitobito iwai ni kitari, Iesu no Ierusaremu ni kitaran
 13 to suru wo kiki, shuro no ha wo tori, yukite kare wo mukae, Hozana yo, Shu no na ni yorite kitaru Isuraeru no Ō wa saiwei nari to yobawareru.
 14 Iesu roba no ko wo ete kore ni noru;
 15 shirushite, Shion no musume yo, oso-ruru nakare; miyo, nanji no Ō wa roba no ko ni norite kitaru to aru ga
 16 gotoshi. Deshitachi hajime wa kono koto wo satorazarishi ga; Iesu sakae wo ukeshi nochii ni, karera kono koto no kare ni tsuite shirusare, mata sono koto wo, hitobito kare ni okonaitarishi
 17 wo omoi idaseri. Iesu no Razaro wo haka yori yobi idashite yomigaerashishi toki, kare to tomo ni orishi inouodomomo
 18 akashi wo naseri. Kono shirushi wo nashishi koto wo kikishi ni yorite hitobito kare wo mukaetaru nari.
 19 Koko ni oite Parisai no hito tagai ni iikeru wa, Nanjira ga hakaru tokoro no eki naki wo shirazu ya : miyo, yo wa mina kare ni shitagaeri.
 20 Ogami no tame iwai ni noboreru mono nō uchi n Girishia no hito ari.
 21 Karera Gariraya no Betesaida no hito naru Piripo ni kitari koite iikeru wa, Kimi yo, warera Iesu ni mamien
 22 koto wo negau. Piripo kitarite Andere ni tsugu, Andere mata Piripo to
 23 tomo ni Iesu ni tsugu. Iesu karera ni kotaete iikeru wa, Hito no Ko sakae wo ukubeki toki itarer.
 24 Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, Hito tsubu no mugi moshi chi ni ochite shinazuba, tada hitotsu nite aran: moshi shinaba, ōku no mi
 25 wo musububeshi. Sono inochi wo

oshimu mono wa kore wo ushinai,
 sono inochi wo oshimazaru mono wa
 kore wo tamochite kagiri naki
 26 inochi ni itarubeshi. Hito moshi
 ware ni tsukaen to seba, ware
 ni shitagōbeshi: ware ni tsukōru
 mono wa waga oru tokoro ni oran;
 hito moshi ware ni tsukōreba, waga
 27 Chichi wa kore wo tōtobubeshi. Ima
 waga kokoro uree itameri: nani wo
 iwan ya, Chichi yo, kono toki yori
 ware wo sukui tamae to iwan ka: ina
 kore ga tame ni ware kono toki ni
 28 itareru nari. Negawaku wa, Chichi
 yo, nanji no na no sakae wo arawase.
 Kono toki ten yori koe arite iu, Ware
 sono sakae wo sude ni arawasu; mata
 29 kore wo arawasubeshi. Katawara ni
 tateru hitobito kore wo kikite, Kami-
 nari nareri to iu: aru hito wa, Ten no
 tsukai kare ni katareru nari to ieri.
 30 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Kono koe wa
 waga tame ni arazu, nanjira no tame
 31 nari. Kono yo wa ima sabaki seraru;
 kono yo no nushi wa ima oi idasaru-
 32 beshi. Ware moshi chi yori ageraren-
 naba, bammin wo hikite ware ni
 33 kitarasen. Kaku Iesu no ieru wa sono
 ika naru saina nite shinan to suru wo
 34 shimeseru nari. Hitobito kare ni
 kotaete iikeru wa, Warera okite nite,
 Kirisuto wa kagiri naku oru mono nari
 to kikishi ni, nanji, Hito no Ko kana-
 razu ageraren to iu wa nanzo ya? kono
 35 hito no Ko to wa tare naru ka? Iesu
 karera ni iikeru wa, Nao shibaraku no
 aida hikari naujira to tomo ni ari:
 hikari aru uchi ni arukite kuraki ni
 36 oi tsukarezaru yō seyo. Kuraki ni
 aruku mono wa sono yukubeki kata
 wo shirazu. Nanjira hikari no ko to
 narubeki tame ni, hikari no aru uchi
 ni hikari wo shinzezo.
 Iesu kore wo ii owari, karera wo
 37 sakete kakuretar. Iesu karera no mae
 ni kaku ōku no shirushi wo nashita-
 38 redomo, nao kare wo shinzezari: ko
 wa yogensha Izaya ga iishi koto ni,
 Warera no tsugeshi koto wo shinze-
 shi mono wa tare zo ya?
 Shu no te wa tare ni arawareshi ya
 to aru ni kanaeri.

39 Izaya mata iu,
 40 Karera me nite mi, kokoro nite satori
 Aratamete iyasaruru koto wo ezaran-
 ga tame ni,
 Kare sono me wo kuraku shi,
 Sono kokoro wo nibuku seri to:
 kono yue ni karera shinzuru koto
 41 atawazu. Izaya wa kare no sakae wo
 mishi ni yori, kare ni tsuite kaku wa
 42 katareru nari. Saredo tsukasatachi
 no uchi ni ōku kare wo shinzeshi mono
 mo arishi ga; Parisai no hito wo
 osorete arawa ni shinzuru to iwazariki;
 sono kwaidō yori shirizokeraren koto
 43 wo osoretaru ni yoru; kore karera wa
 Kami no homare yori hito no homare
 wo konomeru nari.
 44 Iesu yobawari iikeru wa, Ware wo
 shinzuru mono wa ware wo shinzuru
 ni arazu, ware wo tsukawashishi mono
 45 wo shinzuru nari. Mata ware wo
 miru mono wa ware wo tsukawashishi
 46 mono wo miru nari. Ware wa hikari
 ni shite yo ni kitareri; subete ware wo
 shinzuru mono wo shite kuraki ni
 47 orazarashimen tame nari. Hito moshi
 waga kotoba wo kikite mamorazaru to
 mo, kore wo sabakazu: waga kitarishi
 wa yo wo sabakan tame ni arazu, yo
 48 wo sukuwan tame nari. Ware wo
 sute, waga kotoba wo irezaru mono
 wo sabaku mono ari, sunawachi waga
 iishi kotoba owari no bi, kore wo
 49 sabaki subeshi. Sowa ware onore
 yori iu ni arazu; ware wo tsukawa-
 shishi Chichi waga iubeki koto, waga
 katarubeki koto wo meiji tamaeru nari.
 50 Sono meiji tamau tokoro wa suna-
 wachi kagiri naki inochi naru wo ware
 shiru: kono yue ni waga iu tokoro wa
 Chichi no tsuge tamaū mama ni ieru nari.
13 Sugikoshi no iwai no mae ni, Iesu
 kono yo wo sarite Chichi ni kaerubeki
 toki itareru wo shiri, yo ni arishi
 onore no tami wo sude ni ai shi, owari
 2 ni itaru made kore wo ai seri. Toki
 ni karera yūge no seki ni tsuki.
 Akuma wa kanete Iesu wo watasan
 to suru koto wo, Shimon no ko Isu-
 kariotē no Yuda to iu mono no kokoro
 3 ni okosashimetari. Iesu onore no te
 ni, Chichi no subete no mono wo

tamaishi koto to, Kami yori kitari,
 4 Kami ni kaeru koto to wo shiri, yûge
 no seki wo tachite uwagi wo nugi,
 tenugui wo torite koshi ni matoi;
 5 shikashite tarai ni mizu wo ire, deshi
 no ashi wo arai, sono matoitaru
 6 tenugui nite fuki hajime, tsui ni
 Shimon Petero ni oyobu; Petero kare
 ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji waga ashi
 7 wo arau ka? Iesu kotaete iikeru
 wa, Waga nasu koto wo, nanji ima
 shirazu; nochi kore wo shirubeshi.
 8 Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji taete
 waga ashi wo arôbekarazu. Iesu
 kotaekera wa, Moshi ware nanji wo
 arawazuba, nanji wa ware to kakâ-
 9 waru nashi. Shimon Petero kare ni
 iikeru wa, Shu yo, tada ni waga
 ashi nomi narazu, te to kôbe to
 10 wo mo arai tamae. Iesu iikeru wa,
 Aruitaru mono wa ashi no hoka
 arau ni oyobazu, shikashite mattaku
 kiyoshi. Nanjira wa kiyoshi; saredomo
 kotogotoku wa kiyoki mono ni arazu.
 11 Kowa Iesu onore wo watasan to suru
 mono no, tare naru wo shiru yue ni,
 Kotogotoku wa kiyoki mono ni arazu
 to ieru nari.
 12 Karera no ashi wo arashi nochi, sono
 uwagi wo tori, mata suwarite karera ni
 iikeru wa, Waga nanjira ni nashishi
 13 koto wo shiru ka? Nanjira ware wo
 Shi to yobi, mata Shu to yobu: nanjira
 no in tokoro wa yoshi; ware wa makoto
 14 ni kore nari. Ware wa nanjira no
 Shi, mata Shu naru ni nao nanjira no
 ashi wo arau; nanjira mo mata tagai ni
 15 ashi wo arôbeshi. Ware nanjira ni rei
 wo shimeseri: kowa waga nanjira ni
 nashishi gotoku nanjira ni mo nasa-
 16 shimen ga tame nari. Ware makoto ni,
 makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, Shimobe
 wa sono Shu yori ôi narazu, mata
 tsukai wa kore wo tsukawasu mono
 17 yori ôi narazu. Nanjira moshi kore
 wo shirite kaku no gotoku nasaba
 18 saiwei nari. Waga iishi tokoro wa
 nanjira wo subete saseru ni arazu:
 ware wa waga erabishi mono wo shiru:
 shikaredomo seisho ni, Ware to tomo
 ni shoku suru mono ware ni somukite
 kubisu wo ageshi to shirusareshi ni

19 kanawasen tame nari. Sono koto no
 itaran toki, nanjira ware wo shinjite
 Kirisuto to sen tame ni, souo koto no
 itarazaru ima yori, kore wo nanjira ni
 20 tsugu. Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira
 ni tsugen, Waga tsukawasu mono wo
 ukuru wa ware wo ukuru nari: ware
 wo ukuru wa ware wo tsukawashishi
 mono wo ukuru nari.
 21 Iesu kono koto wo iite kokoro ni uree,
 akashi shite iikeru wa, Makoto ni,
 makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, Hitori
 nanjira no uchi ni ware wo watasu mono
 22 ari. Deshitachi taguini kao wo mi awase
 tare wo sashite ieru naru ka to utagau.
 23 Iesu no ai suru hitori no deshi, Iesu
 24 no mune ni yorite arishi ga; Shimon
 Petero, Ko wa tare wo sashite ieru
 naru ka wo towashimen to kôbe wo
 25 mote shimeseri. Iesu no mune ni
 yorite orishi mono Iesu ni iikeru wa,
 26 Shu yo, tare naru ka? Iesu kotaekera
 wa, Ware hito tsumami no kuimono
 ni mono wo tsukete atôru hito wa
 sore nari tote; tsui ni hito tsumami
 no kuimono ni mono wotsukete Shimon
 no ko Isukariote no Yuda ni atau.
 27 Kare ga hito tsumami no mono wo
 ukeshi sono toki Satan kare ni ireri.
 Koko ni oite Iesu kare ni iikeru wa,
 Nanji ga nasan to suru koto wa sumi-
 28 yaka ni nase. Kare ni nani yue ni
 kaku iishi ka wo, tomo ni seki ni oru
 monodomo no uchi shiru mono araza-
 29 riki. Aru hito, Yuda wa kane-ire wo
 azukareru yue, Iesu kare wo shite
 iwai ni tsuite mochiyubeki mono wo
 kawashimuru naran ka, mata wa
 mazushiki mono ni hodokosashimuru
 30 naran to omoeri. Sate, kare wa hito
 tsumami no kuimono wo ukete tadachi
 ni idetari; toki wa sude ni yo nariki.
 31 Kare no ideshi nochii, Iesu iikeru wa,
 Ima hito no Ko sakae wo uku; Kami
 mata kare ni yorite sakae wo ukuru
 32 nari. Kami moshi kare ni yorite sakae
 wo ukuru toki wa, Kami mo mata
 mizukara no sakae no uchi ni kare wo
 sakaeshimu; tadachi ni kare wo sakae-
 33 shimen. Osanago yo, ware nao shi-
 baraku nanjira to tomo ni ari: nanjira
 ware wo tazunen; waga yuku tokoro

- ni nanjira wa itaru koto atawaji : saki
ni kore wo Yudayabito ni iu, ima
34 mata kore wo nanjira ni tsugu. Ware
atarashiki imashime wo nanjira ni
atau : sunawachi nanjira ai ai subeshi
to no kore nari : waga nanjira wo
ai suru gotoku nanjira mo ai ai subeshi.
35 Nanjira moshi ai ai seba, kore ni yorite
hitobito nanjira no waga deshi naru
koto wo shirubeshi.
36 Shimon Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Shu
izuko ye yuki tamau ya ? Iesu kare ni
kotaekeru wa, Waga yuku tokoro ye
wa nanji ima shitagau koto atawazu ;
37 nochı ware ni shitagawan. Petero kare
ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, nani yue ni ima
nanji ni shitagau koto atawazaru ka ?
ware wa nanji no tame ni waga inochi
38 wo suten. Iesu kare ni kotaekeru wa,
Nanji inochi wo waga tame ni sutsuru
ya ? makoto ni, makoto ni, nanji ni
tsugen, Niwatori nakazaru mae ni,
nanji mi tabi ware wo shirazu to iwan.
14 Nanjira kokoro ni uryōru koto nakare :
Kami wo shinji mata ware wo shinzu-
2 beshi. Waga Chichi no ie ni wa sumu
ōshi : shikarazuba ware kanete nanjira-
ni kore wo tsugubeki nari ; ware
nanjira no tame ni tokoro wo sonae ni
3 yuku. Moshi yukite, ware nanjira no
tame ni tokoro wo sonaeba, mata
kitarite nanjira wo ware ni ukubeshi :
waga oru tokoro ni nanjira wo mo
4 orashimen tote nari. Nanjira waga
yuku tokoro wo shiri, mata sono michi
5 wo shiru. Tomasu iikeru wa, Shu yo,
warera nanji no yuku tokoro wo shirazu,
ika ni shite sono michi wo shiran ya ?
6 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Ware wa michi
nari, makoto nari, inochi nari : hito
moshi ware ni yorazareba, Chichi no
7 moto ni yuku koto atawazu. Moshi
nanjira ware wo shiraba, waga Chichi
wo mo shirubeshi : ima yori nanjira kare
wo shiru nari : sude ni nanjira kare wo
8 mitari. Piripo kare ni iikeru wa, Shu
yo, warera ni Chichi wo arawashitamae,
9 saraba tareri. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa,
Piripo, ware kaku hisashiku nan-
jira to tomo ni orishi ni, imada ware
wo shirazaru ka ? ware wo mishi mono
wa Chichi wo mishi nari ; nauzo Chichi
- 10 wo warera ni arawase to iu ya ? Ware
Chichi ni ori, Chichi no ware ni oru
koto wo shinzezaru ka ? ware nanjira
ni katarishi koto wa mizukara katarishi
ni arazu ; ware ni oru Chichi sono
11 waza wo naseru nari. Ware wa
Chichi ni ori, Chichi ware ni oru to
waga tsugeshi koto wo shinzyeo ;
moshi shinzezuba, waga wazā ni yorite
12 kore wo shin Zubeshi. Makoto ni,
makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, Ware wo
shinzuru mono wa waga nasu tokoro no
waza wo nasan ; katsu kore yori ōi naru
koto wo nasubeshi ; sowa ware waga
13 Chichi ye yukeba nari. Nanjira subete
waga na ni yorite negau tokoro
no koto wa, ware subete kore wo
nasen ; Chichi no sakae no, Ko ni
14 yorite arawaren ga tame nari. Moshi
nanjira nani goto nite mo waga na ni
yorite negawaba, ware kore wo nasan.
15 Moshi nanjira ware wo ai suru naraba,
16 waga imashime wo mamore. Ware
Chichi ni motomen ; Chichi kanarazu
betsu ni Nagusamuru Mono wo nanjira
ni tamaite, kagiri naku nanjira to
17 tomo ni orashimubeshi. Kore wa
sunawachi makoto no Mitama nari :
yo kore wo ukuru koto atawazu ; sowa
kore wo mizu, mata shirazaru ni yoru ;
saredo nanjira wa kore wo shiru ; sowa
kare nanjira to tomo ni ori, katsu
18 nanjira no uchi ni oreba nari. Ware
nanjira wo sutete minashigo to sezu,
19 mata nanjira ni kitaran. Shibaraku
seba, yo ware wo miru koto nashi ;
saredo nanjira wa ware wo miru :
20 ware ikureba nanjira mo ikin. Sono
hi ni nanjira, ware waga Chichi ni ori,
nanjira ware ni ori, ware nanjira ni
21 ori koto wo shirubeshi. Waga ima-
shime wo tamochite kore wo mamoru
mono wa, sunawachi ware wo ai suru
nari : ware wo ai suru mono wa waga
Chichi ni ai seraru ; ware mo mata
kore wo ai shite kare ni mizukara wo
22 arawasubeshi. Isukariote narazaru
Yuda kare ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, ika
ni shite mizukara wo warera ni ara-
washī, yo ni wa arawasazaru ya ?
23 Iesu kotaete kare ni iikeru wa, Moshi
hito ware wo ai seba, waga kotoba wo

24 mamoran, mata waga Chichi wa kore wo ai sen, warera kitarite kare to tomo ni sumubeshi. Ware wo ai sezaru mono wa waga kotoba wo mamorazu; nanjira no kiku tokoro no kotoba wa waga kotoba ni arazu, ware wo tsukawashishi Chichi no kotoba nari.

25 Ware nanjira to tomo ni orite korera no koto wo nanjira ni katarinu. Waga na ni yorite Chichi no tsukawasan to suru Nagusamuru Mono, sunawachi Seirei wa subete no koto wo nanjira ni oshie, mata waga subete nanjira ni iishi koto wo naujira ni omoi idasa-

27 shimubeshi. Ware yasuki wo nanjira ni nokosu: waga yasuki wo nanjira ni atau: waga atōru tokoro wa yo no atōru tokoro no gotoki ni arazu: nanjira kokoro ni uryōru nakare, mata

28 osoruru nakare. Ware yukite mata nanjira ni kitaran to waga iishi koto wo nanjira kikeri. Moshi ware wo ai seba, Chichi ni yuku to waga ieru koto wo nanjira yorokobubeki nari: sowa waga Chichi wa ware yori ōi nareba nari. Koto imada narazu, ware mazu nanjira ni tsugu; koto naran toki ni, nanjira kore wo shinzu-

30 beki tame nari. Kono nochi ware ōku no kotoba wo mote nanjira ni kataraji: sowa kono yo no nushi kitaru yue nari. Kare ware ni kakawaru koto

31 nashi. Saredo ware kore wo nasu wa, ware no Chichi wo ai shi, mata sono meizeshi koto ni shitagaite okonau koto wo yo ni shirashimen ga tame nari. Tateyo warera koko wo sarubeshi.

15 Ware wa makoto no budō no ki; 2 waga Chichi wa nōfu nari. Ware ni arite subete mi wo musubazaru eda wa, Chichi kore wo kiri tori; subete mi wo musubu eda wa, kore wo kiyomu: sowa masumasu shigeku mi 3 wo musubashimen tame nari. Ima nanjira waga iishi kotoba ni yorite 4 kiyoku nareri. Nanjira ware ni ore, saraba ware mata nanjira ni oran. Eda moshi budō no ki ni tsuranarazareba, mizukara mi wo musubu koto atawazu: nanjira mo ware ni tsuranarazareba mata kaku no gotoku

5 naran. Ware wa budō no ki, nanjira wa sono eda nari. Hito moshi ware ni ori, ware mata kare ni oraba, ōku no mi wo musububeshi: sowa moshi nanjira ware wo hanaruru toki wa nanigoto wo mo nashi atawazareba nari. Hito moshi ware ni orazareba, hanaretaru eda no gotoku soto ni suterarete karuru nari. Hito kore wo atsume, hi ni nage irete yakubeshi.

7 Nanjira moshi ware ni ori, mata waga iishi koto nanjira ni oraba, subete negau tokoro motome ni shitagaite 8 ataerarubeshi. Nanjira ōku no mi wo musubaba, waga Chichi kore ni yorite homare wo uku; sareba nanjira waga 9 deshi nari. Chichi no ware wo ai shi tamau gotoku ware nanjira wo ai su:

10 nanjira waga ai ni ore. Moshi nanjira waga imashime wo mamoraba, waga ai ni oran: ware waga Chichi no imashime wo mamorite sono ai ni oru ga gotoshi.

11 Ware kono koto wo nanjira ni kataru wa waga yorokobi nanjira ni arite, nanjira no yorokobi wo mitashimen ga tame

12 nari. Waga nanjira wo ai suru gotoku, naujira mo mata tagai ni ai subeshi,

13 kore waga imashime nari. Hito sono tomo no tame ni onore no inochi wo sutsuru wa, kore yori ōi naru ai wa

14 nashi. Subete waga nanjira ni meizuru tokoro no koto wo okanawaba, 15 sunawachi waga tomo nari. Ima yori nochi ware nanjira wo shimobe to iwazu; sowa shimobe wa sono shu no nasu koto wo shirazareba nari: ware saki ni nanjira wo tomo to yoberi: ware nanjira ni waga Chichi yori kikishi tokoro no koto wo koto-gotoku tsugeshi ni yoru. Nanjira ware wo erabazu, ware naujira wo eraberi, katsu nanjira wo shite yukite mi wo musubase, sono mi wo tamotashimen ga tame; mata nanjira no subete waga na ni yorite Chichi ni negau tokoro no mouwo, kare wo shite nanjira ni tamawarasen ga tame ni, ware man-

17 jira wo tatetari. Nanjira tagai ni ai sen ga tame ware kore wo meizu.

18 Yo moshi naujira wo nikumu toki wa nanjira yori mo saki ni ware wo

19 nikumu to shire. Nanjira moshi yo no mono naraba, yo wa onore no mono wo ai subeshi; saredo nanjira wa yo no mono narazu; ware nanjira wo yo yori erabitari; kore ni yorite 20 yo nanjira wo nikumu. Shimobe wa sono shu yori ōi narazu to waga nanjira ni iishi koto wo kokoro ni toteyo. Hito moshi ware wo semeba, nanjira wo mo seme, moshi waga kotoba wo mamoraba, nanjira no 21 koto ba wo mo mamorubeshi. Saredo karera wa ware wo tsukawashishi mono wo shirazaru ni yori, waga na no yue wo mote korera no koto wo 22 nanjira ni kuwōbeshi. Ware moshi kitarite katarazarishi naraba, karera tsumi nakaran: saredo ima wa sono 23 tsumi ii hirakubeki yō nashi. Ware wo nikumu mono wa mata waga Chichi wo 24 mo nikumu nari. Ware moshi hoka no hito no sezarishi waza wo karera no uchi ni okonawazarishi naraba, karera tsumi nakaran: saredo ware to waga Chichi to wo sude ni mi, katsu 25 kore wo nikumeri. Kaku no gotoki wa karera no okite ni, Yue naku shite ware wo nikumeri to shirashishi koto 26 ni kanawasen tame nari. Ware Nagusamuru Mono wo Chichi yori okuran, sunawachi Chichi yori izuru makoto no Mitama nari: sono kitaru toki waga tame ni akashi wo nasubeshi. 27 Nanjira mo mata ware to tomo ni hajime yori orishi ni yorite akashi wo nasubeshi.
16 Ware korera no koto wo nanjira ni katareru wa, nanjira no tsumazukar-
 2 zaran tame nari. Hitobito nanjira wo kwaidō yori shirizokubeshi; mata subete nanjira wo korosu mono mizukara Kami ni tsukōru to omou toki
 3 itaran. Korera no koto wo nanjira ni nasu wa Chichi to ware to wo shira-
 4 zaru ga yue nari. Ware kore wo nanjira ni katareru wa, toki itarite waga kore wo iishi koto wo nanjira no omoi iden tame nari. Saki ni kore wo nanjira ni katarazarishi wa ware nanjira to tomo ni oritareba nari.
 5 Ware ima ware wo tsukawashishi mono ni yukan to su: saredo nanjira

no uchi ware ni, Izuko ye yuku to 6 tazunuru mono naku, kaette waga kono koto wo iishi ni yorite urei nan-
 7 jira no kokoro ni miteri. Ware makoto wo nanjira ni tsugen, Waga yuku wa nanjira no eki nari; moshi yukazuba, Nagusamuru Mono nanjira ni kitaraji; moshi yukaba, kare wo nan-
 8 jira ni okuran. Kare kitaran toki tsumi ni tsuki, todashiki ni tsuki, sabaki ni tsuki, yo wo shite tsumi ari to 9 satorashimen. Tsumi ni tsuite to ieru 10 wa, ware wo shinzezaru ni yorite nari; todashiki ni tsuite to ieru wa, ware waga Chichi ye yuku ni yorite nanjira 11 mata ware wo mizareba nari; sabaki ni tsuite to ieru wa, kono yo no nushi sabaki wo ukureba nari. 12 Ware nao nanjira ni ōku katarubeki koto aredomo, ima nanjira 13 satoru koto wo ezu. Saredo kare, sunawachi makoto no Mitama no kitaran toki, nanjira wo michibikite subete no makoto wo shirashimubeshi: sowa kare onore ni yorite kataru' ni arazu, sono kikishi tokoro no koto wo nanjira ni ii, mata kitaran to suru koto wo nanjira ni shime-
 14 subekereba nari. Kare waga sakae wo arawasan: sowa waga mono wo ukete 15 nanjira ni shimeseba nari. Subete Chichi no mochi tamau mono wa waga mono nari; kono yue ni, Kare waga mono wo ukete nanjira ni shimese to 16 ieri. Shibaraku seba nanjira ware wo miji, mata shibaraku shite ware wo mirubeshi: kore ware Chichi ye yuku 17 nari. Koko ni oite deshi no uchi nite aru mono tagai ni iikeru wa, Shibaraku seba nanjira ware wo miji, mata shibaraku shite ware wo mirubeshi to ii, katsu, Kore ware wa Chichi ye yuku nari to warera ni 18 iishi wa nani no koto zo ya? Karera mata iikeru wa, Kono shibaraku to iishi wa nani no koto zo ya? sono 19 ieri tokoro wo warera shirazu. Iesu karera ga towan to suru wo shirite iikeru wa, Shibaraku seba ware wo miji, mata shibaraku shite ware wo mirubeshi to iishi, kono koto ni yorite nanjira tagai ni tazune au ka?

- 20 Makoto ni, makoto ni, ware naujira ni tsugen, Nanjira wa nageki kana-shimi, yo wa yorokobubeshi; nanjira uryōru naran, "saredo" sono 'urei wa
- 21 kawarite yorokobi to narubeshi. Onna ko wo uman-to suru toki wa uryōu, sono toki itaru ni yorite nari: saredo sude ni umeba, moto no kurushimi wo wasuru; yo ni hito no umaretaru
- 22 yorokobi ni yorite nari. Kaku no gotoku nanjira mo ima uryōu, saredo ware mata nanjira wo min, sono toki nanjira no kokoro yorokobubeshi: sono yorokobi wo ubau mono araji.
- 23 Sono hi nanjira ware ni tou tokoro nakarubeshi. Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanjira ni tsugen, oyoso waga na ni yorite Chichi ni motomuru tokoro no mono, Chichi kore wo nanjira ni sazuke
- 24 tamōbeshi. Nanjira ima made waga na ni yorite motometaru koto nashi: motomeyo, saraba uken; shikashite nanjira no yorokobi mitsubeshi.
- 25 Tatoe wo mote kono koto wo nanjira ni katarishi ga; tatoe wo mochiizu shite nanjira ni katari, Chichi ni tsuite akiraka ni shimesu toki itaran. Sono hi naujira waga na ni yorite motomen: ware nanjira no tame ni Chichi ni
- 27 negau to iwazu. Sowa Chichi mizukara nanjira wo ai sureba nari; kore nanjira ware wo ai shi, mata Chichi yori waga kitarishi koto wo shinzuru ni yoru.
- 28 Ware Chichi yori idete yo ni kitareri, mata yo wo hanarete Chichi ni yukan.
- 29 Deshi kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji ima
- 30 akiraka ni iite tatoe wo iwazu. Warera ima nanji no shirazaru tokoro naku, mata hito no nanji ni tou wa yō naki koto wo shiru; kore ni yorite warera Kami yori nanji no ide kitarishi koto
- 31 wo shinzu. Iesu karera ni kotaekeru
- 32 wa, Ima nanjira shinzuru ka? Toki masa ni itaran, ima itarini, nanjira chirite ono-ono sono zoku suru tokoro ni yuki, tada ware wo hitori nokosan: saredo ware hitori oru ni arazu, Chichi ware to tomo ni oru
- 33 nari. Ware kono koto wo nanjira ni katarishi wa, nanjira wo shite, ware ni arite yasuki wo essen ga tame nari. Nanjira yo ni araitae

- wa nayami wo uken; saredo osoruru nakare, ware sude ni yo ni kateri.
- 17 Iesu kono koto wo katari owarite, ten wo aogi iikeru wa, Chichi yo, toki itarinu; nanji no Ko nanji no sakae wo arawasan ga tame ni nanji no Ko
- 2 no sakae wo arawashi tamae. Kore nanji ware ni tamaishi tokoro no mono ni, ware["] kagiri["] naki inochi wo ataea ga tame, subete no mono wo osamura ken-i wo ware ni tamaitareba nari.
- 3 Kagiri naki inochi to wa, tada hitoru no makoto no Kami naru["]nanji to sono tsukawashishi Iesu Kirisuto wo
- 4 shiru, kore nari. Ware nauji no sakae wo yo ni arawashi; nanji no ware ni yudaneshi tokoro no waza wa, ware
- 5 kore wo naseri. Chichi yo, ima ware wo shite nanji to tomo ni sakae wo esase tamae; suuawachi hajime no yo yori saki ni nanji to tomo ni tamochishi tokoro no sakae wo esase tamae.
- 6 Nanji yo yori erabite ware ni tamaishi hitobito ni, ware nanji no na wo arawaseri: karera wa nanji no mono ni shite nanji kore wo sude ni ware ni tamau: karera mata nanji no kotoba wo
- 7 mamoreri. Karera ima nanji no ware ni tamaishi mono wa mina nanji yori
- 8 ideshi to shiru. Sowa ware nanji ga ware ni tamaishi kotoba wo karera ni ataetareba nari: karera kore wo uke, mata waga nanji yori ideshi koto wo makoto ni shiri; katsu nanji no ware wo tsukawashishi koto wo shinjitaru.
- 9 Ware karera no tame ni inoru; waga inoru wa yo no tame ni arazu, nanji no ware ni tamaishi mono no tame naru nomi; sore karera wa nanji no
- 10 mono nareba nari. Subete waga mono wa nanji no mono, nanji no mono wa waga mono nari; katsu ware karera ni
- 11 yorite sakae wo uk. Ware ima yori yo ni orazu; karera wa yo ni ori, ware wa nanji ni itaru. Kiyoki Chichi yo, nanji no["]ware ni tamaishi mono wo nanji no na ni orashime, kore wo mamorite, warera no gotoku karera wo mo hitotsu ni nashi tamae.
- 12 Ware karera to tomo ni arishi toki, karera wo nanji no na ni orashimetere kore wo mamoritari: nanji no ware ni

- tamaishi mono wo ware mamorishi ga,
sono uchi hitori dani horobitaru mono
nashi: tada horobi no ko horobitari:
kore seisho ni kanawasen tame nari.
- 13 Ware ima nanji ni itaru; ware yo ni
arite kono koto wo katareru wa waga
yorokobi wo karera ni mitashimen
- 14 tame nari. Ware nanji no kotoba wo
karera ni sazuketari. Yo wa karera
wo nikumu: sowa waga yo no mono
ni arazaru gotoku, karera mo yo no
- 15 mono ni arazareba nari. Ware nanji
ni karera wo yo yori tori tamae to
inorazu; tada karera wo mamorite
ashiki ni ochi irasu nakare to inoru.
- 16 Ware yo no mono ni arazaru gotoku,
karera mo yo no mono ni arazu.
- 17 Nanji no makoto wo mote karera wo
kiyome tamae: nanji no kotoba wa
- 18 makoto nari. Nanji ware wo yo ni
tsukawashishi gotoku, ware mo karera
- 19 wo yo ni tsukawaseri. Ware karera
no tame ni mizukara wo kiyomu;
kore makoto ni yorite karera no kiy-
- 20 meraren tame nari. Ware tada karera
no tame ni nomi inorazu, karera no
oshie ni yorite ware wo shinzuru
mono no tame ni mo inoru nari:
- 21 kowa mina hitotsu ni naran tame nari.
Chichi yo, nanji ware ni ori, ware
mata nauji ni oru, kaku no gotoku
karera mo warera ni orite hitotsu ni
naran tame; katsu yo wo shite, nanji
no ware wo tsukawashishi koto wo
- 22 shinzeshimen tame nari. Nauji no ware
ni tamaishi sakae wo, ware karera ni
sazuketari: kowa warera no hitotsu
naruga gotoku karera motagaini hitotsu
- 23 ni naran tame nari. Ware karera ni
ori, nanji ware ni oru: sowa karera wo
shite hitotsu ni mattaku narashime,
katsu yo wo shite nanji no ware wo
tsukawashishi koto, mata nanji ware wo
ai suru gotoku karera wo mo ai suru
- 24 koto wo shirashimen to nari. Chichi
yo, nanji no ware ni tamaishi mono
no, waga oru tokoro ni ware to tomo
ni orite, waga sakae, sunawachi nanji
ga ware ni tamaishi mono wo min
koto wo negau: sowa yo no motoi
wo okazarishi saki ni nanji ware wo
- 25 ai shitareba nari. Tadashiki Chichi
- yo, yo wa nanji wo shirazu, ware wa
nanji wo shiru, karera mo nanji no
ware wo tsukawashishi koto wo
- 26 shireri. Ware nanji no na wo karera
ni shimeseri; mata kore wo shimesan:
sowa nanji no ware wo ai suru no ai
karera ni ori, mata ware karera ni
oran tame nari.
- 18 Iesu kono koto wo iite nochi, sono
deshi to tomo ni idete Kederon no
kawa wo watari, sono tokoro ni
aru sono no uchi ni deshi to tomo ni
- 2 irinu. Iesu wo watashitaru Yuda kono
tokoro wo shireri: Iesu shibashiba
sono deshi to tomo ni koko ni atsuma-
- 3 ritareba nari. Kono toki Yuda hito
kumi no heisotsu to shitayakudomo
wo saishi no osatachi oyobi Parisai
no hito yori uke, taimatsu to chōchin
to heiki wo tazusaete koko ni kitareru.
- 4 Iesu koto no onore ni oyoban to suru
wo kotogotoku shiri, idete karera ni
iikeru wa, Tare wo tazunuru ka?
- 5 Karera kotaekeru wa, Nazare no Iesu
nari. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware
wa sore nari. Iesu wo watashishi Yuda
- 6 karera to tomo ni tateri. Iesu karera
ni mukaite, Ware nari to ii tamameru
toki; karera shirizokite chi ni
- 7 taoretari. Iesu mata karera ni, Tare
wo tazunuru ya to toi tamaishi-
kaba; karera, Nazare no Iesu nari to
- 8 iu. Iesu kotaekeru wa, Ware sude
ni nanjira ni, Ware wa sore nari to
ieri: moshi ware wo tazunuru naraba
kono tomogara wo yurushite sarashi-
- 9 meyo. Kore Iesu, Ware ni tamaishi
mono no uchi hitori dani horoburu
mono nashi to iishi koto ni kanawasen
- 10 tame nari. Toki ni Shimon Petero
tsurugi wo obitarishi ga; kore wo
nukite saishi no osa no shimobe wo
uchite sono migi no mimi wo kiri
otoseri. Shimobe no na wa Marukosu
- 11 to iu. Iesu Petero ni iikeru wa,
Tsurugi wo saya ni osameyo; Chichi
no ware ni tamaishi sakazuki wo ware
nomazaran ya?
- 12 Kakute kumi no heisotsu oyobi
sono kashira to Yudayabito no shita-
- 13 yaku Iesu wo torae, shibarite, mazu
kare wo Annasu no moto ni tsure

yuku. Kare wa kono toshi no saishi
no osa Kayapa no shūto naru ni
14 yorite nari. Yudayabito ni hakarite,
Hitori tami no tame ni shinuru wa
eki nari to iishi wa kono Kayapa
nariki.
15 Shimon Petero to hoka ni bitori no
deshi Iesu ni shitagaeri: kono hitori
no deshi wa saishi no osa no shiru
tokoro no mono nite Iesu to tomo ni
16 saishi no osa no niwa ni iri: Petero
wa kado no soto ni tateri. Saishi no
osa no shiru tokoro no deshi idete mon
wo mamoru shimome ni tsugete
17 Petero wo tomonai iru. Koko ni oite
mon wo mamoru shimome Petero ni
iikeru wa, Nanji mo kono hito no
deshi no hitoru narazu ya? Petero,
18 Shikarazu to iu. Shimobedomo to
shitayakutachi sumusa ni yorite sumi
wo taki, sono tokoro ni tachite atata-
maru: Petero mo karera to tomo ni
tachite atatamareri.
19 Saishi no osa Iesu ni sono deshi to
20 sono oshie no koto wo tazunu. Iesu
kare ni kotaekeru wa, Ware arawa
ni yo ni katareri; ware tsune ni
Yudayabito no heizei atsumaru tokoro
naru kwaidō oyobi miya nite oshie
wo nashi, hisoka ni katareru koto
21 nashi. Nanzo ware ni tazunuru
ya? ware ika ni katarishi ka kikeru
mono ni tazuneyo: karera waga iishi
22 tokoro wo shireri. Iesu kaku iishi
ni, katawara ni tateru hitoru no
shitayaku te no hira nite kare wo
uchi iikeru wa, Nanji saishi no osa
ni kotōru ni kaku no gotoki ka?
23 Iesu kare ni kotaekeru wa, Moshi
waga katarishi koto yokarazuba, sono
yokarazaru wo akashi seyo; moshi
yokuba nanzo ware wo utsu ya?
24 Sate, Annasu Iesu wo shibarite saishi
no osa Kayapa no moto ni okureri.
25 Shimon Petero tachite atatamari
orishi ga, aru hitobito iikeru wa,
Nanji mo kare no deshi no hitoru
narazu ya? Petero ukegawazu shite,
26 Shikarazu to ieri. Saishi no osa no
shimobe no uchi no hitoru, sunawachi
Petero ni mimi wo sogareshi mono
no shinseki iikeru wa, Ware nanji ga

kare to tomo ni sono ni arishi wo
27 mishi ni arazu ya? Petero mata
ukegawazu; yagate niwatori nakinu.
28 Hitobito Iesu wo hikite Kayapa yori
yakusho ni yukeri: toki sude ni
yo-ake nariki. Karera kegare wo
uken koto wo osorete yakusho ni
irazu: sowa sugikoshi no iwai wo
29 shoku sen to sureba nari. Pirato idete
karera ni iikeru wa, Ika naru uttae
wo mote kono hito wo uttoru ya?
30 Hitobito kotaekeru wa, Kare moshi
aku wo naseru mono ni arazuba,
31 nanji ni watasaji. Pirato karera ni
iikern wa, Nunjira kore wo tori, nanjira
no okite ni shitagaite sabaki seyo.
Yudaya no hitobito kare ni iikeru wa,
Warera ni hito wo korosu no chikara
32 nashi. Kore Iesu no sono shinan to
suru arisama wo sashite katareru koto
ni kanaeri.
33 Pirato mata yakusho ni iri, Iesu wo
yobite iikern wa, Nanji wa Yudaya-
34 bito no ō naru ya? Iesu kare ni
kotaekeru wa, Nanji kono koto wo
ieru wa mizukara ni yoru ka? ware ni
tsuite hito no tsugeshi ni yoru ka?
35 Pirato kotaekeru wa, Ware wa
Yudayabito naran ya? nanji no
kuni no tami to saishi no osa
to nanji wo ware ni wataseri; nanji
36 nani wo nashishi ya? Iesu kotaekeru
wa, Waga kuni wa kono yo no kuni
ni arazu; moshi waga kuni kono yo
no kuni varaba, waga shimobe ware
wo Yudayabito ni watasazaru tame ni
tatakobeshi: saredo waga kuni wa
kono yo no kuni narazaru nari.
37 Pirato kare ni iikeru wa, Sareba,
nanji wa ō naru ka? Iesu kotaekeru
wa, Nanji no iu tokoro no gotoku
ware wa ō nari; ware kore ga tame
ni umare, kore ga tame ni yo ni
kitareru: sowa makoto ni tsuite akashi
wo nasan tame nari: subete makoto
ni tsuki mono wa waga koe wo kiku.
38 Pirato kare ni iikeru wa, Makoto wa
ika naru mono zo?
Kono koto wo ieru nochī, mata idete
Yudayabito ni iikeru wa, Ware wa
kono hito ni tsumi aru wo mizu.
39 Koko ni nanjira ni hitotsu no rei ari:

ware sugikoshi no iwai ni, hitori no meshyūdo wo nanjira ni yurusu : nanjira Yudayabito no Ō wo yurusan
40 koto wo negau ya? Hitobito mata sakebi iikeru wa, Kono hito ni arazu, Baraba wo yuruse : Baraba wa nusubito naru nari.

19 Sono toki Pirato Iesu wo torite
2 muchi-utsu. Heisotsudomo ibara nite kamimuri wo ami, kare no kōbe ni kaburashime, mata murasaki no uwagi wo kisete iikeru wa, Yudayabito no Ō yasukare ; kakute te no hira
4 nite kore wo uteri. Pirato mata soto ni idete karera ni iikeru wa, Ware kare ni tsuite tsumi aru wo mizu, kore wo shirasen tote nanjira ni hiki
5 idaseri. Iesu ibara no kammuri wo kaburi, murasaki no uwagi wo kite soto ni izu. Pirato karera ni iikeru
6 wa, Miyo, kore sono hito nari. Saishi no osatachi to shitayaku kore wo mite, Jūjika ni tsukeyo, jūjika ni tsukeyo to sakebi iu. Pirato karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira kare wo torite jūjika ni tsukeyo, ware kare ni tsuite tsumi aru wo mizaru nari.

7 Yudayabito kare ni kotaekeru wa, Warera ni okite ari; sono okite ni shitagaeba, kare wa shinubeki mono nari : sowa kare mizukara wo Kami no
8 Ko to naseba nari. Pirato kono kotoba wo kikite masumasu osoru :
9 mata yakusho ni irite Iesu ni iikeru wa, Nanji izuko no mono zo? Iesu
10 kotaes sezariki. Pirato kare ni iikeru wa, Ware ni kotaezaru ka? ware nanji wo jūjika ni tsukuru ken-i ari, mata nanji wo yurusu ken-i ari; kono koto wo

11 shirazaru ka? Iesu kotaekeru wa, Nanji ue yori ken-i wo tamawarazuba, ware ni mukaite ken-i aru koto nashi : kono yue ni ware wo nanji ni watashi-shi mono no tsumi mottomo ōi nari.

12 Kono nochi Pirato kare wo yurusan to hakaru ; shikaredomo Yudayabito sakebi iikeru wa, Moshi kore wo yurusaba Kaizaru ni chūshin narazu ; subete mizukara wo ō to nasu mono wa Kaizaru ni somuku mono nari.

13 Pirato kono kotoba wo kikite Iesu wo hiki idashi, Shiki-ishi to ieru

tokoro, Heburu no kotoba nite tokeba, Gabata to iu tokoro no sabaki no za ni
14 mizukara suwareri. Sono hi wa sugikoshi no iwai no Sonaebi nite, toki wa oyoso jūniji goro nariki. Pirato Yudayabito ni iikeru wa, Nanjira no Ō wo
15 miyo. Karera sakebite, Kore wo nozoke, kore wo nozoke, jūjika ni tsukeyo to iu. Pirato karera ni iikeru wa, Ware nanjira no Ō wo jūjika ni tsukubeken ya? Saishi no osatachi kotaekeru wa, Kaizaru no hoka warera
16 ni ō nashi. Tsui ni Pirato kare wo jūjika ni tsukeshimen tote karera ni wataseri. Koko ni oite karera Iesu wo torite hiki yukeri.
17 Iesu jūjika wo oite Sarekōbe to ieru tokoro, Heburu no kotoba nite ieба, Gorugota to iu tokoro ni yukeri :
18 kono tokoro nite kare wo jūjika ni tsuketari. Hoka ni futari no mono kare to tomo ni jūjika ni tsukerarn ; hitori wa migi, hitori wa hidari, Iesu
19 naka ni oreri. Pirato sutefuda wo jūjika ni tsuke, Ko wa YUDAYABITO NO Ō NARU NAZARE NO IESU nari to shiru-
20 shitari. Ōku no Yudayabito kono sutefuda wo yomeri : sowa Iesu wo jūjika ni tsukeshi tokoro wa miyako ni chikakereba nari. Sono fuda wa Heburu, Girishia, Roma no kotoba nite
21 shirushitari. Yudayabito no saishi no osatachi Pirato ni iikeru wa, Yudayabito no Ō to shirusu nakare ; mizukara Yudayabito no Ō nari to iishi to
22 shirusubeshi. Pirato kotaekeru wa, Waga shirushishi tokoro sude ni shirushitari.
23 Heisotsudomo Iesu wo jūjika ni tsukeshi nochī, sono uwagi wo tori, yotsu ni wakete, ono-ono sono hitotsu wo tori ; mata shitagī wo toreri : kono shitagī wa nuime naku, ue yori
24 mattaku oreru mono narikereba ; tagai ni iikeru wa, Kore wo sakazu shite, tare no mono ni naran ka kuji ni subeshi. Ko wa seisho ni,
Karera tagai ni waga koromo wo wake,
Waga shitagī wo kuji ni su
to iishi ni kanawasen tame nari : heisotsudomo sude ni kono koto wo

- 25 naseri. Sate, Iesu no haha to haha no shimai oyobi Kuropa no tsuma no Maria, mata Magudara no Maria, sono
 26 jūjika no katawara ni tateri. Iesu haha to ai suru tokoro no deshi to katawara ni tateru wo mite haha ni iikeru wa, Onna yo, kore nanji no
 27 ko nari: mata deshi ni iikeru wa, Kore nauji no haha nari. Kono toki sono deshi kare wo onore no ie ni tsure yukeri.
 28 Kakute Iesu subete no koto no sude ni owareru wo shiri, seisho ni kana-wasen tame ni, Ware kawaku to ieri. Kono tokoro ni su no michitaru utsuwa arishikaba, heisotsudomo umiwata wo su ni hitashi, hisopu ni
 29 tsukete sono kuchi ni atau. Iesu su wo ukeshi nochī iikeru wa, Koto owarinu: kōbe wo tarete rei wo wataseri.
 30 31 Kono hi wa iwai no Sonaebi nari. Kono ansokunichi wa ōi naru ansokunichi nareba; shikabane wo jūjika no ue ni oku koto wo konomazaru ga yue ni Yudayabito Pirato ni mukai, karera no ashi wo orite sono shikabane wo
 32 tori nozoku koto wo negaeri. Koko ni oite heisotsudomo, Iesu to tomo ni jūjika ni tsukerareshi mono no hitori no ashi wo saki ni ori, tsugi ni mata
 33 hitori no ashi wo ori, nochī ni Iesu ni kitarishi ni, sude ni shinitaru wo mite
 34 sono ashi wo orazariki. Hitoru no heisotsu yari nite sono abara wo tsukikereba, tadachi ni chi to mizu to
 35 nagare idetari. Kore wo mishi mono akashi wo tatsu: sono akashi wa makoto nari: kare mata mizukara iu tokoro no makoto naru wo shiru; nanjira wo shite shinzeshimen ga
 36 tame nari. Kono koto narer: shirushite, Sono hone no hitotsu wo mo kudakazarubeshi to aru ni
 37 kanawasen tame nari. Mata hoka no fumi ni, Karera no sashishi mono wo karera mirubeshi to ieri.
 38 Kono nochī Arimataya no Yosefu to ieru mono nite saki ni Yudayabito wo osorete hisoka ni Iesu no deshi to nareru mono, Iesu no shikabane wo toran tote Pirato ni kou, Pirato kore

- wo yurushishi ni yori, kitarite sono shikabane wo toreri. Mata saki ni yoru Iesu ni kitarishi Nikodemo to iu hito, motsuyaku to rokwai wo maze, oyoso hyakkin bakari tazusae kitaru.
 40 Karera Iesu no shikabane wo torite Yudayabito no hōmuri no narawashi ni shitagai, kore wo nuno to kō nite
 41 tsutsumeri. Sate, jūjika ni tsukeshi sono atari ni sono ari, sono no uchi ni imada hito wo hōmurishi koto naki,
 42 atarashiki haka ari. Kono hi wa Yudayabito no iwai no Sonaebi nari: mata haka chikakarikereba soko ni Iesu wo okeri.
 20 Hito mawari no hajime no hi no asa, imada kuraki uchi ni, Magudara no Maria haka ni kitarite ishi no haka
 2 yori tori noke arishi wo mi: tsui ni Shimon Petero mata Iesu no ai seshi tokoro no deshi ni hashiri yukite iikeru wa, Haka yori Shu wo torishi mono ari: warera izuko ni okishi ya,
 3 sono tokoro wo shirazu. Petero to kano hitori no deshi idete haka ni
 4 yuku. Futari tomo ni hashiru; hoka no deshi Petero yori toku hashirite
 5 saki ni haka ni itarinu. Kagamite shikabane wo tsutsumishi nuno wo
 6 okeru wo mitaredomo, irazu. Shimon Petero kare ni okurete kitari haka ni iri, tsutsumishi nuno wo okeru
 7 wo mitari. Sono kōbe wo tsutsumishi tenugui wa, shikabane wo tsutsumishi nuno to tomo ni okazu, hanashite hoka
 8 no tokoro ni tatamate okeri. Koko ni oite saki ni haka ni kitareru hoka no deshi mo iri, kore wo mitē
 9 shinzeri. Shirushite Iesu no shi yori yomigaerubeki koto aru wo karera
 10 imada shirazaru nari. Kakute deshi wa onore no yado ni kaereri.
 11 Maria wa haka no soto ni tachite nageki tsutsu haka ni mukai kagamite,
 12 futari no ten no tsukai shiroki koromo wo ki, Iesu no shikabane wo okitarishi tokoro no, kōbe no kata ni hitoru, ashi no kata ni hitoru za shi oru wo mitari.
 13 Ten no tsukai kare ni iikeru wa, Onna yo, nauzo nageku ya? Kare kotaekeru wa, Waga Shu wo torishi mono ari, izuko ni okishi ka wo shira-

- 14 zareba nari. Kaku iite furikaeri, Iesu no tachishi wo miru : saredomo
 15 Iesu naru koto wo shirazu. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Onna yo, nanzo nageku ya ? tare wo tazunuru ka ? Maria sono wo mamoru hito naran to omoi, kare ni iikeru wa, Kimi yo, Nanji moshi kare wo hakobi utsushishi naraba, izuko ni okishi ka, ware ni tsugeyo ;
 16 ware kore wo torubeshi. Iesu kare ni, Maria yo to iu. Onna kaerimite kare ni, Raboni to ieri ; kore wo tokeba, Fushi
 17 nari. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Ware ni sawaru koto nakare : ware imada waga Chichi ni noborazareba nari : waga kyōdai ui yukite ie, Ware wa waga Chichi, sunawachi nanjira ga Chichi, waga Kami sunawachi nanjira ga Kami ni noboru to. Magudara no Maria, Shu wo mishi koto to Shu no kaku onore ni ii tamaeru to iu koto wo deshitachi ni yukite tsugu.
 19 Kouo hi no kuregata, sunawachi hito mawari no hajime no hi, deshitachi Yudayabito wo osoruru ni yorite, atsumareru tokoro no kado wo toji okishi ga Iesu kitarite sono uchi ni tachi, karera
 20 ni iikeru wa, Nanjira yasukare : kaku iishi nochis sono te to abara wo karera ni misu. Deshitachi Shu wo mite
 21 yorokoberi. Iesu mata karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira yasukare, Chichi no ware wo tsukawashishi gotoku, ware mo
 22 nanjira wo tsukawasan. Kaku iishi nochis iki wo fukite karera ni iikeru wa,
 23 Seirei wo ukeyo : nanjira tare no tsumi wo yurusu to mo, sono tsumi yurusare ; tare no tsumi wo sadamuru to mo sono tsumi sadamerarubeshi.
 24 Iesu kitarishi toki, jū ni no deshi no hitoris naru Dedomo to tonōru Tomasu
 25 karera to tomo ni orazariki. Kono yue ni hoka no deshi kare ni iikeru wa, Warera Shu wo mitari. Tomasu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware moshi sono te ni kugi no ato wo mi, waga yubi wo kugi no ato ni sashi, waga te wo sono abara ni sasus ni arazuba shinzeji.
 26 Yōka wo sugishi nochis, mata deshitachi ie no uchi ni orikeru ga ; Tomasu mo karera to tomo ni oreri : kado wo tojitaru ni Iesu kitarite sono uchi
 27 ni tachite iikeru wa, Nanjira yasukare : tsui ni Tomasu ni iikeru wa, Nanji no yubi wo koko ni nobete waga te wo mi, Nanji no te wo nobete waga abara nisase,
 28 sbinzezaru nakare, shinzezo. Tomasu kotaete kare ni iikeru wa, Waga Shu yo,
 29 waga Kami yo. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji ware wo mishi ni yorite shinzu ; mizu shite shinzuru mono wa saiwei nari.
 30 Kono fumi ni shirusazaru hoka nao ōku no shirushi wo Iesu deshi no
 31 mae nite naseri. Kono fumi wo shiruseru wa nanjira wo shite Iesu no Kami no Ko Kirisuto naru koto wo shinzeshime, kore wo shinji, sono na ni yorite inochi wo esasen ga tame nari.
 21 Kono nochis Iesu mata Teberia no mizu-umi nite, deshitachi ni onore wo arawaseri ; sono arawaseru koto sa no
 2 gotoshi. Shimon Petero to Dedomo to ieru Tomasu oyobi Gariraya no Kana no Natanaeru to, Zebedai no kotachi, mata hoka no futari no deshi
 3 tomo ni ari. Shimon Petero karera ni iikeru wa, Ware sumadori ni yukan. Karera iikeru wa, Warera mo tomo ni yukan. Karera idete fune ni norishi ga ; kono yo wa nani no emono mo
 4 nukariki. Sude ni yo mo aketaru ni Iesu kishi ni tateri : saredo deshitachi
 5 sono Iesu naru koto wo shirazu. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Osanagodomo yo, shokumotsu aru ya ? Karera kotaesi
 6 keru wa, Nashi. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ami wo fune no migi ni utaba, emono aran. Tsui ni ami wo utsu ; uwo ōki ni yorite hiki aguru koto
 7 atawazu. Koko ni oite Iesu no ai sesshi tokoro no kano deshi Petero ni iikeru wa, Kore Shu nari. Shimon Petero, Shu nari to kikite, hadaka narishi ga, koromo wo tsuke, obi
 8 shite, umi ni tobi irinu. Hoka no deshitachi wa, kobune nite uwo no iritari ami wo likite itarer : sowa kishi wo saru koto tōkarazu, go jiken
 9 bakari narikereba nari. Kishi ni tsukishi ni, sumibi to sono ue ni nosetaru
 10 uwo oyobi pan aru wo mitari. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ima torishi tokoro
 11 nouwo wosukoshimochikitare. Shimon

- Petero fune ni yuki, ami wo kishi
ni hiki kitarishi ni, sono ami no naka
ni, ōki naru uwo hyaku go jū san bi
iritari : kaku ōkarikeredo, ami wa
12 yaburezariki. Iesu karera ni iikeru
wa, Kitarite shoku seyo. Deshitachi
aete kare ni, Nanji wa tare naru to
tazunuru koto wo sezu : kowa Shu nari
13 to shireba nari. Iesu kitarite pan wo
tori, karera ni atau, uwo wo mo mata
14 sono gotoku seri. Iesu shi yori yomi-
gaerishi nochī, onore wo deshitachi ni
arawaseru koto kore mi tabi nari.
15 Sate, karera shoku shite nochī, Iesu
Shimon Petero ni iikeru wa, Yona
no ko Shimon yo, nanji korera no
mono ni masarite ware wo ai suru
ya? Kare iikeru wa, Shu yo, shikari;
waga nanji wo ai suru koto wa nanji
shireri. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Waga
16 ko hitsuji wo kae. Mata futa tabi
kare ni iikeru wa, Yona no ko
Shimon yo, ware wo ai suru ka?
Kare iikeru wa, Shu yo, shikari;
waga nanji wo ai suru koto wa nanji
shireri. Iesu kare ni iikeru wa,
17 Waga hitsuji wo kae. Mi tabi kare
ni iikeru wa, Yona no ko Shimon yo,
ware wo ai suru ka? Petero mi tabi,
ware wo ai suru ka to iwareshi ni
yorite uryō; kakute kotaekeru wa,
Shu shirazaru tokoro nashi; waga
nanji wo ai suru koto wa nanji shireri.
Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Waga hitsuji
18 wo kae. Makoto ni, makoto ni, nanji
ni tsugen, Nanji itokenaki toki mizu-

- kara obi shi, kokoro ni makasete
arukinu; oite wa te wo nobete hito
nanji wo kukuri, kokoro ni kanawa-
zaru tokoro ni hiki itaran. Kaku ieru
wa sono ika naru shi nite Kami wo
agamen to iu koto wo shimeshitaru
nari. Kore wo iite nochī mata kare
ni iikeru wa, Ware ni shitagae.
20 Petero furikaeri Iesu no ai seshi deshi
no shitagaeru wo miru. Kono deshi
wa shoku suru toki Iesu no mune
ni yorite, Shu wo watasu mono wa
tare zo ya to toishi deshi nari.
21 Petero kore wo mite Iesu ni iikeru wa,
22 Shu yo, kono hito ika ni? Iesu
kare ni iikeru wa, Ware moshi kare
ga nagaraete waga kitaru wo matsu wo
nozomaba, nanji ni nani no kakawari
aran ya; nanji wa ware ni shitagae.
23 Koko ni oite kono koto kyōdai no
uchi ni tsutawarite, kono deshi shinazu
to ieri : saredomo, Iesu Petero ni, Kare
wa shinazu to iishi ni arazu; Ware
moshi kare ga nagaraete waga kitaru
wo matsu wo nozomaba, nanji ni nani
no kakawari aran ya to iishi nari.
24 Korera no koto ni tsuite akashi wo
nashi, mata kore wo shirushishi mono
wa sono deshi nari; warera sono
akashi no makoto naru koto wo
shireri.
25 Iesu no nashishi koto wa, korera
no hoka ni nao amata ari. Moshi
kore wo ichi-ichi shirushinaba, sono
fumi kono yo ni nose tsukusu koto
atawaji to omou nari. Amen.

SHITO GYŌ DEN.

- 1 Teopiro yo, ware sude ni mae no fumi
2 wo tsukurite, oyoso Iesu no hajimete
3 okonaeru tokoro, oshieshi tokoro wo
4 shirashi; sono erabitaru shitotachi ni
5 Seirei ni yorite meizeshi noch, agera-
6 reshi toki ni made itarer. Sore Iesu
7 wa kurushimi wo ukeshi noch, oku
8 no tashika naru shirushi wo mote,
9 onore no ikitaru koto wo arawashi,
10 shi jū nichi no aida karera ni mie,
11 Kami no kuni no koto ni tsukite
12 katari; mata karera to tomo ni
13 atsumari ite meijikeru wa, Nanjira
14 Ierusaremu wo hanarezu shite, ware
15 ni kikeru tokoro no Chichi no yaku-
16 soku shi tamaishi koto wo matsubeshi.
17 Sowa Yohane wa mizu wo mote bapu-
18 tesuma wo nashitaredomo; nanjira wa
19 hisashikarazu shite Seirei ni yori
20 baputesuma wo ukubekereba nari.
21 Atsumareru mono kare ni toikera
22 wa, Shu yo, nanji ima kuni wo
23 Isuraeru ni kaesan to suru ka? Karera
24 ni iikeru wa, Chichi no sono chikara
25 nite sadame tamacru toki mata ki wa
26 nanjira ga shirubeki tokoro ni arazu.
27 Saredomo Seirei nanjira ni nozomu
28 ni yorite, noch nanjira chikara wo
29 uke, Ierusaremu, Yudaya zenkoku,
30 Samaria, oyobi chi no hate ni made
31 waga akashibito to narubeshi. Kono
32 koto wo ii owarishi noch, karera
33 no miru ga uchi ni ageraru, kumo
34 kore wo ukete miezarashimetari.
35 Iesu no noboreru toki, karera ten
36 wo aogi mitarishi ni, shiroki koromo
37 wo kitaru futari no hito arite kata-
- 11 wara ni tachi iikeru wa, Gariraya-
bito yo, nani yue ni ten wo aogite
tateru ya? nanjira wo hanarete ten ni
agerareshi kono Iesu wa, nanjira ga
kare no ten ni noboru wo mitaru sono
gotoku mata kitaran.
12 Sono toki karera Kanran to nazukuru
yama yori Ierusaremu ni kaer: kono
yama wa Ierusaremu ni chikaku, oyoso
ansokunichi ni yuki uru michinori
nari. Sude ni irite takadono ni nobo-
rer. Koko ni todomareru mono wa
Petero, Yakobu, Yohane, Andere,
Piripo, Tomasu, Barutoromai, Matai,
Arupai no ko Yakobu, Zerote to ieru
Shimon, Yakobu no kyōdai naru Yuda
nari. Subete kono hitobito wa onna-
tachi oyobi Iesu no haha Maria, mata
Iesu no kyōdai to tomo ni kokoro wo
awasete tsune ni inori wo tsutometari.
15 Sono koro Petero deshitachi (sono
atsumareru mono oyoso hyaku ni jū
nin nari) no naka ni tachite iikeru wa,
16 Hitobito, kyōdai yo, Seirei Dabide no
kuchi ni yorite Iesu wo torōru mono
wo michibikeru Yuda ni tsukite araka-
jime kataritaru, kono seisho wa kana-
razu ōzubekarishi nari. Sowa kare
mo warera to tomo ni tsuranarite kono
18 tsutome wo uketareba nari. Kono
hito wa fugi no atai wo mote jisho wo
kai; mata sakasama ni ochite tadanaka
yori yabure, sono harawata kotogotoku
19 nagare idetari. Kono koto Ierusaremu
ni sumeru subete no mono ni shireshi-
kaba, sono jisho wo kunikotoba nite
Akerudama to yobu; kore wo tokeba,

- 20 Chi no jisho nari. Shi no maki ni shirushite,
Kare no ie wa munashiku nare,
Sono uchi ni hito wo sumawasuru nakare;
Kare no tsutome wa hito ni esaseyo to ieri.
- 21 Kono yue ni Shu Iesu no warera ga uchi ni yukiki shi tamaitaru aida,
- 22 sunawachi Yohane no baputesuma yori hajime, warera wo hanarete agerareshi hi ni itaru made, tsune ni warera to tomo ni arishi mono no uchi, hitori warera to tomo ni, sono yomigaerishi koto no akashibito to narubeki nari.
- 23 Koko ni oite, Barusaba to tonōru Yosefu, mata no na wa Yusuto to ieru mono to, Mattea to no futari wo agete
- 24 inori iikeru wa, Subete no hito no kokoro wo shiri tamau Shu yo, negawaku wa, tsukōru koto to shito no tsutome wo esasen ga tame ni, kono futari no uehi, izure wo erabi tamaishi
- 25 ka shimeshi tamae: sude ni Yuda wa kono tsutome wo hanarete, sono yuku-
- 26 beki tokoro ni yikitari. Kakute kuji wo torishi ni, Mattea ni atarikereba, kare jū iichi niu no shitotachi to tomo ni tsuranareru.
- 2 Pentekosute no hi ni itarite, deshitachi mina kokoro wo awasete, hito tokoro ni arishi ni; niwaka ni ten yori hageshiki kaze no gotoki hibiki arite, karera ga za suru tokoro no ie ni miteri. Honō no gotoki mono aware, wakarete karera ono-on no ue ni todomaru. Koko ni oite karera wa mina Seirei ni mitasare, sono Seirei no iwashimuru ni shitagaite, kotonaru kuniguni no kotoba wo ii hajimetari.
- 5 Toki ni tsutsushima aru Yudayabito tenka no kuniguni yori kitarite, Ierusaremu ni todomareru mono ariki.
- 6 Kono oto okorishi ni yori, ōku no hitobito atsumarikeru ga, ono-on no onoga kunikotoba wo karera no katareru
- 7 wo kikite sawagi aeri. Mina odoroki, ayashimi tsutsu, tagai ni iikeru wa, Miyo, kono kataru mono wa subete
- 8 Garirayabito narazu ya? ika ni shite warera ono-on no umareshi tokoro no
- kunikotoba wo karera yori kiku ka?
- 9 Warera wa Paruteabito, Medeabito, Eramubito, oyobi Mesopotamia, Yu-daya, Kapadokia, Ponto, Ajia, Furugia, Pamufuria, Ejiputo, mata Kurene ni chikaki Ribue no chi nado ni sumeru mono, mata Roma yori kitarite oru mono, aruwa Yudayabito, oyobi sono oshie ni irishi hito, mata Kuretebito, Arabiabitō naru ni, karera ga warera no kunikotoba wo mote, Kami no ōi naru mi waza wo kataru wo kiku
- 11 ka to. Mina odoroki ibukarite, tagai ni iikeru wa, Kowa ika naru yue zo
- 12 ya? aruwa azakerite, Kono hitobito wa umaki budōshu ni mitasaretaru mono nari to iu mono ari.
- 14 Koko ni oite, Petero jū ichi nin to tomo ni tachi, koe wo agete, karera ni mukai iikeru wa, Yudayabito, oyobi subete Ierusaremu ni sumeru mono yo, nanjira yoku waga kotoba wo kikite, kore wo shire. Ima wa hiru no ku ji nareba, nanjira no omou gotoku, kono hitobito wa eenu mono
- 15 ni arazu: kore sunawachi yogensha Yoeru ni yorite katareru tokoro nari;
- 17 Kami ii tamawaku, Sue no yo ni itarite,
Ware waga Mitama wo mote subete no hito ni sosogan:
Nanjira no musuko musume mo yegen subeshi,
Mata nanjira no wakaki mono wa maboroshi wo mi,
Oitaru mono wa yume wo mirubeshi:
- 18 Sono toki ware waga Mitama wo waga shinobe naru otoko onna ni sosogan;
- 19 Karera mo mata yogen subeshi.
Ware ue naru ten ni fushigi wo arawashi,
Shita naru chi ni shirushi wo arawasan;
- 20 Sunawachi chi ari, hi ari, keburu arubeshi:
Shu no ōi naru ichijirushiki
Hi no kitaran saki ni,
Hi wa kuraku,
- 21 Tsuki wa chi ni kawaran;
Subete Shu no na wo yobi tanomu mono wa sukuwarubeshi.

- 22 Isuraeru no hitobito yo, korera no kotoba wo kike: sore, Nazare no Iesu wa nanjira no shiru gotoku, Kami kare ni yorite nanjira no uchi ni nashishi tae naru chikara to, fushigi to, shirushi to wo mote, nanjira ni aka-shishi tamaeru tokoro no hito nari.
- 23 Kono hito wa sunawachi Kami no sadameshi mune to, arakajime shiri tamau tokoro ni kanaite watasaru; nanjira wa muhō no te wo mote kore wo torae, jūjika ni tsukete koroseri: Kami wa sono shi no kurushima wo tokite, kore wo yomigaerase tamaeri: kare wa shi ni tsunagare orubeki mono
- 25 narazareba nari. Sowa Dabide kare ni tsuite iikeru wa,
Ware waga mae ni Shu no tsune ni imasu wo miru:
Sono waga migi ni imasu wa, waga ugokasarezaru tame nari:
- 26 Kono yue ni waga kokoro wa tanoshimi, waga shita wa yorokoberi; Katsu waga nikutai wa nozomi ni oran;
- 27 Kore nanji wa waga tamashii wo Yomi ni sute okazu,
Mata nanji no Kiyoki Mono wo kuchi hateshimezaru ga yue nari.
- 28 Nanji sude ni ware ni inochi no michi wo shimesu;
Ware wo nanji no mae ni okite yorokobi ni mitashimen to.
- 29 Hitobito, kyōdai yo, ware shiso Dabide ni tsukite habakaru tokoro nakunanjira ni kataru, kore shikarubeki koto nari: kare wa sude ni shinite hōmurare, sono haka wa konnichi ni itaru made
- 30 warera no uchi ni ari. Kare wa yogensha ni shite, Kami kore ni chikai wo tatete, sono chisiji no uchi yori, hitori wo agete kurai ni tsukashimen to chikai tamaeru wo shiri;
- 31 arakajime kono koto wo satoru ga yue ni, Kirisuto no yomigaeru koto ni tsuki katarite, Kare wa Yomi ni sute okarezu, mata sono nikutai mo
- 32 kuchi hatezu to ieru nari. Sude ni Kami wa Iesu wo yomigaerase tamaeri: warera wa mina sono akashi-bitu nari. Kono yue ni kare wa sude ni Kami no migi ni agerare, yakusoku

- no Seirei wo Chichi yori ukete, ima nanjira ga miru tokoro, kiku tokoro no ³⁴₃₅ mono wo sosogeri. Sore, Dabide wa ten ni noborishi koto nashi: shikaru ni kare mizukara iu,
Shu waga Shu ni iikeru wa, Ware nanji no teki wo nauji no ashidai to nasu made
Waga migi ni za subeshi to.
- 36 Sareba subete Isuraeru no zenka yo, nanjira ga jijika ni tsukeshi, kono Iesu wo tatete, Kami kore wo Shu to nashi, Kirisuto to nashi tamaishi koto wo tashika ni shire.
- 37 Karera kore wo kikite, sono kokoro sasaruru ga gotsoshi: koko ni oite Petero to hoka no shitotachi ni toikeru wa, Hitobito, kyōdai yo, warera wa nani wo nasubeki ka? Petero karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira ono-onu kui aramatete, tsumi no yurushi wo en ga tame ni, Iesu Kirisuto no na ni yorite baputesuma wo ukeyo: shikaraba nanjira mo Seirei no tamamono wo ukubeshi.
- 38 Kono yakusoku wa nanjira, oyobi nanjira no shison, mata subete no tōki mono, sunawachi Shu taru warera no Kami ni mesaruru hitobito ni tsuku nari. Mata ōku no kotoba wo mote akashi shite, susumekeru wa, Nanjira kono yokoshima naru yo yori sukui idasareyo. Sono toki kono kotoba wo kiki ireshi mono wa baputesuma wo uketari: kono hi deshi ni kuwawareru
- 42 mono oyoso san zen nin. Karera wa tsune ni shitotachi no oshie wo uke, majiwari wo nashi, pan wo saku koto to inori to wo tsutomu.
- 43 Koko ni oite osore hitobito no kokoro ni shōzū: mata shitotachi ni yorite ōku no fushigi naru waza to shirushi
- 44 okonawaretarai. Shinja wa mina hitotsu tokoro ni atsumarite, subete no mono
- 45 wo tomo ni shi, sangyō to sono mochimono wo urite, ono-onu no yō ni
- 46 shitagai, kore wo wake ataenu. Hibi kokoro wo awasete miya ni ori, mata ie ni oite pan wo saki, yorokobi to magokoro wo mote shoku wo tomo ni
- 47 shi, Kami wo home, subete no tami ni yorokobaru. Shu sukuwaruru mono wo hibi kyōkwai ni kuwae tamaeri.

- 3** Dai san ji inori no toki ni atarite,
 Petero to Yohane tomo ni miya ni
2 noborishi ni; hitori no umaretsuki
 naru ashinae ari, miya ni iru hito ni
 hodokoshi wo kowan tame ni, hi goto
 owarete miya no Utsukushi to nazu-
3 kuru mon ni okaru. Kare Petero to
 Yohane no miya ni iran to suru wo
4 mite, hodokoshi wo koeri. Petero
 Yohane to tomo ni tsuratsura kore wo
5 mite iikeru wa, Warera wo miyo. Kare
 uru koto aran to omoite, karera wo
6 mitsumetari. Petero iikeru wa, Kingin
 wa ware ni nashi; tada ware ni aru
 mono wo nanji ni atau. Nazare no Iesu
 Kirisuto no na ni yori, tachite ayume.
7 Tsui ni sono migi no te wo tori, kore
 wo okoshikereba; sono ashi to kuru-
8 bushi tadachi ni tsuyoku narite, odori
 tachi katsu ayumeri. Odori, ayumi;
 Kami wo home tsutsu karera to tomo
9 ni miya ni irinu. Subete no tami
 kare no ayumi, Kami wo homuru wo
10 mite; moto sono miya no Utsukushiki
 Mon ni za shi, hodokoshi wo koitarishi
 mono naru wo shiri; kono hito
 ni arishi koto wo ōi ni odoroki
 ayashimeri.
11 Sono ashinae Petero to Yohane ni
 sugari orishi aida ni, tami mina odo-
 roku koto hanahadashiku, Soromon no
 rō to nazukuru tokoro ni kake atsu-
 mareri. Petero kore wo mite, tami
 ni kotaekeru wa, Isuraeru no hitobito
 yo, nani yue ni kono koto wo ayashi
 to suru ya? warera ga mizukara no
 chikara to toku wo mote kono hito wo
 ayumashishi ga gotoku, nanzo warera
13 ni me wo tsukuru ya? Sore, Abura-
 hamu, Isaku, Yakobu no Kami, waga
 senzotachi no Kami wa, sono Shimobe
 Iesu, sunawachi naujira ga watashishi
 mono, Pirato ga yurusu koto wo sda-
 metaru toki, sono mae ni naujira ga
 kobamishi tokoro no mono wo agame
14 tamaeri. Naujira wa Kiyoki Mono,
 Tadashiki Mono wo kobami, hito wo
 koroshishi mono wo onore ni ataera-
15 ren koto wo motome; katsu inochi no
 Nushi wo koroseri: Kami wa kore wo
 shi yori yomigaerase; warera wa sono
16 akashibito naru nari. Iesu no na wa,

- sono na wo shinzuru ni yorite, naujira
 ga miru tokoro, shiru tokoro
 no kono hito wo tsuyoku seri :
 kaku Iesu ni yoreru shinkō wa
 naujira subete no mono no mae ni
 oite kono hito wo mattaku iyashitari.
17 Kyōdai yo, ware wa shiru, naujira ga
 okonaishi koto wa shirazaru ni yorite
 nari; naujira no tsukasatachi mo
18 mata shikari. Shikaredomo Kami wa
 subete no yogensha no kuchi ni yorite
 Kirisuto no kurushimi wo ukuru koto
 wo arakajime shimeshi, sono koto wo
19 kaku kanawase tamaeri. Kono yue
 ni naujira tsumi wo kui, kokoro wo
 aratamete sono tsumi wo kesaruru
 koto wo seyo; sowa Shu no mae.
20 yori yasuki hi no kitari, katsu araka-
 jime sadame tamaishi Iesu Kirisuto
21 wo okuraren ga tame nari. Kami no
 inishie yori kiyoki yogensha no kuchi
 ni yorite ii tamaishi, bammotsu no
 aratamaran toki made, ten wa kana-
22 razu kare wo uke okubeshi. Mōse
 warera no senzotachi ni tsugete iikeru
 wa, Shu naru naujira no Kami wa
 naujira no kyōdai no uchi yori ware
 ni nitaru, hitoru no yogensha wo
23 okosan; sono naujira ni tsuguru
 subete no koto wo kikubeshi. Subete
 kono yogensha ni kiki shitagawazaru
 mono wa tami no uchi yori tori
24 horobosaru. Mata Samueru yori kono
 kata, katarishi tokoro no yogensha
 mo mina arakajime kono hi wo sashite
25 ieri. Sore naujira wa yogensha no
 shison nari, katsu Kami no warera
 ga senzotachi ni tate tamaishi keiyaku
 wo uke tsugu mono nari: sunawachi
 Aburahamu ni tsugete, Chi no shozoku
 wa nauji no sue ni yorite saiwai wo
26 en to ii tamaeri. Kami sude ni sono
 Shimobe Iesu wo tate, naujira ono-ono
 wo sono aku yori hiki kaeshi, saiwai
 wo esasen ga tame ni mazu naujira ni
 kare wo tsukawaseri.
4 Karera ga tami wo oshie, katsu Iesu
 no koto wo hiki, shi yori yomigaeri
2 no koto wo noburu ni yori, saishi,
 miyamori-zukasa, oyoki Sadokai no
 hitotachi kokoro wo nayamashi, sono
 tami ni katareru toki totsuzen kitarite,

- 3 tezukara kore wo torau: toki sude ni kurekereba, akuru hi made hitoya ni ire
 4 okeri. Saredo sono kotoba wo kikishi mono wa ōku kore wo shinzu; sono kazu oyoso go sen nin nari.
 5 Akuru hi tsukasatachi, toshiyori, gakusha, oyobi saishi no osa Anna, mata
 6 Kayapa, Yohane, Arekisanderu to, saishi no osa no subete no yakara
 7 Ierusaremu ni atsumari, shitotachi wo sono naka ni tatasete toikeru wa, Nanjira nani no chikara, mata nani no na ni yorite kore wo okonaishi ya?
 8 Sono toki Petero Seirei ni mitasare karera ni iikeru wa, Tami no tsukasa,
 9 oyobi Isuraeru no toshiyori yo, warera moshi yamitaru hito ni okonaishi yoki koto ni tsuki, kore wo ika ni shite iyashishi to konnichi tadasarenaba;
 10 nanjira to Isuraeru no tami mo mina shirubeshi; sono nanjira ga jūjika ni tsukeshi tokoro, Kami no yomigaerase tamaishi tokoro no Nazare no Iesu Kirisuto no na ni yorite kono hito sukoyaka naru koto wo e, nanjira no mae ni tachitari to. Kore sunawachi nanjira ierukuri no suteshi tokoro no ishi, ie no sumi no oya-ishi to nareru
 12 mono nari. Kono hoka betsu ni suku aru koto nashi; sowa tenka no hito no uchi ni, warera no yori tanomite suku-warubeki hoka no na wo tamawazareba nari.
 13 Karera Petero to Yohane no imi habakaru tokoro naki wo mite, sono mugaku no iyashiki mono naru wo shireba, kore wo ayashimitari; mata sono Iesu to tomo ni arishi wo shiru.
 14 Katsu iyasaretaru hito no karera to tomo ni tateru wo miru ni yori, ii
 15 kesubeki kotoba nakariki. Kakute karera ni meijite, shūgisho wo sara shime, noch ni ai hakarite iikeru wa,
 16 Kono futari ni nani wo nasubeki ya? karera ga sude ni ichijirushiki shirushi wo okonaeru koto wa, subete Ierusalem ni oru mono no akiraka ni shiru tokoro nari; warera kore wo ii kesu
 17 koto atawazu. Shikaredomo kono koto no nao hiroku tami ni tsutawarazu tame ni, karera wo obiyakashi, kono noch ni sono na ni tsuite hito ni
- 18 kataru koto nakarashimen. Tsui ni karera wo yobite, sara ni Iesu no na ni tsuite kataru koto oshiyuru koto wo nasu nakare to imashimu.
 19 Petero, Yohane karera ni kotaete iikeru wa, Kami ni kiku yori mo masarite nanjira ni kikaba, Kami no mae ni arite gi taran ka nanjira
 20 mizukara kore wo sadameyo. Warera mishi tokoro, kikishi tokoro no mono
 21 wa iwazaru wo ezaru nari. Hitobito sono arishi tokoro ni yorite Kami wo agametareba, karera tami wo osore, kono futari wo tsumi suru ni yoshi naku, sara ni kore wo obiyakashite
 22 yuruseri. Sono fushigi naru waza ni yorite iyasaretaru hito wa shi jissai amari nariki.
 23 Karera yurusarete sono tomo no moto ni yuki, saishi no osa to toshiyori no
 24 iishi koto wo kotogotoku tsugu. Sono tomo kore wo kikite kokoro wo awase, Kami ni mukai, koe wo agete iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji wa ten to, chi to, umi to, sono naka no arayuru mono wo tsukuri tamaishi Kami nari:
 25 nanji katsute sono shimobe Dabide no kuchi ni yorite,
 Nani yue ni Ihōjin wa sawadachi,
 Mcromoro no tami wa munashiki koto wo hakaru ka?
 26 Chi no ōtachi wa okorite,
 Tsukasatachi to tomo ni atsumari,
 Shu oyobi sono Kirisuto ni sakara to ieri:
 27 sore makoto ni Herode to Ponteo Pirato, Ihōjin oyobi Isuraeru no tami ai tomo ni kono machi ni atsumari, nanji ga abura wo sosogitaru kiyoki Shimobe
 28 Iesu ni sakaraeri. Kore nanji no te, nanji no mune nite arakajime sadame tamaishi koto wo karera wa
 29 naseru nari. Shu yo, ima karera no obiyakashi wo mi tame: negawaku wa, nanji ga te wo nobete, i wo hodokoshi, nanji no kiyoki Shimobe Iesu no na ni yorite, shirushi to fushigi naru waza wo okonawashime, nanji no shimobedomo ni oku suru koto naku, nanji no kotoba wo noburu koto wo esaseyo. Karera inori wo oeshi toki, sono atsumareru tokoro furni ugoki,

mina Seirei ni mitasarete oku suru tokoro naku Kami no kotoba wo nobu.
 32 Shinja wa mina kokoro wo itsu ni shi, omoi wo itsu ni shite, tare hitori sono mochimono wo onoga mono to iu koto naku, subete kore wo tomo ni moteri. Shitotachi ōi naru chikara wo mote, Shu Iesu no yomigaerishi koto wo akashi shi; karera mina ōi naru megumi wo kōmureri. Sono uchi ni hitori mo tomoshiki mono nakariki: sowa jisho, aruiwa ie wo moteru mono wa sore wo urite, sono urishi tokoro no atai wo mochi kitari, 35 shitotachi no ashimoto ni ōku: kore wo ono-ono no yō ni shitagaité wake ataeshi ga yue nari.
 36 Rebi no yakara nite, Kupuro ni umareshi, Yosefu wa shitotachi ni yobarete Barunaba to iwaru, kore wo tokeba 37 nagusame no ko; kono hito tahata ariku ga, sore wo urite sono kin wo mochi kitari, shitotachi no ashimoto ni okeri.
 5 Shikaru ni Anania to iu hito, sono tsuma Sappira to tomo ni sangyō wo 2 uri, sono atai no ikubun wo kakushi nokori no ikubun wo mochi kitarite, shitotachi no ashimoto ni okinu. Sono 3 tsuma mo kore wo shireri. Petero iikeru wa, Anania yo, nani yue ni nanji no kokoro Satan ni mitasare, Seirei ni mukai, itsuwarite jisho no atai no ikubun wo kakusu koto wo seshi 4 ya? Jisho imada urazaru toki wa nanji no mono narazu ya? sude ni uritari to mo mata nanji no ken ni tsukeru narazu ya? nani yue ni nanji no kokoro kono koto wo kuwadateshi ya? nanji hito ni mukaite itsuwaru ni arazu, Kami ni mukaite itsuwareru 5 nari. Anania kono koto wo kiki, taorete iki tayu: kore wo kiku mono mina ōi 6 ni osoru. Wakaki monodomo tachite, kare wo tsutsumi, kaki idashite hōmureri.
 7 Oyoso mi toki bakari sugi, sono tsuma imada kono arishi koto wo 8 shirazu shite, iri kitareri. Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Nanjira kono atai ni jisho wo urishi ya? ware ni tsugeyo. Kotaete iikeru wa, Shikari,

9 sono atai nari. Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Nanjira kokoro wo awasete Shu no Rei wo kokoromuru wa nani zo ya? miyo, nanji no otto wo hōmurishi mono no ashi to no soto ni ari, mata 10 nanji wo mo kaki idasan. Onna tadachi ni sono ashimoto ni taorete, iki tayu. Wakaki monodomo iri kitarite sono shimitaru wo mi, kore wo mo kaki idashite, sono otto no kata 11 wara ni hōmureri. Zenkwai no mono to, kore wo kikeru monodomo mina ōi ni osoru.
 12 Ōku no shirushi to fushigi naru waza wa shitotachi no te ni yorite tami no uchi ni okonawaretarai: mata karera mina kokoro wo awasete Soromon no 13 rō ni oru. Hoka no mono wa aete kore ni chikazukazariki: shikaredomo 14 tami wa karera wo tōtomi; nannya tomo shinzuru mono masumasu ōku 15 Shu ni tsukinu. Kakute hitobito yameru mono wo tazusaete chimata ni ide, nedai mata toko no ue ni okeri: sowa Petero no kitaran toki, sono kage ni ūwaruru mono aran ka to omoeba 16 nari. Mata ōku no hitobito yomo no muramura yori yameru mono oyobi akki ni nayamasaretaru mono wo tazusaete Ierusaremu ni kitari, kotogotoku iyasaretari.
 17 Shikaru ni saishi no osa, oyobi kare to tomo ni aru mono, sumawachi Sadokai shū no tomogara mina tachite 18 ōi ni ikidōri, shitotachi wo toraete 19 hitoya ni okeri. Saredomo Shu no tsukai yoru hitoya no to wo hiraki, karera wo tazusae idashite iikeru wa, 20 Yukite miya ni tachi, kono inochi no kotoba wo kotogotoku tami ni katare.
 21 Karera kore wo kiki, yo-akegata yori miya ni irite oshiyu. Saishi no osa, oyobi tomo ni aru monodomo kitarite, gi-in oyobi Isuraeru no shison no toshiyoritachi wo kotogotoku yobi atsumete, karera wo hiki kitarasen ga tame ni, shitayaku wo hitoya ni 22 tsukawaseri. Sono hitotachi kitarishi ni, hitoya no uchi ni karera wo mizu; kaerite tsuge iikeru wa, 23 Hitoya wa kataku toji, mamoru mono mo to no soto ni tateru wo warera wa

- mishi ni, hirakeba uehi ni hitori wo
 24 mo mizariki. Saishi, miyamori, oyobi
 suishi no osatachi kono kotoba wo
 kikite, ko wa ika ni nari yukubeki ka
 to, karera ni tsukite kokoro madoeri.
 25 Aru hito kitar, karera ni tsugekeru
 wa, Miyo, nanjira ga hitoya ni okishi
 mono wa ima miya ni tachite, tami wo
 26 oshiyu. Koko ni oite miyamori wa
 shitayakutachi to tomo ni yuki, karera
 wo hiki kitareri: saredo te-araki koto
 wa sezariki; sowa ishi nite tami ni
 utaren koto wo osoreshi ga yue nari.
 27 Sude ni hiki kitarite karera wo gi-in no
 mae ni tatase; saishi no osa kore ni
 28 tote iikeru wa, Warera kono na
 ni yorite oshiyuru nakare to nanjira
 ni kibishiku kinzeshi ni arazu ya?
 shikaru ni nanjira wa sono oshie wo
 Ierusaremū ni mitase, mata kono hito
 no chi wo warera ni owashimen to su,
 29 Petero to shitotachi kotaete iikeru wa.
 Hito ni shitagau yori Kami ni shitagau
 30 wa nasubeki no koto nari. Warera
 no senzo no Kami wa, nanjira ga ki ni
 kakete, koroshishi tokoro no Iesu wo
 31 yomigaerase tamaeri. Kami wa kore
 wo Kimi to shi, Sukuinushi to shite
 sono migi no kata ni agu; kore Isuraeru
 ni kui aratame to tsumi no yurushi
 32 wo ataan ga tame nari, Warera wa kono
 koto no akashi wo nasu mono nari:
 Kami onore ni shitagau mono ni tamau
 tokoro no Seirei mo mata akashi su.
 33 Kano hitobito kore wo kikite, hanadashiku
 ikari wo fukumi, karera wo
 34 korosan to hakaru. Parisai no hito
 nite tami no uchi ni tōtobaruru kyō-hōshi,
 Gamarieru to ieru mono, gi-in
 no naka ni tachi, meijite shitotachi wo
 35 shibaraku soto ni idasashime iikeru
 wa, Isuraeru no hitobito yo, nanjira
 kono hitotachi ni tsukite nasan to suru
 koto wo mizukara tsutsushimubeshi.
 36 Sowa saki ni Chūda okorite mizukara
 hokoreri: kore ni shitagaeru mono
 oyoso shi hyaku nin arishi ga, kare wa
 korosare, shitagaishi mono wa mina
 37 chirasarete, ato naki ni itaru. Kono
 hito no nochī mata kosekishirabe no
 toki, Gariraya no Yuda okorite, tami
 wo izanai shitagawashishi ga; kare
- mo horobi, sore ni shitagaishi mono
 mo kotogotoku chirasaretareba nari.
 38 Ima ware nanjira ni kataran, kono
 hitobito wo yurushite, kore ni kakawaru
 nakare: moshi sono hakaru tokoro,
 okonau tokoro hito yori
 39 ideba, kanarazu horobubeshi. Moshi
 Kami yori ideba, nanjira karera wo
 horobosu koto atawazu: osoraku wa
 nanjira Kami ni sakarazu mono to naran.
 40 Karera kore ni shitagai, shitotachi
 wo yobite muchi-uchi, Iesu no na ni
 yorite kataru koto wo nasu nakare to
 41 meijite kore wo yuruseri. Shitotachi
 wa, Iesu no na no tame ni, hazukashime
 wo ukuru ni taru mono to serareshi
 koto wo yorokobite, gi-in no mae
 42 wo sari; hibi ni miya oyobi hito no ie
 ni oite oshie wo nashi, Iesu Kirisuto
 no fukuin wo tsutaete yamezariki.
 6 Sono koro deshitachi no kazu ōku
 kuwawari, Girishia kotoba no Yudayabito
 sono yamometachi ga hibi no
 hodokoshi ni mi otosareshi wo mote,
 Heburu kotoba no Yudayabito ni mukai
 2 tsubuyakishi koto arikereba; jū ni
 nin no mono deshitachi wo yobi atsumete
 iikeru wa, Warera Kami no
 kotoba wo sutete, inshoku no koto
 ni tsukōru wa kokoro ni kanawazu.
 8 Kono yue ni kyōdai yo, nanjira no
 uchi yori Seirei to chie no michitaru
 yoki akashi aru mono shichi nin wo
 erabubeshi; warera sore wo tatete kono
 4 koto wo tsukasadorasen. Shikashite
 warera wa tsune ni inoru koto to
 michi wo tsutōru koto wo tsutomubeshi.
 Kono kotoba subete no mono
 no kokoro ni kanaikereba, shinkō to
 Seirei no michitaru Sutepano, oyobi
 Piripo, Purokoro, Nikanoru, Temon,
 Barumena, mata Yudayakyō ni irishi,
 6 Anteoke no Nikora wo erabi; kono
 hitobito wo shitotachi no mae ni tatashimu.
 Shitotachi inorite, sono ue ni
 wo okeri.
 7 Kami no michi iyo-iyo hiromarite,
 deshitachi no kazu Ierusaremū ni hanadashiku
 masari; saishi mo ōku shinkō no michi ni shitagaeri.
 8 Sutepano megumi to chikara ni
 michite, fushigi naru waza to ōi naru

- shirushi wo tami no uchi ni okonaeri.
 9 Toki ni Riberuten to tonōru kwaídō,
 oyobi Kurenebito, Arekisanderiabito,
 Kirikiabitō, Ajiabitō no shokwaidō yori
 hitobito tachite Sutepano to ii arasou.
 10 Karera Sutepano no chie to, kore ni
 yorite iu tokoro no Mitama ni teki
 11 suru koto atawazu. Tsui ni hito wo
 shite itsuwari iwashimekeru wa,
 Warera kare ga kotoba wo kikishi ni,
 12 Mōse to Kami wo kegashitari. Karera
 tami to, toshiyori, gakushatachi no
 kokoro wo ugokasase, totsuzen kita-
 rite kare wō torae, shūgisho ni hiki
 13 kitari; itsuwari no akashibito wo
 tatete iwasekeru wa, Kono hito wa
 kiyoki tokoro to okite wo kegasu koto
 14 wo katarite yamezu. Sowa kare kata-
 rite, Kono Nazare no Iesu wa kono
 tokoro wo kobochi, katsu Mōse
 no warera ni sazukeshi tokoro no rei
 wo kayubeshi to ieru wo warera kiki-
 tareba nari. Koko ni oite shūgisho ni
 15 za seru mono mina me wo tomete,
 kare wo mishi ni, sono kao ten no
 tsukai no kao no gotoku nariki.
 7 Sate, saishi no osa iikeru wa, Kono
 2 koto kaku no gotoku naru ya? Sute-
 pano iikeru wa,
 Hitobito, kyōdai, oyobi chichitachi
 yo, kike. Warera no senzo Abura-
 hamu imada Karan ni sumazaru
 saki, Mesopotamia ni arishi toki,
 3 eikwō no Kami arawarete, kare ni ii
 tamaikeru wa, Nanji no kuni wo ide,
 nanji no shinzoku wo hanarete, waga
 nanji ni shimesan tokoro no chi ni itare.
 4 Kakute Aburahamu Karudeabito no
 chi wo idete, Karan ni sumeri: sono
 chichi no shinishi nochī, Kami wa
 kare wo kashiko yori, ima nanzira ga
 sumu tokoro no kono chi ni utsushi
 5 tamaeri. Kono chi ni oite wa ashi
 wo fumi tatsuru hodo no chi wo mo
 ataezu: katsu kare wa imada ko araz-
 arishi ni, kono chi wo sangyō to
 shite, kare to sono shison ni ataen to
 6 yakusoku shi tamaeri. Kami kaku ii
 tamaeri, Kare no sue wa hoka no kuni
 ni yadoran, hoka no kuni no hitobito
 kore wo dorei to nashite, shi hyaku
 7 nen no aida nayamasan. Kami mata

- iwaku, Karera wo dorei to suru kuni-
 bito wo ware sabakubeshi: sono nochī
 karera sono kuni wo ide, kono tokoro
 8 ni oite ware ni tsukaen to. Mata kare
 ni katsurei no keiyaku wo atae
 tamaeri. Kakute Aburahamu Isaku wo
 umi, yōka me ni katsurei wo kore ni
 okonau: Isaku Yakōba wo umi,
 Yakōbu jū ni no shiso wo umu.
 9 Shisotachi Yosefu wo netami, kore wo
 Ejiputo ni ureri: saredo Kami wa
 10 kare to tomo ni arite, subete no kwan-
 nan no uchi yori kore wo sukui idashi,
 Ejiputo o Paro no mae ni oite megumi
 to chie to wo ataete, Ejiputo oyobi
 Paro no zenka wo tsukasadorase tamau.
 11 Koko ni Ejiputo, Kanan no subete
 no chi ni kikin to, ōi naru nayami
 ari: warera no senzotachi mo
 shokumotsu wo uru koto wo ezariki.
 12 Shikaru ni Yakōbu, Ejiputo ni koku-
 motsu aru koto wo kikite, mazu
 warera no senzotachi wo tsukawasu.
 13 Futa tabi tsukawashishi toki, Yosefu
 sono kyōdai ni shirare, katsu Yosefu
 no shinzoku Paro ni akiraka ni nareru.
 14 Yosefu hito wo tsukawashite, sono
 chichi oyobi subete no kazoku, shichi
 15 jū go nin wo yobi kitarashimu. Koko
 ni oite Yakōbu Ejiputo ni kudareru;
 kare mo warera no senzotachi mo
 16 shinitaru nochī, Sukemu ni okurare,
 Aburahamu gā kane wo mote Sukēmu no
 chichi naru Emmoru no shison yori kai
 17 okishi haka ni hōmuraretari. Kami no
 Aburahamu ni shimeshi tamaeru yaku-
 soku no toki chikazuku ni shitagaita,
 tami fue hirogarite Ejiputo ni ōku
 18 nareru. Yosefu no koto wo shirazaru
 19 hoka no o okoru ni itarite, kare ashiki
 hakarigoto wo mote warera no shinzoku
 wo ashirai, warera no senzotachi wo
 nayamashi, sono osanago no iki noko-
 razaru yō kore wo sutesasen to seri.
 20 Sono toki Mōse umarete, ito uruwa-
 shiku; san ka getsu no aida chichi no
 21 ie ni sodaterare; suterareshi nochī
 Paro no musume kore wo hiroi age,
 22 onore no ko to shite sodatetari. Mōse
 kotogotoku Ejiputobito no gakujutsu
 wo oshierare, kotoba to waza to ni
 23 chikara ari. Shi jissai ni oyobite,

- sono kyōdai naru Isuraeru no shison wo kaerimiru no kokoro okoreri.
- 24 Hitori no shiitageraruru mono wo mite, kore wo mamori, Ejiputobito wo uchite, sono ata wo mukuitari.
- 25 Möse wa waga te wo mote Kami no karera wo sukuwan to shi tamau koto wo, sono kyōdai satoru naran to omoishikado; karera wa satorazariki.
- 26 Akuru hi karera ai tatakau koto arikereba; kore ni arawarete yawarage iikeru wa, Hitobito yo, nanjira kyōdai naru ni, nani yue ai sokonau ya?
- 27 Sono tomo wo sokonau mono kare wo oshi nokete iikeru wa, Taga nanji wo tatete, warera no tsukasa mata sabakibito to nashishi ya? nanji kinō Ejiputobito wo koroshishi gotoku, mata ware wo mo korosan to suru ka?
- 29 Möse kono kotoba ni yori nogarete, Midean no chi ni tabibito to nari, kashiko ni oite futari no ko wo umeri.
- 30 Sude ni shi jū nen wo sugishi toki, Shinai Zan no no ni oite Shu no tsukai shiba no naka no honō no uchi
- 31 nite Möse ni arawaru. Möse kore wo mite ayashimi mitomen to shite chikayoreru toki; Shu no koe ari,
- 32 iwaku, Ware wa nanji no senzotachi no Kami, sunawachi Aburahamu no Kami, Isaku no Kami, Yakobu no Kami nari. Möse osore ononoki, aete mito-
- 33 mezariki. Shu mata kare ni ii tamai-keru wa, Nanji no ashi no kutsu wo nuke nanji ga tateru tokoro wa kiyoki
- 34 chi nari. Ware sude ni Ejiputo ni aru waga tami no nayami wo mi, katsu sono nageki wo kiki, kore wo sukuwan ga tame ni kudareru: kitare, ware nanji wo Ejiputo ye tsukawasan
- 35 to. Sore karera ga kobamite, Tare ka nanji wo tatete, tsukasa mata sabakibito to nashishi ya to iishi kono Möse wo, Kami wa shiba no naka ni arawareshi tsukai no te ni yorite, tsukasa mata suknibito to shite tsukawasan
- 36 washi tamaeri. Kono hito Ejiputo, oyobi Kōkai, mata shi jū nen no aida no ni oite fushigi naru waza to shirushi wo okonate, karera wo michibiki idaseri. Isuraeru no shison ni katarite, Kami wa nanjira no kyōdai no
- uchi yori, waga gotoki hitori no yogensha wo nanjira no tame ni okoshi tamōbeshi to iishi wa sunawachi kono
- 38 Möse nari. Kare wa no no atsumari ni ori, Shinai Zan nite' onore ni katareru tokoro no tsukai, mata warera no senzotachi to tomo ni arite, warera ni sazuken ga tame ikeru kotoba wo ukeshi mono nari. Kono hito ni warera no senzotachi wa shitagau koto wo konomazu, kaette kore wo shirizoke, sono kokoro sude ni Ejiputo ni kaeri, Aron ni iikeru wa, Warera ni sakidatubeki kami wo warera no tame ni tsukure: sowa warera wo Ejiputo no chi yori michibiki idashishi kano Möse wa ikani narishi ka shirazareba nari. Sono toki karera ko ushi wo tsukuri, sono zō ni ikenie wo sasage, onore no te no waza
- 42 wo yorokoberi. Koko ni oite Kami wa karera wo kaerimizu shite, sono ten no gunzei wo matsuru ni makase tamaeri: sunawachi yogensha no fumi ni,
- Isuraeru no yakara yo, nanjira wa shi jū nen no aida, no ni oite Ikenie to sonaemono wo ware ni sasageshi ya?
- 43 Mata nanjira wa Moroku no makuya, Oyobi Repan to iu kami ni katadore ru hoshi, Sunawachi nanjira ga hai suru tame ni, tsukureru tokoro no zō wo tazusaetari.
- Ware nanjira wo Babiron no saki ye utsusan to shirusaretaru gotsoshi.
- 44 Warera no senzotachi wa no nite akashi no makuya wo moteri: kowa Möse ni katareru mono kare ni mukaita, Sude ni mishi tokoro no nori ni shitagaite tsukure to meizeshi gotoku, tsukureru mono nari. Warera no senzotachi kono makuya wo ukete, Yoshua to tomo ni Ihōjin no chi wo seme torishi toki, kore wo tazusae ireri: kono Ihōjin wa Dabide no toki made ni warera no senzotachi no mae yori, Kami no oi harai tamaishi tokoro no mono nari. Dabide Kamino mae ni megumi wo ukete, Yakobu no Kami no tame ni sumika wo mōken to negai-

- 47 taredo; Soromon Kami no tame ni ie
 48 wo tatetari. Shikaredomo, Ito Takaki
 Kami wa te nite tsukureru tokoro ni
 i tamawazu: sowa yogensha no ieru
 49 gotoshi; sunawachi Shu ii tamawaku,
 Ten wa waga kurai nari;
 Chi wa waga ashidai nari:
 Nanjira waga tame ni ika naru ie wo
 taten to suru ka?
 Mata waga yasumu tokoro wa izuko
 naru ya?
- 50 Waga te wa kono subete no mono
 wo tsukurazarishi ya?
- 51 Katakuna ni shite kokoro to mimi ni
 katsurei wo ukezaru mono yo, nanjira
 tsune ni Seirei ni sakarai; sono senzo-
 tachi no gotoku nanjira mo nasu
 52 nari. Nanjira no senzotachi wa izure
 no yogensha wo ka nayamasazarishi?
 karera wa Tadashiki Mono no
 kitaran koto wo arakajime katarishi
 mono wo koroshi; nanjira wa ima
 sono Tadashiki Mono wo watashi, katsu
 kore wo korosu mono to nareri.
- 53 Nanjira wa ten no tsukai ni yorite
 okite wo uke, nao kore wo mamora-
 razaru nari.
- 54 Hitobito korera no koto wo kikite,
 ōi ni ikidōri, hagami shi tsutsu Sute-
 55 pano ni mukaeri. Shikaru ni Sutepano
 wa Seirei ni mitasare, ten wo aogite,
 Kami no eikwō to, sono migi ni Iesu
 56 no tateru wo mite iikeru wa, Miyo,
 ware ten hirakete, Kami no migi ni
 57 hito no Ko no tateru wo miru. Koko
 ni oite, karera ōi ni yobawari, mimi
 wo ōi, kokoro wo awasete Sutepano no
 moto ni kake-yori; kare wo machi
 58 yori oi idashi, ishi wo mote kore wo
 utsu: akashibitora ono-ono sonouwagi
 wo Sauro to ieru, wakamono no ashi-
 moto ni okeri. Karera ga ishi wo
 mote Sutepano wo uteru toki, kare
 inorite iikeru wa, Shu Iesu yo, waga
 60 tamashii wo uke tame. Mata hizama-
 zuki, ōgoe ni yobi iikeru wa, Shu yo,
 kono tsumi wo karera ni owashimuru
 nakare. Kono koto wo ii owarite,
 nemuri ni tsuku. Sauro kare no koro-
 sareshi wo yoshi to seri.
- 8 Kono hi Ierusaremu ni aru tokoro no
 kyōkwai wo ōi ni semuru koto okori;

- shitotachi no hoka wa mina Yudaya
 to Samaria no chi ni chirasaretari.
 2 Tsutsushimi aru hitobito Sutepano wo
 hōmuri, kore ga tame ni ōi naru nageki
 3 wo naseri. Sauro wa kyōkwai wo
 arashite, koko kashiko no ie ni iri,
 otoko onna wo hiki idashite, kore wo
 hitoya ni wataseri.
- 4 Koko ni oite chirasaretaru mono-
 domo amaneku yukite, fukuin wo nobe
 5 tsutaetari. Piripo wa Samaria no
 machi ni kudarite, Kirisuto no koto
 6 wo karera ni shimesu. Ōku no
 hitobito Piripo ga okonaeru fushigi
 naru waza wo mi kiki shite, kokoro
 wo onajūshi, tsutsushimite sono kata-
 reru koto wo kikeri: sowa kegaretaru
 oni ōi ni sakebite, sono tsukeru tokoro
 no ōku no hito yori ide: mata
 chābu oyobi ashinae no hito mo ōku
 8 iyasaretareba nari. Kore ni yorite
 kono machi ni ōi naru yorokobi
 ariki.
- 9 Koko ni Shimon to ieru, moto
 majutsu wo okonai, mizukara wo ōi
 naru mono to shite, Samaria no tami
 10 wo odorokashishi mono ari. Shō yori
 dai ni itaru made mina tsutsushimite
 kare ni kiki, Kono hito wa Kamo no
 11 ōi naru chikara nari to ieri. Karera
 no tsutsushimite kore ni kikerni wa,
 hisashiku sono majutsu ni odorokasa-
 retaru ga yue nari. Shikaredomo
 karera Kami no kuni oyobi Iesu Kirisuto
 no na ni tsukite, fukuin wo noburu
 Piripo wo shinzeshikaba, otoko onna tomo baputesuma wo uku.
- 12 Shimon mo mata shinjite baputesuma
 wo uke, tsune ni Piripo to tomo ni
 arite, kare ga okonau tokoro no fushigi
 naru waza to shirushi wo mite odoro-
 keri.
- 13 Ierusaremu ni oru shitotachi Samaria
 sude ni Kami no kotoba wo uketari
 to kikite, Petero to Yohane wo kashiko
 15 ni tsukawasu. Kono futari no mono
 kudarite, karera ga Seirei wo uken
 16 tame ni inoreri: sowa karera tada Shu
 Iesu no na ni irerare, baputesuma wo
 ukeshi nomi nite, imada sono hitori ni
 mo Seirei kudarazarishi ni yoru.
- 17 Kono toki futari no mono to wo karera

- no ue ni okikereba, karera Seirei wo
 18 uketari. Shitotachi no te wo okeru ni
 yorite Seirei wo ataerareshi wo mite,
 Shimon kane wo mochi kitari, karera ni
 19 iikeru wa, Waga te wo oku tokoro no
 mono mo subete Seirei wo uken tame ni,
 kono chikara wo ware ni mo ataeyo.
 20 Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no
 kane wa nanji to tomo ni horobiyo,
 nanji wa Kami no tamamono wo kane
 21 nite en to omoeri. Nanji kono koto
 ni oite wakachi naku, mata azukari
 nashi: sowa nanji no kokoro Kami no
 22 mae ni tadashikarazu. Yue ni nanji
 kono aku wo kui aratamete, Kami ni
 inore, nanji no kokoro no omoi aruiwa
 23 yurusaren. Ware nanji ga tan no
 nigaki ni ori, fūgi no tsunagi ni oru
 24 wo mireba nari. Shimon kotaete
 iikeru wa, Nanjira ga katareru tokoro
 hitotsu mo ware ni oyobazaru yo
 waga tame ni Shu ni inore.
 25 Karera Shu no kotoba wo akashi
 shi, katsu kore wo katarishi nochī,
 Ierusaremu ye kaeri yuku toki, Samariabito
 no muramura ni fukuin wo
 tsutaetari.
 26 Shu no tsukai Piripo ni katarite
 iikeru wa, Tachite, minami no kata ni
 mukai, Ierusaremu yori Gaza ni
 kudaru tokoro no michi ni yuke: sono
 27 michi wa no nari. Kare tachite
 yukeri: Eteopiabito, sunawachi Ete-
 opiabito no nyō-o Kandake no daijin
 naru jijin nite; subete sono nyō-o no
 takara wo tsukasadoru mono ogami no
 28 tame Ierusaremu ni kitarishi, sono
 kaeri naru ga, kuruma no uchi ni za shi,
 yogensha Izaya no fumi wo yomi
 29 oreri. Mitama Piripo ni iikeru wa,
 30 Yukite kono kuruma ni tsuke. Piripo
 hashiri yorite, kare ga yogensha Izaya
 no fumi wo yomu wo kiki, kore ni
 iikeru wa, Nanji sono yomi tokoro no
 31 koto wo satoru ya? Kare iikeru wa,
 Moshi ware wo michibiku mono
 nakuba, ikade satoru kotowo en ya?
 tsui ni kōte Piripo wo onore to tomo
 32 ni za seshimu. Sono yomi orishi
 seisho no bun wa sa no gotoshi;
 Kare wa hitsuji no, hofuriba ni
 hikaruru gotoku hikare;
- Mata ko hitsuji no sono ke wo kiru
 mono no mae nite koe wo idasanu
 ga gotoku,
 Sono kuchi wo hirakazu: .
 33 Kare iyashiki ni orishi toki tadashiki
 sabaki wo ubawaretarai:
 Tare ka yoku sono yo no sama wo
 nobe en ya?
 Sowa kare no inochi chi yori torare-
 tareba nari.
- 34 Jijin Piripo ni mukai iikeru wa, Kou
 ware ni shimese, yogensha wa tare wo
 sashite kore wo katarishi ya? mizukara
 wo sashishi ka? hoka no hito wo
 35 sashishi ka? Piripo kuchi wo hiraki,
 kono shirusaretaru tokoro ni motozu-
 kite, Iesu no fukuin wo kare ni nobe
 36 tsutau. Kakute futari no mono michi wo
 yuki, mizu aru tokoro ni itarikereba;
 jijin iikeru wa, Mizu wo miyo; ware
 baputesuma wo uken to su, nani no
 37 sawari ka aru ya? Piripo iikern wa,
 Nanji moshi mattaki kokoro wo mote
 shinzeba yokaran. Kare kotaete iikeru
 wa, Ware Iesu Kirisuto wa Kami no Ko
 38 nari to shinzu. Tsui ni meijite, kuruma
 wo todomeshime; Piripo to jijin no
 futari mizu ni kudari, Piripo bapute-
 39 suma wo kare ni bodokoseri. Karera
 mizu yori agareru toki, Shu no Mitama
 Piripo wo hiki saru: jijin mata kare
 wo miru koto wo ezariki: jijin yoro-
 40 kobite sono michi wo yukeri. Sate,
 Ashidodo nite Piripo ni aero mono ari:
 kare subete no murazato wo hete
 fukuin wo nobe tsutae, Kaizaria ni
 itarerri.
- 9 Sauro wa nao mo odoshi to sakki wo
 hakite, Shu no deshitachi wo seme,
 2 saishi no osa ni yukite, Damasuko no
 shokwaidō ni yosuru fumi wo motomu.
 Kare wa kono michi ni shitagaeru
 mono wo miba, nannyo ni kakawarazu,
 toracte kore wo Ierusaremu ni hikan
 3 to omoeri. Kare yukite Damasuko
 ni chikazukeru toki, tachimachi
 ten yori hikari arite, kare wo
 4 meguri teraseri. Kare chi ni taoru:
 souo toki, Sauro, Sauro, nani yue
 ware wo semuru ya to iu koe wo
 5 kikeri. Sauro iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji
 wa tare zo? Shu ii tamaikeru wa,

Ware nanji ga semuru tokoro no Iesu nari: nanji toge aru muchi wo keru
 6 wa katashi. Kare ononoki odorokite iikeru wa, Shu yo, ware ni nani wo
 nasashimen, to shi tamau ya? Shu kare ni iikeru wa, Okite, machi ni ire;
 saraba nanji nasubeki koto wo shime-
 7 sarubeshi. Kare to tomo ni yukern hitobito mono in koto atawazu shite,
 tachi todomari, sono koe wo kikedomo,
 8 tare wo mo mizariki. Sauro chi yori okite, me wo hirakitaru ni, nani mo miezarikereba; tomonaueru hitotachi sono te wo hikite Damasuko ni irinu.
 9 Kare mikka no aida niezu, mata nomikui wo mo sezariki.
 10 Kakute Damasuko ni Anania to ieru, hitori no deshi ari. Shu maboroshi no gotoku kare ni ii tamaikeru wa, Anania yo. Kotaekeru wa, Shu,
 11 ware koko ni ari. Shu ii tamaikeru wa, Tachite, Sugu to ieru chimata ni yuki, Yuda no ie ni itarite Taruso no hito, Sauro to iu mono wo tazune-
 12 yo: kare wa inorite ori; katsu Anania to iu hito kitarite, miru koto wo esesen ga tame, te wo sono ue ni okishi to
 13 maboroshi ni mitareba nari. Anania kotaekeru wa, Shu yo, ware kono hito ni tsukite ōku no hito no kataru wo kikishi ni, kare ga Ierusaremu nite nanji no seito wo kurushimeshi koto ikaba-
 14 kari zo ya. Katsu kono tokoro nite mo, kare wa subete nanji no na wo yobu mono wo toraen tote, saishi no osa
 15 yori uketaru ken-i wo moteri. Shu ii tamaikeru wa, Yukeyo, kare wa Ihōjin, oyobi o to Isuraeru no shison no mae ni, waga na wo minawashim tame ni, waga erabishi utsuwa
 16 nari. Kare wa waga na no tame ni ikabakari no kurushimi wo ukuru ka, ware kore wo kare ni shimesan.
 17 Koko ni oite Anania yukite, sono e ni iri, te wo kare no ue ni okite, iikeru wa, Kyōdai Sauro yo, nanji no kitareru michi nite arawareshi tokoro no Shu Iesu nanji ga futa tabi miru koto wo e, katsu Seirei ni mitasaren tame ni
 18 ware wo tsukawaseri. Tachimachi kare no me yori uroko no gotoki mono ochite, futa tabi miru koto wo e; suna-

wachi tachite baputesuma wo uku.
 19 Kare sude ni shoku shite chikarazukitari.
 Kakute Sauro wa sujitsu no aida Damasuko ni aru deshitachi to
 20 majiwari, tadachi ni kwaido ni oite Iesu no koto wo nobete, sunawachi kore wa Kami no Ko nari to iu.
 21 Kiku mono mina odorokite iikeru wa, Kono hito wa Ierusaremu ni oito kono na wo yobu mono wo horoboshi, katsu koko ni kitarishi mo, kore wo toraete saishi no osa ni hikan to suru
 22 ni arazu ya? Shikaredomo Sauro wa masumasu tsuyoku shite, Kono Iesu wa Kirisuto nari to akashi wo nashi, Damasuko ni oru tokoro no Yudayabito wo ii fusetari.
 23 Sude ni ōku no hi wo hete noch, Yudayabito Sauro wo korosan to hakara-
 24 rishi ga; sono hakarigoto tsui ni Sauro ni shiraru. Karera wa yo mo hiru mo machi no mon wo mamorite,
 25 kore wo korosan to seshi ni; yoru deshitachi kago wo mote Sauro wo ishigaki yori tsuri oroseri.
 26 Sauro wa Ierusaremu ni itarite, deshitachi ni tsuranaran to shitarishi ni, mina kare ga deshi taru koto wo
 27 shinzezu shite kore wo osoru. Barunaba kare wo hikite shitotachi no moto ni itari, sono michi nite Shu wo mishi koto, mata Shu no kare ni katari tamaishi koto, oyobi Damasuko ni arite habakarazu Iesu no na ni yorite katarishi koto wo tsugetari.
 28 kare Ierusaremu ni arite deshitachi to
 29 tomo ni yukiki shi, Shu Iesu no na ni yorite habakarazu katari, katsu Girishia kotoba no Yudayabito to ii arasoeri. Karera Sauro wo korosan to hakaru.
 30 Saredo kyōdaitachi kore wo satori, kare wo Kaizaria made okurite, Taruso ni yukashimetari.
 31 Koko ni oite Yudaya, Gariraya, oyobi Samariajū no kyōkai wa odayaka ni, katsu nari tachite Shu wo osore, koto wo okonai, Seirei no susume ni yorite sono kazu iya masareri.
 32 Sato Petero amaneku shohō no chi wo hete, Rudda ni sumeru seito no moto

- 33 ni itari; sono tokoro nite hitori no chūbu wo wazurai, hachi nen no aida toko ni tsukeru, Ainea to nazukuru
 34 mono ni au. Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Ainea yo, Iesu Kirisuto nanji wo iyasu: okite, nanji mizukara toko wo osa-
 35 meyo. Kare tadachi ni oku. Rudda oyobi Saron ni sumeru subete no hito kore wo mite Shu ni kiseri.
 36 Yoppa ni onna no deshi ari, Tabita to nazuku, tokeba Dorukasu: kare wa ōku no yoki koto to hodokoshi
 37 wo okonaeru mono narishi ga; sono koro yamite shinitaru ni yori, sono shikabane wo araite, takadono ni okeri.
 38 Yoppa wa Rudda ni chikaki yue ni, deshitachi Petero no kashiko ni aru koto wo kiki, futari no mono wo tsukawashite, Warera ni kuru koto wo osoku suru nakare to kowashimu.
 39 Petero tachite karera to tomo ni yuki; sude ni itarikereba, hitobito kare wo hikite takadono ni noboru: subete no yamometachi Petero no katawara ni tachite nageki tsutsu, Dorukasu ga tomo ni arishi toki, tsune ni tsukureru toko no
 40 uwagi, shitagī wo kare ni misu. Petero karera wo kotogotoku soto ni idashi hizamazukite inori, mata shikabane ni mukaite, Tabita, okiyo to iikereba; kano onna me wo hiraki, Petero wo
 41 mi, okite za shinu. Petero te wo nobete kore wo okoshi, seito oyobi yamometachi wo yobite, kono ikitaru Tabita wo sono mae ni tatashimetari.
 42 Kono koto Yoppajū ni shire, ōku no
 43 hitobito Shu wo shinzu. Kakute Petero hisashiku Yoppa ni todomarite, kawanameshi Shimon no ie ni oreri.
10 Kaizaria ni Itaria tai to tonōru kumi no hyaku nin no kashira nite, Korunero to ieru hito ari. Kare wa shinjin no fukaki mono nite, sono subete no kazoku to tomo ni Kami wo uyamai, tami ni ōku no hodokoshi wo nashi, tsune ni Kami ni inori seri.
 3 Hiru no san ji goro maboroshi no gotoku Kami no tsukai no kitarite, Korunero yo to ieru wo akiraka ni
 4 miru. Kare me wo tome, kore wo mite osore iikeru wa, Shu yo, nani
 goto naru ya? Tsukai kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no inori, nanji no hodokoshi sude ni noborite, Kami no mae ni
 5 tome okaretari. Ima hito wo Yoppa ye tsukawashi, Petero to iu Shimon
 6 wo yobe: kare wa kawanameshi Shimon no toko ni yadorei; sono ie
 7 wa umibe ni ari. Korunero ni katareru tsukai sarishi nochī, kare sono shimobe futari to, tsune ni onore ni tsukōru shinjin no fukaki heisotsu wo yobi,
 8 kono koto wo kuwashiku tsugete, Yoppa ye tsukawasu.
 9 Karera yukite, tsugi no hi, sono machi ni chikazukeru toki, Petero inori no tame yane ni noboreri; toki
 10 wa oyoso jū ni ji narishi: itaku ue te shoku sen to omoishi ga, hito no shokumotsu wo totonōru uchi ni, kare ki wo
 11 ushinaeru kokochi shite, ten hirake utsuwamono no kudareru wo miru: ōi naru nuno no gotoku, yo sumi wo musubite chi ni tsuri orosaretari.
 12 Sono naka ni subete chi no yotsu ashi no kemono, hōmono, oyobi sora
 13 no tori ari: katsu koe arite, kare ni iikeru wa, Petero yo, tachite kore wo
 14 koroshi, shoku seyo. Petero kotae-keru wa, Shu yo, yokaraji; ware imada kegaretaru mono to, kiyokarazaru mono wo shoku seshi koto nashi.
 15 Koe futa tabi arite, kare ni iikeru wa, Kami no kiyometaru mono wo nanji
 16 kiyokarazu to suru nakare. Kaku no gotoki koto mi tabi: tadachi ni sono utsuwamono ten ni ageraretari.
 17 Kakute Petero sono mishi toko no maboroshi wa ika naru kokoro naran to utagai orishi toki, Korunero yori tsukawasaretaru hitotachi sude ni Shimon no ie wo tazunete, mon no
 18 mae ni tachi, yobite, Petero to iu Shimon wa koko ni yadoreru ya ina
 19 to tou. Petero nao sono maboroshi no koto wo omoi orishi ni, Mitama kare ni
 20 iikeru wa, Miyo, sau nin no mono nanji wo tazunu; tachite kudari, utagawazu shite, karera to tomo ni yuke: ware kore wo tsukawashishi nari. Petero kudarite sono hitotachi ni iikeru
 21 wa, Ware wa nanjira ga tazunuru toko no mono nari: nanjira ika naru

22 yue arite kitaru ya? Karera iikeru wa, Hyaku nin no kashira naru Korunerio to ieru, tadashiki katsu Kami wo uyamai, subete no Yudayabito no uchi ni tōtobaruru mono nanji wo sono ie ni yobite, nanji no kotoba wo kike to kiyoki tsukai ni shimesaretari.
 23 Koko ni oite Petero karera wo yobi irete, yadorashime.
 Tsugi no hi Petero karera to tomo ni ide tachikera ga; Yoppa no kyōdaitachi
 24 mo mata kare ni tomonaeri. Tsugi no hi karera Kaizaria ni iru. Korunerio wa sude ni sono shinzoku, oyobi shitashiki tomodachi wo yobi
 25 atsumete kore wo machi itari. Petero no iri kitureru toki, Korunerio kare wo mukae, sono ashimoto ni fushite
 26 ogameri. Petero kore wo hiki okoshi iikeru wa, Tateyo; ware mo hito nari.
 27 Kakute tomo ni katari tsutsu uchi ni irite, ōku no hito no atsumareru wo
 28 mi, karera ni iikeru wa, Yudayabito no, Ihōjin to majiwari, mata chikazuku koto no, okite ni kanawazaru wa nanjira no shiru tokoro nari; saredo Kami wa izure no hito wo mo, kegaretaru mono aruiwa kiyokarazaru mono to iu nakare to ware ni
 29 shimeshi tamaeri. Kono yue ni ware mukaeraruru ya, tadachi ni tamera-wazu shite kitaru. Ware nanjira ni tou, ware wo mukaeshi wa nani no tame naru ya? Korunerio iikeru wa,
 30 Yokka saki ni, ware danjiki shite, kono jikoku ni itareris: san ji goro ie ni arite inori orishi ni, kagayakeru koromo wo kitaru mono waga mae ni tachi, iikeru wa, Korunerio yo, nanji no inori wa kikare, nanji no hodokoshi wa Kami
 31 no mae ni tome okaretari: sareba hito wo Yoppa ye tsukawashi, Petero to iu Shimon wo yobe; kare wa umibe ni aru kawanameshi Shimon no ie ni yadoreri: kare kitarite nanji ni katarubeshi to. Kono yue ni ware tadachi ni hito wo nanji ni tsukawaseri; nanji no kitareru wa yoshi. Warera Kami no nanji ni meiji tamaeru subete no koto wo kikan tote, ima Kami no mae ni aru nari. Petero kuchi wo hirakite iikeru wa,

Ware makoto ni Kami wa katayorazaru
 35 mono ni shite; izure no kunibito nite mo Kami wo uyamai, tadashiki wo okonau mono wa, sono mi kokoro ni
 36 kanau to iu koto wo satoru. Sono michi wa sunawachi Kami no Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite yawaragi wo nobe, Isuraeru no shison ni atae tamaishi tokoro nari; kono Iesu wa yorozu no mono no
 37 Shu taru nari. Sore Yohane no nobeshi baputesuma no noch, Gariraya yori hajimari, Yudayajū ni arishi koto wa
 38 nanjira ga shiru tokoro; sunawachi kono Nazare yori idetaru Iesu wa Kami yori Seirei to chikara wo mote abura wo sosogare; amaneku megurite yoki koto wo okonai, subete akuma ni tsukaretaru mono wo iyaseri: sowa Kami kare to tomo narishi ni yoru.
 39 Warera wa kare ga Yudayabito no chi, oyobi Ierusaremni oite okonaishi subete no koto wo akashi suru mono nari: Yudayabito wa kono hito wo ki
 40 ni kakete koroseri. Kami wa mikka me ni kore wo yomigaerase, subete no
 41 tami ni wa arawasade, tada sono arakajime erabi tamaeru akashibito, sunawachi kare ga yomigaerishi noch kore to tomo ni nomikui seshi warera ni
 42 nomi arawashi tamaeri. Katsu kare wa sono ikeru mono to shinera mono no sabakibito ni Kami yori sadamerareshi koto wo warera ni akashi shite,
 43 tami ni nobeyo to meijitari. Subete no yogensha mo oyoso kare wo shin-zuru mono wa, sono na ni yorite tsumi no yurushi wo ukubeshi to kare ni tsukite akashi seri.
 44 Petero kono koto wo katareru aida ni, michi wo kiku tokoro no subete no
 45 mono ni Seirei kudarer. Petero to tomo ni kitarishi, katsurei aru shinjatachi wa Seirei no tamamono no Ihōjin ni made sosogeru koto wo odorokinu.
 46 Sowa kotonaru kuniguni no kotoba nite karera ga katareru to, Kami wo
 47 agamuru to wo kikitareba nari. Kono toki Petero kotaekeru wa, Warera no gotoku, sude ni Seirei wo uketaru kono hitobito ni, tare ka mizu wo kinjite, baputesuma wo ukezarashimuru mono
 48 aran ya? Tsui ni Shu no na ni yorite

babutesuma wo ukubeki koto wo
karera ni meizu. Koko ni oite karera
Petero ni sujitsu todomaran koto wo
negaeri.

- 11 Shitotachi, oyobi Yudayajū ni aru tokoro no kyōdai sude ni Ihōjin mo Kami no kotoba wo uketari to kiku.
2 Petero Ierusaremu ni noborishi toki, katsurei aru monodomo kare to arasoī
3 iikeru wa, Nanji wa katsurei naki hito no ie ni irite, karera to tomo ni shoku
4 seri. Petero sono arishi hajime yori shidai ni katarite, karera ni arawashi
5 iikeru wa, Ware Yoppa no machi ni arite inoreru toki; ki wo ushinaeru kokochi shite, ten yori yo sumi wo tsuritaru ōi naru nuno no gotoki utsuwa no kudaru wo mitaru ni, sono
6 utsuwa waga moto ni tsukeri. Ware me wo tomete tsuratsura kore wo mireba, naka ni chi no yotsu ashi no mono to, araki kemono, hōmōno, oyobi
7 sora no tori ariki. Katsu ware ni, Petero yo, tachite kore wo koroshi, shoku subeshi to ieru koe wo kikeri.
8 Ware iikeru wa, Shu yo, yokaraji : kegaretaru mono to kiyokarazaru mono wa imada waga kuchi ni irishi koto
9 nashi. Koe mata ten yori ware ni kotaete, Kami no kiyometaru mono wo nanji kiyokarazu to suru nakare
10 to iu. Kaku no gotoki koto mi tabi : tsui ni subete no mono futa tabi ten ni
11 hiki ageraretari. Sono toki ni atarite, Kaizaria yori ware ni tsukawaseru san nin no mono waga oru tokoro no ie
12 no mae ni tateri. Mata Mitama ware ni, Utagawazu shite karera to tomo ni yukubeshi to ieri. Katsu kono roku nin no kyōdai mo ware to tomonai
13 yakite, sono hito no ie ni irinu. Kare warera ni tsugu, Ten no tsukai no waga ie ni tachi, ware ni mukaite, Hito wo Yoppa ye tsukawashi, Petero
14 to iu Shimon wo mukaeyo ; sono hito nanji oyobi nauji no kazoku no sukuwarubeki kotoba wo tsugen to ieru wo
15 mitari to. Kakute waga katari hajimeshi toki, Seirei hajime ni warera ni kudarishi gotoku, karera ni mo kudareru. Sono toki ware Shu no ii tamaeru, Yohane wa mizu wo mote

baputesuma wo nashitaredomo, nanjira wa Seirei ni yorite baputesuma wo uken to no kotoba wo omoi idaseri.

- 17 Sude ni Kami wa Shu Iesu Kirisuto wo shinzuru tokoro no warera ni tamaishi gotoki, onaji tamamono wo karera ni atae tamaeba, ware ikade Kami ni sakaran koto wo en ya?

18 Karera kono koto wo kikite, kotōru tokoro naku, tada Kami wo agame iikeru wa, Geni shikaran; Ihōjin no inochi wo en tame ni karera ni mo kui aratame wo atae tamaeru koto!

19 Sate Stutepano ni tsuite okorishi kunan ni yorite chirasaretaru hitobito tabi shite Pinike, Kupuro, oyobi Anteoke ni itarishi ga, tada Yundayabito

20 ni nomi michi wo kataru. Karera no uchi ni Kupuro, Kurene no hitobito arite, Anteoke ni kitari, Shu Iesu no fukuin wo nobete Girishiabito ni mo

21 katareri. Shu no te kore to tomo ni ari: ōku no hito shinjite Shu ni kiseri.

22 Karera ni tsuite sono kikoe Ierusaremu ni aru tokoro no kyōkwaï no mimi ni irishikaba; tsui ni Barunaba wo tsukawashite Anteoke ni itarashimu.

23 Kare sude ni itari, Kami no megumi wo mite yorokobi, karera ni kokoro wo katō shi, Shu ni tsukan koto wo

24 susumetari. Sowa kare wa yoki hito nite Seirei to shinkō no miteru mono nareba nari: koko ni oite amata no

25 hito Shu ni kuwawarinu. Sate Barunaba wa Sauro wo tazunen tame ni

26 Taruso ni omomuki; kare ni aite, kore wo Anteoke ni tsureitareri. Kakute karera ichi nen no aida tomo ni kyōkwaï ni atsumarite, ōku no tami wo oshiyu: deshitachi no Kirisuntean to tonerareshi wa Anteoke yori hajimari.

27 Kono koro su nin no yogensha Ierusaremu yori Anteoke ni kitaru.

28 Sono uchi no hitorii Agabo to nazukuru mono tachite, Mitama ni yori shimeshikeru wa, amaneku sekai ni ōi naru kikin aran to: sono koto hatashite Kuraudeo Kaizaru no toki ni okoritari.

29 Koko ni oite deshitachi ono-ono sono chikara ni shitagaitte, Yudaya ni sunern tokoro no kyōdai wo sukuwan

tame ni, karera ni mono wo okuran
 30 koto wo sadame; tsui ni kono koto
 wo okonau: sunawachi Baruuaba to
 Sauro no te ni taku shite kore wo
 chorō ni okureri.

12 Sono koro Herode ō kyōkai no uchi
 no sunin wo nayamasan tote karera
 2 wo torau. Katsu yaiba wo mote
 Yohane no kyōdai Yakobu wo koroseri.
 3 Kono koto no Yudayabito no kokoro
 ni kanaeru wo mite, kare mata Petero
 wo mo torau. Kono toki wa tane
 irenu pan no iwai no hi nariki.
 4 Sude ni kare wo toraete hitoya ni ire,
 sugikoshi no iwai no nochī, tami no
 mae ni hiki idasan to omoi, jū roku
 nin no heisotsu ni kore wo mamora-
 5 shimetari. Petero wa kaku hitoya ni
 mamorare; kyōkai wa kore ga tame
 6 ni hitasura Kami ni inoru. Herode
 kare wo hiki idasan to suru mae no
 yo, Petero wa futatsu no kusari ni
 tsunagarete futari no heisotsu no aida
 ni nemuri; mamoru mono wa to no
 mae ni arite, sono hitoya wo mamoreri.
 7 Toki ni Shu no tsukai kitarikereba,
 hikari hitoya no uchi ni kagayaku:
 sono tsukai Petero no waki wo tatakite,
 kore wo samashi, Sumiyaka ni okiyo
 to iishi ni, kusari sono te yori ochitari.
 8 Tsukai kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji obi wo
 shime, kutsu wo hakeyo. Petero sono
 gotoku seri. Tsukai mata iikeru wa,
 Nanji no uwagi wo mi ni matoite, ware
 9 ni shitagae. Petero idete kore ni
 shitagaishi ga; sono tsukai no nasu
 koto no makoto naru wo shirazu.
 10 maboroshi naran to omou. Kakute
 dai ichi, dai ni no katame wo sugite,
 machi ni iru tokoro no tetsu no mon
 ni itarishi ni; sono mon onozukara
 karera no tame ni hiraku: sunawachi
 idete hitotsu no chimata wo sugi yuku
 toki, sono tsukai tachimachi kare yori
 11 hanaretari. Petero satorite iikeru wa,
 Ware ima makoto ni shiru: Shu sono
 tsukai wo tsukawashite, Herode no
 te, oyobi subete Yudayabito no nozomi
 yori ware wo sukui idashi tama-
 12 ishi koto wo. Kare satorite nochī,
 Yohane na wo Mako to iu hito no
 haha naru Maria no ie ni itarishi ni;

ōku no hito koko ni atsumarite inori
 13 itari. Petero ga mon no to wo tata-
 keru toki, Roda to nazukuru shimome
 kitarite, kore wo ukagaishi ga;
 14 Petero no koe naru wo shirikereba,
 yorokobi ni taezu, mon wo mo hira-
 kazu shite kake iri, Petero no mon no
 15 mae ni tatsu koto wo tsugu. Karera
 Roda ni iikeru wa, Nanji kurueri.
 Saredomo onna ii harite, Waga kotoba
 wa tagawazu to iu. Karera mata
 iikeru wa, So wa Petero no ten no
 16 tsukai nari. Petero nao mon wo
 tatakite yamezarishikaba, karera mon
 wo hiraki, Petero wo mite odorokeri.
 17 Petero te wo ugokashite, karera no
 koe wo shizumeshime, Shu no onore
 wo hitoya yori hiki idashi tamaishi
 koto no arisama wo tsuge; mata, Kono
 koto wo Yakobu oyobi kyōdūtachi
 ni shimese to ii; tsui ni idete hoka no
 18 tokoro ye yukeri. Yoake ni oyobishi
 toki, Petero wa ikaga narishi ya to,
 heisotsudomo no uchi nite sono sawagi
 19 hito kata narazari. Herode Petero
 wo tazunuredomo, mi idasazu: tsui ni
 mamoru mono wo tadashite, karera ni
 shizai wo meizu. Kakute Herode wa
 Yudaya yori Kaizaria ni kudarite todo-
 mareri.
 20 Herode Tsuro to Shidon no mono ni
 mukaita, hanahadashiku ikari wo idaki-
 kereba; karera kokorō wo awasete
 sono moto ni kitari, naiji no shin Buras-
 suto ni shitashimi wo nashi, kore
 ni yorite yawaragi wo motomu:
 sowa karera no kuni wa ō no kuni
 ni yorite shokumotsu wo ureba nari.
 21 Herode sono sadametaru hi ni oite,
 ō no koromo wo tsuke, sono kurai
 ni za shi, karera ni mukaita katareri.
 22 Tami koe wo age iikeru wa, Ko wa
 kami no koe nari hito no koe ni
 arazu. Herode sakae wo Kami ni
 kisezaru ni yori, Shu no tsukai
 tadachi ni kare wo uchishikaba, kare
 wa mushi no tame ni kamarete, iki
 tayu.
 24 Sate Kami no kotoba wa masumasu
 hiromari.
 25 Barunaba oyobi Sauro wa sono
 tsutome wo toge owarite, Mako to

- nazukuru Yohane wo tomonaite,
Ierusaremu yori kaereri.
- 13 Anteoke no kyōkwai ni sunin no yogensha to kyōshi ari, sunawachi Barunaba oyobi Nigeru to yobaruru Shimeon, mata Kurene no Rukio, oyobi wakemochi no kimi Herode no chikyōdai Manaen oyobi Sauro nari.
- 2 Karera Shu ni tsukaete danjiki naseru toki, Seirei iikeru wa, Waga tame ni Barunaba to Sauro wo erabi wakachite waga karera ni meizeshi tokoro no
- 3 koto wo okonawashimeyo. Koko ni oite danjiki shi, inori wo nashi, te wo futari no ue ni okite kore wo yukashimu.
- 4 Kaku kono futari wa Seirei ni tsukawasarete Serukia ni kudari, kashiko yori funade shite Kupuro ni omomukeri. Karera Saramisu ni tsuki, Yudayabito no shokwaidō ni oite Kami no kotoba wo nobe, mata Yohane wo
- 5 mochiite sono tasuke to naseri. Kakute karera shima no uchi wo hete Paposu ni itarishi tōki, itsuwari no yogensha Bar-Iesu to nazukuru, uranai wo nasu
- 7 Yudayabito ni au. Kouo hito wa kuni no tsukasa Serugio Pauro to iu kashikoki hito to tomo ni ari. Toki ni tsukasa Barunaba to Sauro wo manekite, Kami no kotoba wo kikan koto wo
- 8 motomu. Shikaru ni kano uranaisha Erumasu, (kono na wo tokeba uranai-sha,) futari no mono ni sakurai, tsukasa wo shite shinzuru koto nakarashimen to
- 9 seri. Sauro, mata no na wa Pauro, Seirei ni mitasare, me wo tomete,
- 10 kare wo mi iikeru wa, Aa, subete no itsuwari to warudakumi nite miteru mono, akuma no ko, subete no tadashiki koto no teki yo, nanji Shu no sugu naru michi wo magete yamezaru
- 11 ka? Miyo, Shu no te ima nanji no ue ni ari : nanji meshii to nari, shibaraku hi wo mizarubeshi. Sunawachi kare no me kasumi kuramite ; onore wo tebiki sen mono wo motome sam-
- 12 yoeri. Koko ni oite tsukasa kono arishi koto wo mite, Shu no oshie wo okoroki, kore wo shinzeri.
- 13 Pauro, oyobi sono tomonaeru mono Paposu yori funade shite, Pamufuria

- no Peruge ni itari, koko nite Yohane wa karera ni wakarete Ierusaremu
- 14 ni kaeri; karera wa koko yori tabi shite Pishidea no Anteoke ni itari, ansokunichi ni kwaiddō ni irite
- 15 za shinu. Okite to yogensha no fumi wo yomi owarishi nochī kwaiddō no tsukasatachi hito wo mote karera ni iwasekeru wa, Hitobito, kyōdai yo, moshi tami ni susumuru koto
- 16 araba, ie. Pauro tachite, te wo ugokashi iikeru wa,
- Isuraeru no hitobito, oyobi Kami wo uyamau mono yo, nanjira kikubeshi. Kono Isuraeru no tami no Kami wa warera no senzotachi wo erabi, sono tami no Ejiputo no chi ni yadori orishi toki, kore wo sodate, katsu tsuyoki te wo mote karera wo kashiko yori michibiki idashi ;
- 18 oyoso shi jū nen no aida no nite kore
- 19 wo idaki yashinai ; mata Kanan no chi no shichi zoku no tami wo horoboshi, sono chi wo karera ni tsugashime ;
- 20 nochī oyoso shi hyaku go jū nen no aida, sunawachi yogensha Samueru no toki made, kore ni sabakibito wo
- 21 atae tamaeri. Sono nochī, karera ō wo motomekereba, shi jū nen no aida Beniyamin no wakare, Kisū no ko
- 22 Sauru wo atan. Nochi mata kare wo utsushi, Dabide wo tatete karera no ō to nashi ; katsu kore ga tame ni akashi shite ii tamaikeru wa, Ware Lessai no ko Dabide to ieru, waga kokoro ni kanau hito wo etari, kare wa subete waga mune wo nashi togubeshi.
- 23 Kami wa sono yakusoku ni shitagaitē, kono hito no sue yori Sukuinushi Iesu
- 24 wo Isuraeru ni okoshi tamaeri. Sono kitaru mae ni, Yohane mazu Isuraeru no subete no tami ni kui aratame no baputesuma wo nobe tsutaetari.
- 25 Yohane sono tsutome wo okonaishi toki, iikeru wa, Nanjira ware wo tare to omou ya? ware wa sono hito ni arazu, ware yori nochī ni kuru mono ari : ware wa sono ashi no kutsu wo
- 26 toku ni mo tarazaru mono nari. Hitobito, kyōdai, Aburahamu no shison, oyobi nanjira no uchi Kami wo uyamau mono yo, kono sukui no kotoba wo

- 27 naujira ni okuri tamaeri. Sore Ierusa-remu ni sumeru mono, oyobi sono tsukasatachi wa Kirisuto wo shirazu, kare wo tsumi ni sadamete, ansoku-nichi goto ni yomu tokoro no yogensha no kotoba wo narashimetari.
- 28 Katsu korosubeki yue wo ezaredomo, Pirato ni kore wo korosan koto wo
- 29 motome; sude ni kare ni tsuite shiru-saretaru subete no koto wo narashime-kereba, kore wo ki yori oroshite haka
- 30 ni okeri. Saredomo Kami wa kore wo shi yori yomigaerase tamaeri:
- 31 ōku no hi no aida, kare wa Gariraya yori onore to tomo ni Ierusaremu ni noborishi mono ni arawaretari: ima kare no tame ni akashi wo tami ni suru mono wa sono hitobito nari.
- 32 Warera mo yorokobi no otozure wo nanjira ni tsugu, Kami wa Iesu wo yomigaerasete senzotachi ni tate tamaiishi yakusoku wo sono shison taru
- 33 warera ni nashi tamaeri. Sunawachi shi no dai ni hen ni, Nanji wa waga Ko nari, ware kyō nanji wo umeri to
- 34 shirusaretaru ga gotoshi. Mata kusare ni kisezaru sama ni, kare wo shi yori yomigaerasuru koto ni tsuite wa, sa no gotoku ieri, iwaku, Ware Dabide ni yakusoku seshi tokoro no tanomubeki megumi wo nanjira ni atōbeshi to.
- 35 Keno yue ni mata hoka no hen ni Nanji wa sono Kiyoki Mono wo kuchi-hateshimezu to ieri. Sore Dabide wa Kamino mune ni shitagai, souo yo no tame ni batarakishi nochī, nemurite senzotachi to tomo ni okare, tsui ni kuchi
- 37 hatetari. Shikaredomo Kamino yomigaerase tamaishi mono wa kuchi hatezari-ki. Sareba, hitobito, kyōdai yo, kono hito ni yorite tsumi no yurushi no nanjira
- 39 ni tsutawareru wo shire: naujira Mōse no okite ni yorite gi to seraruru koto atawazaru subete no tsumi mo, shin-zuru mono wa mina kare ni yorite yurusare, gi to seraruru nari.
- 40 Sareba nanjira tsutsushimeyo, oso-raku wa yogensha no fumi ni iwa-retaru koto nanjira ni oyoban, iwaku,
- 41 Anadoru mono yo, mite odoroki katsu horobiyo,
- 52 Sowa ware nanjira no hi ni hitotsu no waza wo okonawan; Hito kore wo nanjira ni tsuguru to mo, nanjira shinzezarubekereba nari.
- 42 Karera kwaidō wo iden to seshi toki, tsugi no ansokunichi ni mata kono
- 43 koto wo nobeyo to kowaretari. Atsumari sudeni sanjite, ōku no Yudayabito, oyobi sono oshie ni irishi, Kami wo uyamau hitobito Pauro to Barunaba ni shita-gaeri: Pauro Barunaba karera ni kata-rite, tsune ni Kami no megumi ni oran koto wo susumu.
- 44 Tsugi no ansokunichi ni itari, machi no hitobito Kami no kotoba wo kikan tote hotondo mina atsumarerri. Sono ōku atsumareru wo mite, Yudayabito netami wo kokoro ni mitasete sakarai, katsu nonoshiri, Pauro ga iu
- 46 tokoro wo kobameri. Pauro to Barunaba habakarazu shite iikeru wa, Sore Kami no kotoba wa kauarazu mazu nanjira ni tsugubeki nari. Shikaredomo nanjira wa kore wo sute, katsu onore wa kagiri naki inochi wo ukubeki mono ni arazu to mizukara sadametareba, warera utsurite Ihōjin ni mukōbeshi.
- 47 Sowa Shu kaku warera ni meiji tamaeri, iwaku,
- Nanji sukui to narite chi no hate
ni made oyoban tame ni,
Ware nanji wo tatete, Ihōjin no
hikari to naseri.
- 48 Ihōjin wa kore wo kiki, yorokobite Shu no kotoba wo agamu: subete kagiri naki inochi ni sadameraretaru
- 49 mono wa shinzeri. Koko ni oite Shu no michi amaneku kono chi ni hiromarinu.
- 50 Shikaru ni Yudayabito Kami wo uyamau totoki ounatachi, oyobi machi no omodachitaru hitobito no kokoro wo ugokasasete, Pauro to Barunaba wo kurushime, sono sakai yori
- 51 oi idaseri. Futari wa karera ni mukai, ashi no chiri wo uchi haraite,
- 52 Ikoniomu ni itarerri. Kakute deshitachi wa ōi ni yorokobi wo idaki, katsu Seirei ni mitasaretari.
- 14 Futari no mono Ikoniomu ni oite tomo ni Yudayabito no kwaidō ni irite michi wo tsutae, Yudayabito oyobi

Girishiabito wo ōku shinzeshimetari.
 2 Shikaru ni shinzezaru Yudayabito Ihōjin wo susumete, sono kokoro ni
 3 kyōdai wo nikumashimu. Karera wa hisashiku kashiko ni todomari, Shu ni yorite habakarazu michi wo tsutau: Shu mata karera no te ni shirushi to fushigi naru waza wo okonawashimete, sono megumi no kotoba wo akashi seri.
 4 Machi no hitobito futatsu ni wakare, aruiwa Yudayabito ni kumi shi, aruiwa
 5 shitotachi ni kumi seri. Kakute Ihōjin, Yudayabito, oyobi sono tsukasatachi tomo ni sawagi tachi, karera wo hazu-
 6 kashime, ishi nite utan to su. Futari no mono kore wo shirite, Rukaonia no machi naru Rusutera, Derube, oyobi
 7 sono mawari no chi ni nogare; kashiko ni oite fukuin wo tsutau.
 8 Rusutera ni hitori no ashi yowaki mono za shi itari: kare wa umaretsuki no ashinae nite, imada ayumishi koto
 9 nashi. Kono hito Pauro no kataru wo kiki orishi ga; Pauro me wo towete, sono iyasarubeki shinkō aru
 10 wo mi, ōgoe ni iikeru wa, Nanji no ashi nite tadashiku tateyo. Kare
 11 odori agarite ayumeri. Hitobito Pauro no nashishi koto wo mite, koe wo age, Rukaonia no kotoba nite iikeru wa, Kamitachi hito no katachi ni narite,
 12 warera ni kudareru. Karera Barunaba wo Zeusu to yobi, Pauro wa moppara kataru koto wo suru hito naru ga yue ni, Herumesu to kore wo
 13 yobu. Toki ni sono machi no mae ni aru tokoro no Zeusu no saishi, ushi to banakazari wo mon ni mochi kitari, ōku no hito to tomo ni ikenie wo sasage, karera wo matsuran to
 14 seri. Shito Barunaba, Pauro kore wo kikite, onoga koromo wo saki, hashiri
 15 idete hitobito no naka ni iri, sakebi ikeru wa, Hitobito yo, nani yue ni kono koto wo nasu ya? Warera mo mata nanjira to onaji jō wo motsu tokoro no hito nari, nanjira ni fukuin wo tsutōru wa, nanjira wo shite kono munashiki mono wo sute, ten to chi to umi oyobi sono naka no subete no mono wo tsukuri tamaeru, ikeru Kami ni kaerashimen ga tame nari. Sugi

ni shi yo ni wa Kami subete no Ihōjin ni, sono onoga michi wo ayumu koto
 17 wo yurushi tamaishikado, mata nanjira wo megumite, ten yori ame wo furase, yutaka naru toki wo atae, shokumotsu to yorokobi wo mote nanjira no kokoro wo mitashime, onore mizukara akashi sezarishi koto nashi. Kono kotoba wo mote karōjite ōku no hito no, onoreru ni ikenie wo sasagen to suru wo todometari,
 19 Toki ni Yudayabitora Anteoke, Ikoniu yori kitarite, ōku no hito wo susume; ishi wo mote Pauro wo utashime, sude ni shimitari to omoi, machi
 20 no soto ni hiki idaseri. Deshitachi sono mawari ni tateru toki, kare okite machi ni iri, tsugi no hi Barunaba to
 21 tomo ni Derube ni yukeri. Kakute sono machi ni fukuin wo tsutae, ōku no hito wo deshi to nashi, mata Rusutera, Ikoniu, Anteoke ni kaeri, deshitachi no kokoro wo katō shi, sono tsune ni shinkō ni oran koto wo susume, mata ōku no kannan wo hete, warera ga Kami no kuni ni itarubeki koto wo oshiyu.
 23 Kakute futari no mono kyōkwai goto ni chōrō wo erabi, danjiki to inori wo nashi, hayaku yori shinji oru tokoro no Shu ni kore wo
 24 yudanetari. Karera amaneku Pishidea
 25 wo hete, Pamufuria ni itari; mata Peruge ni michi wo tsutaete, Attaria
 26 ni kudari; kashiko yori fune nite Anteoke ni wataru: koko wa karera saki ni Kami no megumi ni yudanerare, ima togeshitsutome wo okonawan
 27 tote ideshi tokoro nari. Sude ni itarite, kyōkwai no hito wo atsume, onore wo tasukete Kami no nashi tamaeru subete no koto to, Ihōjin no tame ni shinkō no to wo hiraki tamai
 28 ishi koto wo tsugu. Kakute hisashiku deshitachi to tomo ni kashiko ni todamareri.
 15 Yudaya yori kudarishi hitobito kyōdaitachi ni oshiekeru wa, Moshi nanjira Mōse no narawashi ni shitagaitē katsurei wo ukezuba, sukuwaruru
 2 koto wo ejī. Kore ni yorite Pauro to Barunaba ōi ni karera to arasoi, katsu

- ronzeshikaba, kyōdaitachi kono koto ni tsukite Pauro, Barunaba, oyobi sono uchi no sunin wo Ierusaremu ni noborase, shito to chōrōtachi ni awa-
- 3 shimen koto wo sadamu. Koko ni oite karera kyōkai no hitobito ni okurare ide, Pinike oyobi Samaria wo hete, Ihōjin no, Kami ni kiseshi koto wo tsubusa ni nobe; subete no kyōdai
- 4 wo ōi ni yorokobashimetari. Karera Ierusaremu ni itari, kyōkai to, shito, oyobi chōrōtachi ni mukaerare, onore wo tasukete Kami no nashi tamaishi
- 5 subete no koto wo tsugeshi ni; Parisai shū no uchi naru shinjū sunin tachite iikeru wa, Karera ni kanarazu katsurei wo hodokoshi, katsu meijite Mōse no okite wo mamorashimubeshi.
- 6 Shitotachi oyobi chōrōtachi kono koto
- 7 wo hakaran tame ni atsumareru. Koko ni ōku no ron arishi ga; Petero tachite, karera ni iikeru wa,
Hitobito, kyōdai yo, hisashiki saki ni Kami ware wo nanjira no uchi yori erabi, fukuin no kotoba wo waga kuchi yori Ihōjin ni kikase, karera wo shite kore wo shinzeshime tamaishi koto wa nanjira no shiri tokoro nari.
- 8 Katsu hito no kokoro wo shiri tamaau Kami wa warera ni Scirei wo ataeshi gotoku, karera ni mo ataete sono
- 9 akashi wo nashi; mata shinkō wo mote sono kokoro wo kiyome, warera to karera no aida ni wakachi wo
- 10 nasazariki. Shikaru ni ima nau ni yue warera no senzotachi mo, warera mo oi atawazaru kubiki wo deshitachi no kubi ni tsukete, Kami wo kokoromuru
- 11 ya? Karera no sukarawaru gotoku, warera mo Shu Jesu Kirisuto no megumi ni yorite sukuwaruru koto wo shinzuru nari.
- 12 Koko ni oite hitobito mina moku shite, Barunaba to Pauro ga Kami no, onore wo mote Ihōjin no uchi ni okonai tamaeru shirushi to fushigi naru waza
- 13 to wo noburu wo kikeri. Karera ga ii owarishi nochī, Yakobu kotaete iikeru wa,
Hitobito, kyōdai yo, ware ni kike:
- 14 Kami hajimete Ihōjin wo kaerimi, sono uchi yori onoga na wo agamuru
- tami wo tori tamaishi koto wa, Shimon 15 sude ni kore wo nobu. Yogensha no kotoba kore to aeri; sono fumi ni,
- 16 Kono nochī ware kaerite, Sude ni taoretarn Dabide no makuya wo futa tabi okoshi; Sono kuzure no ato wo fnta tabi tsukurite, Kore wo tatsubeshi:
- 17 Kore sono nokori no tami, oyobi subete waga na wo mote tonaera-ruru Ihōjin ni Shu wo tazunesesen tame nari: kono subete no koto wo okonau Kami kore wo iu to shirusaretaru ga gotoshi.
- 18 Kami wa yo no hajime yori sono subete no waza wo shiri tamaeri.
- 19 Kono yue ni ware omou, Ihōjin no uchi yori Kami ni kisuru mono wo wazurawasu wa yoroshika-
- 20 razu to; shikaredomo fumi wo karera ni okurite, gūzō ni kegasaretaru mono to, kan-in to, kubiri koroshitaru mono
- 21 to, chi to wo imashimubeshi. Sowa inishie yori ansokunichi goto ni, kwaidō nite Mōse no fumi wo yomu ga yue ni, kore wo noburu mōno machimachi ni areba nari.
- 22 Koko ni oite shito oyobi chōrōtachi, zenkwai to tomo ni sono uchi yori hito wo erabi, kore wo Pauro, Barunaba to tomo ni Anteoke ni tsukawasan koto wo sadamu: sono erabaretaru hito wa kyōdai no uchi no omoki mono, sunawachi Barusaba to yobaruru Yuda
- 23 oyobi Shirasu nari. Karera no te ni yosete okurishi fumi ni iwaku, Shito, chōrō, oyobi kyōdai Anteoke, Suria, Kirikia ni oru Thōjin no kyōdai ni
- 24 yasuki wo tou. Warera ga meizezaru mono warera no uchi yori ide, kotoba wo mote nanjira wo wazurawashi, naujira no kokoro wo midashitari to kiku. Kore ni yorite warera kokoro wo onajū shi, hito wo erabite, warera no ai suru Barunaba, Pauro to tomo ni tsukawasan to sadamu. Kono futari wa warera no Shu Jesu Kirisuto no na no tame ni sono inochi wo mo oshima-zarishi mono nari. Warera Yuda to Shirasu wo tsukawashi, karera no
- ²⁵
- 27

kuchi yori kono koto wo nobeshimen
28 to su. Sowa, Seirei to warera to sa
no kau-yō naru mono no hoka wa,
nani wo mo nanjira ni owaseji to
29 sadametari; sunawachi gūzō ni sasa-
geshi mono to, chi to, kubiri koroshitaru
mono to, kan-in to wo imashimubesi:
moshi korera no koto wo nanjira
mizukara tsutsushimaba yoshi. Negawa-
waku wa, naujira sukoyaka nare.

30 Karera tsukawasarete, Anteoke ni itari
hitobito wo atsumete, kono fumi wo
31 watasu. Hitobito kore wo yomi, sono
32 susume wo ukete yorokoberi. Yuda to
Shirasu mo mata yogensa nareba, ōku
no kotoba wo mote kyōdai wo susume,
33 karera wo katō seri. Kakute futari no
mono shibaraku kashiko ni todomari,
nochi kyōdaitachi ni anzen wo shukusare,
sono onore wo tsukawashishi
35 mono no moto ni okuraretari. Pauro
to Barunaba wa Anteoke ni todomari,
sono hoka no ōku no hito to tonno ni
oshie wo nashi, Shu no kotoba wo
nobe tsutau.

36 Sujitsu no nochī Pauro Barunaba
ni iikerni wa, Warera saki ni
Shu no kotoba wo nobeshi tokoro no
machimachi ni mata yukite, kyōdai no
37 arisama wo, izā, tōbeshi. Sate Barunaba
wa Mako to nazukuru Yohan-
38 wo tomonawan to omoeri. Shikaredomo
Pauro wa saki ni Pamufuria nite
onore yori hanare, hataraki no tame
tomo ni yukazarishi, kono Mako wo
tomonau wa yokaraji to omoishi ni yori,
39 tsui ni futari no naka ni hageshiki
arasoi okori, ai wakarete Barunaba wa
Mako wo omonai, Kupuro ni watareri.
40 Pauro wa Shirasu wo erabi, kyōdai
yori onore wo Shu no megumi ni
41 yudanerarete ide tachi; Suria oyobi
Kirikia wo hete shokyōkai wo katō
seri.

16 Kakute Pauro wa Derube oyobi Rusu-
tera ni itarerri: koko ni Temote to ieru
deshi ari: sono haha wa Yudaya no
onna nite shinja nari; sono chichi wa
2 Girishabito nari. Kare wa Rusutera,
Ikoniu no kyōdai yori homare wo
3 etari. Pauro kore wo tazusacte tomo
ni yukan koto wo nozomi, sono tokoro

ni oru Yudayabito no tame ni, kare ni
katsurei wo okonaeri: sowa hitobito
mina kare ga chichi no Girishia-
4 bito naru wo shireba nari. Kakute
machimachi wo sugi, Ierusaremni ni
aru shito oyobi chōrōtachi no sada-
metaru imashime wo mamorasen tote,
kore wo sono hitobito ni sazuku.
5 Kore ni yorite shokyōkai no shinkō
kataku nari, sono kazu mo hibi ni
mashinu.

6 Karera Furugia to Garatea no chi wo
sugishi toki, Ajia ni michi wo tsutōru
7 koto wo Seirei ni todomerare; tsui ni
Mushia ni chikazuki Bitenia ni yukan
to seshi ga, Iesu no Mitama kore wo
8 yuruzazarikebea, karera Mushia wo
9 hete Toroasu ni kndarerri. Kakute
Pauro yo ni oite hitoru no Makedonia-
bito tachite onore ni koi, Makedonia ni
watarite, warera wo tasukeyo to iu wo
10 maboroshi ni mitari. Kare ga maboro-
shi ni kore wo mishi nochī, warera
makoto ni Shu no warera wo shite
Makedoniabitō ni fukuin wo nobe-
shimen to warera wo meshi tamau
koto wo oshihakarite, tadachi ni Make-
donia ni yukan to su.

11 Koko ni oite Toroasu yori funade wo
shi, masugu ni hasete Samotorake ni
itari, sono akuru hi Neaporisu ni
12 yuki, kashiko yori Piripi ni itaru.
Piripi wa Makedonia no hitotsu no
wakare no uehi naru, na aru machi
ni shite, sunawachi shokuminchi nari:
warera sujitsu kono machi ni todo-
13 mareri. Ansokunichi ni warera machi
wo ide, kawa no hotori naru, tsune
ni inori wo suru tokoro ni yuki; za
shite atsumareru onnatachi ni kata-
14 rishi ni; murasaki nuno wo akinau,
Teatera no machi no akibito nite,
Kami wo uyamau Rudea to nazukuru
onna kiki itari. Shu sono kokoro wo
hirakite, Pauro no katara koto ni
15 kokoro wo mochiishime tamau. Kano
onna sono kazoku to tomo ni baputes-
suma wo uke, kōte iikeru wa,
Nanjira moshi Shu wo shinzuru mono
to ware wo seba, waga ie ni
kitari todomare to. Shiite warera
wo irashimetari.

- 16 Warera inori no ba ni yukeru toki, uranai wo suru rei ni yoraretaru, hitori no onna no dorei warera ni au. Kare wa uranai ni yorite sono arujitachi ni ōku no ri
- 17 wo esaseshi mono nari. Pauro to warera ni shitagaito, sakebi iikeru wa, Kono hitobito wa Ito Takaki Kami no shimobe nite, sukui no michi wo warera ni noburu mono nari. Kono onna kaku suru koto hisashikarikereba ; Pauro kore wo uree, kaerimite rei ni iikeru wa, Ware Iesu Kirisuto no na ni yorite nanji ni meizu, kono onna yori
- 19 ideyo. Rei tachidokoro ni izu. Koko ni oite sono arujitachi ri no nozomi sude ni sareru wo mite, Pauro to Shirasu wo torae, ichiba ni hikite yūshitachi ni itareru. Sude ni tsukasa no moto ni hiki kitarite iikeru wa, Kono hitobito wa Yudayabito ni shite, warera no machi
- 20 wo midashi, Romabito taru warera no ukubekarazu, okonōbekarazaru tokoro no narawashi wo tsutōru mono
- 22 nari. Taizei no mono hitoshiku tachite karera wo seme ; tsukasa sono koromo wo hagi mejite kore
- 23 wo muchi-utashimu. Ōku muchi-uchite noch, hitoya ni ire, kore wo kataku mamore to hitoyamori ni
- 24 meizu. Hitoyamori kaku no gotoki mei wo ukeshi ni yori, karera wo ōku no hitoya ni irete, ashigase wo kaketari. Kakute yonaka goro Pauro to Shirasu inori wo nashi, katsu Kami wo sambi su. Meshyūdora mimi wo katabukete, kore wo kiki itarishi ga ;
- 26 niwaka ni ōi naru jishin arite, hitoya no ishizue furui ugoki, to kotogotoku tadachi ni hirake, subete no meshyūdo no nawame toketari. Hitoyamori me wo samashi, hitoya no to no hiraketaru wo mite, meshyūdo sude ni nigeshi to omoi, katana wo nukite, jisatsu sen to shike-
- 27 ūdo ; Pauro ōgoe ni yobawari iikeru wa, Mizukara sokonau nakare :
- 28 warera mina koko ni ari. Kono toki kare akari wo motomete, odori iri, ononokite Pauro to Shirasu no mae ni
- 30 hifushi, karera wo soto ni tsure idashite iikeru wa, Kimi yo, ware sukuwaren tame ni nani wo nasubeki
- 31 ka ? Karera iikeru wa, Shu Iesu Kirisuto wo shinzezo ; shikaraba nanji oyobi nanji no kazoku mo sukuwaru-beshi. Tsui ni kare oyobi sono ie no subete no mono ni Shu no kotoba wo
- 33 katareri. Kono yo no sono toki, kare futari wo izanai, sono uchikizu wo araite, tadachi ni sono kazoku to tomo
- 34 ni mina baputesuma wo uke, katsu karera wo onoga ie ni tsure kitari, shokumotsu wo sono mae ni sonae, subete no kazoku to tomo ni Kami wo shinjite yorokoberi.
- 35 Youke ni itarite, tsukasatachi shitayaku wo tsukawashi, iwasekeru wa,
- 36 Sono hitobito wo yurusubeshi. Hito-yamori kono kotoba wo Pauro ni tsugete iikeru wa, Tsukasa nanjira wo yuruse to ii tsukawaseri : sareba ima
- 37 idete yasuraka ni yuke. Pauro karera ni iikeru wa, Warera Romabito naru ni, tsumi wo sadamezu shite, ōyake ni warera wo muchi-uchi, katsu hitoya ni iretari : shikashite ima hisoka ni idasan to suru ka ? yoroshikarazu ; karera mizukara kitarite, warera wo
- 38 tsure idasubeshi. Shitayaku kono koto wo tsukasatachi ni tsugekereba, karera sono Romabito naru wo kikite
- 39 osore, kitarite karera ni koko yori iden koto wo koi, tsui ni tsure idashite, mata sono machi wo saran
- 40 koto wo negatari. Futari no mono hitoya wo ide, Rudea no ie ni iri, kyōdaitachi ni ai, kore ni susume wo nashite, ide sarinu.
- 17 Kakute karera wa Amupiporisu oyobi Aporonia wo sugite, Tesaronike ni itaru. Koko ni Yudayabito no kwaido
- 2 ari : Pauro tsune no gotoku karera no naka ni iri, mi tabi ansokunichi goto ni seisho ni motozukite karera to ronji,
- 3 Kirisuto no kanarazu kurushimi wo uke, shi yori yomigaerubeki koto wo toki ; mata waga nanjira ni tsutōru tokoro no kono Iesu wa sunawachi Kirisuto naru koto wo toki akaseri.
- 4 Koko ni oite sono uchi no hitobito shinjite, Pauro to Shirasu ni tsukeri : mata Kami wo uyamau Girishiabito

no kore ni tsukeru mo ōku, tōtoki
 5 onna mo sukunakarazariki. Shikaru
 ni Yudayabito kore wo netami,
 ichiba ni oru warumonodomo wo
 katarai, mure wo nashite machi wo
 sawagase; Pauro to Shirasu wo torae,
 tami no mae ni hiki idasan tote,
 6 Yason no ie ni kitarishi ga : karera wo
 mi idasazarikereba, Yason oyobi sunin
 no kyōdai wo machizukasa no mae ni
 hiki kitarite, ōgoe ni iikeru wa, Tenka
 wo midasu kono monodomo koko ni
 7 made kitareri; Yason wa kore wo
 mukae iretari : kono hitobito wa mina
 Iesu to iu hoka no ō ari to iite,
 Kaizaru no mei ni somuku mono nari.
 8 Hitobito to machi no tsukasatachi
 kore wo kikite, kokoro wo itama-
 9 shimu. Tsukasa wa Yason oyobi sono
 hoka no hitobito yori hōjō wo torite,
 kore wo yuruseri.
 10 Kyodaitachi yo no ma ni isogi,
 Pauro to Shirasu wo Berea ni sara-
 shimu. Karera kashiko ni itarite,
 Yudayabito no kwaidō ni yukeri.
 11 Kono tokoro no hitobito wa Tesa-
 ronike no mono yori wa, hito to nari
 yoki ga yue ni, konomite michi
 wo kiki; kaku no gotoki koto
 hatashite aru ka naki ka wo shiran
 tote, hibi ni seisho wo sagureri.
 12 Kono yue ni sono uchi no hito ōku
 kore wo shinzu; mata Girishia no
 totoki onna oyobi otoko no shinjitaru
 13 mono mo sukunakarazariki. Tesaronike
 no Yudayabito wa Kami no kotoba no,
 Pauro ni yorite Berea ni mo tsutawa-
 rishi wo shiri, mata kashiko ni itarite,
 14 hitobito wo sawagashimetari. Koko
 ni oite kyōdaitachi tadachi ni Pauro
 wo umi ni yukashimu : saredomo Shi-
 rasu to Temote wa nao kono tokoro ni
 15 todomarinu. Pauro wo tomonaishi
 mono kare wo tazusaete Atensu ni
 itaru : sono hitobito Pauro yori, Shi-
 rasu to Temote wo sumiyaka ni kitar-
 shineyo to no mei wo ukete ide tateri,
 16 Pauro Atensu ni arite karera wo
 materu toki, sono machi kozorite gūzō
 ni tsukōru wo mite, itaku kokoro wo
 17 itametari. Kono yue ni kwaidō ni
 oite Yudayabito oyobi Kami wo uyamau

hitobito to ronji, mata hibi ichi
 ni oite sono au tokoro no mono to
 18 ronzu. Toki ni Epikurianoyobi Sutoiku
 no rigakusha sunin kore to ai
 katareri. Aru hito iikeru wa, Kono
 saezuru mono nani wo iwan to suru
 ka? mata aru hito iu, Kare wa koto-
 naru kishin wo tsutōru mono no go-
 toshi to : sowa Pauro karera ni Iesu
 oyobi yomigaeri no koto wo nobeshi
 19 ga yue nari. Kakute kare wo hiki
 tsure Areo Zan ni yukite iikeru
 wa, Nanji ga kataru tokoro no, kono
 atarashiki oshie wo warera shirasera-
 20 ruru koto wo uru ya? Nanji no koto-
 naru koto wo warera no mimi ni
 ireshi ga yue ni, warera sono nani-
 goto naru wo shiran to sureba
 21 nari. Subete kono Atensubito, oyobi
 sono chi ni todomareru hito wa,
 tada atarashiki koto wo tsuge, aruiwa
 kiku koto ni nomi sono hi wo okureri.
 22 Pauro Areo Zan no naka ni tachite
 iikeru wa,
 Atensu no hito yo, ware nanjira
 ga kotogoto ni kishin wo uyamau
 23 no hanahadashiki wo miru. Ware
 michi wo yuku toki nanjira ga
 uyamau tokoro no mono wo mishi ni,
 SHIRAZARU KAMI NI to hori tsukeshi
 hitotsu no saidan wo mi idaseri. Yue ni
 nanjira ga shirazu shite uyamau, kono
 mono wo ware nanjira ni shimesan.
 24 Sore uchū to sono naka no arayuru
 mono wo tsukuri tamaeru Kami wa,
 kore tenchi no Shu nareba, te nite
 tsukureru miya ni sumi tamawazu;
 25 katsu subete no mono ni inochi to, iki
 to, yorozu no mono wo atae tamaeba,
 mono ni tomoshiki koto nashi : hito no
 te nite tsukaeraruru mono ni arazu:
 26 mata kono Kami wa, subete no tami
 wo hitotsu no chi yori tsukuri, koto-
 gotoku chi no zemen ni sumase,
 arakajime sono toki to, sumu tokoro
 27 no sakai to wo sadame tamaeri : kowa
 hito wo shite Kami wo motomeshime,
 karera ga aruiwa saguri uru koto
 aran tame nari : saredomo Kami wa
 warera ono-ono wo hanaruru koto
 28 tokarazaru nari; sore warera wa kare
 ni yorite iki, mata ugoki, mata aru

- koto wo uru nari: nanjira no shijin-tachi mo, Warera wa sono sue nari to
 29 iishi ga gotoshi. Kaku warera wa Kami no sue nareba, sono Kami wo, kin, gin, mata wa ishi nado, hito no waza to kangae wo mote tsukureru mono to hitoshiku omōbekarazu.
 30 Saki ni kurakarishi toki wa, Kami kore wo misugushi ni shi tamaishi ga, ima wa izuko no hito ni mo, mina kui aratamuru koto wo meiji tamau nari:
 31 sowa Kami sude ni sono tateshi tokoro no hito ni yori, gi wo mote yo wo sabakubeki hi wo sadame, kono koto ni tsuite wa kare wo shi yori yomigaerasete, sono akashi wo moromoro no hito ni atae tamaeba nari.
 32 Karera shinitaru mono no yomigaeri no koto wo kikite, aru hito wa azakeri; aru hito wa, Warera kono koto wo futa tabi nanji ni kikun to in.
 33 Koko ni oite Pauro karera no naka
 34 yori ide saru. Saredo sunin kare ni tsukite shinzeri: sono uchi ni wa Areo Zan no saibannin Deonushio, oyobi Damarisu to nazukuru onna, mata sono hoka no hito mo kore to tomo ariki.
18 Kono nochi Pauro wa Atensu wo
 2 hanarete Korinto ni itaru. Chika goro Itaria yori kitareru mono nite, Ponto ni umareshi Akura to nazukuru Yudayabito, oyobi sono tsuma Purisukira ni aite, sono moto ni itarer. Karera ga Itaria yori kitarishi wa, Kuraunde Yudayabito ni kotogotoku Roma wo sare to
 3 meizeshi ni yorite nari. Kare sono gyō wo onajiku suru ni yorite, kore to tomo ni todomarite, waza wo nashinu: sono gyō wa makuya wo tsukuru mono
 4 nari. Kakute Pauro wa ansokunichi goto ni kwaido ni oite ronji Yudayabito Girishabito wo susumetari.
 5 Shirasu to Temote Makedonia yori kudaritaru toki, Pauro Yudayabito ni mukaite Iesu no Kirisuto naru koto wo akashi shi, michi wo tsutōru koto ni kokoro wo korashi oreri.
 6 Shikaru ni Yudayabito wa kore ni sakurai, katsu soshirishi ni yori, Pauro koromo wo furuite, karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira no chi wa nanjira no kōbe ni kisubeshi; ware wa toga nashi:
 7 ima yori Ibōjin ni yukan. Tsui ni koko wo sarite, Yusuto to ieru hito no ie ni iru. Kare wa Kami wo uyamau mono nite, sono ie wa
 8 kwaidō ni tonarer. Kwaidō no tsukasa Kurisupo oyobi sono kazoku mina Shu wo shinzu; mata Korintobito nite michi wo kiki, shinjite baputesuma wo ukeshi mono mo ōkariki.
 9 Shu aru yo maboroshi ni Pauro ni katari tamaikeru wa, Osoruru nakare
 10 moku sezu shite katarubeshi: sowa ware nanji to tomo ni areba, nanji wo gai sen tote semuru mono nashi: katsu kono machi ni waga ōku no
 11 tami ari. Koko ni oite Pauro ichinen to rokka getsu no aida karera no naka ni orite Kami no michi wo oshietari.
 12 Gario Akaya no daikwan tarishi toki, Yudayabito kokoro wo awasete Pauro wo seme, kare wo saibansho ni hiki
 13 kitari, iikeru wa, Kono tomogara wa okite ni somukite, Kami wo ogamu koto wo hito ni susumuru mono nari.
 14 Pauro kuchi wo hirakan to seshi toki, Gario Yudayabito ni iikeru wa, Yudayabito yo, moshi fugi, kan-aku no koto naraba, waga nanjira yori kiku
 15 wa kotori nari: shikaredomo moshi kotoba, aruwa na no koto, oyobi nanjira no okite no ron naraba, nanjira mizukara kore wo osamubeshi: ware kakaru koto no saba-kibito taru wo konomazu. Kakute karera wo saibansho yori oi idaseri.
 16 Koko ni oite subete no Garishiabito kwaidō no tsukasa naru Sosutene wo torae, saibansho no mae nite muchiuteri. Gario wa sara ni kono koto wo i to sezariki.
 17 Pauro kono tokoro ni nao hisashiku todomari, nochi kyōdai ni itoma wo tsugete, Purisukira oyobi Akura to tomo ni fune nite Suria ni wataru: kare Kenkurea ni arishi toki, seigwan
 19 ni yorite kami wo soreri. Kare Epeso ni itarite, futari wo soko ni todome oki, mizukara kwaidō ni irite Yudaya-

- 20 bito to ronzeri. Hitobito kare ga hisashiku tomo ni oran koto wo
21 negaitaredo, ukegawazu shite itoma wo tsugete ikeru wa, Ware kono kitaran to suru iwai wo kanarazu Ierusalem ni oite mamorazaru wo ezu : saredo moshi Kami yurushi tama-waba, futa tabi nanjira ni kaerubeshi to; tsui ni fuuade shite Epeso wo sari,
22 Kaizaria ni tsuki, shikashite Ierusalem ni nobori kyōkurai no ampi wo
23 toite nochii, Anteoke ni kudari; shibaraku kono tokoro ni orite, mata ide tachi, Garatea oyobi Furugia no chi wo tsugitsugi ni hete, subete no deshitachi wo katō seri.
24 Koko ni Arekisanderia ni umareshi Yudayabito nite, bensai ari, katsu seisho ni tasshitaru, Aporo to nazukuru hito Epeso ni kitareri. Kono hito hayaku yori Shu no michi no oshie wo uke, katsu kokoro wo atsuku shite Iesu no koto wo tsumabiraka ni oshiyu ; saredo tada Yohane no baputesuma wo shireru nomi. Kare hajimete kono kwaidō ni oite habakarazu katarikereba, Purisukira to Akura kore wo kikite, kare wo onoga ie ni maneki, Kami no michi wo nao mo tsumabiraka ni toki akaseri.
26 Aporo Akaya ni yukan to seshikaba, kyōdaitachi fumi wo okurite, deshitachi ni kare wo uke iren koto wo susumu. Kare itarite sude ni megumi ni yori shinzeshi mono wo ōi ni tasuketari. Sowa kare seisho wo hikite, Iesu no Kirisuto naru koto wo shimeshi, hitobito no mae nite Yudayabito wo itaku ii fusetareba nari.
19 Aporo no Korinto ni oreru toki, Pauro higashi no kata no chi wo hete, Epeso ni kitari, aru deshitachi ni aite, 2 kore ni iikeru wa, Nanjira shinja to narishi toki Seirei wo ukeshi ya? Kotaekeru wa, Warera wa Seirei 3 no aru koto dani kikazariki. Pauro iikeru wa, Saraba nanjira baputesuma wo ukete, nani ni irerareshi ya? Kotaekeru wa, Yohane no baputesuma 4 ni ireraretari. Pauro iikeru wa, Yohane wa makoto ni kui aratame no baputesuma wo nashi, tami ni mukaita, Ware no nochii kitaru mono, sunawachi Iesu Kirisuto wo shinzezo
5 to ieri. Karera kore wo kiki, baputesuma wo ukete, Shu Iesu no na ni 6 ireraretari. Pauro te wo sono ue ni okikereba, Seirei karera ni kudari, mina kotonaru kuniguni no kotoba
7 nite katari, katsu yogen seri. Sono hito oyoso jū ni nin nariki.
8 Pauro kwaidō ni iri, habakarazu shite Kami no kuni no koto wo ronji, katsu susumete san ka getsu wo hetari.
9 Shikaru ni katakuna ni shite kore wo shinzezaru hitobito ari; ōku no hito no mae ni sono michi wo soshirkereba ; Pauro karera wo hanare, deshitachi wo mo wakaresasete, hibi Teranosu to iernu hito no kōdō ni oite
10 ronzeri. Ni nen no aida kaku arishikaba, Yudayabito mo Girishiabito mo, subete Ajia ni sumeru mono kotogotoku Shu no kotoba wo kikinu. Kami wa Pauro no te ni yorite tadanaranu fushigi no waza wo okonai tamaeri.
11 Sunawachi Pauro no karada ni furetaru asefuki, aruiwa maedare wo torite yameru mono ni tsukekereba, yamai wa sari, akki wa idetari. Koko ni shosho wo megurite majinai wo naseru Yudayabito ari: akki ni tsukaretaru mono ni mukai, kokoromi ni Shu Iesu no na wo yobite ikeru wa, Warera wa Pauro ga noburu tokoro no Iesu ni yorite, nanji ni iden koto wo chikawa
14 shimu. Kaku naseru mono wa Yudayabito naru Sukewa to ieru, saishi no osa no shichi nin no ko nari.
15 Akki kotaete ikeru wa, Ware Iesu wo shiri, mata Pauro wo shireri : saredo
16 nanjira wa tare zo ya ? Akki ni tsukaretaru hito karera no ne ni odori agari, kore ni kachite oshi fusekereba ; karera kizutsukerare, hadaka nite sono
17 ie wo nige sareri. Kono koto Epeso ni sumeru subete no Yudayabito, Girishiabito ni kikoeshikaba ; karera mina osore wo idakinu : mata Shu Iesu no
18 na agameraretarai. Mata shinzeshi mono no uchi ōku kitarite mizukara ii arawashi, sono nashishi koto wo
19 uttaetari. Mata saki ni majutsu wo okonaeru ōku no monodomo mo sono

- shomotsu wo atsume, hitobito no mae
nite yakeri: sono atai wo kazoe, gin
20 go man naru koto wo shireri. Shu
no michi hiromarite, kachi wo uru
koto kaku no gotoshi.
- 21 Kono koto owarishi nochi, Pauro
wa Makedonia oyobi Akaya wo sugi,
Ierusaremu ni yukan to kokoro wo
sadame ikeru wa, Ware kashiko ni
yukite nochi, kanarazu Roma wo mo
22 mirubeshi. Sunawachi onore ni tsu-
kōru mono no uchi, Temote to
Erasuto no futari wo Makedonia ni
tsukawashi, onore wa shibaraku Ajia
ni todomarinu.
- 23 Kono toki sono Michi ni tsuite hito-
24 kata naranu sawagi okoreri. Sowa
hitori no ginzaikunin ari; na wo Demeterio
to iu. Kare Arutemisu no gingan
wo tsukuri, saikuninra ni ri wo
eishimeshi koto sukulakazariki.
- 25 Sono saikunin oyobi onoga tagui no
nariwai no mono wo atsumete ikeru
wa, Hitobito yo, warera no tomeru
wa kono nariwai ni yoreru koto nanjira
26 no shiru tokoro nari. Kono Pauro,
Te nite tsukureru mono wa kami ni
arazu to iite, ōku no hito wo susume
madowashi; tada ni Epeso nomi
narazu; hotondo Ajiajū ni oyoboseri:
kore mata nanjira ga miru tokoro,
- 27 kiku tokoro nari. Kowa tada warera
no nariwai no karoshimeraruru
ayabumi aru nomi narazu, Ajia oyobi
tenka kozorite agamuru tokoro no,
ōi naru onnagami Arutemisu no
miya mo nami serare, sono ikwo
28 mo mata horobubeshi. Karera kore
wo kikite, hanahadashiku ikari, sakebi
ikeru wa, Ōi naru kana, Epesobito
29 no Arutemisu yo! Koko ni oite
machijū ōi ni midare, Pauro no
michizure naru Makedoniabitō no
Gaiosu to Arisutaruko wo torae,
karera kokoro wo awasete, gien ni
30 oshi ireri. Pauro sono hitobito no
naka ni iran to seshi ni, deshitachi
31 kore wo yurnsazariki. Mata Ajia no
matsuri wo tsukasadoru mono no uchi
ni kare to shitashiki monodomo arite,
hito wo kare ni tsukawashi, sono
mizukara gien ni irazaran koto wo
- 32 motometari. Sono toki aru hito wa
kano koto wo ii; aru hito wa kono
koto wo ii sakeberi: sowa atsumari
midarete, ōkata wa nani no tame ni
atsumareru ka wo shirazareba nari.
- 33 Koko ni oite Yudayabito Arekisandera
ni iden koto wo susumekereba; aru
hito gunjū no uchi yori kore wo
oshi idashinu. Arekisanderu te wo
ngokashi, tami ni mukaite kotowake
34 wo tsugen to seshi ga; karera sono
Yudayabito taru wo shin ga yue ni,
mina onajiku koe wo agete, Ōi naru
kana, Epesobito no Arutemisu yo to
futa toki bakari no aida sakebi aeri.
- 35 Shokikwan hitobito wo shizumete ii-
keru wa, Epeso no hitobito yo, kono
Epeso wa ten yori ochishi ōi naru
Arutemisu no miya ni tsukōru machi
naru wo shirazaru mono aran ya?
- 36 Kono koto wa ii kesu koto atawaza-
reba, nanjira odayaka ni shite, midari
37 ni koto wo nasubekarazu. Sore kono
hitobito wa miya no nusubito ni
mo arazu, nanjira no onnagami
wo kegasu mono ni mo arazu;
shikaru ni nanjira kore wo hiki kita-
reru. Demeterio oyobi tomo ni aru
tokoro no saikunin, moshi hito wo
uttōru koto araba, sabaki no hi ari,
katsu tsukasa areba, tagai ni kore ni
38 uttōbeshi. Moshi hoka no kotogara
ni tsuite motomuru koto araba, okite
ni kanau atsumari ni oite sadamubeshi.
- 40 Warera kyō no sawagi ni tsuite wa,
uttaeraren koto wo osoru; sowa kono
atsumari ni tsuite ii hirakubeki kotoba
41 nakereba nari. Kaku katarite atsu-
 mari wo chiraseri.
- 20 Sawagi no yamishi nochi, Pauro wa
deshitachi wo yobi, wakare wo tsuge,
Makedonia ni yukan tote ide tachinu.
- 2 Sono chi wo he, ōku no kotoba wo
mote hitobito wo susume, Girishia ni
3 itari; koko ni san ka getsu todomarite
nochi, Suria ni wataran to seshi toki,
Yudayabito kare wo gai sen to hakari-
kereba, Makedonia wo sugite kaera-
- 4 to kokoro wo sadametari. Kare to
tomo ni Ajia made itarishi mono wa
Purosu no ko, Berea no Sopateru;
oyobi Tesaronikebito no Arisutaruko

to Sekundo; Dernube no Gaiosu to, Temote; mata Ajia no Tekiko to
 5 Toropimo nari. Kono tomogara wa sakidachi yukite Toroasu ni oite warera
 6 wo materi. Tane irenu pan no iwai no nochi, warera Piripi yori funade shite
 itsuka me ni Toroasu ni itari, karera ni aite, sono tokoro ni nanuka todomarer.
 7 Hito mawari no hajime no hi, warera pan wo saku tame ni atsumarishi ga,
 Pauro tsugi no hi ide tatañ koto wo
 8 omoi, karera ni michi wo katari; katari
 9 tsuzukete, yonaka ni itarer. Karera
 ga atsumareru takadono ni ōku no
 10 tomoshibi ari. Yuteko to nazukuru
 hitor ni wakaki mono mado ni yorite
 za shi, itaku neburi orishi ga; Pauro no
 michi wo kataareru koto hisashikarike-
 reba, kare neburi ni yorite, sangai yori
 11 otsu; kore wo tasuke okoshishi ni
 sude ni shineri. Pauro kudaritesono ue
 ni fushi, kore wo idakte iikeru wa,
 Nanjira uree sawagu nakare, kono
 hito no inochi wa uchi ni ari. Kakute
 Pauro mata nobori, pan wo sakite
 kurai, hisashiku karera to katari,
 12 yoake ni oyobito ide tater. Hitobito
 kono wakaki mono wo tazusae, seno
 ikeru wo mite, hanahada nagusameri.
 13 Sate warera fune ni nori, sakidachite
 Asosu ni watari, sono tokoro nite
 Pauro wo nosen to seri: sowa kare
 kuga yori yukan to mizukara kaku
 14 wa sadameshi nari. Kare Asosu ni
 oite warera ni aikereba; kare wo
 15 nosete, Miterene ni itari, kashiko
 yori funade shite, tsugi no hi Kiosu
 no mukai ni itari; mata tsugi no hi
 Samosu ni tsuki, Toroguriomu ni
 tomari; tsugi no hi Miretosu ni itarer.
 16 Sowa Pauro Ajia ni toki wo tsuiyasa-
 zaru tame ni, fune nite Epeso wo sugin
 to kokoro wo sadameshi ga yue nari:
 kaku sadameshi wa kare narabeku wa
 Pentekosute no hi Ierusaremu ni aru
 koto wo en to isogitaru ni yoru.
 17 Kakute kare wa Miretosu yori Epeso
 ni tsukai wo tsukawashite, kyōkai no
 18 chōrōtachi wo yoberi. Karera ga
 kitarishi toki Pauro kore ni iikeru wa,
 Waga Ajia ni kitarishi hajime no hi
 yori, tsune ni nanjira no naka ni arite

okonaishi koto wa nanjira ga shiru
 19 tokoro nari: sunawachi ware subete
 no koto ni herikudari, mata namida
 wo nagashi, Yudayabito no kuwadate
 ni yori kannan ni aite Shu ni tsukae;
 20 eki aru koto wa nokosu tokoro naku
 kore wo nobete, aruiwa hitobito
 no mae, aruiwa ie-ie ni oite nanjira
 21 ni oshie, Kami ni mukaite wa
 kui aratame, Shu Iesu Kirisuto ni
 mukaite wa shinkō subeki koto wo
 Yudayabito, mata Girishiabito ni
 22 shimeseri. Ima wa ware kokoro
 semarite, Ierusaremu ni yuku, kashiko
 23 nite au tokoro ikan wo shirazu: tada
 Seirei machi goto ni ware ni shimeshite
 24 iu, nawame to kwannan ware wo materi
 to. Shikaredomo ware wa waga yuku-
 beki michi to Shu Iesu yori ukeshi
 tsutome, sunawachi Kami no megumi
 no fukuin wo akashi suru koto wo
 25 togen tame ni wa, waga inochi wo mo
 omonzezaru nari. Ima ware shiru,
 nanjira no uehi wo hemegurite, Kami
 no kuni wo tsutaeshi waga kao wo
 kono nochi nanjira futa tabi mizaru-
 26 beshi. Kono yue ni ware kyō nanjira
 ni akashi su, subete no hito no chi ni
 oite ware wa isagiyoku shite azukaru
 27 koto nashi. Sowa ware Kami no
 mune wo nokosu tokoro naku, kotogotoku
 nanjira ni nobetareba nari.
 28 Yue ni nanjira mizukara tsutsushimi,
 katsu nanjira ga Seirei ni taterarete
 kantoku to nareru, sono zengun wo
 tsutsushimi, Shu no onoga chi wo mote
 kai tamaishi tokoro no kyōkhai wo
 29 yashinōbeshi. Sowa waga saran
 nochi, kono mure wo oshimazaru
 araki ōkami nanjira no naka ni
 iran koto wo shireba nari.
 30 Mata nanjira no naka yori mo deshi-
 tachi wo onore ni shitagawasen tote,
 yokoshima naru koto wo ii idasu mono
 31 okoran. Kono yue ni nanjira kokoro
 seyo, waga san nen no aida, yoru mo,
 hiru mo taezu namida wo nagashite,
 ono-ono wo susumeshi koto wo omō-
 32 beshi. Kyōdai yo, nanjira no toku
 wo tate, katsu subete no kiyomerareshi
 mono no naka ni oite gyō wo naujira
 ni atōru chikara aru Kami, oyobi sono

megumi no kotoba ni ima ware nan-
 33 jira wo yudanu. Ware hito no kingin,
 34 ifuku wo musaborishi koto nashi. Waga
 kono te wa ware oyobi ware to tomo
 ni arishi mono no motome ni sonaeshi
 koto wa nanjira ga shiru tokoro nari.
 35 Ware nanjira mo kaku tsutomete,
 yowaki mono wo tasuke, katsu Shu
 Iesu no ii tamaeru, Ukuru yori mo
 atōru wa saiwei nari to no kotoba wo
 kokoro ni tomubeki wo subete no
 koto ni oite shimeseru nari.
 36 Pauro kaku katarite bizamazuki,
 subete no mono to tomo ni inoreri.
 37 Karera mina ōi ni nageki, Pauro no
 kubi wo idakite kore to kuchitsuke shi,
 sono futa tabi waga kao wo mirumaji
 to iishi kotoba ni yorite, wakete mo
 urei wo nashi, kare wo fune made
 tomonaeri.
21 Warera shiite karera ni wakare, fune
 nite masugu ni Kosu ni itari, tsugi
 no hi Rodosu ni yuki, kashiko yori
 2 Patara ni itari; Pinike ni wataru fune
 3 ni ai, kore ni norite ide, Kupuro wo
 nozonde, sore wo hidari ni sugi,
 Suria ni wataru, Tsuro ni tsukeri:
 sowa kono tokoro nite fune no
 tsumiui wo orosan to sureba nari.
 4 Kakute warera deshitachi wo toi, soko
 ni nanuka todomareru: karera Mitama
 ni kanjite, Pauro ni Ierusaremu ni
 5 yuku nakare to iu. Saredo sude ni
 nanuka wo sugoshikereba, warera ide
 tachite michi ni tsuku; karera sono
 saishi to tomo ni warera wo okurite,
 machi no soto ni made itarishi ga; tomo
 6 ni kishi ni hizamazukite inori, tagai ni
 wakare wo tsuge owarite nochi, warera
 wa fune ni nori, karera wa sono ie ni
 kaereri.
 7 Warera Tsuro yori Toremai ni
 wataru, sude ni funaji owarinu: kakute
 kyōdaitachi no ampi wo toi, karera
 to tomo ni ichi nichī todomari;
 8 tsugi no hi ide tachite Kaizaria ni
 itari, dendōsha Piripo no ie ni irite,
 tomo ni todomaru: kono Piripo wa
 9 shichi nin no hitori nari. Kare ni
 yogen suru yo nin no musume ari;
 10 mina otome nari. Warera sujitsu
 koko ni todomareru toki, Agabosu to

nazukuru hitori no yogensha Yudaya
 11 yori kudari, warera ga moto ni kita-
 rite, Pauro no obi wo tori, onore no te
 ashi wo shibarite iikeru wa, Kaku no
 gotoku Ierusaremu ni aru Yudayabito
 wa kono obi no nushi wo shibarite,
 Ihōjin no te ni watasan to Seirei ii
 12 tamaeri. Kono koto wo kikite, warera
 to kono tokoro no mono to tomodomo
 kare ni Ierusaremu ni noboru nakare
 13 to susumeshi ni; Pauro kotaekeru wa,
 Nanjira nanzo nagekite, waga kokoro
 wo kujiku ya? ware Shu Iesu no na
 no tame ni wa, tada ni shibararuru
 nomi narazu, Ierusaremu ni shinuru
 14 mo mata amanzuru tokoro nari. Kāre
 susume wo irezarikereba, warera, Shu
 no mune no gotoku nare to iite
 yamu.
 15 Sude ni sujitsu wo hete, warera
 tabi-yosoi wo nashi, Ierusaremu ni
 16 noboreri. Kaizaria no deshitachi mo
 sunin warera to tomo ni yukite,
 warera wo Kupuro no Nason to ieru,
 furuki deshi no moto ni yadorasen
 tote, sono ie ni tomonai irinu.
 17 Warera Ierusaremu ni itarikereba,
 kyōdaitachi yorokobite warera wo
 18 mukau. Tsugi no hi Pauro warera wo
 tomo ni Yakobu no ie ni irishi ni,
 19 chōrōtachi mina atsumari oreri. Pauro
 karera no ampi wo toi, katsu Kami
 no onore wo mochiite, Ihōjin no naka
 ni okonai tamaishi koto wo ichi-ichi
 20 tsugekereba; karera kore wo kiki,
 Shu wo agame, katsu kare ni iikeru
 wa, Kyōdai yo, nanji Yudayabito no
 shinzeshi mono iku man naru wo
 shiru: karera wa mina okite ni
 21 nesshin naru mono nari. Nanji Ihōjin
 no naka ni aru Yudayabito ni oshiete
 Mōse wo suteshime, katsu kodomo
 ni katsurei wo okonau nakare, rei ni
 shitagau nakare to ieri to tsuguru
 mono ari; karera kore wo kikitari.
 22 Ima ika ni subeki zo? ōku no hitobito
 nauji no kitareru wo kikite, kanarazu
 23 atsumaran: kono yue ni nanji warera
 ga iu tokoro ni shitagae; warera ni sei-
 gwan no mono yo nin ari; nanji kono
 hitobito wo tazusae, kore to tomo ni
 kiyomegoto wo nashi, kawarite sono

- tsue wo aganai, karera ni kami wo soru koto wo eshimayo; saraba hitobito nauji ni tsuite kikishi tokoro mina itsuwari ni shite, nanji ga okite wo mamorite okonaeru koto wo shirubeshi.
- 25 Shinjitaru Ihōjin ni wa warera sude ni fumi wo kaki okurite, kakaru tagui no koto wa mamoru ni oyobazu, tada güzö ni sasageshi mono to, chi to, kubiri kroshishi mono, oyobi kan-in to wo tsu-
- 26 tsushima beshi to sadametari. Kakute Pauro wa tsugi no hi, kono hitobito wo tazusaete kore to tomo ni kiyome-goto wo nashi, katsu karera ono-ono no tame ni sonaemono wo sasagubeki koto to, sono toki made ni kiyome-goto no hi wo hatasan koto wo miya ni irite tsu.
- 27 Nanuka owaran to suru toki, Ajia yori kitarishi Yudayabito, Pauro no miya ni oru wo mite, subete no tami wo sawadatashime, kare wo torae,
- 28 sakebikeru wa, Isuraeru no hitobito warera wo tasukeyo; kono hito wa amaneku oshie wo tsutae, kono tami to, okite to, kono tokoro ni sakarau mono nari: mata Girishi abito wo mo hikite miya ni iri, kono kiyoki tokoro
- 29 wo kegashitari. Sowa karera saki ni Epesobito Toropimo to ieru mono no Pauro to tomo ni machi ni arishi wo mite, Pauro kore wo miya ni hiki ireshi to omoeru nari.
- 30 Koko ni oite machijū sawagi tachi, hitobito kake atsumarite Pauro wo torae. kore wo miya yori hiki idashikereba, tadachi ni sono mon wo
- 31 tojitar. Karera sude ni Pauro wo korosan to seshi toki, amaneku Ierusalem midaretari to no uwasa sen nin no
- 32 kumi no kashira ni kikoe kereba; kare tadachi ni heisotsu to, hyaku nin no kashiradomo wo hikii, karera no moto ni hase kudarer: karera sen nin no kashira to heisotsu wo mite, Pauro wo
- 33 utsu koto wo yamu. Sono toki sen nin no kashira chikayorite Pauro wo torae, meijite futatsu no kusari nite kore wo tsunagase, sono tare taru, mata nani goto wo nashishi ka wo
- 34 tazunetari. Ōku no hitobito no uchi, aru hito wa kano koto wo ii, aru hito
- wa kono koto wo ii sakebi, midare ni yorite sen niu no kashira sono koto-gara wo shiru koto atawazu; kono yue ni mejite kare wo jin-ei ni hiki yukashimetari. Ōku no hitobito ato ni shitagaité, Kare wo korose to yobi sakebi, oshi semaru ni yorite, kizahashi ni oyoberu toki heisotsu Pauro wo oeri.
- 37 Pauro hikarete jin-ei ni iran to seshi toki, sen nin no kashira ni ikeru wa, Ware nanji ni katarite yoki ya ina? Kare kotaekeru wa, Nanji Girishia no
- 38 kotoba wo shiru ya? Nanji wa saki ni ran wo okoshi, shi sen nin no waru-mono wo hikite, no ni ideshi Ejiputo-
- 39 bito narazu ya? Pauro ikeru wa, Ware wa Kirikia no Taruso ni umareshi Yudayabito nite, iyashiki machi no tami ni arazu: negawaku wa, tami ni kataru koto wo ware ni yuruse.
- 40 Sen nin no kashira kore wo yurushikereba, Pauro kizahashi no ue ni tachi, tami ni mukaite te wo ngokashi, sono ōi ni shizumareru toki, Heburu no kotoba wo mote karera ni katareri.
- 22 Hitobito, kyōdai, oyobi chichitachi yo, kou, ima waga noben to suru kotowake wo nanjira kike.
- 2 Karera sono Heburu no kotoba nite kataru wo kikite, iyo-iyo shizumareru.
- 3 Pauro ikeru wa,
- Ware wa Yudayabito nite, Kirikia no Taruso ni umare, shikashite kono machi no Gamarieru no ashimoto nite sodaterare, senzo no ogosoka naru okite ni yorite oshierare, Kami ni nesshin narishi koto wa konuchi no nanjira subete no mono no gotoku
- 4 nariki. Ware saki ni kono Michi no hito wo otoko onna to mo shibari, katsu hitoya ni watashi, shi ni itaru
- 5 made ni kore wo semetari. Sunawachi saishi no osa to chōrōkurai no hito no ware ni tsuite mina akashi wo nasu ga gotoshi. Ware karera yori kyōdaitachi ni okuru fumi wo uke, Damasuko ni oru mono wo shibarite, Ierusaremni hiki kitari, tsumi wo ukeshimen tote
- 6 kashiko ni omomukeri. Saredo ware yukite Damasuko ni chikazukeru ni, toki oyoso hiro goro tachimachi ten

7 yori ōi naru hikari arite, ware wo meguri teraseri. Ware chi ni taoru : sono toki, Sauro, Sauro, nani yue ware wo semuru ya to iu koe wo 8 kiku. Ware kotaekeru wa, Shu yo, nanji wa tare zo ya? Ware ni iikeru wa, Ware wa nanji ga semuru tokoro 9 no Nazare no Iesu nari. Ware to tomo ni arishi mono hikari wo mite osoretari; saredo ware ni katarishi 10 mono no koe wo kikazariki. Ware iikeru wa, Shu yo, ware nani wo nasubeki ka? Shu ware ni ii tamaike wa, Okite, Damasuko ni yuke ; sude ni sadamariishi nanji ga nasubeki koto wa, kashiko ni oite nanji ni tsugubeshi.

11 Sono hikari no kagayaki ni yorite, ware miru koto wo ezu narikereba ; ware to tomo ni orishi mono no te ni tasukerarete, Damasuko ni itarerri.

12 Kono machi ni sumeru subete no Yudayabito no naka ni homare aru Anania to iu, okite ni shitagaeru,

13 Kami wo uyamau hito, waga moto ni kitari, katawara ni tachite iikeru wa, Kyōdai Sauro, futa tabi miru koto wo eyo. Ware tadachi ni me wo agete,

14 kare wo mitari. Kare mata iu, Warera no senzotachi no Kami wa nanji ni Kami no mune wo shirashime, kano Tadashiki Mono wo misase, sono kuchi yori izuru koe wo kikashimen 15 koto wo sadame tamaeri. Sowa nanji kare ga tame ni sono mikiki seshi koto wo mote, subete no hito ni mukai,

16 akashibito to narubekereba nari. Ima nanji ikade tamerōbeken ya? tachite, Shu no na wo yobi, baputesuma wo ukete, sono tsumi wo susugi sarubeshi

17 to. Ware Ierusaremu ni kaeri, miya ni oite inoreru toki, maboroshi nite 18 mikeru wa, Shu ware ni mukaite, Isoge, karera wa nanji ga ware ni tsuite tatsuru akashi wo ukezaru ga yue ni, sumiyaka ni Ierusaremu wo 19 ideyo to ii tamaeri. Ware iikeru wa, Shu yo, ware moto nanji wo shinzuru mono wo torae, aruiwa shokwaidō nite kore wo muchi-uchishi koto wo 20 karera wa shiru; mata nanji no akashibito Sutepano no sono chi wo nagasaruru toki, ware katawara ni

tachite sono korosaruru wo yoshi to shi, kare wo korosu mono no koromo 21 wo mamoreri. Shu ware ni iikeru wa, Yuke, ware nanji wo tōku Ihōjin ni tsukawasubeshi.

22 Karera kikite kono kotoba ni itari, mina koe wo agete iikeru wa, Kaku no gotoki mono wo chi yori sare: kare wa saki ni inochi no arubeki 23 mono narazariki. Karera sakende sono koromo wo nugi, chiri wo kūchū ni agekereba; sen nin no kashira meijite, Pauro wo jin-ei ni hiki irashime, nani yue kaku karera ga Pauro ni mukaitakebu ka wo shiran ga tame, muchi-uchite kare ni tōbeshi to ieri.

24 Karera kawamuchi wo aten tote, Pauro wo hiki harishi toki, kare sono katawara ni tateru hyaku nin no kashira ni iikeru wa, Tsumi wo sadamezu shite, Romabito taru mono wo muchi-utsu 25 wa okite ni kanaa ya? Hyaku nin no kashira kore wo kiki, yukite sen nin no kashira ni tsugete iikeru wa, Nanji nasu koto wo tsutsushimeyo, kono hito 26 wa Romabito nari. Sen nin no kashira yukite, Pauro ni iikeru wa, Nanji wa Romabito naru ya? ware ni tsugeyo.

27 Pauro iikeru wa, Shikari. Sen nin no kashira kotaekeru wa, Ware wa ōku no kane wo mote kono minseki wo etari. Pauro ilkeru wa, Ware wa 28 umare nagara nari. Koko ni oite Pauro wo gōmon sen to seshi monodomo tadachi ni shirizokeri. Sen nin no kashira sono Romabito naru wo shiri, kare wo shibarishi koto wo osora.

29 Kakute akuru hi Yudayabito no kare wo uttaetaru yue wo tashika ni shiran to omoi, Pauro no nawame wo toki, saishi no osatachi, oyobi zengikwai ni meijite atsumarashime, Pauro wo tazusae yukite, souo mae ni tatase-tari.

30 Kakute akuru hi Yudayabito no kare wo uttaetaru yue wo tashika ni shiran to omoi, Pauro no nawame wo toki, saishi no osatachi, oyobi zengikwai ni meijite atsumarashime, Pauro wo tazusae yukite, souo mae ni tatase-tari.

31 Pauro gikwai ni me wo sosogi, karera wo mite iikeru wa, Hitobito, kyōdai yo, ware konnichi ni itaru made, subete no koto ryōshin ni yorite Kami ni 2 tsukaetari. Saishi no osa Anania katawara ni tateru mono ni meijite, 3 kare no kuchi wo utashimu. Koko ni

oite Pauro kare ni iikeru wa, Shiroku nuritaru kabe yo, Kami wa nanji wo utan: nanji ga za seru wa okite ni shitagaite ware wo sabakan tame naru ni, okite ni tagai, meijite ware wo 4 utashimuru ka? Katawara ni tateru monodomo iikeru wa, Nanji Kami no 5 saishi no osa wo nonoshiru ya? Pauro iikeru wa, Kyōdai yo, ware sono saishi no osa naru wo shirazariki; shiraba sa wa iwazarishi nari: sowa, Nanji notami no tsukasa wo soshiru nakare to 6 shirusaretari. Pauro karera no sono nakaba wa Sadokai no hito, nakaba wa Parisai no hito naru wo shirite, gikwai no naka ni yobawari iikeru wa, Hitobito, kyōdai yo, ware wa Parisai no hito, mata Parisaibito no ko nari: shintaru mono no yomigaeru koto wo nozomu ni yorite, ware ima saba- 7 karu. Pauro kaku iishikaba, Parisai no hito to Sadokai no hito no aida ni arasoii okorite, atsumaritaru 8 ōku no hitobito ai wakaretari. Sowa Sadokaibito wa yomigaeri, mata ten no tsukai, oyobi rei wo nashi to ii; Parisaibito wa kore wo mina ari to ie 9 nari. Tsui ni ōi naru sawagi to narinu. Parisaibito no gakushatachi tachite, arasoii iikeru wa, Warera kono hito no ashiki koto wo mizu: moshi rei, aruiwa ten no tsukai no kare ni katarishi koto aran ni wa, warera Kami ni teki 10 subekarazaru nari. Kakute ōi naru arasoii okorikereba, sen nin no kashira Pauro ga karera ni hiki sakaren koto wo osorete, heitai ni meiji, karera no naka ni kudarase, kore wo ubai tori, jin-ei ni hiki irashimetari.

11 Shu sono yo Pauro no katawara ni tachite ii tamaikeru wa, Pauro yo, isame: sowa nanji ware ni tsuite Ierusaremu ni akashi seshi gotoku, kanarazu Roma ni mo akashi subeke-reba nari.

12 Akuru hi ni oyobite, Yudayabito to wo musubi, tomo ni chikaite iikeru wa, Pauro wo korosu made wa kuinomi wo 13 mo sumaji. Kono chikai wo naseru 14 mono wa shi jū nin amari nari. Karera saishi no osa, oyobi chōrōtachi no moto ni kitarite iikeru wa, Warera

Pauro wo korosu made wa, nani wo mo 15 kuwaji to chikai wo tatetari: kono yueni, kon, nanjira gikwai to tomo ni Pauro no koto wo nao kuwashiku tazunuru sama wo nashite, sen niu no kashira ni tsuge, kare wo nanjira ni hiki kudarashimeyo: kare ga chikazukazaru saki ni, kore wo korosan to warera sude ni 16 sonae wo naseri. Shikuru ni Pauro no shimai no ko kono kuwadate wo kiki, sunawachi yukite jin-ei ni iri, 17 Pauro ni tsugu. Pauro kōte hyaku nin no kashira hitoru wo maneki iikeru wa, Kono wakaki mono wo sen nin no kashira ni tsure yuke: kono mono kare 18 ni tsugubeki koto areba nari. Koko ni oite hyaku nin no kashira kare wo sen nin no kashira ni tsure yukite iikeru wa, Meshyūdo Pauro ware wo manekite, kono wakaki mono nanji ni iubeki koto areba, kore wo nanji ni 19 tsure yukan koto wo negaeri. Sen nin no kashira sono te wo hiki, hisoka naru tokoro ni shirizokite toikern wa, Nanji ware ni tsugen to suru koto 20 wa nani zo ya? Kare iikeru wa, Yudayabito Pauro no koto wo nao kuwashiku tazunuru sama wo nashite, nanji ni koi, akuru hi kare wo gikwai ni tsure kudasan koto wo yaku seri. 21 Sareō nanji karera ga koto ni shitagau nakare: sowa sono uchi shi jū nin amari no mono Pauro wo korosu made wa kuwazu, mata nomaji to tomo ni chikaite machibuse shi, inia sude ni sono sonae wo nashite, nanji no yurushi 22 wo materi. Sen nin no kashira wakaki mono ni, Nanji ware ni kono koto wo tsugeshi to hito ni kataru nakare to ii fukumete, kore wo sara- 23 shime; mata hyaku nin no kashira no futari wo meshite, heisotsu ni hyaku nin, kihei shichi jū nin, hoko wo motsu mono ni hyaku nin wo sonae, kono yo dai ku ji ni, Kaizaria ni yuke: 24 katsu kemono wo sonaete Pauro wo norashime, kore wo mamorite tsukasa Perikusu no moto ni okurubeshi to ii 25 mata sa no gotoki fumi wo kaki soetari, 26 iwaku,

Kuraudeo Rushiasu mottomo tōtoki tsukasa Perikusu no yasuki wo tou.

- 27 Kono hito Yudayabito ni toraware, masa ni korosaren to seshi wo, ware sono Romabito naru wo kikishi ni yori, heitai wo hikii, yukite kore wo
 28 tasuke; karera ga uttōru yue wo shiran to omoi, kore wo sono gikwai
 29 ni tsure kudarishi ga; kare ga uttae-
 rareshi wa, tada karera no okite no
 ron ni yoreru nomi nite, sono shi ni
 atarubeku, mata tsunagarubeki no yue
 30 wo mizaru nari. Shikaru ni Yudaya-
 bito kore wo gai sen to hakaru yoshi; sono koto ware ni arawareshi ni yori, tadaichi ni kore wo nanji no moto ni okureri; mata kare wo uttaeshi mono-
 domo ni mejite, sono uttōru tokoro wo nanji ni tsugeshimen to su.
 31 Koko ni oite heisotsu wa mei ni shita-
 gaite Pauro wo tazusae, yo no uchi ni
 32 Antepatorisu ni itari, ukuru hi kihe
 wo shite Pauro to tomo ni yukashime, sono hoka no mono wa jin-ei ni
 33 kaereri. Kibei wa Kaizaria ni itari, fumi wo tsukasa ni watashi, Pauro wo
 34 sono mae ni tatashimu. Tsukasa fumi
 wo yomi owarite, kare ni sono kuni
 wo toi; Kirikia no mono naru wo
 35 shirite iikeru wa, Nanji wo uttōru
 mono no koko ni kitaran toki, ware
 nanji ni kikubeshi. Tsui ni mejite
 kore wo Herode no yashiki ni oite
 mamorashimetari.
24 Itsuka wo hete noch, saishi
 no osa Anania wa toshiyoritachi,
 oyobi hitor no benshi Terutorusu to
 tomo ni kudarite, Pauro wo tsukasa
 2 ni uttau. Pauro yobi idasareshi toki,
 Terutorusu uttae no hashi wo hirakite
 iikeru wa,
 8 Mottomo tōtoki Perikusu yo, warera
 nanji ni yorite taihei wo e, katsu
 kono kuni wa nanji no senken ni
 yorite yoki ni aratamaritareba; toki
 ni shitagai, tokoro ni shitagaité kansha
 4 sezaru nashi. Ima ware acte nanji
 wo samataguru koto wo seji; kou,
 shibaraku shinobite waga sukoshi no
 5 kotoba wo kiki tame. Sowa warera
 kono hito wo miru ni, ekibyō no
 gotoshi; tenka no Yudayabito wo
 midaseri, katsu kare wa Nazareshū no
 6 kashira nite, mata miya wo mo kegasan
- to seri. Warera kore wo torae,
 waga okite ni shitagaite sabaki wo
 7 nasau to omoishi ni; sen nin no kashira
 Rushiasu kitarite, warera no te yori
 8 shiite kore wo ubai tori, kare wo
 uttōru mono wo shite, mejite nanji no
 moto ni kitarashimetari. Nanji kare
 wo tadasaba, warera ga uttōru tokoro
 9 wo kotogotoku shirubeshi. Yudaya-
 bito mo tomo ni uttae ikeru wa,
 Korera no koto makoto ni shikari.
 10 Tsukasa kōbe wo mote shimeshi,
 Pauro ni iwashimekereba, kare kota-
 keru wa,
 Nanji ga ōku no toshi kono tami
 no sabakibito turu wo ware shiru
 ga yue ni, mizukara no kotogara
 11 wo uttōru koto wo yorokoberi. Nanji
 shiran, ware ogami no tame ni
 Ierusaremu ni noborishi yori wazuka
 12 ni jū ni nichi nomi: karera wa waga
 miya ni oite hito to araso wo nashi,
 mata kwaidō, aruiwa maechi ni oite
 hitobito wo midashishi koto wo imada
 13 mizarubeshi. Katsu karera ga ima
 ware wo uttōru tokoro no koto wa,
 akashi wo tatete kore wo katō suru
 14 koto atawaji. Saredo ware kono
 koto wo nanji ni arawasan: sore ware
 wa karera ga itan to tonōru Michi ni
 shitagai, waga senzotachi no Kami
 ni tsukae, kotogotoku okite to yogensha
 no fumi ni shiruzareshi koto wo shinji;
 15 katsu tadasiki mo, tadasikarazaru
 mo, shinishi mono no yomigaeran koto
 wo Kami ni yorite ware wa nozomeri:
 sunawachi karera ga nozomu
 16 tokoro to kotonaru nashi. Kore ni
 yorite ware tsune ni mizukara hagemi,
 Kami ni mukai, hito ni mukaito ryōshin
 no seme nakaran koto wo tsutomur
 17 nari. Ware sunen wo hetarishi noch,
 hodokoshi wo waga tami ni nashi,
 mata susagemono wo seu ga tame ni
 18 kaeritari. Ware sude ni kiyomarite
 korera no koto wo naseru toki, Ajia
 yori kitarishi Yudayabitora wa, miya
 ni oite waga hito wo atsumuru koto
 wo sezu, ran wo mo nassazaru wo
 19 mitari. Moshi ware wo uttōbeki koto
 araba, karera nanji no mae ni uttōbeshi.
 20 21 Aruiwa mata waga gikwai no mae ni

- tateru toki yobawarite, Shinitaru mono
no yomigaeri no koto ni tsuki, ware
konnichi nanjira ni sabakaru to ieru,
kono hito koto no hoka ni, kono hito-
bito moshi waga fugi arishi wo miba-
iubeshi.
- 22 Koko ni oite Perikusu tsumabiraka ni
sono Michi wo shirikereba, karera wo
matashimen to shite iikeru wa, Sen
nin no kashira Rushiasu no kudaran
sono toki ware kuwashiku nanjira no
23 koto wo shiraben to. Hyaku nin no
kashira ni meijite Pauro wo mamora-
shime, katsu kore wo yuruyaka ni
shite, sono tomo no kare wo tasukuru
koto aru wo kinzezarashimu.
- 24 Sujitsu no nochi, Perikusu sono tsuma
Yudayabito naru Derushira to tomo ni
kitari, Pauro wo meshite sono Kirisutu
wo shinzuru michi wo kataru wo kiku.
- 25 Pauro tadashiki to, tsutsushimi to,
kitaran to suru sabaki to wo ronze-
shikaba, Perikusu osorete kotaekeru
wa, Nanji shibaraku shirizoke ;
ware yoki ori wo eba, mata nanji wo
26 mesan. Perikusu Pauro yori kane wo
en koto wo nozomu ga yue ni, shiba-
shiba kare wo meshite tomo ni katareri.
- 27 Kakute ni nen wo hete nochi, Porukisu
Pesutosu to ieru mono, Perikusu no
tsutome ni kawaritari. Perikusu yoro-
kobi wo Yudayabito ni toran to omoite,
Pauro wo hitoya ni tsunagi okeri.
- 25 Sate Pesutosu wa ninkoku ni itarite
mikka no nochi Kaizaria yori Ierus-
3 remu ni noboreri. Toki ni saishi no
osatachi to Yudaya no omodachitaru
monodomo Pauro wo kare ni uttae,
katsu kore wo michi nite hakari
korosan to omoi, kare ni susume, sono
megumi wo warera ni tamaite, Pauro
wo Ierusaremu ni meshi tamawan koto
4 wo kou. Pesutosu kotaete iikeru wa,
Pauro wa mamorarete Kaizaria ni ari ;
ware mo tōkarazu kashiko ni omomu-
5 kubeshi. Kono yue ni nanjira no uehi
ken-i aru monodomo ware to tomo ni
kudari. kare ni tsuite uttōbeki koto
araba uttaeyo.
- 6 Pesutosu karera no naka ni tōka
amari todomarite Kaizaria ni kudari,
akuru hi sabaki no za ni suwari,
- meijite Pauro wo hiki idasashimu.
7 Pauro no kitareru toki, Ierusaremu yori
kudarishi Yudayabitora kare wo tachi-
kakomi, akashi wo tatsuru koto atawa-
zaru, ōku no omoki tsumi wo mote
8 uttae wo naseri. Pauro ii hirakikeru
wa, Ware imada Yudayabito no okite,
oyobi miya, mata Kaizaru ni mo mina
9 okaseru tokoro nashi. Pesutosu
yorokobi wo Yudayabito ni toran
to shite, Pauro ni kotaete iikeru
wa, Nanji Ierusaremu ni nobori,
kashiko ni oite kono koto ni tsuki,
sabaki wo waga mae ni uken koto wo
10 nozomu ya ina ? Pauro iikeru wa, Ware
ima Kaizaru no sabaki no ba ni tatsu,
kono tokoro ni oite sabaki wo ukuru
wa tōzen nari : ware wa nanji ga
akiraka ni shireru gotoku, Yudayabito
11 ni fuki wo nashishi koto nashi. Moshi
fuki wo okonaite shi ni atarubeki tsumi
wo okasaba ; ware wa shi wo manukar-
ruru koto wo negawaji : moshi ware wo
uttōru tokoro no koto munashiki toki
wa, sono nozomi ni makasete ware wo
karera ni watashi uru mono nashi.
- 12 Ware wa Kaizaru ui jōkokusen. Koko
ni oite Pesutosu gjikwan to ai hakari,
kotaete iikeru wa, Nanji Kaizaru ni
jōkokusen to negaeri : Kaizaru ni
yukubeshi.
- 13 Sujitsu wo hete nochi Agurippa ō,
oyobi Berunike Pesutosu no ampi
wo towan tame ni Kaizaria ui kitari,
- 14 kashiko ni todomareru koto hisashi-
karishikaba, Pesutosu Pauro no koto
wo ō ni tsugete iikeru wa, Koko ni
hitori no meshyūdo ari ; sunawachi
Perikusu no nokoshi okishi tokoro
15 nari. Ware Ierusaremu ni orishi toki,
saishi no osa to, Yudayabito no toshi-
yoritachi kore wo uttaete, tsumi ni
16 sadamen koto wo negaeri. Ware
karera ni kotaekeru wa, Utta-
rareshi mono onore wo uttaeshi
mono ni mukaite, sono uttōru
tokoro wo ii hirakubeki ori wo
imada ezaru saki ni, kore wo shi ni
tsukuru wa Romabito no rei ni arazu.
- 17 Koko ni oite karera kono tokoro ni
kitari atsumareru. Ware mo hi wo
nobasu koto wo sezu, tsugi no hi

sabaki no za ni suwari, mejite sono
 18 hito wo hiki idashimetaru ni; uttōn
 monodomo tachite, kore wo uttaeshi
 ga; sono koto waga arakajime haka-
 19 rishi tokoro ni tagaeri: tada karera
 wa kishin wo uyamau onoga michi to,
 Pauro ga ikeri to iu, sude ni shinishi
 hitori no Iesu to ni tsuite
 arasoi wo nashi, kare wo uttaeshi
 20 nomi. Ware koreru no shirabe
 ni madeikereba, Pauro ni mukai,
 Nanji Ierusalem ni yuki, kono koto
 ni tsukite kashiko ni oite sabaki wo
 ukuru koto wo negau ya ina to toishi
 21 ni; kare^{yr} Augusuto no shirabe wo
 uken to shite mamoraren koto wo
 motomeshi ni yori, ware mejite kore
 wo Kaizaru ni okuru made mamorase
 22 okeri. Agurippa Pesutosu ni iikern
 wa, Ware mo mata sono hito ni kikan
 koto wo nozomu nari. Kare ikeru
 wa, Asu nauji kore ni kikubeshi.
 23 Koko ni oite akuru hi, Agurippa to
 Beruniike ōi ni igi wo sonae, kitarite
 sen nin no kashiratachi, oyobi machi
 no tōtoki hitobito to tomo ni kōdō ni
 irinu. Pauro wa Pesutosu no mei ni
 24 yorite hiki^fidasaru. Pesutosu iikeru
 wa, Agurippa ō, oyobi subete warera
 to tomo ni aru hitobito yo, nanjira
 kono hito wo miru narubeshi, Yudaya
 no ōku no hitobito Ierusalem
 ni oite mo, mata kono tokoro ni
 oite mo, kare ni tsuite ware ni
 uttae, kare wa kono nochī ikubeki
 mono ni arazu to yobi sakeberi.
 25 Saredo ware kore wo tadashte, sono
 shinubeki koto wo sezarishi wo
 shireri: katsn kare mizukara Augus-
 to ni jōkoku sen to suru ni yori,
 ware kore wo okuran koto wo sada-
 26 metari. Ware kore ni tsuite waga kimi
 ni sō subeki jitsujō wo ezu: yue ni
 ware kore wo shirabete, sō subeki koto
 wo en ga tame nanjira no mae, mata
 kotosara ni Agurippa ō nanji no mae
 27 ni hiki idaseri. Sowa meshyūdo wo
 okuru ni, sono zaian wo kaki soezaru
 wa kotowari ni kanawazu to omoeba
 nari.
26 Agurippa Pauro ni iikeru wa, Nanji
 ga mizukara no tame ni noburu koto

wo yurushitari. Koko ni oite Pauro
 te wo nobe, karera ga uttae wo fusegan
 to shite iikeru wa.
 2 Agurippa ō yo, waga Yudayabito
 ni uttaerareshi koto ni tsuki, kon-
 nichi nanji no mae nite kotogotoku
 ii hiraku koto uru ga yue ni, ware wo
 3 saiwei naru mono to su. Koto ni
 saiwei naru wa nanji Yudayabito no
 narawashi to, karera ga ronzuru tokoro
 no kotogara wo kotogotoku shiri tamau
 koto nari: kono yue ni, negawaku wa,
 4 shinobite ware ni kiki tamae. Sore
 waga hajime yori Ierusalem ni arite
 waga tami no naka ni ori, itokenaki
 toki yori, ika ni yo wo sugishi ka wo
 Yudayabito wa mina shiru narubeshi,
 5 Moshi akashi wo nasan to seba, karera
 wa moto yori waga saki ni warera no
 oshie no uchi nite, mottomo kibishiki
 tokoro ni shitagaitaru Parisaibito nari-
 6 shi koto wo shireri. Ima ware tachite,
 warera no senzotachi ni Kami no
 yakusoku shi tamaishi sono nozomi ni
 7 tsukite sabakaruru nari. Kono nozomi
 wa sunawachi warera no jū ni no
 wakare no, yoru mo hiru mo hitasura
 Kami ni tsukaete, en to suru mono
 nari. Agurippa ō yo, kono nozomi no
 tame ni ware wa Yudayabito ni uttae-
 8 raretarri. Kami sude ni shinishi mono
 wo yomigaerase tamaeri to iu to mo,
 nanjira nan zo shinji gatashi to suru
 9 ya? Ware mo mata saki ni wa Nazare
 no Iesu no na ni sakarawan ga tame,
 ōku no koto wo nasu wa yoki koto to
 10 mizukara omoi, Ierusalem nite kono
 koto wo naseri: sunawachi saishi no
 osatachi yori ken-i wo ukete, ōku no
 seito wo hitoya ni ire, mata karera no
 korosaruru toki wa, sore wo yoshi to
 11 shi, shokwaiddō ni oite shibashiba kore
 wo basshi, shiite kore ni kegasu koto
 wo iwashime; katsu kurueru koto
 hanahadashiku, kore ni yorite gwai-
 koku no machi ni made seme
 12 oyoberi. Kono toki saishi no osa-
 tachi yori ken-i to meirei wo ukete,
 13 Damasuko ye yukishi ni; ō yo,
 sono michi nite hiru no koro, ware
 ten yori hikari aru wo mitari; hi yori
 mo kagayakite, ware oyobi tomo ni

- yukeru mono wo meguri teraseri.
- 14 Warera mina chi ni taoru : sono toki Heburu no kotoba nite, Sauro, Sauro, nanzo ware wo semuru ya ? nanji toge aru muchi wo keru koto katashi to ware ni katareru koe wo ware kikeri. Ware iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji wa tare zo ya? Kare kotaekeru wa, Ware wa nanji ga semuru tokoro no Iesu nari. Nanji okite, tateyo : waga nanji ni arawaruru wa nanji wo tatete tsukaibito to shi, mata nanji ga sude ni mishi koto to, waga nanji ni arawarete shimesan sono koto no akashibito to nasan ga tame nari. Ware nanji wo mamorite, kono tami, oyobi Ihōjin no te yori sukūbeshi. Ima nanji wo karera ni tsukawasu wa karera no me wo hiraki, kuraki wo hanarete hikari ni tsuki, Satan no chikara wo hanarete Kami ni kiseshime ; mata karera wo shite ware wo shinzuru ni yorite tsumi no yurushi to, kiyomerareshi mono no naka ni oite gyō wo ukuru koto wo esasen ga tame nari. Kono yue ni Agurippa ō yo, ware kono ten no shimeshi ni somukazu shite, mazu Damasuko, Ierusaremu no hitobito, tsugi ni Yudaya no zenchi, oyobi Ihōjin ni made, tsune ni kui arata-me ni kanau okonai wo nashite tsumi wo kuyubeki koto to, Kami ni kisubeki koto to wo nobe tsutaetari.
- 21 Korera no koto ni yorite Yudayabito ware wo miya nite torae ; katsu ware wo korosan to seri. Shikashite ware wa Kami no tasuke wo e, konnichi ni itaru made taoruru koto naku, chiusaki mono ni mo, ōi naru mono ni mo akashi wo naseri. Waga iu tokoro wa yogensha oyobi Mōse ga nochikanarazu naran to iishi koto ni arazaru wa nashi ; sunawachi Kirisuto no kurushimi wo uke, shinishi mono no yomigaeri no hajime to nari, hikari wo kono tami to Ihōjin ni tsutōru koto nari.
- 24 Pauro ga kaku uttaekeru toki, Pesutosu ōgoe ni iikeru wa, Pauro yo, nanji wa kyōki seri ; hakugaku nanji wo shite kyōki seshimetari.
- 25 Pauro iikeru wa, Mottomo totoki Pesutosu yo, ware wa kyōki seru ni
- arazu : waga iu tokoro wa makoto ni shite tashika naru kokoro yori izuru nari. Sore, korera no kotogara wa, ō yoku shiri tamaeba, ware habakara-zu shite ō no mae ni katareri : sowa korera no koto wa katasumi ni okonawaretaru ni arazareba, ō ni kakururu tokoro nashi to shinzureba nari.
- 27 Agurippa ō yo, nanji yogensha no fumi wo shinzuru ka ? ware nanji no shinzuru wo shiru. Agurippa Pauro ni iikeru wa, Nanji ware wo susumete Tayasuku Kirisutean to nasan to su.
- 29 Pauro iikeru wa, Tayasuki ni mo seyo, Tayasukarazaru ni mo seyo, ware wa tada nanji nomi narazu, konnichi ware ni kiku tokoro no mono mina kono nawame naku shite, waga gotoki mono to naran koto wo Kami ni negau nari.
- 30 Kaku katari oeshi toki, ō to, tsukasa, oyobi Berunike, mata tomo ni za seshi hitobito tachite shirizoki ; ai katarite iikeru wa, Kono hito wa shinubeki koto to, nawame ni kākarubeki koto
- 32 wo nasazaru nari. Agurippa Pesutosu ni mukai iikeru wa, Kono hito moshi Kaizaru ni jōkoku sen to iwazarishi naraba, mohaya yurusubeki mono nari.
- 27 Warera sude ni Itaria ye wataru koto ni sadamarikereba, karera Pauro oyobi hoka no meshyūdora wo. Augusuto tai no hyaku nin no kashira naru Yuriasu to nazu-
- 2 kuru mono ni wataseri. Koko ni oite warera Ajia ni sōte hasen to suru Adoramiteomu no fune ni norite izu ; Makedonia no Tesaronikebito Arisuta-
- 3 ruko warera to tomo ni ariki. Tsugi no bi Shidon ni tsukeri : Yuriasu nengoro ni Pauro wo ashirai, kare ni tomodachi no moto ye yukite, sono motenashi wo ukuru koto wo yuruseri.
- 4 Warera mata kashiko yori funade seshi ga, kaze no sakau ni yorite Kupuro no kazashimo no kata ni hashiri ;
- 5 Kirikia to Pamufuria no umi wo sugite, Rukia no Mura to ieru minato ni
- 6 itarerri. Kono tokoro nite hyaku nin no kashira, Itaria ye wataru Arekisanderia no fune ni aite, warera wo kore
- 7 ni nosetari. Tajitsu no aida fune no

yuku koto osoku, yōyaku ni shite
Kunidosu ni mukaeru tokoro ni itari;
kaze no juu narazaru ni yorite
8 Sarumone wo sugi, Kurete no
kazashimo no kata wo hashiri; yōyaku
ni shite sono kishi ni soi, Rasaia
no machi ni chikaki, Yoki Minato to
nazukuru tokoro ni itarer.

9 Toki wo furi koto sude ni hisa-
shiku, danjiki no ki mo suginureba,
10 funaji no ayauki ni yori Pauro
isamete iikeru wa, Hitobito yo,
ware omou ni, kono funaji wa
songai ōkarubeshi; tada ni tsunini
to fune nomi narazu, warera no inochi
11 ni mo oyoban: shikaredomo hyaku
nin no kashira wa Pauro no iu tokoro
yori mo, funa-osa to funanushi no
12 kotoba wo shinjitari: katsu kono
minato wa fuyu wo sugosu ni tayori
yokarazu; kono yue ni moshi Pinikusu
ni itari, kashiko nite fuyu wo sugosu
koto wo en ka tote, kono tokoro wo
ideu to sadametaru mono ōshi. Pinikusu
wa Kurete no minato nite,
nishi-minami no kaze to, nishi-kita
no kaze to sono kishi ni soite
13 fuku tokoro nari. Toki ni minami
kaze shizuka ni fukikereba karera
kokorozashi wo etari to omoi, ikari wo
14 age, Kurete ni sōte hashirishi ni, hodo
naku Yurokurudou to tonōru hayate
15 shima yori oroshi kitari; fune wo fuki-
saraikereba, kore ni sakarau koto wo
ezu, warera sono kaze ni makasete,
16 tsui ni Kurauada to ieru kojima no kaza-
shimo no kata ye hase yuki, yōyaku
17 ni shite kobune wo osamu. Sude ni
hiki ageshi noch, karera sonae okeru
mono wo mote ōbune no dō wo shibari,
katsu su ni nori kaken koto wo osore,
18 ho wo oroshite nagaretari. Kaze hage-
shiki ni yorite tsugi no hi kakora tsu-
mini wo nage sutsu. Mikka me ni
itarite wa, warera tezukara funagu wo
20 nage sutsu. Kakute tajitsu no aida
hi mo hoshi mo miezu shite, hageshiki
kaze fuki atekereba, warera tsui ni
sukuwarubeki nozomi tae hatetari.
21 Hitobito hisashiku shoku sezu: Pauro
karera no naka ni tachite iikeru wa,
Hitobito yo, nanjira saki ni waga

isame wo kiki, Kurete yori hanaruru
koto wo sezu shite, kono songai wo
22 ukezu arubeki hazu narishi. Ima
ware nanjira ni susumu, isame, nanjira
no uchi hitori dani inochi wo ushinai
mono nashi: tada fune wo ushinai
23 koto aran nomi: sowa waga zoku
suru tokoro, waga tsukōru tokoro no
Kami no tsukai, kono yo waga kata-
24 wara ni tachite, Pauro yo, osoruru
nakare; nanji kanarazu Kaizaru no
mae ni tatsubeshi: katsu Kami wa
nanji to tomo ni fune ni aru mono wo
kotogotoku nanji ni tamau to ieri.
25 Kono yue ni hitobito isame ya, kaku
ware ni katari tamaeru gotoku kana-
razu naran to ware Kami wo shinzu-
26 reba nari. Warera kanarazu aru
shima ni oshi agraren.
27 Kakute dai jū yokka no yo ni itari,
warera Aderia no umi ni tadayou :
yonaka goro kakora kishi ni chikazu-
keri to omoite, mizu wo hakarishi ni,
ni jū hiro wo etari; sukoshi susumite,
mata hakarishi ni, jū go hiro wo etari.
29 Iwa ni nori kaken koto wo osore, tomo
yori yotsu no ikari wo oroshite yoake
30 wo machi wabinu. Kakora fune yori
nogaren to shite, hesaki yori ikari wo
orosu sama wo nashi, kobune wo umi
31 ni sagekereba; Pauro hyaku nin no
kashira to heisotsu ni iikeru wa, Kono
hitobito moshi fune ni todomarazuba,
32 nanjira sukuwaruru koto wo ej. Koko
ni oite heisotsura kobune no tsuna wo
tachi kiri, sono nagaruru ni makase-
33 tari. Yo no aken to suru toki, Pauro
subete ni hitobito no shoku sen koto
wo susumete iikeru wa, Nanjira machi
wabite shoku sezarishi koto kyō nite
34 sude ni jū yokka nari. Yue ni ware
nanjira ni shoku sen koto wo susumu :
sowa sukui wo ubeki tasuke to narub-
ekereba nari: nanjira no kami no ke
hito suji dani nanjira no kōbe yori
35 ochizarubeshi. Kaku katarite, pan wo
tori, subete no hito no mae nite Kami
ni sha shi, kore wo sakite mazu shoku
36 shikereba; karera mo mata isande
37 shoku seri. Fune ni noreru tokoro no
warera awasete ni hyaku shichi jū
38 roku nin nariki. Sude ni shoku shite

akitereba, kokumotsu wo umi ni
 39 sutete fune wo karoku seri. Yo akete sono chi wa shirazaredo,
 hitotsu no iri-umi wo mitari; koko ni susaki ari: aruiwa itaru koto wo eba, kashiko ni fune wo susumen to
 40 hakuri, tsuna wo tachite, ikari wo umi ni sute, kaji-tsuna wo yurume, hesaki no ho wo age, kaze ni shitagai, susaki wo sashite hashi-
 41 rishi ni, ushio no nagare au tokoro ni itarite, fune wo su ni nori age: hesaki wa i-tsukite ugokazu; tomo wa nami no hageshiki ga tame ni yaburaretari.
 42 Koko ni oite heisotsura meshyūdo no oyogi nogaren koto wo osore, kore
 43 wo korosan to susumu. Shikaredomo hyaku nin no kashira Pauro wo sukuwan to omoi, sono susume wo todome; katsu oyogi uru mono wa mazu mizu
 44 ni tobi iri; sono hoka wa, aruiwa ita, aruiwa fune no kudake ni norite, kishi ni itaran koto wo meijitari. Kaku no gotoku mina sukuwaruru koto wo ete, kishi ni noboreri.
28 Warera sude ni sukui wo ete nochi, sono shima no na wo Merita to tonoru
 2 koto wo shireri. Ebisura yo no tsune naranu nasake wo kaku: amefuri to samusa to ni yori, hi wo takite warera
 3 hitobito wo motenaseri. Pauro oku no shiba wo atsumete, hi ni kubeshi ni, atatakasa ni yori mamushi ide
 4 kitarite, sono te ni tsukeri. Ebisura mamushi no sono te ni kakaritaru wo mite, tagai ni iikeru wa, Kono hito wa masashiku hito wo koroshishi mono naran: kare umi yori nogaretari to iedomo, Tenri sono ikuru koto wo
 5 yurusazaru nari. Pauro mamushi wo hi no naka ni furi otoshite, gai wo
 6 ukuru koto nashi. Karera Pauro wo ukagaite, sono haruru ka, aruiwa tachimachi taorete shinuru koto aran to omoishi ni, hisashiku ukagaedomo, kare ni gai no oyobazaru wo mite, sono omoi wo kae, Ko wa kami nari to ieri.
 7 Shima no osa wo Puburio to nazuku, kono hotori ni onoga moteru deuji ari; kare warera wo mukaete, nengoro
 8 ni mikka yadorasetari. Toki ni

Puburio no chichi netsu to ribyō wo wazuraite fushi orishi ga; Pauro sono moto ni itari, inorite te wo sono ue ni
 9 oki, kore wo iyaseri. Kono koto arishikaba, shima ni aru tokoro no hoka no yameru monodomo mo kitarite,
 10 iyasaruru koto wo etari. Karera rei wo atsuku shite, warera wo uyamai, mata funade no toki ni nozomite, warera ga nakute kanawanu mono wo okureri.
 11 Warera san ka getsu wo hete nochi, kono shima nite fuyu wo sugoshishi, Deosukuri no shirushi 'aru Arekisan-
 12 deria no fune ni nori idete, Surakusa ni tsuki, mikka todomarerি. Kashiko yori mawarite Regio ni itari, ichi nichi wo hete minami kaze okorikereba,
 13 14 tsugi no hi Puteori ni itari; kyōdaitachi ni ai, karera ga kou ni makasete nanuka todomari; shikashite Roma ni
 15 yuku. Roma no kyōdaitachi warera no koto wo kiki, Appiporomu oyobi Mitsu no Yadoya to ieru tokoro ni kitari, warera wo mukau. Pauro kore wo mite Kami ni sha shi, sono kokoro ni chikara wo etari.
 16 Sude ni warera Roma ni itarishi ni, hyaku nin no kashira meshyūdora wo, ō wo namoru heitai no kashira ni wataseri: saredo Pauro wa hitori no shuhei to tomo ni, betsu ni mizukara oru koto wo yurusaretarī.
 17 Mikka wo hete nochi, Pauro Yudayabito no omodachitarn monodomo wo yobi atsumu. Karera no atsumareru toki, kore ni iikeru wa, Hitobito, kyōdai yo, ware imada waga tami, mata senzo no rei ni motorite, nani goto wo mo nashishi koto nashi: shikaru ni Ierusaremu yori meshyūdo to narite, Romabito no te ni watasaretarī.
 18 Romabito sude ni ware wo shirabettaredo, shinubeki tsumi naki ga yue ni, ware wo yurusan to omoeri.
 19 Yudayabito kore wo kobamishi ni yori, ware yainu koto wo ezu shite, Kaizaru ni jōkokku su: shikaredomo waga kuni no tami wo uttaen tame ni wa arazu.
 20 Kore ni yorite ware namjira ni ai, tomo ni kataran koto wo koeru nari: sowa ware Isuraeru no nozomi no tame ni

- 21 kono kusari ni tsunagarureba nari.
 21 Karera iikeru wa, Warera Yudaya yori
 nanji ni tsuite tegami wo ukezu ; mata
 kyōdaitachi no kitarishi mono mo,
 nanji ni tsuite nau ni no ashiki koto aru
 wo warera ni tsuge, mata katarishi
 22 mono nashi. Saredo warera nanji
 no omou tokoro wo kikan to su :
 sowa warera izuko nite mo kono
 shūshi no soshiraruru wo shireba
 nari.
 23 Sude ni sadametaru hi ni oyobite, ōku
 no hito Pauro no yado ni kitareri.
 Pauro asa hayaku yori kure ni itaru
 made, Mōse no okite to yogensha no
 fumi wo hiki, Kami no kuni no koto wo
 toki, katsu kore wo akashi shi, Iesu no
 koto wo katarite, karera wo susumetari.
 24 Sono kotoba ni kanjite, kore wo shikari
 to suru mono ari, mata shinzezaru mono
 25 mo arite, tagai ni ai awazaru ni yori,
 tsui ni shirizokeri. Sono shirizokan
 to seshi toki, Pauro hito koto wo
 katarikeru wa, Makoto naru kana,
 Seirei yogensha Izaya ni yorite warera
- 26 no senzotachi ni katarishi koto ! sono
 kotoba ni iwaku,
 Nanji kono tami ni yukite, tsugeyo,
 Nanjira wa kikedomo, satorazu ;
 Miredomo, mizu :
 27 Sowa kono tami me nite mi,
 Miui nite kiki,
 Kokoro nite satori,
 Aratamete ware ni iyasaren koto wo
 osore ;
 Sono kokoro wo nibuku shi,
 Mimi wo ōi,
 Me wo tojitari to.
 28 Kono yue ni nanjira shirubeshi,
 Kami no sukui wa Ihōjin ni okurare ;
 29 karera wa kore wo kikan. Pauro ga
 kono koto wo ii owarishi toki, Yudaya-
 bito shirizokite, tagai ni ōi naru
 arasoi wo naseri.
 30 Kakute Pauro sono kari ukeshi ie
 ni orishi koto mattaku ni nen, subete
 kitari awan to suru mono wo mukaete,
 31 habakarazu Kami no kuni wo nobe,
 Shu Iesu Kirisuto no koto wo oshiete,
 samatageraruru koto nakariki.

SHITO PAURO ROMABITO NI OKURERU FUMI.

- 1 Iesu Kirisuto no shimobe Pauro
 mesarete shito to nari, Kami no fukuin
 2 no tame ni erabaru. Kono fukuin wa
 hayaku yori sono yogenshatachi ni yorite
 seisho ni chikai tamaeru mono nite,
 3 sono Ko warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto
 wo sashite shimeseri. Kare wa nikutai
 ni yoreba, Dabide no sue yori umare ;
 4 seisen no reisei ni yoreba, yomigaerishi
 koto ni yorite akiraka ni Kami no Ko
- 5 taru koto arawaretari. Warera kare
 yori megumi to shito no tsutome wo
 uku : kore sono na no tame ni
 baukoku no hitobito wo shite shinkō
 no michi ni shitagawesen to nari.
 6 Nanjira mo sono hitobito no uchi ni
 arite Iesu Kirisuto no meshi wo
 7 ukeshi mono nari. Ware subete Roma
 ni oru tokoro no Kami ni itsukushimare,
 meshi wo kōmuri, seito to

- nareru mono ni made fumi wo okuru.
Nanjira, negawaku wa, warera no
Chichi naru Kami, oyobi Shu Iesu
Kirisuto yori megumi to yasuki wo
ukeyo.
- 8 Mazu nanjira no shinkō wo yo kozoro-
rite ii hirometaru ga yue ni, Iesu
Kirisuto ni yorite nanjira hitobito ni
tsuki waga Kami ni kansha su.
- 9 Ware sono Ko no fukuin ni oite kokoro
wo mote tsukōru tokoro no Kami wa
waga taezu nanjira wo omou sono
- 10 akashi nari. Ware inori goto ni,
tsui ni wa Kami no mi kokoro ni
kanaita yasuraka naru michi wo e,
sumiyaka ni nanjira ni itaran koto wo
- 11 motomu. Ware nanjira wo min koto
wo fukaku negau wa, nanjira wo katō
sen tame ni rei no tamamono wo atae
- 12 to omoeba nari. Sunawachi ware nan-
jira no uchi ni araba, tagai no shinkō
ni yorite ai tomo ni nagusame wo
- 13 ubeshi. Kyōdai yo, ware shibashiba
kokorozashi wo tate nanjira ni itari,
hoka no kunibito no uchi ni aru gotoku,
nanjira no uchi yori mo mi wo en to
seshikadomo, ima ni itarite nao sama-
tageraru; ko wo nanjira ga shirazaru
- 14 wo konomazu. Ware wa Girishiaabitō
oyobi Ihojin, mata kashikoki hito,
oyobi oroka naru hito ni mo oeru
- 15 tokoro ari. Kono yue ni ware chikara
wo tsukushite fukuin wo nanjira Roma
ni aru hitobito ni mo tsutaen koto wo
- 16 negau. Ware wa fukuin wo haji to
sezu. Kono fukuin wa Yudayabitō
wo hajime, Girishialito, subete shin-
zuru mono wo sukuwan to no Kami
- 17 no chikara tareba nari. Kami no gi
wa kore ni arawarete shinkō yori shinkō
ni itarerī; shirushite, Gijin wa shinkō
ni yorite ikubeshi to aru ga gotoshi.
- 18 Sore Kami no ikari wa fugi wo
mote makoto wo osōru hitobito no
subete no fuken, fugi ni mukaite
- 19 ten yori arawaru. Sowa hito no
shirubeki tokoro no Kami no koto-
gara wa hito ni akiraka ni shite,
sude ni Kami kore wo hito ni
- 20 arawashi tamaeba nari. Sore, hito
no miru koto wo ezarr Kami no kagiri
naki chikara to sono Kami naru koto
- to wa tsukuraretaru mono ni yori,
yo no hajime yori kono kata satori
ete akiraka ni mirubeshi: kono yue
ni hitobito ii nogarubeki 'yō nashi.
- 21 Sude ni Kami wo shirite, nao kore wo
Kami to agamezu, mata sha suru koto
wo sezu, kaette sono omoi wo midashi,
sono oroka narn kokoro kuraku
- 22 narerī. Mizukara satoshi to tonaete
- 23 oroka naru mono to nari, kuchi hate-
zaru Kami no eikwō wo kaete, kuchi
hatubeki hito, oyobi tori, kemono,
hōmono no katachi ni nisu.
- 24 Kono yue ni Kami wa karera wo
sono kokoro no yoku wo hoshii mama
ni suru ni makasete, tagai ni sono mi
wo hazukashimuru kegare ni wataseri.
- 25 Karera wa Kami no makoto wo
kaete itsuwari to nashi; mono wo
tsukurishi Kami yori mo tsukurareshi
mono wo agame matsurite kore ni
tsukau: Kami wa kagiri naku homu-
beki mono nari. Amen.
- 26 Kore ni yorite Kami wa karera ga
hazubeki yoku wo nasu ni makase
tamaeri; sono onna sae mo junsei no
yō wo kaete, gyakusei no yō to nasu.
- 27 Kaku no gotoku otoko wa mata onna
no junsei no yō wo sutete tagai ni
shi-yoku no kokoro wo moyashi, otoko
to otoko to hazuru koto wo nashite,
sono yokoshima ni atarubeki mukui
wo onoga mi ni uketari.
- 28 Karera kokoro ni Kami wo tomuru
koto wo konomazareba, Kami mo
karera ga yokoshima naru kokoro
wo idakite, sumajiki koto wo nasu ni
- 29 makase tamaeri. Subete no fugi,
akutoku, tanran, bōkou wo mitasu
mono, mata toki, kyōsatsu, sōtō,
kiketsu, kokuhaku wo mitasu mono;
30 mata zaugai, kibō wo nashi, Kami
wo uramu mono, kōbu, gōman,
- 31 kyōkwa, kiso, fabo ni fukō, gwankō,
haiyaku, fujō, fuji naru mono:
- 32 subete korera wo okonau mono
wa, shizai ni atarubeki Kami no
sadame wo shirite, nao mizukara
okonau nomi narazu, mata ore wo
okonau mono wo mo yorokoberi.
- 2 Kono yue ni oyoso hito wo sabaku
tokoro no hito yo, nanji ii nogarubeki

nashi : nanji hito wo sabaku wa masashiku onore no tsumi wo sadamuru nari ; sowa sabaku tokoro no nanji mo
 2 onajiku kore wo okonaeba nari. Kaku no gotoku okonau mono wo tsumi suru Kami no sabaki wa makoto ni
 3 kanaeri to warera wa shiru. Korera no koto wo okonau mono wo sabakite, onajiku kore wo okonau hito yo, nanji Kami no sabaki wo nogaren to omou
 4 ya ? Nanji Kami no yutaka naru megumi to, yuruyaka naru to, shinobi tamau to wo nami suru ka ? sono megumi wa nanji wo kui aratame ni
 5 michibiku naru wo shirazu ; katakuna ni shite kui naki no kokoro ni shitagai onore no tame ni Kami no ikari wo tsumite, sono tadashiki sabaki no arawaren ikari no hi ni oyobu nari.
 6 Kami wa hito no okonai ni shitagaito ono-ono ni sono mukui wo nasubeshi.
 7 Tae shinobite zen wo okonai, sakae to totoki to kuchizaru to wo motomuru mono ni wa, kagiri naki inochi wo
 8 mote mukuin. Shikaredomo arasoi wo nashi, makoto ni shitagawazu, fuki ni tsuku mono ni wa, mukuyuru ni ikidori to ikari to kwannan, shinku to wo mote su ; ko wa Yudayabito wo hajime, Girishiabito, subete aku wo
 10 okonau hito ni oyobu nari. Yudayabito wo hajime, Girishiabito, subete zen wo okonau hito ni wa, sakae to totoki to yasuki to wo mote mukuyubeshi.
 11 Kore Kami ni wa katayori nakereba
 12 nari. Oyoso okite naku shite tsumi wo okaseru hito wa okite naku shite horobi ; okite arite tsumi wo okaseru hito wa okite ni yorite sabaki wo ukubeshi. Kami no mae ni gi to seraruru wa okite wo kiku mono ni arazu ; gi to seraruru wa okite wo
 14 mamoru mono nari. Sore, okite naki no Ihōjin moshi umaretsuki no mama, okite ni nosetaru tokoro wo mamoraba, okite nashi to iedomo, onore no okite
 15 taru nari. Karera sono kokoro ni shirusaretaru okite no hataraki wo arawashi, sono ryōshin kore ga akashi wo nashite, sono omoi tagai ni aruiwa seme, aruiwa homuru koto wo naseri.
 16 Sore, sabaki wa waga fukuin ni ieru

gotoku, Kami Iesu Kirisuto wo mote hito no kakuretaru koto wo sabakan hi ni narubeshi.
 17 Nanji moshi Yudayabito to tonae, okite wo tanomi, Kami aru wo hokori,
 18 sono mune wo shiri, okite ni naraite
 19 yoshi ashi wo wakimae, mizukara meshii no tebiki, kuraki ni oru mono
 20 no hikari, oroka naru mono no shi, warabe no kashizuki to omoi, mata okite ni oite makoto to shirubeki koto
 21 to no nori wo etari to seba ; naui yue hito wo oshiete, mizukara wo oshiezaru ka ? nanji hito ni nusumu nakare to susumete, mizukara nusumi suru
 22 ka ? Nanji hito ni, kan-in suru nakare to satoshite mizukara kan-in suru ka ? nanji güzö wo nikumite, mizukara miya no mono wo okasu ka ? Nanji okite ni hokorite mizukara okite wo okashi Kami wo karoshimuru ka ?
 24 Kami no na wa nanji ni yorite Ihōjin no uehi ni kegasaretari to shirusareshi
 25 ga gotsoshi. Nanji moshi okite wo okonawaba, katsurei wa eki ari ; moshi okite wo okasaba, nanji ga katsurei wa katsurei naki ga gotoku narubeshi.
 26 Kono yue ni katsurei naki mono mo moshi okite no gi wo mamoraba, sono katsurei naki mo katsurei seri to
 27 iwazaru wo en ya ? Sore umaretsuki no mama katsurei naku shite okite wo mamoru mono wa, gibun to katsurei wo mote nao okite wo okasu nanji
 28 wo sabakan. Arawa ni Yudayabito taru mo, makoto no Yudayabito ni arazu ; arawa ni mi ni katsurei aru mo, makoto no katsurei ni arazu :
 29 kaette hisoka ni Yudayabito taru mono wa makoto no Yudayabito tari ; mata katsurei wa rei ni arite, gibun ni arazu, kokoro no katsurei wa makoto nari ; sono homare wa hito ni yorazu, Kami ni yoreri.
 3 Shikaraba Yudayabito no sugururu tokoro wa nani zo ya ? mata katsurei no eki suru tokoro wa nani zo ya ?
 2 Sowa subete no koto ni oite eki ōshi ; mazu dai ichi wa, Kami no satoshi wo mote karera ni yudane tamaeru koto
 3 nari. Kolo ni shinzezaru mono aredo, so wo ikan ? sono fushin

- wa Kami no shin wo sutsubeki ka ?
 4 Shikarazu, subete no hito wo itsuwari
 to suru mo, Kami wo makoto to
 subeshi.
 Nanji no tsuguru kotoba wa gi to
 serare ;
 Nanji ga hakararuru toki kachi wo en
 5 to shirusaretaru gotoshi. Warera ga
 fuki moshi Kami no gi wo arawasu
 to seba, ware nani wo iubeki ka ? ikari
 wo kuwōru Kami wa fuki naru ya ?
 ko wa sore hito ni yorite iu nomi.
 6 Saru koto araji ; moshi saru koto
 araba Kami ika ni shite yo wo
 7 sabakan ya ? Moshi Kami no makoto
 waga itsuwari ni yorite araware,
 sono sakae iyamasaba, ware ikade
 8 nao tsumibito to seraven ya ? Kaku
 araba, warera ga soshiraruru gotoku,
 zen wo kitarasen tote aku wo nasu wa
 yokarazu ya ? ko wo warera ga kotoba
 to ieru mono ari ; kakaru hito no
 tsumi serarubeki wa ube nari.
 9 Shikaraba, ika ni zo ya, warera
 masareru ka ? Kiwamete nashi : sowa
 warera sudeni Yudayabito mo, Girishia-
 bito mo mina tsumi no shita ni aru
 10 koto wo akashi seri : shirushite,
 Gijin nashi, hitori mo aru nashi to
 aru ga gotoshi :
 11 Satoreru mono naku,
 Kami wo motomuru mono nashi.
 12 Mina magarite mattaku yokoshima
 to nareri :
 Zen wo nasu mono nashi, hitori mo
 aru nashi.
 13 Sono nodo wa yabureshi haka,
 Sono shita wa itsuwari wo nashi ;
 Sono kuchibiru ni wa mamushi no
 doku wo moteri.
 14 Sono kuchi wa noroi to nigaki to
 nite michi,
 15 Sono ashi wa chi wo nagasan ga
 tame ni hayashi :
 16 Yabure to wazawai wa sono michi
 ni nokoreri ;
 17 Karera wa odayaka naru michi wo
 shirazu ;
 18 Sono me no mae ni Kami wo osoruru
 no osore aru koto nashi.
 19 Sore, okite no iu tokoro wa sono
 shita ni aru mono ni shimesu to warera

- wa shiru : kowa ono-ono no kuchi
 fusagari, mata yo no hito kozorite
 Kami no mae ni tsumi aru mono to
 20 sadamaran tame nari. Kono yue ni
 okite no okonai ni yorite, Kami no mae
 ni gi to seraruru mono hitori dani aru
 koto nashi ; sowa okite ni yorite tsumi
 21 wa shiraruru nari. Ima okite no hoka
 ni Kami no hito wo gi to shi tamau
 koto wa arawarete, okite to yogensha
 22 wa sono akashi wo naseri. Sunawachi
 Iesu Kirisuto wo shinzuru ni yorite,
 sono gi wo Kami wa subete no shinja
 23 ni tamôte hedate nashi. Sowa hito
 mina sude ni tsumi wo okashitareba,
 Kami yori sakae wo ukuru ni tarazu.
 24 Tada Kirisuto Iesu no aganai ni yorite
 Kami no megumi wo uke, isaoshi
 25 nakute gi to seraruru nari. Kami
 wa sono chi ni yorite Iesu wo tatete,
 shinzuru mono no nadame no sonae-
 mono to shi tamaeri ; sowa Kami
 shinobite sugikoshi kata no tsumi wo
 yuruyaka ni shi tamaishi koto ni
 tsukite, ima sono gi wo arawasan tame,
 sunawachi Iesu wo shinzuru mono wo
 gi to shi, nao mizukara gi taran ga
 27 tame nari. Saraba hokoru tokoro izuko
 ni aru ya ? aru koto nashi. Nani no hō
 wo mote nashi to suru ka ? okonai no
 hō ka ? Shikarazu ; shinkō no hō
 28 nari. Yue ni ware omou ni, hito
 no gi to seraruru wa shinkō ni
 yorite, okite no okonai ni yorazu.
 29 Kami wa tada Yudayabito nomi no
 Kami naru ya ? mata Ihōjin no Kami
 narazu ya ? Shikari, mata Ihōjiu no
 30 Kami nari. Sore, katsurei seshi mono
 wo mo shinkō ni yorite gi to shi, mata
 katsurei naki mono wo mo shinkō ni
 yorite gi to suru Kami wa hito hashira
 31 nareba, geni shikari. Saraba warera
 shinkō wo mote okite wo sutsuru ya ?
 Shikarazu, kaette okite wo katō suru
 nari.
 4 Saraba warera ga senzo Abura-
 hamu wa nikutai ni tsuite nani no eshi
 2 tokoro ari to iwan ? Moshi Aburahamu
 okonai ni yorite gi to seraretaran ni
 wa hokorubeki tokoro ari ; saredo
 Kami no mae ni wa aru koto nashi.
 3 Sowa seisho ni nani to ieru ka ?

Aburahamu Kami wo shinzu, sono
 4 shinkō wo gi to seraretari. Hataraki
 wo nasu mono no atai wa
 megumi to iwazu, ukubeki mono
 5 nari. Saredo hataraki naki mono
 mo, fuki naru mono wo gi to
 suru Kami wo shinjite sono shinkō
 6 wo gi to seraretari. Hataraki naku
 Kami ni gi to seraruru mono no
 saiwai naru koto wa masa ni Dabide
 7 ga ieru gotoshi, iwaku ;
 Sono fuhō wo yurusare,
 Sono tsumi wo ówaruru mono wa
 saiwai nari,
 8 Shu no, tsumi wo owasezaru hito
 wa saiwai nari to.
 9 Kono saiwai wa katsurei no mono ni
 aru ya ? katsurei naki mono ni aru ya ?
 somosomo warera, Aburahamu wa
 sono shinkō wo gi to seraretari to
 10 ieri. Sareba ika ni gi to scrareshi
 ya ? katsurei wo ukeshi nochī naru
 ka ? mata katsurei wo ukezaru saki
 naru ka ? Katsurei wo ukeshi nochī
 naru zu, katsurei wo ukezaru saki ni
 11 ari. Katsu katsurei no shirushi wo
 ukeshi wa imada katsurei wo ukezaru
 saki ni shinkō ni yorite gi to seraretar
 taru akashi nari : ko wa katsurei wo
 ukezaru subete no shinja no chichi ni
 shite, karera no gi to seraren tame
 12 nari ; mata katsurei wo ukuru mono
 no chichi to nareri : tada katsurei ni
 nomi yorazu, warera ga chichi Abura
 hamu no katsurei wo ukezarishi toki
 no shiakō no ato wo fumu mono no
 13 tame nari. Sowa Aburahamu to sono
 shison to ni sekai no yotsugi taru koto
 wo esasen to no Kami no yaku
 soku wa, okite ni yoru ni arazu,
 14 shinkō no gi ni yoreri. Moshi sore
 okite ni yoru mono yotsugi taru koto
 wo eba, shinkō mo munashiku, yaku
 15 soku mo mata sutarubeshi : sowa ikari
 wo kitarasuru mono wa okite nari :
 okite nakuba, okasu koto mo aru nashi.
 16 Kono yue ni shinkō ni yorite esase
 tamau wa megumi ni yorasete, sono
 yakusoku wo Aburahamu no subete no
 shison ni katō sen ga tame nari ; tada
 okite wo moteru mono nomi narazu,
 mata Aburahamu no shinkō ni narau

17 mono ni oyoberi. Ware nanji wō
 tatete ōku no kunibito no chichi to
 naserito shirusaretaru gotoku, Abura
 hamu wa sono shinzuru tokoro no Kami,
 sunawachi shinishi mono wo ikashi,
 naki mono wo arishi gotoku tonōru
 Kami no mae ni oite, warera subete no
 hito no chichi taru nari. Kare wa
 nozomubeku mo aranu toki ni, nao
 nozomite ōku no kunibito no chichi to
 naran koto wo shinzu ; sowa Nanji no
 shison kaku no gotoku naran to ii
 18 tamaishi ni yorite nari. Kare sono
 shinkō asakarazareba, yowai oyoso
 hyaku sai ni shite, onoga mi no sude
 ni shinera ga gotoki to, Sara no tai no
 shinera ga gotoki wo mo kaerimizu ;
 20 fushin wo mote Kami no yakusoku
 wo utagan koto naku, kaette sono
 shinkō wo atsuku shite Kami wo
 21 agame, Kami wa sono yakusoku shi
 tamau tokoro wo kanarazu nashi
 22 ubeshi to kokoro ni sadamu. Kono
 23 yue ni sono shinkō gi to seraretari. Sore
 shinkō ni yorite gi to seraretari to
 shirusareshi wa tada kare no tame
 nomi narazu, mata warera no tame
 24 ni shirusareshi nari. Warera moshi
 waga Shu Iesu wo shi yori yomigae
 rashishi Kami wo shinzeba, onajiku gi
 25 to seraruru koto wo ubeshi. Iesu wa
 warera ga tsumi no tame ni watasare,
 mata warera ga gi to seraren tame ni
 yomigaerasaretsu.
 5 Kono yue ni warera shinkō ni yorite
 gi to seraretareba, Kami to yawaragu
 koto wō etari ; ko wa waga Shu Iesu
 2 Kirisuto ni yorite nari. Mata warera
 kare ni yori, shinkō ni yorite ima oru
 tokoro no megumi ni iru koto wo e,
 katsu Kami no sakae wo nozomite
 3 yorokobi wo nasu. Tada kore nomi
 narazu, kwannan ni mo yorokobi wo
 naseri : sowa kwannan wa nintai wo
 4 shōji, nintai wa rentatsu wo shōji,
 5 rentatsu wa kibō wo shōji, kibō wa
 haji wo kitarasezaru wo shiru ; ko wa
 warera ni tamau tokoro no Seirei
 ni yorite Kami no ai warera no
 6 kokoro ni sosogeba nari. Warera
 nao yowakarishi toki, Kirisuto sada
 maritaru hi ni oyobite, tsumibito

7 no tame ni shini tamaeri. Sore, gijin no tame ni shinuru mono hotondo mare nari: jinsha no tame ni wa shinuru koto wo itowazaru mono
 8 mo ya aran. Saredo Kirisuto wa warera no nao tsumibito taru toki, warera no tame ni shini tamaeri: Kami wa kore ni yorite sono ai wo
 9 arawashi tamaau. Ima sono chi ni yorite warera gi to seraretareba, mashite kare ni yorite ikari yori
 10 sukuwaruru koto nakaran ya? Moshi warera teki tarishi toki ni, sono Ko no shi ni yorite Kami ni yawaragu koto wo etaran ni wa, mashite yawa-
 ragi wo etaru ima sono ikeru ni yorite
 11 sukuwaruru koto wo ezaran ya? Tada kore nomi narazu, warera ni yawa-
 ragi wo esase tamaishi waga Shu Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite mata Kami wo yoro-
 koberi.
 12 Sareba, kore hitori yori tsumi no yo ni iri, tsumi yori shi no kitari, hito mina tsumi wo okaseba, shi no subete no hito ni oyobitaru ga
 13 gotoshi. Okite wo taterareshi toki yori saki ni tsumi wa yo ni ariki: okite nakuba tsumi wa hito ni kisuru
 14 koto nashi. Shikaredomo Adamu yori Mōse ni itaru made, Adamu no tsumi to hitoshiki tsumi wo okasazari-
 rishi mono ni mo, shi wa kore ni o-
 tari. Adamu wa sunawachi kitaran to
 15 suru mono no kata nari. Saredotsumi no koto wa onshi no koto no gotoki ni arazu. Moshi hitori no tsumi ni yorite shinuru mono ōkaraba, mashite Kami no megumi to hitori no Iesu Kirisuto ni yoreru megumi no tamamono to wa ōku no hito ni afurezaran
 16 ya? Tamamono wa hitoru yori kitaru tsumi no gotoki ni arazu; sowa sabaki wa hitotsu no tsumi yori tsumi serare, tamamono wa ōku no
 17 tsumi yori gi to seraruru nari. Moshi hitori tsumi wo okashishi ni yori, shi kono hitori ni yorite ō taran ni wa, mashite afururu no megumi to gi no tamamono wo ukuru mono wa hitori no Iesu Kirisuto ni yori inochi ni
 18 arite ō tarazaran ya? Kono yue ni hitotsu no tsumi yori tsumi seraruru

koto no, subete no hito ni oyobishi gotoku, hitotsu no gi yori gi to serare, inochi wo uru koto mo subete no
 19 hito ni oyoberi. Sore hitori no gyaku ni yorite, ōku tsumibito to serareshi gotoku, hitori no jun ni yorite ōku
 20 gi to serarubeshi. Okite wo tatsuru wa tsumi wo masan tame nari: saredomo tsumi no masu tokoro ni wa
 21 megumi mo iyamaseri. Kore tsumi no shi wo mote tsukasadoreru gotoku, megumi mo warera ga Shu Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite kagiri naki inochi ni itarasen ga tame ni gi wo mote tsukasadoreri.
 6 Shikaraba warera nani wo iwan ya? megumi no masan tame ni tsumi ni
 2 orubeki ka? Shikarazu, warera tsumi ni oite shinishi mono naru ni, ikade
 3 nao sono uchi ni oite ikin ya? Iesu Kirisuto ni awan tote baputesuma wo ukeshi mono wa sunawachi sono shi ni awan tote kore wo ukeshi naru wo
 4 nanjira shirazaru ka? Yue ni warera sono shi ni au baputesuma ni yorite kare to tomo ni hōmurraru wa,
 Kirisuto Chiehi no sakae ni yorite shi yori yomigaesareshi gotoku, warera mo atarashiki inochi ni ayumubeki
 5 tame nari. Moshi warera kare no shi no sama ni hitoshikaraba, mata kare no yomigaeri ni mo hitoshikar-
 6 beshi. Warera no faruki hito kare to tomo ni jūjika ni tsukeraruru wa, tsumi no mi sutarite, ima yori tsumi ni tsukaezaru ga tame
 7 naru wo warera wa shiru. Sowa shinishi mono wa tsumi yori yurusar-
 8 rureba nari. Warera moshi Kirisuto to tomo ni shinaba, mata kare to tomo
 9 ni ikin koto wo shinzu. Kirisuto shi yori yomigaerite mata shinazu, shi mo mata kare ni shu to narazaru wo
 10 shireri. Kore sono shinishi wa tsumi ni tsuite hito tabi shinishi nari, sono ikuru
 11 wa Kami ni tsuite ikuru nari. Kaku naujira mo warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto ni yori, tsumi ni tsuite wa mizukara shinuru mono, mata Kami ni tsuite wa ikeru mono nari to omōbeshi.
 12 Kouo yue ni nanjira tsumi wo shinubeki karada ni ō tarashimete, sono

- 13 yoku ni shitagau nakare. Mata nanjira no shitai wo fugi no utsuwa to nashite, tsumi ni sasaguru koto nakare, shi yori yomigaerishi mono no gotoku, onore wo Kami ni sasage, mata shitai wo gi no utsuwa to nashite Kami ni
- 14 tsukōbeshi. Sowa nanjira megumi no shita ni arite, okite no shita ni arazareba, tsumi wa nanjira ni shu to naru koto nakereba nari.
- 15 Shikaraba ikan? warera megumi no shita ni arite, okite no shita ni arazaru ga yue ni, tsumi wo okasubeki ka?
- 16 Shikarazu. Nanjira mi wo sasage, shimobe to nari, tare ni shitagau to mo, sono shitagau tokoro no shimobe taru wo shirazaru ka? aruiwa tsumi no shimobe to naraba, shi ni oyobi; aruiwa jun no shimobe to naraba, gi 17 ni oyoban. Shikaredomo ware Kami ni kansha su; nanjira wa moto tsumi no shimobe tarishikado; ima wa sude ni sazukerareshi tokoro no oshie no
- 18 nori ni kokoro yori shitagaite, tsumi yori yurusare, gi no shimobe to nareba
- 19 nari. Ware ima hito no koto wo karite ieru wa, nanjira ga nikutai yowaki yue nari; nanjira sono shitai wo sasagete kegare to aku no shimobe to nari, aku ni itarishi gotoku, ima mata sono shitai wo sasage, gi no shimobe to narite kiyoki
- 20 ni itarubeshi. Sowa nanjira tsumi no shimobe narishi toki ni wa,
- 21 gi ni tsukaezareba nari. Nanjira ima hazuru tokoro no koto wo okonaishi, sono toki nani no mi wo etarishi ya? korera no koto no hate wa shi nari.
- 22 Saredo ima tsumi yori yurusarete Kami no shimobe to naritareba, kiyoki ni itaru no mi wo etari; katsu sono hate wa kagiri naki inochi nari.
- 23 Tsumi no atai wa shi nari; Kami no tamamono wa warera no Shu Iesu Krisuto ni oite tamawaru kagiri naki inochi nari.
- 7 Kyōdai yo, ware ima okite wo shireru mono ni iwan: okite wa hito no inochi no kagiri sono shu taru wo shirazaru ka? Otto aru onna wa okite no tame ni otto no ikeru uchi wa sore ni tsunagaruredo, otto shinaba, sono okite |
- 3 yori yurusaru. Sareba otto no ikeru uchi ni hoka no bito ni yukaba, impu to tonōbeshi; moshi otto shinaba, sono okite yori yurusaruru ga yue ni hito ni yuku to mo, impu ni wa arazu.
- 4 Shikareba, waga kyōdai yo, nanjira mo Kirisuto no mi ni yori, okite ni tsuite korosareshi mono nari; kore hoka no mono, sunawachi shi yori yomigaesare tamaishi mono ni yukite, Kami no tame ni mi wo musuban to nari. Warera niku ni arishi toki wa okite ni yoreru tsumi no yoku warera no shitai ni hatarakite, shi no tame ni
- 5 6 mi wo musuberi. Saredomo ima warera wo tsunageru mono ni oite shinitareba, okite yori yurusare, gibun no furuki ni yorazu, rei no atarashiki ni yorite tsukau.
- 7 Shikaraba warera nani wo iubeki ka? okite wa tsumi naru ya? Shikarazu, okiteniyorazareba, ware tsumino tsumi taru wo shiru koto nashi. Sore okite ni, Musaboru nakare to iwazareba; ware musabori no tsumi taru wo
- 8 shirazaru nari. Shikashite tsumi wa imashime no ori ni norite waga uchi ni samazama no musabori wo okoseri. Okite nakereba tsumi wa shinero
- 9 mono nari. Ware mukashi okite naku shite ikitaredo, imashime kitarite tsumi
- 10 wa iki kaeri, ware wa shinero. Kakute hito wo ikasan tame no imashime wa, kaette kore ware wo shinashimuru
- 11 mono to nareru. Ika ni to nareba, tsumi wa imashime no ori ni norite ware wo madowashi, sono imashime
- 12 wo mote ware wo koroseri. Sore okite wa kiyoshi; imashime mo kiyoku,
- 13 tadashiku katsu zen nari. Saraba zen naru mono ware wo shinashimuru ka? Shikarazu: shinashimuru mono wa tsumi nari. Tsumi wa zen naru mono wo mote ware wo shinashimureba, sono tsumi taru koto aaware, mata imashime ni yorite tsumi no hanahadashiki koto wa arawa-
- 14 ruru nari. Sore okite wa rei naru mono to warera wa shiru; saredo ware wa niku naru mono ni shite
- 15 tsumi no shita ni uraretari. Sowa waga okonau tokoro no mono wa ware

- mo kore wo yoshi to sezu; waga negau tokoro no mono ware kore wo nasazu: waga nikumu tokoro no mono ware kore wo naseba nari.
- 16 Moshi ware negawazaru tokoro no mono wo okonau toki wa okite wo
17 zen to su. Shikaraba ima yori kore wo okonau mono wa ware ni arazu, ware ni oru tokoro no tsumi nari.
- 18 Zen naru mono wa ware sunawachi waga niku ni orazaru wo shiru, sowa negau tokoro ware ni aredomo, zen wo
19 okonau koto wo ezareba nari. Ware negan tokoro no zen wa kore wo okonawazu, kaette negawazaru tokoro
20 no aku wa kore wo okonaeri. Moshi ware negawazaru tokoro wo okonau toki wa, kore wo okonau mono wa ware ni arazu, ware ni oru tokoro no
21 tsumi nari. Kono yue ni ware zen wo okonawan to omou toki ni aku no ware ni oru kono hitotsu no nori aru wo
22 oboyu. Sowa ware uchi naru hito ni tsuite wa, Kami no okite wo tanoshime
23 domo; waga shitai ni hoka no nori arite, waga kokoro no nori to tatakai, ware wo toriko ni shite waga shitai no uchi ni oru tsumi no nori ni
24 shitagawasuru wo satoreri. Aa ware nayameru hito naru kana! kono shi no karada yori ware wo sukuwan mono
25 wa tare zo ya? Kore wareru no Shu Iesu Kirisuto naru ga yue ni Kami ni kansha su. Sareba ware mizukara kokoro nite wa Kami no nori ni shitagai, niku nite wa tsumi no nori ni shitagau nari.
- 8 Kono yue ni Iesu Kirisuto ni aru mono wa tsumi seraruru koto nashi.
2 Sowa ikasu Rei no nori wa, Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite tsumi to shi no nori
3 yori ware wo yuruseba nari. Sore okite wa niku ni yorite yowaku, sono atawazaru tokoro wo Kami wa nashi tamaeri: sunawachi onore no Ko wo tsumi no niku no katachi to nashite, tsumi no tame ni tsukawashi, niku ni oite tsumi wo bas-
- 4 shinu. Sore okite no gi wa niku ni shitagawade, rei ni shitagaito okonau warera ni jōju sen ga tame nari.
5 Niku ni shitagau mono wa niku no koto wo omoi; rei ni shitagau mono
6 wa rei no koto wo omou. Niku no koto wo omou wa shi nari: rei no koto wo omou wa inochi nari,
7 yasuki nari. Sowa niku no koto wo omou wa Kami ni motoru ga yue nari: kore Kami no okite ni shitagawazu, mata shitagau koto atawazaru ni yoru.
- 8 Shikashite niku ni oru mono wa Kami no kokoro ni kanau koto atawazu.
9 Moshi Kami no Rei nanjira ni sumaba, nanjira wa niku ni orade rei ni oran. Oyoso Kirisuto no Rei naki mono wa Kirisuto ni tsukazaru mono nari.
- 10 Moshi Kirisuto nanjira ni oraba, karada wa tsumi ni yorite shini; tamashii wa
11 gi ni yorite ikin. Moshi Iesu wo shi yori yomigaerashishi mono no Rei nanjira ni sumaba, Kirisuto wo shi yori yomigaerashishi mono wa, sono nanjira ni sumu tokoro no Rei wo mote nanjira ga shinubeki karada wo mo ikasubeshi.
- 12 Kono yue ni kyōdai yo, warera niku no tame ni ou tokoro arite, niku ni shitagai tsukōru mono ni arazu.
13 Moshi niku ni shitagai tsukaenaba shinubeshi: moshi rei ni yorite karada no hataraki wo korosaba ikubeshi.
14 Oyoso Kami no Rei ni michibikaruru mono wa, kore sunawachi Kami no
15 ko nari. Nanjira ga ukeshi rei wa shimobe taru mono no gotoku, futabi osore wo idaku rei ni arazu; Aba Chichi to yobu ko taru mono no rei
16 nari. Seirei mizukara warera no rei to tomo ni warera ga Kami no ko taru
17 wo akashi su. Warera moshi ko taraba, mata yotsugi taran; sunawachi Kami no yotsugi ni shite Kirisuto to tomo ni yotsugi taru mono nari. Warera moshi kare to tomo ni kurushimi wo ukenaba, kare to tomo ni sakae wo mo ukubeshi.
- 18 Ware omou ni, ima no toki no kurushimi wa, warera ni arawareni sakae ni
19 kurabubeki ni arazu. Sore tsukurareshi mono no fukaki nozomi wa, Kami no kotachi no arawareni koto wo
20 materu nari. Sowa tsukurareshi mono no munashiki ni kaeraseraruru wa sono negau tokoro ni arazu; sunawachi kore

- 21 wo kaerasuru mono ni yoreri. Mata tsukurareshi mono mizukara yabure no shinobe taru koto wo nogare, Kami no kotachi no sakae naru jiyū ni iran koto wo yurusaren to no nozomi wo
 22 tamotasaretari. Yorozu no tsukurareshi mono wa ima ni itaru made tomo ni nageki, tomo ni kurushimi koto aru
 23 wo warera wa shiru. Tada korera no mono nomi narazu, Seirei no hajimete musuberu mi wo moteru warera mo mizukara kokoro no uchi ni nagekite ko to naran koto, sunawachi warera no karada no sukuwaren
 24 koto wo matsu. Warera ga sukui wo uru wa nozomi ni yoreri; saredo nozomi wo miba mata nozomi nashi; sude ni miru tokoro no mono wa ikade
 25 nao kore wo nozoman ya? Moshi warera imada mizaru mono wo nozomaba, shinobite kore wo matsubeshi.
 26 Seirei no mata warera no yowaki wo tasuku; warera wainorubeki tokoro wo shirazaredomo, Seirei mizukara iigataki no nageki wo mote warera no
 27 tame ni inorinu. Hito no kokoro wo mi tamau mono wa Seirei no omoi wo mo shireri; sowa Kami no kokoro ni shitagaito no tame ni inoreba
 28 nari. Mata subete no koto wa Kami no mune ni yorite manekaretaru, Kami wo ai suru mono no tame ni kotogotoku hatarakite eki wo nasu wo warera
 29 wa shireri. Sore Kami wa arakajime shiri tamau tokoro no mono wo sono Ko no katachi ni narawesen to; arakajime kore wo sadamu; ko wa sono Ko wo ōku no kyōdai no uchi ni chakushi
 30 tarasen ga tame nari. Mata arakajime sadametaru tokoro no mono wa kore wo maneki; manekitaru mono wa kore wo gi to shi; gi to shitaru mono wa kore ni sakae wo tamaeri.
 31 Saraba korera no koto ni oite nani wo ka iwan? moshi Kami warera wo mamoraba, tare ka warera ni teki
 32 sen ya? Onore no Ko wo oshimazu shite, warera subete no tame ni kore wo wataseru mono wa, nadoka kare ni soete bammotsu wo mo warera ni
 33 tamawazaran ya? Kami no erubitaru mono wo uttaen mono wa tare zo ya?
- 34 gi to suru Kami naru ka? Tsumi wo sadamuru mono wa tare zo ya? shinite mata yomigaeri, Kami no migi ni arite, warera no tame ri torinashi
 35 tawau Kirisuto naru ka? Kirisuto no itsukushima yori warera wo hanarasen mono wa tare zo ya? nayami naru ka? arniwa kurushimi ka, seme ka, ue ka, hadaka ka, ayauki ka, tsurugi
 36 naru ka? Kore,
 Warera hinemosu nanji no tame ni
 shi ni watasare,
 Hofuraren to suru hitsuji no gotoku
 seraruru nari
 37 to shirusaretaru ga gotoshi. Saredomo warera wo itsukushima mono ni yori subete korera no koto ni kachi ete amari
 38 ari. Sowa aruiwa shi, aruiwa inochi, aruiwa ten no tsukai, aruiwa tsukasa, aruiwa chikara aru mono, aruiwa ima aru mono, aruiwa nochii aran mono,
 39 aruiwa takaki, aruiwa fukaki, mata hoka no tsukurareshi mono wa warera wo waga Shu Iesu Kirisuto ni yoreru, Kami no itsukushima yori hanarasuru koto atawazaru mono naru wo ware wa shinzeri.
 9 Ware Kirisuto ni tsukeru mono nareba, waga kotoba wa makoto ni shite itsuwari nashi; katsu waga
 2 ryōshin Seirei ni kanjite, ware ni ōi naru urei aru koto to kokoro ni taezaru no itami aru koto to wo akashi su.
 3 Moshi waga kyōdai, waga kotsuniku no tame ni naran ni wa, aruiwa Kirisuto yori hanare, horobi ni itaran
 4 mo mata waga negai nari. Karera wa Isuraeru no hito nari, Kami no ko naru koto, mata sakae, mata chikai, mata okite wo taterareshi koto, mata matsuri no nori, mata yakusoku wa mina
 5 karera ni tsukeri. Senzotachi wa kore karera ga senzo nari: nikutai ni yorite ieba Kirisuto mo mata karera yori izu: kare wa bammotsu no ue ni arite yoyo homare wo ubeki Kami nari.
 6 Amen. Ima ieru tokoro wa, Kami no kotoba no sutarerri to iu ni wa arazu; sowa Isuraeru yori izuru mono kotogotoku Isu
 7 raeru ni arazu. Mata Aburahamu no sue nareba tote, kotogotoku sono

- ko taru ni arazu; tada Isaku yori
izuru mono nanji no sue to tonaerarubeshi to shirusaretari. Sunawachi
niku ni yorite ko taru mono, korera wa Kami no ko taru ni arazu, tada
yakusoku ui yorite ko taru mono wa
9 sono sue to seraruru nari. Toki itaraba ware kitaran, Sara ni nanshi
arubeshi to, kore yakusoku no kotoba
10 nari. Kore nomi narazu, mata Ribeka
warera no senzo Isaku hitori ni shita-
11 gaito, futago wo haramishi toki, sono
ko imada umarezu, mata yoshi ashi
wo nasazaredo, Kami no erabi tamai-
shi mi kokoro wa kawaru koto naku,
okonai ni yorade, meshi ni yoru wo
12 arawasan tote, Ani wa ototo ni
13 tsukaen to Ribeka ni ii tamaeri. Shi-
rushite, Ware wa Yakobu wo ai shi,
Esau wo nikumeri to aru ga gotoshi.
14 Shikaraba warera nani wo iwan ya?
Kami ni fugi naru tokoro aru ya?
15 aru koto nashi. Kami Mōse ni iu,
Ware meguman to omou mono wo me-
gumi, ware awareman to omou mono
16 wo awaremu to. Sareba negau mono
ni mo, hashiru mono ni mo yorazu;
tada megumu tokoro no Kami ni yoreri.
17 Seisho no uchi ni Kami Paroni,
Ware nanji wo tatsuru wa, koto
ni nanji wo mote waga chikara wo
arawashi, mata waga na wo amaneku
sekai ni tsutaen ga tame nari to
18 shimeshi tamaeri. Sareba Kami wa
awareman to omou mono wo awaremi,
katakuna ni sen to omou mono wo
katakuna ni seri.
19 Sareba nanji ware ni iwan, Kami
nanzo nao hito wo togamuru ya? tare
ka sono mune ni sakarau koto wo
20 sen to. Aa hito yo, nanji nani bito
nareba, Kami ni ii sakarau ya?
tsukurareshi mono wa tsukurishi mono
ni mukaite, Nanji nani yue ni ware
wo kaku tsukurishi to iubeken ya?
21 Suemonoshi wa onaji tsuchikure wo
mote hitotsu no utsuwa wo totoku,
hitotsu no utsuwa wo iyashiku tsukuru
22 no kuen aru ni arazu ya? Moshi Kami
ikari wo arawashi, sono chikara wo
shimesan tame ni, horobi ni sonawareru
utsuwa wo nagaku tae shinobu
- 23 koto wo nashi; mata sakae ni arakajime sonaeshi, megumi no utsuwa
ni sono sakae no yutaka naru wo shimesan to seba; warera nani no iu
24 koto aran ya? Kono megumi no utsuwa, sunawachi warera mesareshi
tokoro no mono wa, tada Yudayabito
nomi narazu, mata Ihōjin no uchi yori
25 mo mesaretari. Kami Hosea no fumi ni
Ware wa waga tami narazarishi
mono wo waga tami to tonae,
Ai sezarishi mono wo ai suru mono
to tonae.
26 Mata Nanjira waga tami narazu to
iwaretarishi,
Sono tokoro no karera mo ikeru
Kami no ko to tonaerarubeshi
27 to ieru ga gotoshi. Izaya mo
Isuraeru ni tsuite yobawari ikeru
wa, Isuraeru no ko no kazu wa
umi no suna no gotoku naredomo,
sukuwaruru mono wa tada wazuka
28 naran: Kami wa gi wo mote sono
kotoba wo sadame, kore wo nashi
owarubeshi; sowa sadame tamau
tokoro no koto wa Shu sumiyaka
ni kono chi ni okonobekereba nari.
29 Mata saki ni Izaya iite,
Moshi bangun no Shu warera ni
tane wo nokosazarishi naraba,
Warera mo sude ni Sodomu no
gotoku naran, mata Gomora ni
onajikaran
to aru ga gotoshi.
30 Saraba warera nani to ka iwan? Gi
wo oi motomezaru Ihōjin wa gi wo
etari; kore sunawachi shinkō ni yoru
31 tokoro no gi nari. Saredo gi no
okite wo oi motomeshi Isuraeru wa gi
32 no okite ni oi shikazariki. Ko wa
ika naru yue zo? karera wa shinkō ni
yorazu, okonai ni yorite oi motomen
to seshi hodo ni, tsumazuku ishi ni
tsumazikitareba nari.
33 Miyo, ware tsumazuku ishi, mata
samataguru iwa wo Shion ni
okan;
Subete kore wo shinzuru mono wa
hazukashimerareji
to shirusaretaru ga gotoshi.
10 Kyōdai yo, ware kokoro ni negau
tokoro to Kami ni inoru tokoro wa,

- Isuraeru no sukuwaren koto nari.
- 2 Karera ga Kami ni nesshin naru koto wa ware akashi su; saredomo sono nesshin wa chishiki ni yoru ni arazu.
- 3 Karera wa Kami no gi wo shirazu, onore no gi wo taten koto wo motomete Kami no gi ni shitagawazaru nari.
- 4 Subete shinzuru mono no gi to seraren tame ni, Kirisuto wa okite no owari to nareri. Mōse okite ni yoreru gi wo sashite wa, Kore wo okonau mono kore ni yorite inochi wo ubeshi to
- 6 shirushitari. Saredo shinkō ni yoreru gi wa kaku ieri, Nanji kokoro ni, Kirisuto wo izanai kudaran tame ni, tare ka ten ni noboran to iu koto
- 7 nakare. Mata Kirisuto wo shinishi mono no uchi yori izanai kaeran tame ni, tare ka yomiji ni kudaran to iu koto
- 8 nakare. Saraba nani to ieru zo? Michi wa nanji ni chikaku, nanji no kuchi ni ari, nanji no kokoro ni ari to, kore sunawachi warera ga noburu tokoro
- 9 no shinkō no michi nari. Sowa moshi nanji kuchi nite Shu Iesu wo ii arawashi, mata nanji kokoro nite Kami no kare wo shi yori yomigaerashishi wo
- 10 shinzeba sukuwarubeshi. Sore hito wa kokoro ni shinjite gi to serare, kuchi ni ii arawashite sukuwaruru
- 11 nari. Seisho ni, Subete kare wo shinzuru mono wa hazukashimerareji
- 12 to ieri. Yudayabito to Girishiabito no hestate nashi; sowa subete no mono no Shu wa tada itsu nareba nari; oyoso kore wo yobi motomuru mono ni wa megumi wo yutaka ni
- 13 shi, subete Shu no na wo yobi moto-
- 14 muru mono wa sukuwarubeshi. Sareba, imada shinzezaru mono wo ikade yobi motomuru koto wo en ya? imada kikazaru mono wo ikade shinzuru koto wo en ya? imada noburu mono arazuba, ikade kiku koto wo en ya?
- 15 moshi tsukawasarezuba, ikade noburu koto wo en ya? shirushite, Odayaka naru koto wo nobe, mata yoki koto wo noburu mono no sono ashi wa uruwashiki kana to aru ga gotoshi.
- 16 Saredo kotogotoku fukuin wo kiki ukeshi ni arazu, Izaya katsute, Shu yo, warera ga noburu tokoro wo shin-
- zeshi mono wa tare zo ya to ieri.
- 17 Shikareba shinkō wa kiku yori ide, kiku tokoro wa Kami no kotoba ni
- 18 yoreru nari. Ware towan, Karera wa imada kikazarishi ka? Kikeri;
- Sono koe wa amaneku sekai ni ide,
Sono kotoba wa chi no hate ni made
oyoberi.
- 19 Ware mata towan, Isuraeru wa shira-
zarishi ka? shireri : saki ni Mōse iu,
Ware tami ni arazaru mono wo mote
nanjira wo netamasen,
Mata oroka naru tami wo mote nan-
jira wo ikarasen to.
- 20 Izaya habakaru koto naku iikeru wa,
Ware wo tazunezarishi mono ni
ware aeri,
Towazarishi mono ni ware arawa-
renu.
- 21 Mata Isuraeru ni tsuite wa, Ware
hinemosu te wo agete, motori shitaga-
wazaru tami ni mukaeri to iishi nari.
- 11 Saraba, ware iwan, Kami wa sono
tami wo suteshi ya? kiwamete shika-
razu. Ika ni to nareba, ware mo mata
Isuraeru no hito, Aburahamu no sue.
- 2 Beniyamin no wakare nari. Kami wa
sono arakajime shiri taman tokoro no
tami wo sutezariki. Nanjira Eriya ni
tsuite seisho ni nosetaru koto wo
shirazaru ka? kare Isuraeru wo Kami
- 3 ni uttae iikeru wa, Shu yo, karera wa
nanji no yogensha wo koroshi, nanji
no dān wo koboteri; tada ware noko-
sareshi ni, mata waga inochi wo mo
- 4 motomen to suru nari. Shikaru ni
nani to Kami wa kotaе tamaishi ya?
Ware mizukara no tame ni Baaru ni
hizamazukazaru mono shichi sen nin
- 5 wo nokoseri to. Kaku no gotoku ima
mo nao megumi no erabi ni yorite
- 6 nokoreru mono ari. Moshi megumi ni
yoraba, okonai ni wa yorazaru nari;
shikarazareba, megumi wa megumi
tarazu: moshi okonai ni yoraba,
megumi ni arazu; shikarazareba oko-
- 7 nai wa okonai tarazaru nari. Saraba
nani wo iwan, Isuraern wa sono moto-
muru tokoro wo ezu; erabareshi mono
wa kore wo ete, nokosareshi mono
- 8 wa nibuku seraretari. Kami wa
konnichi ni itaru made, karera ni

- nibuki kokoro, miezaru me, kikoezaru mimi wo atau to shirusareshi
 9 ga gotsoshi. Mata Dabide iikeru wa,
 Karera ga mushiro kawarite wana
 to nare, ami to nare :
 Tsumazuku mono to nare, sono
 mukui to nare,
 10 Karera no me wo kuraku shite
 mieshimezu,
 Sono se wo tsune ni kagamashimeyo.
 11 Saraba ware iwan, Karera ga tsumazuku wa taore ni oyobishi ya? Shikarazu, kaette karera ga ayamachi ni yori sukui wa Ihōjiu ni oyoberi; kore Isuraeru wo hagemasasen ga
 12 tame nari. Moshi karera no ayamachi yo no tomi to nari, sono otoroe Ihōjin no tomi to naran ni wa, mashite karera no sakana naru ni oite wo ya?
 13 Ware nanjira Ihōjin ni iwan, ware wa Ihōjiu no shito naru ga yue ni,
 14 waga tsutome wo omonzeri. Kore waga kotsuniku no nono wo ika ni shite ka hagemashi, sono uchi yori sunin
 15 wo sukuwan ga tame nari. Moshi karera no suteraruru koto yo no yawaragi to naraba, sono uke modosaruru wa shinitaru mono no uchi yori ikurn ni onajikarazu ya?
 16 Moshi hatsuhō no pan kiyokaraba, subete no pan mo mata kiyoku; moshi ne kiyokaraba, eda mo mata kiyokarubeshi. Moshi ikubaku no eda wo oraretaru ni, nanji no no kanran naru sore wo sono uchi ni tsugare, tomo ni sono ne ni yori, tomo ni sono uruoi wo ukuru naraba, moto no eda ni mukaitate hokoru nakare; tatoi hokoru to mo nanji wa ne wo tainotazu, ne wa nanji
 19 wo tamoteri. Saraba nanji eda no oraretaru wa, waga tsugare tame nari
 20 to iwan. Saredo karera no oraretaru wa fushinkō ni yori; nanji ga tateru wa shinkō ni yoru nareba, hokoru koto
 21 nakare, tada osoreyo. Sowa Kami moshi moto ki no eda wo sae oshima-zuba, osoraku wa nanji wo mo
 22 oshimaji. Sareba Kami no itsukushimi to ogosoka naru to wo miyo: sono ogosoka naru koto wa taoreshi mono ni arawarenu; nanji itsukushimi ni oraba, sono itsukushimi wa nanji ni
 aran; shikarazareba, mata nanji mo
 23 kiri hanasarubeshi. Moshi fushinkō ni orazuba, karera mo mata tsugaren; Kami wa yoku kore wo t̄sugi ureba
 24 nari. Nanji moshi moto umaretsuki taru no no kanran yori kirare, sono umaretsuki ni motorite yoki kanran ni tsugaretaran ni wa, mashite moto ki no eda wa onoga sono kanran ni tsugarezan ya?
 25 Kyōdai yo, ware nanjira ga mizukara wo kashikoshi to suru koto nakaran tame ni kono okugi wo shirazaru wo konomazu; sunawachi ikubaku no Isuraeru no nibuki wa Ihōjin no kazu mitsuru ni itaran toki made nari.
 26 Shikashite Isuraeru no hito kotogotoku sukuwaruru wo en: shirushite,
 Sukuite wa Shion yori idete;
 Yakobu no fukan wo tori nozokan;
 27 Mata sono tsumi wo yurusu toki ni,
 Ware karera ni taten tokoro no chikai
 wa kore nari
 28 to aru ga gotsoshi. Fukuin ni tsuite wa nanjira no ekin tame ni karera wa nikumare; erabi ni tsuite wa senzo no yue ni
 29 yorite karera wa ai serauru nari. Sowa Kami no tamamomo to maneki wa
 30 kawaru koto naki ni yoru. Moto nanjira wa Kami ni somukishi ga, ima karera ga somukeru ni yorite, nanjira awaremi
 31 wo uketaru ga gotoku, ima karera no somukeru wa nanjira no awaremi wo ukuru ni yorite, mati awaremi wo
 32 uken tame nari. Sore Kami wa subete no hito wo awareman ga tame ni mina kore wo somuki no uchi ni ire kākōmeri
 33 Aa, Kami no chi to shiki no tomi wa fukai kana! sono sabaki wa hakari gataku, sono michi wa tazune gatashi.
 34 Tare ka Shu no kokoro wo shirishi? tare ka kare to tomo ni hakaru koto wo
 35 seshi ya? Tare ka mazu kare ni ataete
 36 sono mukui wo uken ya? Sowa bammotsu wa kare yori ide, kare ni yori, kare ni kaereba nari; negawaku wa, yoyo homare Kami ni are. Amen.
 12 Sareba, kyōdai yo, ware Kami no moromoro no awaremi wo mote nanjira ni susumu; sono mi wo Kami no kokoro ni kanau, kiyoki, ikeru sonaemono to

nashite Kami ni sasageyo : kore nasu-
 2 beki no matsuri nari. Mata kono yo
 ni narau nakare, nanjira Kami no
 mattaku, katsu zen ni shite, yorokobu-
 beki mune wo shiran ga tame ni
 kokoro wo kaete arata ni seyo.
 3 Ware ukuru tokoro no megumi ni
 yorite, nanjira ono-onu ni tsugen,
 kokoro wo takaburi, omoi wo sugosu
 koto nakare ; Kami no ono-onu ni
 tamawaritaru shinkō no hakari ni shita-
 4 gaite tairaka ni omōbeshi. Suna-
 wachi warera hitotsu karada ni ōku
 no eda aredomo, mina sono tsutome
 5 wo onajū sezaru ga gotoku ono-onu
 Kirisuto ni oite hitotsu karada tareba,
 mata tagai ni sono eda taru nari.
 6 Sareba tamawaru tokoro no megumi ni
 yorite, ono-onu tamamono wo koto ni
 seri : aruiwa yogen araba, shinkō no
 hakari ni shitagaitē yogen wo nashi ;
 7 aruiwa tsutome araba, sono tsutome
 wo nushi ; aruiwa oshie wo nasu mono
 8 wa, sono oshie wo nashi : susume wo
 nasu mono wa, sono susume wo nashi ;
 hodokoshi wo nasu mono wa, oshimi
 naku hodokoshi ; osame wo nasu mono
 wa, okotarazu osame ; awaremi wo
 nasu mono wa, yorokobite awaremu-
 9 beshi. Ai wa itsuwari koto nakare ;
 aku wa nikumi ; zen wa shitashimi ;
 10 kyōdai no ai wo mote tagai ni ai shi ;
 11 reigi wo mote ai yuzuri ; tsutomete
 okotarazu ; kokoro wo atsuki shite
 12 Shu ni tsukae ; nozomite yorokobi ;
 nayami ni tae ; inori wo tsune ni shi ;
 13 seito no tomoshiki wo nigiwashi ; tabi-
 14 bito wo nengoro ni seyo. Nanjira wo
 sokonau mono wo shuku shi ; kore wo
 15 shuku shite norōbekarazu. Yorokobu
 mono to tomo ni yorokobi, kanashimu
 mono to tomo ni kanashimubeshi.
 16 Ai tagai ni kokoro wo onajū shi, takaki
 omoi wo nasazu, kaette hikuki ni
 tsukeyo ; mata mizukara wo satoshi
 17 to suru nakare. Aku wo mote aku ni
 mukuyuru nakare ; hitobito no yoshi
 to suru tokoro wo kokoro ni tomete
 18 kore wo nashi ; nashi ubeki tokoro
 wa, chikara wo tsukushite hitobito to
 19 mutsubi shitashimubeshi. Waga ai
 suru mono yo, sono ata wo mukuyuru

nakare ; shirizokite Shu no ikari wo
 mate : sowa shirushite, Shu no ii
 tamaikeru wa, Ata wo kaeus wa ware ni
 ari, ware kanarazu kore wo mukuin to
 20 areba nari. Kono yue ni nanji no ata
 moshi uenaba, kore ni kurawase ; moshi
 kawakaba, kore ni nomaseyo : nanji
 kaku suru wa atsuki hi wo kare no
 21 kōbe ni tsumu nari. Nanji aku ni
 kataruru nakare, zen wo mote aku ni
 katsubeshi.
 13 Kami ni arite ken wo moteru mono
 ni, subete hitobito shitagōbeshi ; sowa
 Kami yori idezaru ken naku ; oyoso
 aru tokoro no ken wa Kami no tate
 2 tamau tokoro nareba nari. Kono yue
 ni ken ni sakarau mono wa Kami no
 sadame ni somuku nari ; somuku mono
 wa mizukara sono sabaki wo ukubeshi.
 3 Tsukasabito wa yoki waza no osore ni
 arazu, ashiki waza no osore nari :
 nauji ken wo osorezaru koto wo negau
 ka ? tada yoki wo okonae ; sareba kare
 4 yori homare wo en : kare wa nanji ni
 eki sen tame no, Kami no shimobe
 nari : moshi aku wo nasaba osoreyo,
 kare wa itazura ni yaiba wo torazu :
 Kami no shimobe tareba, aku wo
 okonau mono ni ikari wo mote
 5 mukuyuru mono nari. Yue ni kore ni
 shitagae ; tada ikari ni yorite nomi shi-
 tagawazu, ryōshin ni yorite shitagō-
 beshi. Kono yue ni nanjira mitsugi
 6 wo osameyo ; karera wa Kami no
 tsukaibito ni shite, tsune ni kono koto
 7 wo tsukasadoreri. Nanjira ukubeki
 tokoro no hito ni wa, kore ni atac-
 yo ; mitsugi wo ukubeki mono ni wa,
 kore ni mitsugi shi ; zei wo ukubeki
 mono ni wa, kore ni zei shi ; osoru-
 beki mono ni wa, osore ; totobubeki
 mono wa, kore wo totobe.
 8 Nanjira tagai ni ai wo ou no hoka,
 subete no koto wo hito ni ou koto
 nakare ; sowa hito wo ai suru mono
 9 wa okite wo mattō sureba nari. Sore
 kan-in suru nakare, korosu nakare,
 nusumu nakare, itsuwari no akashi
 wo tatsuru nakare, musaboru nakare
 to ieru kono hoka nao imashime aru
 to mo, onore no gotoku nanji no
 tonari wo ai subeshi to ieru kotoba

- 10 no uchi ni komoritari. Ai wa tonari wo sokonawazu ; kono yue ni ai wa okite wo mattō su.
- 11 Kaku no gotoku nasubeshi, warera wa toki wo shireri, ima wa neburu yori samubeki no toki nari; sowa shinkō no hajime yori sara ni
- 12 warera no sukui wa chikashi. Yo sude ni fukete, hi chikazuki ; yue ni warera kuraki no waza wo sute te
- 13 hikari no yoroi wo kirubeshi. Okonai wo tadashiku shite hiru ayumu gotoku subeshi ; totetsu, suishu, mata kan-in, kōshoku, mata arasoi, netami ni ayumu
- 14 koto nakare. Tada nanjira Shu Iesu Kirisuto wo kiyo, nikutai no yoku wo okonawan ga tame ni, sono sonae wo nasu koto nakare.
- 14 Shinkō no yowaki mono wo ukeyo : saredo sono omou tokoro wo najiru 2 nakare. Aru hito wa subete no mono wo kurōbeshi to shinji ; aru hito wa yowaku shite, tada yasai wo kuraeri ; 3 kurau mono wa kurawazaru mono wo karoshimuru koto nakare : kurawazaru mono wa kurau mono wo sabaki suru nakare : Kami kore wo ukureba nari.
- 4 Nanji nanibito nareba hito no shimbōe wo sabaki suru ka ? kare no aruiwa tachi, aruiwa taoruru koto wa sono shu ni yoreri. Kare mata kana-razu tateraren : Kami wa yoku kore 5 wo tate ureba nari. Aru hito wa kono hi wo kano hi ni masareru to shi ; aru hito wa izure no hi mo mina onaji to su : ono-ono mizukara sadamete sono kokoro wo katō subeshi.
- 6 Hi wo mamoru mono mo, Shu no tame ni mamori ; hi wo mamorazaru mono mo, Shu no tame ni mamorazu ; kurau mono mo, Shu no tame ni kuraeri ; sowa Kami ni sha suru koto wo sureba nari : kurawazaru mono mo, Shu no tame ni kurawazu ; kore mata Kami ni sha suru koto wo seri.
- 7 Warera no uchi onore no tame ni iki, onore no tame ni shinuru mono nashi :
- 8 sowa warera ikuru mo Shu no tame ni iki, shinuru mo Shu no tame ni shinu : kono yue ni aruiwa iki, aruiwa shinuru mo, warera wa mina Shu no mono 9 nari. Sore Kirisuto no shinite mata
- ikishi wa, sunawachi ikeru mono to shinero mono no Shu to naran tame 10 nari. Nanji nanzo sono kyōdai wo sabaki suru ya ? nanzo sono kyōdai wo karonzuru ya ? warera wa mina Kirisuto no daizen ni tatsubeki mono 11 nari. Shirushite,
- Shu no ii tamaeru wa, Ware wa ikeru Kami, subete no hiza wa waga mae ni kagamari, Subete no shita wa ware wo sambi subeshi
- 12 to aru ga gotoshi. Kono yue ni warera ono-ono onore no koto wo Kami ni uttōbeshi.
- 13 Sareba warera tagai ni sabaki suru koto nakare, mushiro kyōdai no mae ni tsumazuku mono, aruiwa sama-taguru mono wo okazaran koto wo 14 sadamubeshi. Ware wa Shu Iesu ni yorite subete no mono kiyokarazu naki wo shiri, katsu kore wo shinzu : saredo hito moshi kiyokarazu to omowaba, sono hito ni oite wa 15 sunawachi kiyokarazaru nari. Nanji moshi shokumotsu no tame ni kyōdai wo ureeshimeba, sono okonau tokoro ai no michi ni kanawazu ; Kirisuto kare no tame ni shini tamaitareba, nanji shokumotsu ni yorite kare wo 16 horobosu koto nakare. Nanjira no zen wo mote hito ni soshiraruru koto wo 17 suru nakare : sowa Kami no kuni wa inshoku ni arazu ; tada gi to kwa to 18 Seireini yoreru yorokobi nari. Kaku no gotoku shite Kirisuto ni tsukōru mono wa Kami no kokoro ni kanai, mata 19 hito ni zen to seraruru nari. Kono yne ni warera hito to waboku sen koto to, ai tagai ni toku wo taten koto to 20 wo oi motomubeshi. Shokumotsu ni yorite Kami no naseru tokoro wo kobotsu koto nakare. Subete no mono mina kiyoshi ; shikaredomo, kore wo kurōte hito wo tsumazukasuru mono 21 ni wa aku to naran. Niku wo kurau, sake wo nomu, uanigoto ni yorazu nanji no kyōdai wo taoshi, aruiwa tsumazukase, aruiwa yowaku suru 22 wa yokarazaru nari. Nanji shin aru ka, onore kore wo Kami no mae ni mamori ; sono yoshi to suru tokoro wo

- mote mizukara sabaki suru koto naki
 23 mono wa saiwai nari. Utagau mono moshi kurawaba, tsumi ni sadameraru; kore shinkō ni yorite kurawazareba nari; subete shinkō ni yorite sezaru mono wa tsumi nari.
15 Sareba warera tsuyoki mono wa tsuyokarazaru mono no yowaki wo oite, onore no kokoro ni yorokobazaru
 2 wo mo nasubeki koto nari. Warera ono-ono tonari no toku wo taten tame ni zen wo mote kore wo yorokobasu-
 3 beshi. Kirisuto sura nao onore wo yorokobasu koto wo sezariki: sowa, Nanji wo soshiru mono no soshiri wa ware ni oyoberi to shirusareshi gotoshi.
 4 Hayaku yori shirusaretaru tokoro wa mina warera ni oshiete, seisho no shinobi to nagusame to no koto ni yorite, nozomi wo esesen tame ni
 5 shiruseru nari. Shinobi to nagusame wo atōru Kami no nanjira ni Iesu Kirisuto wo narai, tagui ni kokoro wo
 6 onajū suru koto wo ataete, nanjira wo shite kokoro wo hitotsu ni shi, kuchi wo hitotsu ni shi, Kami sunawachi warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no Chichi wo sambi shi, agameshime tamawan
 7 koto wo negaeri. Kono yue ni Kirisuto Kami wo agamen tame ni warera wo ukuru ga gotoku, nanjira mo tagai
 8 ni ukubeshi. Ware iwan, Kami no makoto no tame ni, Iesu Kirisuto wa katsurei no tsukui to nari, senzo ni yakusoku shi tamashi koto wo katō
 9 seri. Mata Ihōjin mo sono awaremi ni yorite Kami wo agamu; shirushite, Kono yue ni ware Ihōjin no uchi ni arite nanji wo agame;
 Mata,
 Nanji no na wo sambi subeshi to aru ga gotoshi :
10 Mata,
 Ihōjin yo, Shu no tami to tomo ni yorokobu koto wo seyo to ieri.
11 Yorozu no kuni yo, Shu wo iwōbeshi, Yorozu no tami yo, Shu wo setsu ni iwōbeshi to ieri.
12 Mata Izaya ieraku,
 Iessai no ne mezashi,
 Ihōjin wo osamen to suru mono okoran to su,

- Ihōjin mina kore ni yoran to.
13 Nozomi wo atōru Kami no nanjira wo shite Seirei no chikara ni yori sono nozo mi wo ōi ni sen ga tame ni, nanjira no shinkō yori okoru subete no yorokobi to yasuki wo mitashime tamawan koto wo negaeri.
14 Waga kyōdai yo, ware nanjira ga nasake ni michi, subete no chi ni michite, tagai ni susume uru koto wo shinzu. Shikaredomo, kyōdai yo, ware nao nanjira ni omoi idasesen ga tame, habakarazu shite hobo nanjira ni kaki okureri. Kore Kami no ware ni tamau tokoro no megumi ni yoru nari; sunawachi Ihōjin no tame ni Iesu Kirisuto no tsukai to narite, Kami no fukuin no matsuri wo nashi, sasa-guru tokoro no Ihōjin wo Seirei ni yorite kiyomarashime, Kami no mi kokoro ni kanawasen tame nari. Kono yue ni ware Kami no koto ni tsuite wa Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite hokoru tokoro ari. Ikanī to nareba, Kirisuto ware wo tasukete Ihōjin wo shitagawashimen tame ni, shirushi to, kotonaru waza no chikara to, Kami no Mitama no chikara wo arawashi, kotoba to okonai to wo mote Ierusaremū yori amaneku Iruriko ni itaru made, sono fukuin wo tsutae-sase tamaishi koto no hoka wa, hitotsu no koto wo mo ware aete iwazaru nari.
18 20 Katsu ware tsutsushimite tanin no okishi dodai ni tate-ji to Iesu no na no imada tonaaarezaru tokoro ni fukuin wo nobe tsutactari.
21 Imada kare ni tsuite tsutae wo ezaru mono wa mirubeku ; Inada kiku koto wo ezaru mono wa satorubeshi to shirusaretaru ga gotoshi.
22 Kono yue ni shibashiba samatage-rarete, ware nanjira ni itaru koto wo ezariki. Ima kono chi ni tsutōbeki tokoro nashi ; ware toshigoro nanjira ni yukan koto wo negaeru yue ni,
23 24 Hisupania ni omomukan (tsuide ni nanjira ni itarubeshi ; sowa suguru toki ni nanjira ni ai, hobo kokoro ni mitsuru koto wo ete mata nanjira ni okuraren koto wo nozomeba nari) saredo ima ware seito wo tasukeu

tame ni Ierusaremu ni yukan to su.
 26 Makedonia to Akaya no hitobito, Ieru-
 saremu no mazushiki seito no tame
 ni, tasuke wo suru koto wo yorokobi
 27 to seri. Karera yorokobite kore wo
 nasu wa sono ou tokoro aru ga yue
 nari: sowa Ihōjin moshi rei ni tsuku
 mono wo uketaran ni wa, mi ni tsuku
 mono wo mote mata karera ni tsuko-
 beki nari. Keno yue ni ware kono
 koto owari, kono mi wo watashishi
 nochī, nanjira ni yorite Hisupania ni
 29 yukan. Ware uanjira ni yuku toki
 wa, Kirisuto no fukuin no michitaru
 megumi wo mote nanjira ni itaran
 koto wo shireri.
 30 Kyōdai yo, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto
 ni yori, Seirei no ai ni yorite nanjira ni
 susumu: negawaku wa, ware to tomo ni
 chikara wo tsukushite waga tame ni
 31 Kami ni inoru koto woseyo: sowa waga
 Yudaya ni aru fushinja yori tasukari,
 mata Ierusaremu ni omomuku tsutome
 32 wo seito no kokoro ni kanawase, mata
 Kami no mune ni shitagai, yorokobite
 nanjira ni itari, tomo ni nagusame wo
 33 en ga tame nari. Heian no Kami
 nanjira subete no mono to tomo ni
 imasan koto wo negau. Amen.
 16 Ware Kenkurea ni aru kyōkwai no
 shitsujī naru, warera no shimai Fuibe
 2 wo nanjira ni susumu. Naujira seito
 no nasubeki gotoku, Shu ni yorite kare
 wo uke, sono motomuru tokoro wa kore
 wo tasukeyo : kare wa moto ōku no hito
 wo tasuke, mata ware wo mo tasuku.
 3 Kou, Purisukira to Akura ni yasuki
 wo toe: karera wa Iesu Kirisuto ni
 tsuite ware to tomo ni tsutomurū
 4 mono nari: mata waga inochi no tame
 ni onore no kubi wo tsurugi no shita
 ni okeri: tada ware nomi narazu, Ihōjin
 no subete no kyōkwai mo mata karera
 5 ni kansha seri. Mata sono ie ni
 aru kyōkwai ni mo yasuki wo toe.
 Mata waga ai suru tokoro no Epaineto
 ni yasuki wo toe; kare wa Ajia ni oite
 Kirisuto no hajime ni musuberu mi nari.
 6 Warera no tame ni ōku no kurō wo
 7 seshi Maria ni yasuki wo toe. Mata
 ware to tomo ni meshyūdo to narishi,
 waga shinseki naru Anderoniko to

Junia ni yasuki wo toe; karera shito-
 tachi no uchi ni kikoe aru mono nari:
 ware ni sakidachite Kirisuto ni orishi
 8 mono nari. Kirisuto ni arite waga
 ai suru Anpirato ni yasuki wo toe.
 9 Kirisuto ni, tsuite warera to tomo ni
 tsutomuru Urubano, mata waga ai suru
 10 Sutaku ni yasuki wo toe. Kirisuto ni
 oite tanren naru Apere ni yasuki wo
 toe; Arisutoburo no ie no mono ni
 11 yasuki wo toe. Waga shinseki naru
 Herodeona ni yasuki wo toe. Narukiso
 no ie naru, Shu ni oru monodomo ni
 12 yasuki wo toe. Terupaina to Teru-
 posa ni yasuki wo toe; karera wa Shu
 ni oite kurō seshi onna nari. Mata ai
 seraruru Perushi ni yasuki wo toe;
 kare wa Shu ni orite ōku kuro seshi
 13 onna nari. Shu ni erabareshi Rupo
 to sono haha to ni yasuki wo toe;
 kare ga haha wa sunawachi waga
 14 haha tari. Asukikirito, Pirigon,
 Herema, Patoroba, Hereme, mata
 karera to tomo ni aru kyōdai ni yasuki
 15 wo toe. Piroroko, Juria, Nerio to
 sono shimai, mata Orumpa, oyobi
 karera to tomo naru subete no seito
 16 ni yasuki wo toe. Nanjira kiyoki
 kuchitsuke wo mote tagai ni yasuki
 wo toe. Kirisuto no subete no kyō-
 kwai nanjira ni yasuki wo toeri.
 17 Kyōdai yo, ware nanjira ni susumu,
 oyoso nanjira ga manaberu tokoro no
 oshie ni somukite arasoi wakatase,
 mata tsumazukasuru mono wo mito-
 18 mete, kore wo sakeyo. Kaku no
 gotoki mono wa warera no Shu Iesu
 Kirisuto ni tsukaezu, onore no hara ni
 tsukōru mono nari: mata koto wo
 takumi ni shi, kobi hetsuraite shitsu-
 boku naru mono no kokoro wo aza-
 19 muku nari. Saredo nanjira no shita-
 gaeru koto subete no hito ni hirogari-
 tareba, ware nanjira no tame ni yoro-
 koberi; ware nanjira ga zen ni kashi-
 koku, aku ni oroka naran koto wo
 20 negau. Heian no Kami nanjira no
 ashi no shita ni oite Satan wo sumi-
 yaka ni kudakubeshi.
 Warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no
 megumi nanjira to tomo ni aran koto
 wo negau.

- 21 Ware to tomo ni tsutomuru Temote
to, waga shinseki Ruki, Yason, Soshi-
patero yori nanjira ni yasuki wo toeri.
22 Kono fumi wo kakern Teriteo, ware
Kirisuto ni oite nanjira ni yasuki wo
23 tou. Ware to zeukwai no aruji
Gayosu nanjira ni yasuki wo toeri.
Machi no kurazukasa Erasuto, mata
kyōdai Kuwaruto nanjira ni yasuki wo
24 toeri. Warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto
no megumi nanjira to tomo ni aran
koto wo negau. Amen.

- ²⁵ Yo no narazarishi saki yori kakure-
tarishikado, bankoku no tami wo
shite shinji shitagawashimen ga tame,
ima kagiri naki Kami no mei ni kanai,
yogensha no fumi ni yorite arawareshi
sono okugi ni shitagaitte waga tsutōru
fukuin, oyobi waga toku tokoro no Iesu
Kirisuto no oshie wo terashi, nanjira
27 wo katō suru koto wo uru mono, suna-
wachi hitori no kashikoki Kami ni
eikwō kagiri naku, Iesu Kirisuto ni
yorite aran koto wo negau. Amen.

SHITO PAURO KORINTOBITO NI OKURERU SAKI NO FUMI.

- 1 Kami sono mune ni yori, meshite
Iesu Kirisuto no shito to nashi tamaeru
2 Pauro oyobi kyōdai Sosutene, fumi wo
Korinto ni aru, Kami no kyōkwai,
sunawachi Kirisuto Iesu ni arite kiyom-
merare, mesarete seito to nareru mono,
oyobi karera no tokoro ni mo, warera
no tokoro ni mo, subete no tokoro
ni oite, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto
no na wo yobu mono ni made okuru.
3 Nanjira, negawaku wa, warera no
Chichi naru Kami, oyobi Shu Iesu
Kirisuto yori megumi to yasuki wo
ukeyo.
4 Iesu Kirisuto ni arite nanjira ga
tamawarishi Kami no megumi ni tsuite,
ware tsune ni nanjira no tame ni
5 waga Kami ni kansha su; sowa nan-
jira kare ni arite, subete no koto,
sunawachi subete no oshie to, subete
no chishiki ni tomu koto wo etareba
6 nari: kore Kirisuto no akashi nanjira
no uchi ni katō serareshi ni yoru:
7 kakute nanjira wa tamawareru tokoro

- no megumi kakuru koto naku, warera
no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no arawareni
8 koto wo materi; Kami wa owari
made nanjira wo kataku shi, warera
no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no hi ni
oite nanjira ni toga nakarashimu.
9 Sore Kami wa makoto nari, kare
nanjira wo meshite, sono Ko warera
no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no majiwari ni
irashime tamaeri.
10 Kyōdai yo, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto
no na ni yorite ware nanjira ni
susumu; nanjira mina iu koto wo onajū
shi, katsu wakaruru koto naku, kokoro
wo onajū shi, omoi wo onajū shite
11 hitotsu ni obeshi. Sowa waga kyōdai
yo, Kuroe no ie no hito nanjira no koto
wo ware ni tsugete, Nanjira no uchi ni
arasoi ari to itareba nari. Nanjira
ono-ono, Ware wa Pauro; ware wa
Aporo; ware wa Kepa; ware wa Kirisuto
ni zoku su to iu: ware kore wo
12 iu nari. Kirisuto wa amata ni waka-
ruru mono naran ya? Pauro wa naujira

- no tame ni jūjika ni tsukerareshi ya ? mata nanjira wa baputesuma wo ukete
- 14 Pauro no na ni irishi ya ? Ware Kami ni sha su, ware wa Kurisupo to Gayosu no hoka, nanjira no uchi hitori ni mo baputesuma wo hodokoshishi koto na-
- 15 shi ; kowa waga na ni yorite baputesuma wo hodokus to, hito ni awaren
- 16 koto wo osoretareba nari. Ware mata Sutepana no ie no mono ni baputesuma wo hodokoseri : kono hoka ni wa ware hito ni baputesuma wo hodokoshishi koto aru ya ina ya wo shirazu.
- 17 Kirisuto no ware wo tsukawashishi wa baputesuma wo hodokosesen tame ni arazu, fukuin wo nobe tsutaeshimen tame nari : mata ware ni kotoba no chie wo mochiishime tamawazu ; kore Kirisuto no jūjika no munashiku narazaran tame nari.
- 18 Sore jūjika no oshie wa horoburu mono ni wa oroka naru mono ; warera sukuwaruru mono ni wa Kami no
- 19 chikara taru nari. Sunawachi shirushite,
- Ware chisha no chi wo horoboshi,
Satoki mono no satoki wo munashiku
sen
- 20 to aru ga gotoshi.
Chisha izuku ni aru ? gakusha izuku ni aru ? kono yo no ronsha izuku ni aru ? Kami wa kono yo no chie wo shite oroka narashimuru ni
- 21 arazu ya ? Yo no hito wa onore no chie wo tanomite Kami wo shirazu ; kore Kami no chie ni kanaeru nari : kono yue ni Kami wa dendō no oroka naru wo mote shinzuru mono wo sukuu wo
- 22 yoshi to seri. Yudayabito wa shirushi wo koi, Girishiabito wa chie wo
- 23 motomu : Warera wa jūjika ni tsukerareshi Kirisuto wo nobe tsutau : sunawachi kore wa Yudayabito ni wa tsumazuku mono, Girishiabito ni wa
- 24 oroka naru mono nari ; saredo mesaretar mono ni wa, Yudayabito ni mo Girishiabito ni mo, Kirisuto wa Kami no chikara, mata Kami no chie nari.
- 25 Sore Kami no oroka wa hito yori mo satoku ; Kami no yowaki wa hito yori mo tsuyoshi.
- 26 Kyōdai yo, meshi wo kōmureru
- nanjira wo miyo ; niku ni yoreru chie aru mono ōkarazu, chikara aru mono ōkarazu, tōtōki mono
- 27 ōkarazaru nari : Kami wa chisha wo hazukashimen tote yo no oroka naru mono wo erabi ; tsuyoki mono wo hazukashimen tote yo
- 28 no yowaki mono wo erabu : mata Kami wa aru mono wo horobosan tote yo no iyashiki mono, karoshi-meraruru mono, sunawachi naki ga
- 29 gotoki mono wo erabi tamaeri : kore subete no hito Kami no mae ni hokoru
- 30 koto nakaran tame nari. Nanjira wa Kami ni yorite Kirisuto Iesu ni ari ; Iesu wa Kami ni taterarete, nanjira no chie, mata gi, mata kiyoki,
- 31 mata aganai to nari tamaeri. Shirushite, Hokoru mono wa Shu ni yorite hokorubeshi to aru ga gotoshi.
- 2 Kyōdai yo, ware saki ni nanjira ni itarishi toki mo, kotoba to chie no suguretaru wo mote, nanjira ni Kami no akashi wo tsutaezariki.
- 2 Sowa ware Iesu Kirisuto to kare no jūjika ni tsukerareshi koto no hoka wa nanjira no uchi ni arite nani wo mo shirumaji to kokoro wo sadametareba
- 3 nari. Ware nanjira to tomo ni orishi toki wa yowaku, katsu osore, mata
- 4 ōku ononokeri. Waga iishi tokoro mata waga nobeshi tokoro wa hito no chie no uruwashiki kotoba wo mochiizu ; datta Mitama to chikara no akashi wo
- 5 mochiitari : sowa nanjira no shinkō wo shite hito no chie ni yorazu, Kami no chikara ni yorashimen to omoeba nari.
- 6 Shikaredomo warera mattaki mono no uchi ni chie wo kataru, kore kono yo no chie ni arazu, mata kono yo no tsukasa, sutaran to suru mono no chie
- 7 ni arazu : warera no kataru tokoro wa kakuretarishi Kami no okugi no chie nari ; kowa yo no hajime no saki yori, Kami no arakajime warera wo shite sakae wo eshimen ga tame ni
- 8 sadame tamaishi mono nari. Kono yo no tsukasa ni kore wo shiru mono hitori mo nashi : moshi shiraba, sakae no Shu wo jūjika ni tsukezarishi
- 9 naran : shirushite,

- Kami no onore wo ai suru mono no tame ni sonae tamaishi mono wa, Me imada mizu, mimi imada kikazu, Hito no kokoro imada omowazaru mono nari
- 10 to aru ga gotoshi. Saredo Kamiwa sono Mitama wo mote kore wo warera ni arawaseri: Mitama wa subete no koto wo tazune shiri; mata Kami no fukaki koto wo mo tazune shiru nari. Sore hito no koto wa sono uchi ni aru rei no hoka ni, tare ka kore wo shiran ya? Kaku no gotoku Kami no koto wa Kami no Mitama no hoka ni shiru mono nashi. Warera no ukeshi wa kono yo no rei ni arazu, Kami yori izuru Mitama nari; kore Kami no warera ni tamaishi tokoro no mono wo shirubeki tame nari. Katsu warera kono koto wo kataru ni, hito no chie no oshiyuru tokoro no kotoba wo mochiizu, Seirei no oshiyuru tokoro no kotoba wo mochiyuru nari; sunawachi Mitama no kotoba wo mote Mitama no koto ni atsuru nari.
- 14 Umaretsuki no mama naru hito wa Kami no Mitama no koto wo ukezu: kore kare ni wa oroka naru mono to miyureba nari: mata kore wo shiru koto atawazu; sowa Mitama no koto wa Mitama ni yorite wakimōbeki mono naru ga yue nari.
- 15 Saredo Mitama ni tsukeru mono wa subete no koto wo wakimae shiru; shikashite onore wa hito ni wakimae shiraruru koto nashi. Tare ka Shu no kokoro wo shirite, Shu wo oshiyuru mono aran ya? Saredo warera wa Kirisuto no kokoro wo moteri.
- 3 Kyodai yo, ware saki ni nanjira ni katareru toki, Mitama ni tsukeru mono ni kataru ga gotoku suru atawazu, tada niku ni tsukeru mono no gotoku, mata Kirisuto ni oru akago ni kataru gotoku seri. Ware nanjira ni chichi wo nomashimete, kataki mono wo ataezariki; nanjira kurau koto atawazareba nari: ima mo nao atawazu;
- 3 sowa nanjira nao niku ni tsukeru mono nareba nari. Nanjira no uchi ni netamii to arasoi ari; kore nanjira niku ni tsukite hito no gotoku okonau ni arazu ya? Ware wa Pauro ni tsuki, ware wa Aporo ni tsuku to iu mono no aru wa kore nanjira niku ni tsukeru narazu ya? Pauro wa tare? Aporo wa tare? Warera wa tada ono-onu ni tamawareru mono ni shitagai, nanjira wo shite shinzeshimen tote tsutomuru mono naru no hoka nashi.
- 6 Sareba ware wa ue, Aporo wa mizu sosogu; sodatsuru mono wa tada Kami nari. Ueru mono, mizu sosogu mono mo kazōru ni tarazu; tada tōtoki wa sodatsuru tokoro no 8 Kami nari. Sore ueru mono mo, mizu sosogu mono mo kotonaru koto nashi, ono-onu hataraki ni shitagaitē 9 sono mukui wo ubeshi. Warera wa Kami to tomo ni hataraku mono nari: nanjira wa Kami no hatake, Kami no ie nari.
- 10 Kami no ware ni tamaishi megumi ni shitagaitē, ware kashikoki kōshi no gotoku, sude ni ishizue wo suetari; ima hoka no hito sono ue ni tatsu: ikani sono ue ni tatsubeki ka, ono ono tsutsushimite subeshi. Sowa sue tamaishi ishizue no hoka ni, tare mo ishizue wo suyuru koto atawazareba nari: kono ishizue wa sunawachi Iesu 12 Kirisuto nari. Moshi hito kono ishizue no ne ni kingin, hôseki, ki, kusa,
- 13 wara wo mote tatenaba, ono-onu no waza wa akiraka naran: kano hi kore wo arawasubekereba nari; kore wa hi nite aawaren; sono hi ono-onu no waza no ikan wo kokoromubeshi.
- 14 Moshi sono tatsuru tokoro no waza 15 tamotaba, mukui wo e; moshi sono waza yakarenaba son wo uku; saredo onore wa hi yori nogare izuru gotoku tsu ni wa sukuwaren.
- 16 Nanjira wa Kami no miya ni shite, Kami no Mitama nanjira no uchi ni imasu koto wo shirazara ka? Moshi hito Kami no miya wo kobotaba, Kami kare wo kobotan: sowa Kami no miya wa kiyoki mono nareba nari, kono miya wa sunawachi nanjira nari.
- 18 Tare mo Mizukara azamuku nakare. Moshi nanjira no uchi ni kono yo ni oite chie ari to omou mono araba, chisha

- to naran tame ni oroka ni narubeshi.
 19 Sowa kono yo no chie wa Kami no mae
 ni wa oroka nareba nari. Shirushite
 iwaku, Kami wa chisha wo sono mizu-
 20 kara no takumi ni yorite torau : mata
 iwaku, Shu wa chisha no omoi wo
 21 munashiki mono to shiri tamau. Sareba
 tare mo hito ni hokoru nakare :
 bambutsu wa nanjira no mono nari ;
 22 aruiwa Pauro, aruiwa Aporo, aruiwa
 Kepa, aruiwa sekai, aruiwa sei, aruiwa
 shi, aruiwa ima no mono, aruiwa
 nochī no mono, kore mina nanjira
 23 no mono nari ; nanjira wa Kirisuto no
 mono, Kirisuto wa Kami no mono
 nari.
- 4** Hito yoroshiku warera wo Kirisuto
 no tsukaebito no gotoku, Kami no
 okugi wo tsukasadoru iezukasa no
 2 gotoku omōbeshi. Mata kono yo ni
 arite iezukasa ni motomuru tokoro wa
 3 sono chūshin naran koto nari. Ware
 nanjira ni sabakare, aruiwa hito ni
 sabakaruru koto wo mottomo chiisaki
 koto to nasu ; ware mo mizukara wo
 4 sabakaru. Ware mizukara kaerimiru
 ni ayamachi aru wo oboezu ; shikare-
 domo kore ni yorite gi to serarezu :
 ware wo sabaku mono wa Shu nari.
 5 Sareba Shu no kitaran toki made,
 toki imada itarazaru uchi wa sabaki
 suru nakare : Shu wa kuraki ni aru
 kakuretaru koto wo terashi, kokoro no
 hakarigoto wo arawasan : sono toki
 ono-ono Kami yori homare wo
 ubeshi.
- 6** Kyōdai yo, ware nanjira no tame ni
 korera no koto wo ware to Aporo ni
 nazoraetari ; kowa warera no koto ni
 yori, nanjira wo shite shirusareshi tokoro
 ni sugite hito wo hakarubekarazaru
 koto wo manabase, kare ni shitagawan
 tote kore ni sakarai, ono-ono hokoru
 7 koto nakarashimen tame nari. Nanji
 wo shite hito ni kotonarashimuru
 mono wa tare zo ? nanji wa nani no
 morawazaru mono wo motsu ka ?
 moshi kore wo morawaba, nani zo
 8 morawazaru gotoku hokoru ya ? Nanjira
 sude ni aki, nanjira sude ni tomeri ;
 nanjira ware to tomo narazu shite ō
 tari : ware jitsu ni nanjira ga ō taran
 koto wo negau ; sowa ware mo nanjira
 9 to tomo ni ō taran ga tame nari. Ware
 omou ni, Kami wa warera shito wo
 shi ni sadamerareshi mono no gotoku,
 sue no mono to shite arawashi tamaeri :
 sowa warera wa uchū no mono, suna-
 wachi ten no tsukai, oyobi hitobito
 ni mimono ni seraretareba nari.
 10 Warera wa Kirisuto no tame ni
 oroka naru mono to nari ; nanjira
 wa Kirisuto ni arite satoki mono to
 narerri : warera wa yowaku, nanjira wa
 tsuyoshi ; nanjira wa totoku, warera
 11 wa iyashi. Ima no toki ni itaru made
 warera wa ue, mata kawaki, mata
 hadaka, mata utare, kakute sadamareru
 12 sumika naku ; hone-orite tezukara waza
 wo nashi nonoshiraruru toki wa shuku
 shi ; semeraruru toki wa shinobi ;
 13 soshiraruru toki wa susume wo naseri :
 warera ima ni itaru made yo no akuta,
 mata yorozu no mono no aka no
 gotoshi.
- 14** Ware nanjira wo hazukashimen tame
 ni kore wo kaku ni arazu, kaette waga
 ai suru kodomo no gotoku nanjira wo
 15 imashimen tote nari. Nanjira Kirisuto
 ni arite tatoi shi wa ichi man ari
 to mo, chichi wa ōku aru koto nashi :
 sowa ware Kirisuto Iesu ni arite,
 fukuin wo mote nanjira wo umeba
 16 nari. Kono yue ni ware nanjira ga
 ware ni narawan koto wo susumuru
 17 nari. Kore ni yorite waga ai shi Shu
 ni arite chū naru Temote wo, ware
 nanjira ni tsukawaseri. Kare wa
 waga Kirisuto ni arite oshiyuru tokoro,
 sunawachi amaneku kyōkwai goto
 ni oshiyuru nori wo nanjira ni
 18 oboesasubeshi. Nanjira no uehi,
 ware wo nanjira ni itarazu to
 shite mizukara hokoru mono ari.
 19 Saredo Shu no kokoro ni kanawaba,
 ware sumiyaka ni nanjira ni itari,
 hokoru mono no sono kotoba ni arazu,
 20 sono chikara wo shiran to su. Sowa
 Kami no kuni wa kotoba ni aru ni
 arazu, chikara ni areba nari. Nanjira
 nani wo negau ya ? mnchi wo mote
 waga nanjira ni itaru koto wo negau
 ka ? hata ai to nyūwa no kokoro wo
 mote itaru koto wo negau ka ?

- 5 Nanjira no uchi ni kan-in ari to tsune ni kikoyu : sono kan-in wa Ihōjin no uchi ni mo arazaru hodo no koto nite, hito sono chichi no tsuma wo motsu to 2 kikoyu. Nanjira hokoru ka ? kakaru koto wo okonaishi mono no, nanjira no uchi yori shirizokeraren koto wo negaite nagekazaru ka ?
- 3 Ware mi wa nanjira no uchi ni orazu to iedomo rei wa oreri : ware oru ga gotoku, sude ni kore wo okonaishi 4 mono wo sabakitari ; sunawachi warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no na ni yorite, nanjira no atsumaran toki, waga rei mo tomo ni arite, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no chikara ni yori, kaku no gotoki mono wo Satan ni watashi, sono nikutai wo horoboshi, sono rei wo shite Shu Iesu no hi ni sukui wo eshimen to sadametaru nari.
- 6 Nanjira no hokoru wa yoroshikarazu. Sukoshi no pandane sono katamari wo 7 minafukurasu wo shirazaru ka ? Nanjira wa pandane naki ga gotoki mono nareba, furuki pandane wo nozokite atarashiki katamari to narubeshi. Sore, warera no sugikoshi, sunawachi Kirisuto wa sude ni hofurare tamaeri : 8 sareba, warera furuki pandane wo mochiiyu, mata ashiki to yokoshima no pandane wo mochiiyu, shinjitsu to makoto naru tane naki pan wo mochiite iwai wo mamorubeshi.
- 9 Ware nanjira ni kan-in wo okonau mono to tomo ni majiwari nakare to 10 sude ni kaki okureri ; saredo kono yo no in wo okonau mono, mata wa musaboru mono, mata wa ubau mono, mata gūzō wo ogami mono to majiwari koto wo mattaku kinzuru ni wa arazu ; moshi shikaraba, nanjira wa 11 yo wo hanarezarubekarazu. Waga nanjira ni kaki okurishi wa, kyodai to tonōru monou moshi in wo okonai, mata wa musabori, mata wa gūzō wo ogami, mata wa nonoshiri, mata wa sake ni ei, mata wa ubau koto wo seba, kore to tomo ni majiwari koto naku, kakaru mono to tomo ni shoku suru koto dani 12 sezarashimen tote nari. Soto ni aru mono wo sabaku koto wa, nani zo ware ni azukaran ? Nanjira ga

- sabaku tokoro wa uchi no mono ni 13 arazu ya ? Soto ni aru mono wa, Kami kore wo sabaku. Kakaru ashiki hito wa, kore wo nanjira no uchi yori shirizokubeshi.
- 6 Nanjira no uchi tagai ni koto aru toki seito no mae ni uttōru koto wo sezū, aete tadashikarazaru mono no mae ni uttōru koto wo suru mono aru ka ?
- 2 Nanjira seito no yo wo sabakan to suru wo shirazaru ya ? Yo moshi nanjira ni sabakaruru naraba, nanjira ito chiisaki koto wo sabaku ni tarazaru 3 mono naran ya ? Nanjira warera ga ten no tsukai wo sabakan to suru wo shirazaran ya ? iwan ya kono 4 yo no koto wo ya ? Kono yue ni, nanjira moshi kono yo no koto wo sabakan to seba, kyōkwai no uchi nite iyashiki mono wo sabaki no za ni 5 suwarashimeyo. Ware nanjira wo hazukashimen tote kaku ieri. Nanjira no uchi ni, sono kyōdai no aida no koto wo sabaki uru, kashikoki 6 mono hitori mo nakaran ya ? Saredo kyōdai to kyodai ai uttae, katsu kono koto wo fushinja no 7 mae nite naseri. Nanjira tagai ni ai uttoru ni yori, nanjira no uchi makoto ni ayamachi ari. Nanjira nanzo kore yori mo mushiro fugi wo ukezaru ya ? Nanzo kore yori mo mushiro azamuki wo ukezaru ya ?
- 8 Aa, nanjira fugi wo nashi, azamuki wo nasu ; kyōdai ni mo mata kore wo 9 naseri. Nanjira tadashikarazaru mono no, Kami no kuni wo tsugu koto wo ezaru wo shirazaru ka ? Nanjira mizukara azamuku nakare : subete in wo okonai, mata wa gūzō wo ogami, mata wa kan-in wo nashi, mata wa nanshō to nari, mata wa nanshoku wo okonai, mata wa nusumi, mata wa musabori, mata wa sake ni ei, mata wa nonoshiri, mata wa ubau mono nado wa, mina Kami no kuni wo tsugu koto wo 10 ezaru nari. Nanjira no uchi, saki ni kaku no gotoki mono arishikadomo, Shu Iesu no na ni yori, katsu warera no Kami no Mitama ni yorite arai, mata kiyomari, mata gi to naru koto wo etari.

- 12 Subete no mono ware ni yokarazaru nashi; saredo subete eki aru ni arazu. Subete no mono ware ni yokarazaru nashi; saredo ware sono hitotsu wo mo waga shu to nasazu. Shoku wa hara no tame, hara wa shoku no tame nari; saredo Kami wa kore mo kare mo horobosubeshi. Mi wa in wo okonau tame ni arazu, Shu no tame nari; Shu wa mata mi no tame nari.
- 14 Kami sude ni Shu wo yomigaerase tamau; mata sono chikara wo mote warera wo mo yomigaerasubeshi.
- 15 Nanjira no mi wa, Kirisuto no eda naru wo shirazaru ka? Ware Kirisuto no eda wo asobime no eda to nashite yokarau ya? Shikarazaru nari. Asobime ni au mono wa, kare to hitotsu no karada to naru wo shirazaru ka? sowá, futari no mono ittai to narubeshi to ii tamaitareba nari. Shu ni au mono wa hitotsu no rei to naru nari.
- 18 Nanjira in wo sakeyo. Hito no subete okonau tsumi wa mi no soto ni ari; saredo in wo okonau mono wa onoga mi wo okasu nari. Nanjira no mi wa nanjira ga Kami yori uketaru, nanjira no uchi ni aru Seirei no miya ni shite nanjira wa nanjira no mono ni arazaru
- 20 koto wo shirazaru ka? Sowa nanjira wa atai wo mote kawaretaru mono nareba nari; kono yue ni Kami no mono naru nanjira mi ni oite mo, tamashii ni oite mo, Kami no sakae wo arawasubeshi.
- 7 Nanjira ware ni kaki okurishi koto ni tsuite wa otoko no onna ni furezaru 2 wo yoshi to su. Shikaredomo, inkō wo manukaruru tame ni, hito ono-onono sono tsuma wo mochi; onna mo ono-3 ono sono otto wo motsubeshi. Otto wa sono bun wo tsuma ni nasubeshi; tsuma wa mata otto ni shikasubeshi.
- 4 Tsuma wa mizukara sono mi wo tsukasadoru koto wo ezu, otto kore wo tsukasadoru; kaku no gotoku otto mo, mizukara sono mi wo tsukasadoru koto wo ezu, tsuma kore wo tsukasadoru.
- 5 Ai tomo ni kobamu nakare: saredo tagai ni kokoro we awasete shibaraku inori no tame ni wakaruru wa yoshi; nochí mata tomo ni aubeshi: kore

- Satan nanjira no jó no taezaru ni jōjite nanjira wo izanawazaran tame 6 nari. Saredo ware kore wo iu wa, 7 meizuru ni arazu, yurusu nari. Ware wa subete no hito no waga gotoku naran koto wo negau; saredo ono-ono Kami yori onore no tamamono wo uketari: kore wa kore no gotoku: kare wa kare no gotoshi.
- 8 Ware imada kon-in sezaru mono, oyobi yamome ni iwan, moshi waga gotoku 9 shite oraba, karera ni yoki nari. Moshi mizukara osayurn koto atawazuba, kon-in suru mo yoshi: sowá kon-in suru wa mune no moyuru yori mo masareba 10 nari. Ware kon-in seshi mono ni meizu, Tsuma wa otto ni wakaruru nakare: kaku meizuru wa ware ni 11 arazu, sunawachi Shu nari: moshi wakaruru koto araba, totsugazu oru ka, mata wa otto to yawaragu koto wo subeshi; otto mo mata tsuma wo saru-12 bekarazu. Sono hoka no hito ni ware kore wo iu, Shu no iu ni arazu: Moshi kyōdai fushin naru tsuma wo moterutoki, tsuma tomo ni oran koto wo negawaba, kore wo saru nakare.
- 13 Mata onna fushiu naru otto wo moterutoki, otto tomo ni oran koto wo 14 negawaba, kore wo saru nakare. Sowa fushin naru otto wa tsuma ni yorite kiyoku nari; fushin naru tsuma wa otto ni yorite kiyoku nareba nari: shikarazuba nanjira no kodomo wa kiyokarazu; saredo ima wa kiyoki mono nari.
- 15 Fushinja mizukara hanare saraba, sono hanaruru ni makaseyo: kaku no gotoki koto araba, kyōdai aruiwa shimai tsumagaruru tokoro nashi: Kami no warera wo meshi tamaeru wa, warera wo mutsumajiku ora-16 shimen tame nari. Tsuma yo, nanji ikade otto wo sukuu koto wo uru ya ina ya wo shiran; otto yo, nanji ikade tsuma wo sukuu koto wo uru ya ina 17 ya wo shiran. Saredo, Kami no ono-ono ni wakachi atōru tokoro, mata Shu no ouo-ono wo mesu tokoro ni shitagaite kaku no gotoku okonōbeshi. Ware subete no kyōkai ni sadame-18 taru mo kaku no gotoshi. Katsurei arite mesaretaru mono wa katsurei

wo sutsuru nakare ; katsurei
 naku shite mesaretaru mono wa
 19 katsurei wo ukuru nakare. Katsurei
 wo ukuru mo nani no uru
 koto naku, katsurei wo ukezaru mo
 nani no uru koto nashi ; uru tokoro
 wa tada Kami no imashime wo
 20 mamoru ni ari. Ono-ono sono mesa-
 reshi toki ni arishi tokoro no bun ni
 21 todomarubeshi. Nanji dorei nite
 mesarenaba, omoi wazuran nakare :
 saredo moshi yurusaruru koto wo eba,
 22 mushiro kore wo ukubeshi. Mesarete
 Shu ni oru dorei wa, Shu ni tsukeru
 jishu naru mono nari : kaku no gotoku,
 mesareshi jisbu no mono wa Kirisuto
 23 no dorei nari. Nanjira wa atai wa mote
 kawaretaru mono nari ; hito no dorei to
 24 naru nakare. Kyōdai yo, ono-ono
 mesareshi toki ni arishi tokoro no
 bun ni todomarite Kami to tomo ni
 orubeshi.
 25 Otome no koto ni tsuite wa, ware
 imada Shu no mei wo ukezu : saredo
 ware Shu no awaremi wo kōmūrute chūgi
 naru mono to naritareba, waga omoi
 26 wo nobubeshi. Ima no wazawai ni
 yorite, ware kon-in sezaru wo yoshi to
 su ; kaku no gotoku naru wa hito ni
 27 yoshi. Nanji tsuma ni tsunagaruru
 mono naru ka ? shikaraba, toku koto
 wo motomuru nakare. Nanji tsuma no
 tsunagi naki mono naru ka ? shikaraba,
 28 tsuma wo motomuru nakare. Nanji
 moshi metoru to mo tsumi wo
 okasu ni arazu : otome moshi yome-iri
 suru to mo tsumi wo okasu ni
 arazu. Saredo kaku no gotoki
 mono wa sono mi nayami ni
 awan : ware nanjira wo shite
 29 wazurawashimuru ni shinobizu. Kyō-
 dai yo, ware kore wo iwan, Ima yori
 nochī no toki wa chijimarerī ; sowa
 tsuma wo moteru mono wa motazaru
 30 ga gotoku ; naku mono wa bakazaru
 ga gotoku ; yorokobu mono wa
 yorokobazaru ga gotoku ; kau mono
 31 wa motazaru ga gotoku ; kono yo wo
 mochiiru monu wa mochizaru ga go-
 toku sabeki tame nari : sore kono yo
 32 no arisama wa sugi yuku nari. Ware
 nanjira ga omoi wazurawazaran koto

wo negau. Kon-in sezaru mono wa
 ika ni shite Shu wo yorokobasen to,
 33 Shu no koto wo omoi wazurai ; kon-in
 seshi mono wa ika ni shite tsuma wo
 yorokobasen to, yo no koto wo omoi
 34 wazurau nari. Tsuma to nareru mono to
 otome taru mono to no wakachi ari.
 Yome-iri sezaru mono wa, mi morei mo
 kiyokaran tame Shu no koto wo omoi
 wazurai. yome-iri seshi mono wa,
 ika ni otto wo yorokobasen to yo no
 35 koto wo omoi wazurau nari. Ware
 kore wo iu wa nanjira wo eki sen
 tame nari ; nanjira ni hodashi wo okan
 to suru ni arazu, tada nanjira wo shite
 kotowari ni kanawase, kokorozukai
 naku, nengoro ni Shu ni tsukaeshimen
 36 tote nari. Hito moshi sono musume ni
 taishite, onoga okonau koto kotowari
 ni kanawazu to omou toki, musume
 toki sugi katsu yamu koto wo ezaru
 koto araba, sono kokoro ni makasubeshi ;
 kowa tsumi wo okasu ni arazu,
 37 karera ni kon-in sesasubeshi. Saredo
 hito moshi sono kokoro wo kataku shi,
 yamu wo ezaru koto mo naku, mata
 onoga kokoro no mama ni nasu koto
 wo ete, sono musume wo todome okan
 to kokoro no uchi ni sadamenaba, shika
 suru wa yoki kotonari. Kaku no gotoku
 nareba, yome-iri sesasuru mono no oko-
 nai wa yoshi, saredo yome-iri sesasuzaru
 38 mono no okonai wa sara ni yoshi. Otto
 ikeru uchi wa tsuma okite ni tsunagaruru
 nari ; saredo otto moshi shinaba,
 kokoro no mama ni yome-iri suru koto
 wo yurusaru ; tada Shu ni aru mono ni
 40 nomi ynkubeshi. Saredo ware omou
 ni, onna sono mama todomarinaba,
 koto ni saiwai nari : ware mata Kami
 no Mitama ni kanjitari to omou.
 8 Guzō ni sasageshi mono ni tsuite wa :
 warera mina chishiki aru koto wo
 shiru. Chishiki wa hito wo hokora-
 shimu, saredo ai wa toku wo tatsuru
 2 mono nari. Moshi mizukara yoku
 mono wo shiru to omou mono wa,
 imada sono shirubeki hodo wo mo
 3 shirazaru mono nari ; hito moshi Kami
 wo ai seba, kore Kami ni shiraretaru
 4 nari. Guzō ni sasageshi mono wo
 shoku suru ni tsuite wa, warera guzō

no yo ni naki mono naru wo shiru;
 mata hitori no Kami no hoka ni Kami
 5 naki wo shiru. Kami to tonōru mono,
 aruiwa ten ni ari, aruiwa chi ni arite,
 ōku no kami, ōku no shu aru ga
 6 gotoshi to iedomo; warera ni oite wa
 tada hitori no Kami, sunawachi Chichi
 aru nomi; yorozu no mono kore yori
 nari, warera kore ni kisu: mata hitori
 no Shu, sunawachi Iesu Kirisuto ari;
 yorozu no mono kore ni yori, warera
 7 mo kore ni yoreri. Saredo mina kakaru
 koto wo shirazu, ima ni itarite nao
 kokoro ni gūzō wo kaerimi, kore wo
 gūzō ni sasageshi mono to omoite
 shoku suru mono ari; kono yue ni
 8 sono kokoro yowaku shite kegasaruru
 nari, Kami to warera no kakawari wa
 shokumotsu ni yoru ni arazu: shoku
 suru mo masaru koto naku, shoku
 9 sezaru mo otoru koto nashi. Saredo
 nanjira tsutsushimite sono jiyū wo
 yowaki mono no tsumazuki to nasu
 10 nakare. Hito moshi chishiki aru
 tokoro no nanji, gūzō no miya ni za
 shite shoku suru wo miba, yowaki
 mono no kokoro kore ni susumerarete
 gūzō ni sasageshi mono wo shoku
 11 sezaran ya? Mata Kirisuto no kawarite
 shini tamaishi yowaki kyōdai, nanji no
 chishiki ni yorite horobizaran ya?
 12 Kaku no gotoku nanjira kyōdai ni
 tsumi wo okashi, sono yowaki kokoro
 wo itameshimuru wa, Kirisuto ni tsumi
 13 wo okasu nari. Kono yue ni, moshi
 shokumotsu waga kyōdai wo tsumazukaseba,
 ware wa kyōdai wo tsumazukasezaru tame ni itsu made mo niku
 wo kurawaji.
 9 Ware wa shito ni arazu ya? ware wa
 jishu ni arazu ya? ware wa warera no
 Shu Iesu Kirisuto wo mishi ni arazu
 2 ya? Ware hoka no hito ni wa shito ni
 arazu to mo, nanjira ni wa shito nari:
 sowa nanjira no Shu ni aru wa waga
 shito no shoku no in nareba nari.
 3 Waga koto wo tādasu mono ni kotōru
 4 wa kore nari. Warera inshoku wo
 5 ukuru ken naki ya? Warera hoka no
 shitotachi, oyobi Shu no kyōdai to
 Kepa to no gotoku, shimai naru tsuma
 6 wo tazusōru ken naki ya? Tada ware

to Barunaba nomi waza wo yamuru
 7 koto wo ezaran ya? Tare ka ikusa ni
 idete onore no zai wo tsuiyasu mono
 aran ya? tare ka budobatake wo tsu-
 kurite sono mi wo kurawazaru mono
 aran ya? tare ka hitsuji wo kaite sono
 8 chichi wo nomazaru mono aran ya? Ware
 hito no koto ni nomi yorite kore wo iwan
 ya? okite mo mata kaku iu ni arazu
 9 ya? Mōse no okite ni, Kokumotsu wo
 konasu ushi ni kutsugo wo kakube-
 karazu to shirusaretari. Kami ushi
 no tame ni omompakari tamaeru ka?
 10 mata wa warera no tame ni nomi kore
 wo ii tamaishi ka? Kowa warera no
 tame ni shirushi tamaeru nari; sowa
 tagaesu mono wa nozomi arite taga-
 eshi, kokumotsu wo konasu mono
 wa, sono kokumotsu wo uruno nozomi
 arite konasu wa ubē nareba nari.
 11 Warera moshi nanjira no tame ni
 rei no mono wo makitaraba, nanjira
 no niku no mono wo kāri toru wa
 12 dajji naran ya? Hoka no hito moshi
 kono ken-i wo nanjira no ue ni motaba
 mashite warera wo ya? Saredo, warera
 kono ken-i wo mochiizu; Kirisuto no
 fukuin ni samatage naki yō ni warera
 13 subete no koto wo shinobu. Nanjira
 shirazaru ka, kiyoki koto wo tsuto-
 muru mono wa, miya no mono wo
 shoku shi; saidan ni tsukōru mono
 wa, saidan to tomo ni sono wakachi
 14 wo torn koto wo? Kaku no gotoku,
 Shu fukuin wo nobe tsutōru mono
 wa, fukuin ni yorite sugosan koto
 15 wo sadame tamaeri. Saredo, ware
 korera no koto wa hitotsu wo mo
 mochiizu, mata kaku no gotoku seraren
 tame ni kore wo kaki okuru ni arazu:
 sowa waga hokoru tokoro wo hito ni
 munashiku seraren yori wa, mushiro
 shinuru wa ware ni yoki koto nareba
 16 nari. Ware fukuin wo nobe tsutoru
 to iedomo, hokorubeki tokoro nashi;
 yamu wo ezaru nari: moshi ware
 fukuin wo nobe tsutaezuba jitsu ni
 17 wazawai nari. Moshi ware konomite
 kore wo nasaba, mukui wo en; moshi
 ware konomazaru mo sono tsutome wa
 18 ware ni azukareru. Shikaraba, waga
 mukui wa nani naru ya? Ware fukuin

wo nobe tsutōru ní, hito wo shite tsuie
naku Kirisuto no fukuin wo eshime ;
mata fukuin ni arite waga motern ken
wo midari ni mochiizaru, sunawachi
19 kore nari. Ware subete no hito ni
mukaite jishu no mono naredo, sara ni
ōku no hito wo en tame ni, mizukara
onore wo subete no hito no dorei to
20 naseri. Yudayabito ni wa, ware Yuda-
yabito no gotoku narer; kore Yudayabito
wo en tame nari : mata okite no
shita ni aru mono ni wa, ware okite no
shita ni arazaredomo, okite no shita ni
aru mono no gotoku narer; kore okite
no shita ni aru mono wo en tame nari :
21 okite naki mono ni wa, ware okite
naki mono no gotoku narer; kore okite
naki mono wo en tame nari. Saredo, ware Kami ni mukaite okite
naki ni arazu, sunawachi Kirisuto no
22 okite no shita ni aru nari. Yowaki
mono ni wa, ware yowaki mono no
gotoku narer, kore yowaki mono wo
en tame nari : mata subete no hito ni
wa, ware sono subete no hito no sama
ni shitagaer; kore ika ni mo shite
karera sunin wo sukuwan tame nari.
23 Ware fukuin no tame ni kaku okonan
wa, hito to tomo ni fukuin ni azukaran
24 tame nari. Nanjira shirazu ya ;
haseba ni hashiru mono wa, mina
hashiredomo, hōbi wo uru mono wa
tada hitori naru wo ? nanjira mo en
25 tame ni hashirubeshi. Subete kachi
wo arasou mono wa, yanigoto wo mo
hikae tsutsushimu nari. Karera wa
yabure yasuki kammuri wo en ga tame
ni kore wo okonai ; warera wa
yaburezaru kammuri wo en ga tame
ni kore wo okonau nari. Sareba
26 waga hashiru wa me-ate naki ga
gotoki ni arazu ; waga tatakai wa
27 kū wo utsu ga gotoki ni arazu : onore
no karada wo uchite kore wo fukuse-
shimu : sowa hoka no hito wo oshiete
mizukara suteraren koto wo osorureba
nari.

10 Kyōdai yo, ware nanjira ga sa no
koto wo shirazaru wo konomazu, sore
warera no senzo wa mina kumo no
2 shita ni ari, mina umi wo tōri ; mina
kumo to umi nite baputesuma wo ukete

3 Mōse ni tsukeri ; mina onajiku rei no
4 kuimono wo shoku shi ; mina onajiku
rei no nomimon wo nomeri : kore
karera ni shitagaeru rei no iwa yori
nomitaru nari : sono iwa wa sunawachi
5 Kirisuto nari. Saredo karera no uchi
ōku wa Kami no kokoro ni kanawazaru
ga yue ni, no nite horobosaretari.
6 Korera no koto wa warera wo shite,
karera ga tashimishi gotoku, aku wo
tashimazarashimur, warera no kagami
7 nari. Tami wa za shite inshoku shi,
tachite maeri to shirusaretar gotoku,
karera no uchi aru mono no nashishi ni
naraite nanjira gūzō wo ogamu mono
8 to naru nakare. Mata karera no uchi
aru mono kan-in wo okonai, ichi
nichi ni ni man san zen nin shimi-
tari ; karera ni naraite warera kan-in
9 subekarazu. Mata karera no uchi aru
mono Kirisuto wo kokoromite hebi ni
horobosaretari ; karera ni naraite
10 warera mo kokoromubekarazu. Mata
karera no uchi aru mono tsbuyakite
horobosu mono ni horobosaretari karera
ni naraite nanjira motsbuyaku nakare.
11 Karera ga aeru kono subete no koto wa
kagami to narer. Katsu korera no
koto wo shirusaretar wa, sue no yo
ni aeru warera wo imashimura tame
12 nari. Sareba mizukara tateri to omou
mono wa taorezaru yō ni tsutsushi-
13 mubeshi. Nanjira ga aishi kokoromi
wa, hito no tsune narazaru wa nashi :
Kami wa makoto naru mono nari :
nanjira wo korae shinobu koto atawa-
zaru kokoromi ni awaseji ; nanjira ga
sono kokoromi wo korae shinobu koto
wo en tame ni, sore ni soete nogarube-
beki michi wo sonae tamōbeshi.
14 Sareba waga ai suru mono yo, gūzō
15 wo hai suru waza wo sakubeshi. Ware
chisha ni iu gotoku iwan, nanjira waga
16 iu tokoro wo sabakubeshi. Warera ga
iwan tokoro no iwai no sakazuki wa,
tomo ni Kirisuto no chi wo ukuru ni
arazu ya ? Warera ga saku tokoro
no pan wa, tomo ni Kirisuto
no karada wo ukura ni arazu ya ?
17 Pan wa tada hitotsu nari, ōku no
warera mo mata hitotsu karada nari :
sowa mina hitotsu no pan wo tomo ni

18 ukureba nari. Niku ni zoku suru Isuraeru no hito wo miyo : sonae-mono wo kurau mono wa, saidan ni
 19 azukaru mono ni arazu ya ? Sareba, waga ieru koto wa nani zo ya ? gūzō wa aru mono to ieru ka ? shikarazu. gūzō ni sasageshi mono wa aru mono
 20 to ieru ka ? shikarazu. Warewan Ihōjin no sasaguru mono wa Kami ni sasaguru ni arazu, akki ni sasaguru nari : ware nanjira ga akki to majiwari wo
 21 konomazu. Nanjira Shu no sakazuki to akki no sakazuki to wo kane nomu koto atawazu : Shu no mushiro to akki no mushiro to ni kane tsukōru
 22 atawazu. Warera Shu no netami wo okasan to suru ka ? warera Shu yori mo tsuyoki mono naran ya ?
 23 Subete no mono ware ni yokarazaru nashi ; saredo subete no mono eki aru ni arazu. Subete no mono ware ni yokarazaru nashi ; saredo subete no
 24 mono toku wo tatsuru ni arazu. Hito mina onore no eki wo motomuru naku, ono-ono hito no eki wo motomubeshi.
 25 Subete ichi ni uru mono wa, ryōshin no tame ni tou koto wo sezu shite
 26 shoku subeshi ; sowa chi to kore ni miteru mono wa Shu no mono nareba
 27 nari. Nanjira moshi fushinja ni manekarete yukan to seba, subete nanjira no mae ni okeru mono wo ryōshin no tame ni tou koto wo sezu
 28 shite shoku subeshi. Moshi hito nanjira ni, Kore wa gūzō ni sasageshi mono nari to iwaba ; tsugeshi mono no tame, mata ryōshin no tame ni kore wo shoku suru nakare : sowa chi to kore ni miteru mono mina Shu
 29 no mono nareba nari. Ryōshin to wa, naujira no ryōshin ni arazu ; hoka no hito no ryōshin wo iu nari ; ikan zo hoka no hito no ryōshin ni, waga jiyū wo sabakaruru koto wo sen ya ?
 30 Moshi ware kansha shite shoku suru koto wo nasaba, nanzo sono kansha suru tokoro no mono ni yorite
 31 nonoshiraruru koto wo sen ya ? Sareba, nanjira kurau ni mo nouu ni mo, nani goto wo okonau ni mo, subete Kami no sakae wo arawasu yō ni okonobeshi.

32 Yudayabito wo mo, Girishiabito wo mo, mata Kami no kyōkai wo mo
 33 tsumazukašuru nakare : sunawachi waga subete no koto ni oite subete no hito no kokoro ni kanau yō ni shi ; karera ga sukuwaren tame ni onore no eki wo motomezu, ōku no hito no eki wo motomuru ga gotoku subeshi.
11 Waga Kirisuto ni narau gotoku nanjira ware ni narōbeshi.
 2 Kyōdai yo, nanjira subete no koto ni oite ware wo omoi, katsu waga nanjira ni tsutaeshi gotoku, sono tsutae wo mamoru ni yorite, ware nanjira wo
 3 homu. Subete no hito no kashira wa Kirisuto nari ; onna no kashira wa otoko nari ; Kirisuto no kashira wa Kami nari to nanjira ga shiran koto wo
 4 negau. Subete otoko wa kashira ni mono wo kamurite inori wo nashi, aruiwa yogen suru toki wa, sono kashira wo hazukashimuru nari.
 5 Subete onna wa kashira ni mono wo kamurazu shite inori wo nashi, aruiwa yogen suru toki wa, sono kashira wo hazukashimuru nari : kowa teihatsu to hitotsu ni shite tagau koto nashi.
 6 Onna moshi mono wo kamurazuba kami wo kirubeshi : saredo kami wo kiri, mata sora koto moshi onna no hazubeki koto naraba, mono wo
 7 kamurubeshi. Otoko wa Kami no katachi to sakae nareba, sono kashira in mono wo kamurubekarazu ; onna wa
 8 otoko no sakae nari. Sowa otoko wa onna yoriideshi ni arazu ; onna wa otoko
 9 yori idetareba nari : mata otoko wa onna no tame ni tsukurareshi ni arazu ; onna wa otoko no tame ni tsukurareshi
 10 nari : kono yue ni onna wa ten no tsukai no yue ni yorite kashira ni
 11 keu wo motsubeki mono nari. Saredo Shu ni arite wa, otoko wa onna ni yorazaru koto naku ; onna wa otoko ni
 12 yorazaru koto nashi. Onna no otoko yori ideshi gotoku, otoko wa onna ni yorite izu ; shikashite bammotsu mina
 13 Kami yori izuru nari. Nanjira mizukara wakimōbeshi : onna mono wo kamurazu shite Kami ni inoru wa
 14 yoroshiki koto naru ka ? Otoko moshi nagaki kami no ke araba, hazubeki

- 15 koto nari to nanjira shizen ni shiru ni
arazu ya? Saredo onna moshi nagaki
kami no ke araba sono sakaе nari:
sowa kamuri mono no kawari ni kami
16 no ke wo tamaitareba nari. Tatoi arasoi
ronzuru mono ari to mo, kaku no
gotoki tameshi wa warera ni mo, mata
Kami no kyōkwai ni mo aru koto
nashi.
- 17 Ware korera no koto wo meijite
nanjira wo homezaru wa, nanjira no
atsumari eki wo ukezu shite kaette
18 son wo manekeba nari. Mazu
nanjira kyōkwai ni atsumaru toki,
sono uchi tagi ni arasoi wakaruru
koto ari to kikeri; ware hobo kore wo
19 shinzu. Sowa tadashiki mono no
nanjira no uchi ni arawaren tame, itan
20 okorazaru wo ezareba nari. Nanjira
hitotsu tokoro ni atsumaru wa, Shu
no banson wo shoku suru ni arazu:
21 sowa shoku suru toki ono-ono mazu
onore no banson wo shoku suru ni
yori, aruiwa uyuru mono ari, aruiwa ei
22 akeru mono areba nari. Nanjira inshoku
subeki ie naki ka? Kami no kyōkwai
wo karonji, mata tomoshiki mono wo
hazukashimen to suru ka? Ware nani
wo ka iwan: kore ni yorite nanjira
wo homubeki ya? ware wa homezaru
23 nari. Waga nanjira ni tsutaeshi koto
wa, Shu yori sazukerureturu nari;
sunawachi Shu Iesu watasaruru yo
24 pan wo tori, shuku shite kore wo
saki, iikeru wa, Torite shoku seyo;
kore wa nanjira no tame ni sakaruru
waga karada nari; nanjira mo kaku
25 okonaite ware wo oboeyo. Shoku shite
nochi mata sakazuki wo tori, saki no
gotoku shite, iikeru wa, Kono sakazuki
wa waga chi ni shite, tatsuru tokoro
no shinyaku nari; nanjira mo kaku
okonaite nomu got ni ware wo oboeyo.
- 26 Nanjira kouo pan wo shoku shi, kono
sakazuki wo nomu goto ni, Shu no shi
wo shimeshite sono kitaru toki made
27 ni oyobu nari. Sareba yoroshiki ni
kanawazu shite kono pan wo shoku
shi, Shu no sakazuki wo nomu mono
wa, Shu no karada to chi wo okasun nari.
- 28 Hito mizukara kaerimite nochii sono
pan wo shoku shi, sono sakazuki wo
- 29 nomubeshi. Yoroshiki ni kanawazu
shite kuinomi suru mono wa, sono
kuinomi ni yorite mizukara sabaki wo
maneku nari; sowia Shu no karada wo
30 wakimaezaru ni yoru. Kono yue ni
nanjira no uchi ni yowaki mono, yamai
no mono, mata neburitaru mono ōshi.
- 31 Warera moshi mizukara onore wo
wakimaezari naraba, sabaki wo ukuru
- 32 koto nakarishi naran. Saredo ima
sabaki seraruru wa, Shu no warera
wo korashime taimau nari: kore
warera wo shite yo no hito to tomo ni
tsumi ni sadameraruru koto nakara-
- 33 shimen tame nari. Kono yue ni waga
kyōdai yo, atsumarite shoku sen toki
- 34 tagai ni ai matsubeshi. Moshi
uenaba sono ie nite shoku subeshi;
kore nanjira no atsumari sabaki wo
ukuru ni itarazuran tame nari. Sono
hoka no koto wa ware itaran toki kore
wo sadamen.
- 12 Kyōdai yo, rei no tamamono ni tsuite
wa, ware nanjira ga shirazaru wo
2 konomazu. Nanjira Ihōjin narishi
toki, michibikaruru ni shitagaito, mono
iwazaru gūzō no moto ni sasoware
yukishi wa nanjira no shiru tokoro
- 3 nari. Kono yue ni ware nanjira ni
shimesan, Kami no Mitama ni kanjite
kataru mono wa, Iesu wo norōbeki
mono to iu mono nashi; mata hito
Seirei ni kanzezareba, Iesu wo Shu to
iu atawazu.
- 4 Tamamono wa kotonaredomo Mitama
5 wa onaji. Tsutome wa kotonaredo-
6 mo Shu wa onaji. Mata hataraki wa
kotonaredomo subete no koto wo
subete no hito no uchi ni okonau
- 7 Kami wa onaji. Mitama no arawashi
wo ono-onu ni tamaishi wa, eki wo
8 eshimem tame nari. Aruiwa Mitama
ni yorite chie no kotoba wo tamawari;
aruiwa onaji Mitama ni yorite chishiki
- 9 no kotoba wo tamawari; aruiwa onaji
Mitama ni yorite shinkō wo tamawari;
aruiwa onaji Mitama ni yorite yamai wo
- 10 iyasu chikara wo tamawari; aruiwa
chikara aru waza wo okonai; aruiwa
yogen shi; aruiwa rei wo wakimae;
aruiwa hōgen wo ii; aruiwa hōgen wo
yaku suru no chikara wo tamawarerai.

- 11 Saredo subete korera nokoto wo okonau mono wa onajiku hitotsu Mitama nari; kare sono kokoro no mama ni ono-ono ni wake atōru nari.
- 12 Karada wa hitotsu ni shite ōku no eda ari, hitotsu karada no subete no eda wa ōkeredomo hitotsu no karada nari; Kirisuto mo mata kaku no
- 13 gotoshi. Aruiwa Yudayabito, aruiwa Girishiabito, aruiwa dorei, aruiwa jishū ni kakawarazu, warera mina hitotsu no Mitama ni arite baputesuma wo uke, hitotsu no karada to nari; mata mina hitotsu no Mitama
- 14 wo nomeri. Sowa karada wa hitotsu eda nomi ni arazu, ōku areba nari.
- 15 Ashi moshi, Ware te ni arazaru ga yue ni karada ni zoku sezū to iwaba; sore ni yorite karada ni zoku sezaru ka?
- 16 Mata mimi moshi, Ware me ni arazaru ga yue ni karada ni zoku sezū to iwaba; sore ni yorite karada ni zoku
- 17 sezaru ka? Moshi zenshin me naraba, kiku tokoro wa izuko zo ya? moshi zenshin mimi naraba, kagu tokoro wa izuko
- 18 zo ya? Sore Kami wa kokoro no mama ni eda wo ono-ono karada ni oki tameae-
- 19 ri. Moshi miua hitotsu no eda naraba,
- 20 karada wa izuko zo ya? Eda wa ōku aredomo karada wa hitotsu
- 21 nari. Me wa te ni, Ware nanji ni yō nashi to iu wo ezu: mata kashira mo ashi ni, Ware nanji ni yō nashi to iu
- 22 wo ezu. Karada no uchi mottomo yowashi to miyuru eda wa, kaette
- 23 nakarubekarazaru mono nari: karada no uchi tōtokarazu to omou tokoro ni mono wo matoite, warera koto ni kore wo tōtobu; kore ni yorite warera no minikuki tokoro wa sugurete uruwashiku naru
- 24 nari: warera no uruwashiki tokoro wa kokoro wo mochiiru ni oyobazu: Kami wa sono otoreru tokoro ni koto ni tōtoki wo kuwaete karada wo totoneo
- 25 tamaeri. Kore karada no uchi wakaruru koto naki, moromoro no eda tagai
- 26 ni ai kaerimi tasuken tame nari. Moshi hitotsu no eda kurushimaba, subete no eda totabarenaba, subete no eda
- 27 tomo ni yorokobu nari. Nanjira wa

- Kirisuto no karada ni shite mata ono-
28 ono sono eda nari. Kami wa dai ichi ni shito, dai ni ni yogenshū, dai san ni kyōshi, sono tsugi ni chikara aru waza wo okonau mono, tsugi ni yamai wo iyasu chikara wo ukeshi mono, hodokoshi suru mono, tsukasadoru mono, hōgen wo iu mono wo kyōkwi
29 ni oki tamaeri. Kore mina shito naran ya? mina yogensha naran ya? mina kyōshi naran ya? mina chikara aru waza wo okonau mono naran ya?
30 mina yamai wo iyasu chikara wo moteru mono naran ya? mina hōgen wo iu mono naran ya? mina yaku-
31 suru mono naran ya? Nanjira sugu-retaru tamamono wo shitōbeshi: mottomo yoki michi wo nanjira ni shimesan.
- 13 Tatoi ware moromoro no hito no kotoba, oyobi ten no tsukai no kotoba wo kataru to mo, moshi ai nakuba, naru kane ya hibiku nyōhachi no gotoshi.
- 2 Tatoi ware yogen suru no chikara ari, mata subete no okugi to subete no gakujutsu ni tasshi, mata yama wo utsusu hodo naru subete no shinkō ari to iedomo, moshi ai nakuba,
- 3 kazōru ni taranu mono nari. Tatoi ware waga subete no mochimono wo hodokoshi, mata yakaruru tame ni waga karada wo atōru to mo moshi ai
- 4 nakuba, ware ni eki nashi. Ai wa shinobu koto wo nashi, mata hito no eki wo hakaru nari: ai wa netamazu, hokorazu, takaburazu, hirei wo okona-
- 5 wazu, onore no ri wo motomezu, karungarushiku ikarazu, hito no ashiki
- 6 wo omowazu; fugi wo yorokobazu,
- 7 makoto wo yorokobi; oyoso koto tsutsumi, oyoso koto shinji, oyoso koto nozomi, oyoso koto shinobu nari.
- 8 Ai wa itsu made mo otsuru koto nashi: saredo yogen wa sutari; hōgen wa yami; chishiki mo mata sutaran.
- 9 Warera no chishiki mattakarazu, yogen
- 10 mo mattakarazu: mattaki mono kitaru toki wa, mattakarazaru mono sutaran-
- 11 beshi. Ware warabe no toki wa kataru tokoro warabe no gotoku, satoru tokoro warabe no gotoku, hakaru tokoro warabe no gotoku narishi ga,

hitō to narite warabe no koto wo
 12 sutetari. Warera ima kagami wo
 mote miru gotoku miru tokoro oboro
 nari: saredo kano toki ni wa kao wo
 awasete ai min: ware ima shiru koto
 matakaranu; saredo kano toki ni wa
 waga shiraruru gotoku ware shiran.
 13 Sore shinkō to nozomi to ai to kono
 mitsu no mono wa tsune ni aru nari;
 kono uchi mottomo ōi naru mono wa
 ai nari.
14 Nanjira ai wo oi motome, katsu
 Mitama no samazama no tamamono
 wo shitōbeshi; koto ni shitōbeki wa
 2 yogen suru koto nari. Högen wo
 kataru mono wa hito ni kataru ni
 arazu, Kami ni kataru nari; sowa
 Mitama ni yorite okugi wo kataru to
 iedomo, satoru mono nakereba nari.
 3 Saredo yogen suru mono wa hito ni
 katarite sono toku wo tate, susume
 wo nashi, nagusame wo atōru nari.
 4 Högen wo kataru mono wa ouore no
 toku wo tate; yogen suru mono
 wa kyōkai no toku wo tatsuru
 5 nari. Ware nanjira ga mina högen
 wo kataru koto wo mo negaedo,
 mottomo negau tokoro wa nanjira ga
 yogen sen koto nari: högen wo kataru
 mono wa, moshi yaku shite kyōkai
 no toku wo tatsuru ni arazuba, yogen
 suru mono kore yori masaru nari.
 6 Sareba kyōdai yo, ware moshi nanjira
 ni itari, tada högen wo katarite,
 mokushi, aruiwa chishiki, aruiwa
 yogen, aruiwa oshie wo katarazuba,
 7 nanjira ni nani no eki aran ya? Sore
 rei naku shite koe wo idasubo,
 aruiwa fue, aruiwa koto, moshi sono
 ne wakachi nakuba, fuku tokoro, hiku
 8 tokoro wo ikade shiri en ya? Moshi
 rappa sadamari naki oto wo idasaba,
 tare ka tatakai no sonae wo nasan ya?
 9 Kaku no gotoku naujira mo shita wo
 mote akiraka narazaru kotoba wo
 idasaba, ikade kataru tokoro no koto
 wo shiri en ya? kore nanjira
 10 kuki ni kataru nari. Yo no naka no
 koe no tagui ōshi to iedomo, hitotsu to
 11 shite sono gi arazaru nashi. Kono
 yue ni moshi ware sono koe no gi wo
 shirazareba kataru mono ni tai shite

ware ebisu to nari; kataru mono
 mata ware ni tai shite ebisu to naru
 12 nari. Sareba naujira mo Mitama no
 tamamono wo shitau mono naru ni
 yori, kyōkai no toku wo tatsuru tame
 ni sono tamamou no yutaka naran
 13 koto wo negōbeshi. Kono yue ni
 högen wo kataru mono wa, mizukara
 kore wo yaku sen koto wo inorubeshi.
 14 Moshi högen wo mote inoraba, waga
 rei wa inoru naredo, waga kokoro wa
 hito no tame ni mi wo musabazu.
 15 Shikaraba ika ni sen? Ware rei wo
 mote inoran, mata kokoro wo mote
 inoran: ware rei wo mote utawan
 16 ware kokoro wo mote utawan. Shika-
 razuba, nanji rei wo mote shuku suru
 toki, oroka naru mono wa nanji no
 kataru koto wo shirazareba, nanji ga
 kansha suru toki ika ni shite, Amen
 17 to iwan ya? Nanji no kansha suru wa
 yoshi, saredo hoka no hito wa toku
 18 wo tatezu. Ware nanjira yori mo
 öku högen wo kataru wo mote
 19 Kami ni kansha su: kyōkai no uchi
 ni arite, ware högen wo mote ichi man
 no koto wo kataran yori, mushiro hito
 wo oshien tame ni waga kokoro wo
 mote itsu kotoba wo kataru wo yoshi
 to su.
 20 Kyōdai yo, chie ni oite wa osanago
 to naru nakare, aktu ni oite wa osanago
 to nare, chie ni oite wa otona to naru-
 beshi. Okite ni shirushite, Shu ii tamawaku,
 Kotonaru kotoba, kotonaru kuchibiru wo
 mote kono tami ni kataran; shikaredomo
 karera wa ware ni kikaji
 22 to ari. Kono yue ni högen wa shinzuru
 mono no tame ni arazu, shinzezaru
 mono no tame no shirushi nari: saredo
 yogen wa shinzezaru mono no tame ni
 arazu, shinzuru mono no tame nari.
 23 Moshi zenkwai hito tokoro ni atsumaru
 toki, mina högen wo mote kataraba,
 oroka naru mono aruiwa shinzezaru
 mono iri kitaran toki, naujira wo
 24 kuruueru mono to iwazaran ya? Saredo
 moshi mina yogen seba, shinzezaru
 mono, aruiwa oroka naru mono iri
 kitaran toki, kono subete no hito ni
 yorite mizukara wo seme, kono subete
 no hito ni yorite onore no tsumi wo

- 25 mitomubeshi, kaku no gotoku, sono kokoro ni kakuretaru koto arawaruru ga yue ni fushite Kami wo ogami; mata Kami wa makoto ni nanjira no uchi ni imasu to iwan.
- 26 Shikaraba ikan? Kyōdai yo, nanjira atsumareru toki, ono-ono ni aruiwa uta ari, aruiwa oshie ari, aruiwa hōgen ari, aruiwa mokushi ari, aruiwa honyaku ari; kotogotoku toku wo taten
- 27 tame ni kore wo nasubeshi. Moshi hōgen wo kataru mono arabu, futari mata ōku to mo san nin ni sugizu, tsuide ni yorite katari, kore wo yaku
- 28 suru mono hitori arubeshi: moshi yaku suru mou naki toki wa, kyōkwai no uchi ni moku shite, onore to
- 29 Kami ni katarubeshi. Yogen suru mono wa futari aruiwa san nin katari, sono hoka no mono wa kore wo
- 30 wakimōbeshi. Moshi katawara ni za suru mono mokushi wo eba, saki
- 31 ni kataru mono damarubeshi. Sowa nanjira mina subete no hito ni manabase, mata susume wo ukeshimen tume ni hitoribitori yogen suru koto wo ureba
- 32 nari; yogensha no rei wa yogensha ni
- 33 sei seraru; sore Kami wa midare no Kami ni arazu, yawaragi no Kami nari.
- 34 Seito no shokyōkai no gotoku nanjira no onnatachi mo kyōkwai no uchi ni moku subeshi; karera no kataru wo yurusazu; karera wa okite ni ieru gotoku shitagōbeki mono nari.
- 35 Moshi manaban to suru tokoro arabu, ie ni arite sono otto ni tobeshi: sowa onna kyōkwai ni oite kataru wa hazubeki koto nareba nari,
- 36 Kami no kotoba wa nanjira yori ideshi ya? mata nanjira ni nomi kitarishi ya?
- 37 Hito moshi mizukara wo yogensha to shi, aruiwa Mitama ni kanzeshi mono to seba, waga nanjira ni kaki okuru koto wa Shu no mei nari to shirubeshi.
- 38 Moshi shirazaru mono arabu, sono shirazaru ni makasubeshi.
- 39 Sareba kyōdai yo, yogen suru koto wo shitai, mata hōgen wo kataru koto wo
- 40 kinzuru nakare. Subete no koto tadashiku, katsu tsuide ni shitagaito okonōbeshi.

- 15 Kyōdai yo, saki ni waga nanjira ni tsutaeshi fukuin wo ima mata nanjira ni tsugu: kowa nanjira ga ukeshi tokoro, kore ni yorite tachishi tokoro 2 nari. Nanjira moshi waga tsutaeshi koto wo kataku mamori, itazura ni shinzu koto nakuba, kore ni yorite 3 sukuwaren. Waga nanjira ni tsutaeshi wa waga ukeshi tokoro no koto nite, sono dai ichi wa sunawachi seisho ni kanaite, Kirisuto warera no 4 tsumi no tame ni shimi; mata seisho ni kanaite hōmurare, mikka me ni 5 youigaeri; Kepa ni awareware; nochī jū ni no deshi ni awareware tamaeru 6 koto nari: kaku awareware tamaerau nochī, go hyaku no kyōdai no tomo ni aru toki, mata kore ni awareware tamaeri: sono kyōdai no uchi ōku wa ima nao yo ni ari, saredomo sude ni neburitaru mono mo 7 ari; kono nochī Yakobu ni awareware, 8 mata subete no shito ni awareware; iyahate ni tsuki taranu mono no gotoki 9 ware ni mo awareware tamaeri. Sowa ware Kami no kyōkwai wo nayamaseshi yue ni, shito to tonōru ni tarazaru mono ni shite, shito no uchi ni ito 10 chiisaki mono nareba nari. Saredo waga kaku no gotoku naru wo eshi wa, Kami no megumi ni yorite nari: ware ni tamaishi Kami no megumi wa munashikarazu, ware wa subete no shito yori mo ōku tsutometari: kowa ware ni arazu, ware to tomo ni aru
- 11 Kami no megumi nari. Kono yue ni ware mo karera mo kaku no gotoku uobe tsutae, nanjira mo mata kaku no gotoku shinzeri.
- 12 Kirisuto wa shi yori yomigaerishi to nobe tsutōru ni, nanjira no uchi, shi yori yomigaeru koto nashi to iu mono
- 13 aru wa nanzo ya? Moshi shi yori yomigaeru koto nakuba, Kirisuto mo
- 14 mata yomigaerazarishi naran: Kirisuto moshi yomigaerazarishi naraba, warera no noburu tokoro munashiku, mata nanjira no shiukō mo munashikaran.
- 15 Katsu warera Kami no tame ni itsuwari no akashi wo suru mono to naran; warera Kami wa Kirisuto wo yomigae-rashishi to akashi sureba nari. Moshi

- shinishi mono yomigaeru koto nakuba,
Kami Kirisuto wo yomigaerashimuru
16 koto nakarubeshi. Moshi shinishi mono
yomigaeru koto nakuba, Kirisuto mo
17 yomigaeru koto nakarishi naran ; moshi
Kirisuto yomigaerazarishi naraba, nanjira
18 no shinkō wa munashiku, nanjira
wa nao tsumi ni oran. Mata Kirisuto
ni arite neburitaru mono mo horobishi
19 naran. Moshi Kirisuto ni yoreru warera
no nozomi tada kono yo nomi naraba,
subete no hito no uchi nite mottomo
awaremubeki mono nari.
- 20 Saredo ima Kirisuto shi yori yomi-
gaerite, neburitaru mono no yomi-
21 gaeri no hajime to nareru. Sore hito
ni yorite shinuru koto ide, hito ni
22 yorite yomigaeru koto idetari. Adamu
ni tsukeru subete no hito no shinuru
gotoku, Kirisuto ni tsukeru subete no
23 hito wa ikubeshi. Saredo ono-ono
sono tsuide ni shitagau : hajime wa
Kiriruto, tsugi wa Kirisuto no kitaran
toki kare ni zoku suru mono nari.
- 24 Nochi kare moromoro no matsurigoto,
oyobi moromoro no ken-i to chikara
wo horoboshite kuni wo Chichi no
Kami ni watasan ; kore owari nari.
- 25 Sowa kare subete no teki wo sono
ashi no shita ni oku toki made wa
26 ō tarazaru wo ezareba nari. Iyahate
ni horobosaruru teki wa shi nari.
- 27 Sowa Kami subete no mono wo Kirisuto
no ashi no shita ni oki tamaeba
nari. Subete no mono wo sono shita
ni okeri to ii tamaeru toki wa, subete
no mono wo sono shita ni oku tokoro
no mono wa sono uchi ni arazaru
28 koto akiraka nari. Subete no mono
kare ni shitagau toki wa, Ko mo
mata mizukara subete no mono wo
onore ni shitagawashishi mono ni
shitagōbeshi; kore Kami subete no
mono no ue ni Shū taran tame
nari.
- 29 Moshi shinishi mono mattaku yomiga-
erazuba, shinishi mono no tame ni
baputesuma wo ukete, nani no tame ni
sen to suru ka ? karera shinshi mono
no tame ni baputesunia wo ukuru wa
30 nani yue zo ya ? Mata nani no tame ni
warera tsune ni ayauki ni oru ya ?
- 31 Warera no Shū Kirisuto Iesu ni arite,
nanjira ni tsuki waga moteru yorokobi
wo sashi chikaite, Ware hibi ni shinuru
32 to iu. Moshi ware hito no gotoku,
Epeso ni oite kemono to tomo ni tata-
kaishi naraba, nani no eki aran ya ?
moshi shinishi mono yomigaerazuba,
nomikui suru ni shikazu ; warera
myōnichi shinubeki mono nareba nari.
- 33 Nanjira mizukara azamuku nakare :
ashiki majiwari wa yoki okonai wo
34 sokonau nari. Nanjira samete tada-
shiki wo okonobeshi ; tsumi wo okasu
nakare ; nanjira no uchi Kami wo
shirazaru mono ari : ware kaku iite
naujira wo hazukashimuru nari.
- 35 Hito aruwa towan, Shinishi mono
ika ni yomigaeru ya ? ika naru karada
36 nite kitaru ya to. Oroka naru mono yo,
nanji ga maku tokoro no tane mazu
37 shinazareba ikizu. Mata uanji ga maku
tokoro no mono, nochī hayuru tokoro
no karada wo maku ni arazu, mugi
nite mo, hoka no koku nite mo, tada
38 tane-tsubu nomi ; shikaru wo Kami
wa onore no kokoro ni shitagaitē, kore
ni katachi wo atae, tane goto ni sono
ono-ono no katachi wo atae tamau.
- 39 Subete no uiku onaji nikū ni arazu :
hito no nikū ari, kemono no nikū ari,
tori no nikū ari, uwo no nikū ari.
- 40 Ten ni tsukeru mono no katachi ari,
chi ni tsukeru mono no katachi ari : ten
ni tsukeru mono no sakae wa chi
ni tsukeru mono no sakae ni kotonari.
- 41 Hi no sakae ari, tsuki no sakae ari,
hoshi no sakae ari ; kono hoshi to
kano hoshi to sono sakae mata ono-ono
kotonari.
- 42 Shinishi hito no yomigaeru
mo mata kaku no gotoshi. Kutsuru
mono nite makare ; kuchizaru mono ni
43 yomigaesare : tōtokarazaru mono nite
makare ; sakae aru mono ni yomigae-
sare : yowaki mono nite makare ;
tsuyoki mono ni yomigaesare :
- 44 kekki no karada nite makare ; rei no
karada ni yomigaesaruru nari. Kekki
no karada ari ; rei no karada ari.
- 45 Shirushite, Hajime no hito Adamu wa
inochi aru tamashii to nari ; owari no
Adamu wa inochi wo atōru rei to naru
46 to aru gotoshi. Rei no mono wa saki

ni arazu, kaette kekki no mono saki
ni arite, rei no mono noch ni aru
 47 nari. Dai ichi no hito wa chi yori
idete tuchi ni tsuki; dai ni no hito
 48 wa ten yori idetaru Shu nari. Kano
tsuchi ni tsukeru mono ni, subete
tsuchi ni tsukeru mono wa niru nari:
 49 kano ten ni tsukeru mono ni, subete ten
ni tsukeru mono wa niru nari. Warera
tsuchi ni tsukeru mono no katachi wo
motsu; kaku no gotoku noch mata
ten ni tsukeru mono no katachi wo
motan.
 50 Kyōdai yo, ware kore wo iwan,
ketsuniku wa Kami no kuni wo tsugu
koto atawazu; mata kutsuru mono wa
kuchizaru mono wo tsugu koto ata-
 51 wazu. Miyo, ware nanjira ni okugi
wo tsugen: Warera kotogotoku nemuru
ni wa arazu; warera mina owari no
rappa no naran toki, tachimachi mata-
 52 taku ma ni kwa sen: sowa rappa
naran toki, shinishi hito yomigaerite
kuchizu, warera mo mata kwa sube-
 53 kereba nari. Kono kutsuru mono wa
kanarazu kuchizaru mono wo ki;
shinuru mono wa kanarazu shinazaru
 54 mono wo kirubeshi. Kono kutsuru
mono kuchizaru mono wo ki, kono
shinuru mono shinazaru mono wo kin
toki, seisho ni shirushite, Shi wa
kachi ni nomaren to aru ni kanōbeshi.
 55 Shi yo, nanji no hari wa izuku ni aru
ya? Yomi yo, nanji no kachi wa izuku
 56 ni aru ya? Shi no hari wa tsumi nari;
tsumi no chikara wa okite nari;
 57 warera wo shite waga Shu Iesu Kirisuto
ni yorite kachi wo eshimuru Kami ni
 58 sha su. Kono yue ni waga ai suru
kyōdai yo, nanjira kataku shite ugo-
kazu, tsune ni hagemite Shu no waza
wo tsutomeyo; sowa nanjira Shu ni
arite, sono nasu tokoro no hataraki
no munashikarazaru wo shireba
nari.
 16 Seito no tame ni kane wo idasu koto
ni tsuite wa, Garatea no kyōkwai
ni waga meizeshi gotoku, nanjira mo
 2 okonōbeshi. Hito mawari no hajime
no hi goto ni, nanjira ono-ono sono
uru tokoro no ri ni shitagaite kore
wo ie ni takuwae oke; kore waga

itaru toki hajimete idasu koto nakaran
 3 tame nari. Ware itaraba, fumi wo
nanjira ga erabu tokoro no hito ni
atae, nanjira no megumi wo Ierusa-
 4 remu ni tazusaeshimubeshi: moshi
ware mo yukubekuba, karera ware to
 5 tomo ni yukubeshi. Ware Makedonia
wo tōran to sureba; Makedonia wo tōru
 6 toki nanjira ni itari; nanjira to tomo
ni todomaran; aruiwa nanjira to fuyu
wo sugosu koto arubeshi: kakute
nanjira ga ware wo waga yuku tokoro
 7 ni okuran koto wo nozomu. Ima
michi sugara nanjira wo miu koto
wo negawazu: Shu moshi ware ni
yurusaba, shibaraku nanjira to tomo
 8 ni oran koto wo nozomu. Ware
Pentekosute made Epeso ni oran;
 9 sowa hiroku, katsu hataraki wo nasu
no mon hirakete waga mae ni
ari, mata motoru mono okereba
nari.
 10 Temote moshi itaraba, nanjira tsutsu-
shimite, kare wo shite osoruru tokoro
naku nanjira no uchi ni orashimeyo;
sowa kare mo waga gotoku Shu no
tsutome wo tsutomuru mono nareba
 11 nari. Kono yue ni nanjira kare wo
iyashimuru koto naku, yasuraka ni
okurite waga moto ni kitarashimeyo:
ware kare ga hoka no kyōdaitachi to
tomo ni kitaru wo mateba nari.
 12 Kyōdai Aporo ni tsuite wa, kyōdai-
tachi to tomo ni kare ga nanjira ni
itarau koto wo ware ōi ni susumaredo,
kare sara ni ima yuku koto wo
negawazu; saredo yoki ori araba
yukubeshi.
 13 Nanjira me wo samashi, kataku shinkō
ni tachite, otoko no gotoku tsuyo-
 14 kare. Nanjira no okonau tokoro mina
ai wo mote okonōbeshi.
 15 Kyōdai yo (Sutepana no ie wa suna-
wachi Akaya no hajime no mi nari;
mata karera ga seito no koto ni mi
wo yudanete tsukoru wa nanjira ga
 16 shiru tokoro nari), ware susumu, nan-
jira mo kaku no gotoki mono oyobi
kore to tomo ni tsutomuru mono ni
 17 fuku seyo. Ware Sutepana to Poru-
tonato to Akaiko no kitaru wo yoro-
kobu: kore nanjira no kakuru tokoro

- 18 wo oginaeba nari. Karera waga kokoro to nanjira no kokoro wo nagusametari: kono yue ni nanjira kaku no gotoki mono wo omonzubeshi.
- 19 Ajia no shokyōkai nanjira ni yasuki wo tou. Akura to Purisukira oyobi sono ie no kyōkai Shu ni arite nanjira ni nengoro ni yasuki wo tou.
- 20 Subete no kyōdai nanjira ni yasuki wo tou. Nanjira kiyoki kuchitsuke wo mote tagai ni yasuki wo toe.
- 21 Ware Pauro tezukara nanjira ni yasuki wo tou. Moshi hito Shu Iesu Kirisuto wo aisezareba, norowarubeshi.
- 22 Shu kitaran. Negawaku wa, Shu Iesu Kirisuto no megumi naujira to tomo ni are. Waga ai subete Iesu Kirisuto ni oru nanjira to tomo ni aru nari. Amen.

SHITO PAURO KORINTOBITO NI OKURERU NOCHI NO FUMI.

- 1 Kami no mune ni yorite, Iesu Kirisuto no shito to nareru Pauro, oyobi kyōdai Temote, Korinto ni aru Kami no kyōkai to amaneku Akaya ni aru subete 2 no seito ni fumi wo okurn. Negawaku wa, nanjira warera no Chichi naru Kami oyobi Shu Iesu Kirisuto yori megumi to yasuki wo ukeyo.
- 3 Homubeki kana, Kami sunawachi warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no Chichi, jiji no Chichi, subete no 4 nagusame wo tamau no Kami. Kami wa warera ga moromoro no nayami no uchi ni warera wo nagusame tamau; kore warera wo shite Kami no warera wo nagusame tamau nagusame wo mote, mata moromoro no nayami ni oru mono wo nagusamu koto wo eshimen tame nari.
- 5 Sowa Kirisuto no kurnshimi warera ni ōku aru ga gotoku warera no nagusame mo Kirisuto ni yorite ōku 6 areba nari. Warera aruiwa nayami wo ukuru mo nanjira ga nagusame to sukui no tame nari; kono nagu-

same to sukui wa nanjira no uchi ni hatarakite, warera ga ukuru gotoku kurushimi wo naujira ni mo onajiku shinobashimuru nari: warera aruiwa nagusame wo ukuru mo mata nanjira ga nagusame to sukui no 7 tame nari: nanjira ga kurushimi wo tomo ni ukuru gotoku, mata nagusame wo mo tomo ni ukuru koto wo warera wa shiru; kono yue ni nanjira ni tsuki warera ga nozoumu 8 tokoro wa katashi. Kyōdai yo, warera ga Ajia ni oite aishi tokoro no nayami wo nanjira ga shirazaru wo konomazu, sunawachi semeraruru koto hanahadashiku shite, ikioi atari gataku, inochi wo tamotan nozomi wo mo 9 ushinai ni itarer: katsu warera kokoro no uchi ni hisshi wo sadamu; kono yue ni onore wo tanomazu shite, shinishi mono wo yomigaerasuru Kami 10 wo tanomeri. Kami sude ni warera wo kaku no gotoki no shi yori sukui, ima mata sukueri; nochī mo nao warera wo sukui tamawan koto wo

- 11 nozomu: nanjira mo warera no tame ni inorite, ai tasuku; kakute ōku no hito ni yori, warera ni tamawarishi megumi wo ōku no hito mo warera ga tame ni kansha suru ni itaran.
- 12 Warera no ryōshin warera Kami no tamau tokoro no magokoro to shinjitsu ni yori, mata niku no chie ni yorazu, Kami no megumi ni yori, yo ni arite okonai wo nashi, koto ni nanjira ni mukaite kaku no gotoki okonai wo naseri to akashi su; kore warera ga
- 13 hokoru tokoro nari. Warera nanjira ni kaki okuru tokoro wa nanjira ga yomu tokoro, satoru tokoro no
- 14 hoka ni arazaru nari: ware nanjira ga owari ni itaru made, sa no koto wo nanjira no uchi ni shiru mono aru ga gotoku shiran koto wo nozomu; sunawachi Shu Iesu no hi ni, nanjira ga warera ni yorite hokoru gotoku, warera mo nanjira ni yorite hokoru, kore nari.
- 15 Ware kore wo shinzuru ni yorite, futa tabi nanjira ni eki wo esasen tame, saki ni wa mazu nanjira ni itari;
- 16 mata nanjira wo sugite Makedonia ni yuki, mata Makedonia yori nanjira ni kaeri, nanjira wo shite ware wo Yudaya no kata ye okura-
- 17 shimen koto wo omoeri. Waga kaku sadameshi toki ukitaru kokoro aran ya? mata waga sadameshi tokoro niku ni yorite sadame, ze nari, ze nari to ii, mata hi nari, hi nari to iwan
- 18 ya? Makoto no Kami warera ga naujira ni mukaite ieru kotoba ni ze to ii, mata hi to iishi koto nashi to
- 19 akashi su. Sowa warera sunawachi ware to Shirnwano oyobi Temote nanjira no uchi ni tsutaetaru Kami no Ko Iesu Kirisuto wa ze to ii, mata hi to in ga gotoki koto nashi: kare ni wa
- 20 tada ze to in koto aru nomi. Subete Kami no yakusoku wa kare no uchi ni ze to nari, mata kare no uchi ni Amen to nari, warera ni yorite Kami no sakae no arawaruru ni oyobu.
- 21 Warera wo nanjira to tomo ni Kirisuto ni katō shi, katsu warera ni abura wo sosogishi mono wa Kami
- 22 nari. Kare mata warera ni in shi,
- katsu kata to shite Mitama wo warera no kokoro ni tamaeri.
- 23 Ware imada Korinto ui itarazaru wa, nanjira wo yuruyaka ni sen ga tame nari; ware Kami wo yobi, waga tamashii
- 24 no tame ni akashi wo motomu. Warera nanjira no shinkō wo tsukasadoran to suru ni arazu, tada nanjira no yorokobi wo tasaken to suru nari: sowa nanjira shinkō ni yorite tateba nari.
- 2 Ware urei wo mote futa tabi nanjira ni itaraji to mizukara sadametari.
- 2 Moshi ware nanjira wo shite ureeshimeba, waga ureeshimuru tokoro no mono no hoka ni, tare ka ware wo
- 3 yorokobasen ya? Ware saki ni nanjira ni kaki okurishi wa, waga itaran toki, ware wo yorokobasubeki mono kaette ware wo ureeshimen koto wo osorete nari; nanjira mina waga yorokobi wo onoga yorokobi to suru koto wo shinzuru nari. Ware ōi naru nayami to kokoro no itami aru ni yori, ōku no namida wo mote nanjira ni kaki okureri: kowa nanjira wo shite ureeshimen to suru ni arazu; waga nanjira wo ai suru koto no fukaki wo shirashimen tame nari.
- 5 Moshi ureeshimuru mono araba, ware wo ureeshimuru ni arazu, hobo nanjira subete wo ureeshimuru nari. Kaku in wa ware kore wo hanahadashiku semuru koto wo negawazaru nari.
- 6 Kakaru hito wa ōku no hito no seme
- 7 wo ukuru koto sude ni tareri. Sareba nanjira wa kaette kare wo yurushi nagusumubeshi; osoraku wa kare hanahadashiku urei ni shizuman.
- 8 Kono yue ni ware nanjira no ai wo kare ni arawasan koto wo nanjira ni
- 9 susumu. Ware saki ni fumi wo nanjira ni okurishi wa, nanjira ga subete no koto ni shitagau ya ina, kokoromite kore wo shiran tame nari. Nanjira nani goto ni yorazu, hito wo yurusu koto araba, ware mata kore wo yurusu; ware moshi yurushishi koto araba, nanjira no tame Kirisuto no mae ni yurushishi
- 11 nari. Kore warera Satan ni katare-zaran tame nari: warera kare no hakrigoto wo shirazaru ni arazu.

- 12 Ware Kirisuto no fukuin no tame ni
Toroasu ni itari, Shu waga tame ni
13 mon wo hiraki tamaishi ni, waga
kyōdai Tētosu ni awazaru ga yue waga
kokoro yasukarazu; karera ni wakare
wo tsugete Makedonia ni yukeri.
- 14 Tsune ni warera wo shite Kirisuto
ni arite kachi wo eshime, katsu kare
wo shiru no nioi wo warera wo mote
amaneku arawasu Kami ni kansha
15 su. Sukuwaruru mono ni tsuite
mo, horoburu mono ni tsuite
mo, warera Kami no tame ni
wa Kirisuto no kōbashiki nioi nari;
- 16 horoburu mono no tame ni wa shi
no nioi nite, karera wo shi ni itarashimu;
sukuwaruru mono no tame ni
wa inochi no nioi nite, karera wo
inochi ni itarashimu. Tare ka kore
17 ni taen ya? Warera ōku no hito no
gotoku Kami no kotoba wo konran
sezu; sunawachi makoto ni yori,
Kami ni yorite, Kami no mae ni
Kirisuto ni arite in nari.
- 3 Warera mata mizukara onore wo
susumen ya? warera aru hito no
gotoku, hito yori soebumi wo nkete
naujira ni watashi, aruiwa nanjira
yori soebumi wo ukete hito ni watasu-
2 beki mono naran ya? Nanjira wa
warera no fumi nari, sunawachi
warera kokoro ni shiruseri: subete
no hito no shiru tokoro, yomu tokoro
3 nari. Naujira wa akiraka ni warera
ga tsutome ni yorite kakeru Kirisuto
no fumi nari; kore sumi ni arazu,
ikeru Kami no Mitama nite shirushi;
mata sekihi ni arazu, kokoro no
4 nikuhi ni shirushitari. Warera Kirisuto
ni yori, Kami ni muknite kaku no
5 gotoku shinkō ari: saredo warera
onore ni yorite mizukara nani goto
wo mo omoi uru ni arazu, warera no
6 omoi uru wa Kami ni yoreri. Kare
warera wo shite shiniyaku no tsukae-
bito to naru ni tarashimu: gibun ni
tsukōru ni arazu, Mitama ni tsukōru
nari: sowa gibun wa koroshi, Mitama
7 wa ikaseba nari. Tsui ni sutarubeki
Mose no kao no sakae ni yorite sura,
Isuraeru no hitobito kare no kao wo
mitomurn koto atawazariki; kaku ishi
- ni erishi gibun no shi no nori nao
8 sakae aru toki wa, mashite Mitama no
9 nori wa sakae arazaran ya? Tsumi wo
sadamuru nori moshi sakae arabा,
mashite gi to suru nori wa sono sakae
10 sara ni masarazaran ya? Moto sakae
ari to seshi mono mo, nochī
no sakae ni kurabureba, sakae naki
mono to nareri: sowa nochī no sakae
no sara ni masareru ni yorite nari.
- 11 Moshi sutaran mono ni sakae arishi
naraba, mashite nagarōru mono ni
sakae arazaran ya?
- 12 Warera kaku no gotoki koto wo
nozomu ga yue ni, habakarazu shite
13 iu nari: kore Mōse ga Isuraeru no
hitobito ni sono sutaran to suru mono
no owari wo misezaran tame ni kao-ōi
nite sono kao wo oishi gotoki ni
14 arazu: saredo karera kokoro wo
katakuna ni seri: konnichi ni itaru
made karera kyūyaku wo yomu toki,
sono kao-ōi nao nokoriri: sono noko-
rite sutarazaru wa, kore Kirisuto ni
yorite sutarubeki mono nareba nari.
- 15 Konnichi ni itaru made Mōse wo yomu
toki, sono kao-ōi nao sono kokoro wo
16 ūeri. Saredo sono kokoro Shu ni kisuru
ni oyobaba, sono kao-ōi nozokarubeshi.
- 17 Shu wa sunawachi kano Mitama nari;
Shu no Mitama aru tokoro ni wa jiyū
18 ari. Subete warera kao-ōi naku shite
kagami ni utsusu ga gotoku, Shu no
sakae wo mi, sakae ni sakae
iyamasarite sono onaji katachi ni
kawaru nari; kore Shu sunawachi
Mitama ni yorite nari.
- 4 Warera awaremi wo kōmurite, kono
tsutome wo uketareba aete oku sezu:
2 hazubeki, kakuretaru koto wo sutete,
ashiki takumi wo nasazu, Kami no
michi wo midasazu, makoto wo
arawashite Kami no mae ni onore wo
subete no hito no ryōshin ni tadasa
3 nari. Warera no fukuin moshi kaku-
ruru naraba, horoburu mono ni kaku-
4 ruru nari, kaku no gotoki hito wa
kono yo no Kami sono kokoro wo
kuramashitaru fushinja nari; kore
Kami no katachi naru Kirisuto no
sakae no fukuin no hikari wo
shite, karera wo terasazarashimen

- 5 ga tame nari. Warera onore no koto wo noburu ni arazu, tada Kirisuto Iesu no Shu taru koto, mata warera Iesu ni yorite nanjira no shimobe taru koto wo noburu nari.
- 6 Hikari ni meijite kuraki yori teri ideshimetaru Kami warera wo shite Iesu Kirisuto no kao ni aru, Kami no eikwō wo shiru no hikari wo arawashimen tame ni, warera no kokoro wo terashi tamaeri.
- 7 Warera kono takara wo tsuchi no utsuwa ni moteri; kore ōi ni suguretaru chikara wa ware yori izuru ni arazu, Kami no chikara naru koto no 8 awaren tame nari; warera shiho yori nayami wo ukuredomo kyū sezu; sekukata tsukuredomo nozomi wo ushi-9 nawazu; semeraruredomo suterarezu;
- 10 taosaruredomo horobizu; warera izuku ye yuku ni mo, tsune ni Iesu no shi wo mi ni oeri, kowa Iesu no ikeru koto wo warera no mi ni awareshi-11 muru nari. Sore warera ikeru mono no tsune ni Iesu no tame ni shi ni watasaruru wa, Iesu no ikeru koto wo warera ga shinubeki nikutai ni awareshimuru
- 12 nari. Kakute shi wa warera ni bataraki, inochi wa nanjira ni hataraku nari.
- 13 Shirushite, Ware shinzuru ni yorite ieri to aru gotoku, warera mo kaku no gotoku shinkō no rei areba, shinzuru ni 14 yorite iu nari; warera wa Shu Iesu wo yomigaerashishi mono no Iesu to tomo ni warera wo mo yomigaerase, mata warera wo shite nanjira to tomo ni 15 tatashimuru koto wo shireri. Subete no koto wa mina naujira no eki to nareri; kowa sono ōi naru megumi ōku no hito no kansha ni yorite, Kami no sakae wo arawasan tame nari.
- 16 Kōno yue ni warera oku sezu; warera ga soto naru hito wa yabururu to mo, uchi naru hito wa hibi 17 ni arata nari. Sore warera ga ukuru, shibaraku no karoki kurnshimi wa, kiwamete ōi naru, kagiri naki, omoki sakae wo warera ni eshimuru 18 nari; warera ga kaerimiru tokoro wa miyuru tokoro no mono ni arazu, miezaru tokoro no mono nari: sowa miyuru tokoro no mono wa shibaraku ni shite, miezaru tokoro no mono wa kagiri nakereba nari.
- 5 Warera kore wo shiru, warera ga chi ni aru makuya moshi yaburenaba, Kami no tamau tokoro no ie ten ni ari; te nite tsukurazarn, kagiri naku 2 tamotsu tokoro no ie nari. Warera kono makuya ni orite nageki, ten yori tamau warera ga ie wo koromo no gotoku kin koto wo fukaku negaeri: 3 makoto ni kiru koto wo eba, hadaka 4 ni naru koto nakaran. Warera kono makuya ni ori, omoki wo oite nageku nari; kore wo koromo no gotoku nugan koto wo negawazu, kare wo koromo no gotoku kin koto wo negau: kore inochi ni shinubeki mono no 5 nomaren ga tame nari. Sore kono koto ni kanau mono to warera wo nashi tamau mono wa Kami nari; kare Mitama wo sono kata to nashite 6 warera ni tamaeri. Kono yue ni warera no kokoro tsune ni tsuyoshi, mata mi ni oru uchi wa Shu yori 7 hanare oru koto wo shireri; sowa warera miru tokoro ni yorazu, shinkō 8 ni yorite ayumeba nari: warera no kokoro tsuyoshi, mottomo negau tokoro wa mi wo hanarete Shu 9 to tomo ni oran koto nari. Kono yue ni warera mi ni orite mo, mi wo hanarete mo, kare no kokoro 10 ni kanawan koto wo tsutomu: sowa warera kanarazu mina Kirisuto no daizen ui idete, zen ni mo are, aku ni mo are, ono-ono mi ni orite nashishi tokoro no koto ni shitagai, sono mukui wo ukubeki mono nareba nari.
- 11 Kaku warera Shu no osorubeki wo shiru ga yue ni hito ni susumu; warera sude ni Kami ni akiraka ni shiraretari; mata nanjira no ryōshin ni mo akiraka ni shiraretaru naran to 12 omou. Warera mata mizukara onore wo nanjira ni susumezu, warera no tame ni hokorubeki moto wo nanjira ni atau; kore nanjira ga kore wo mote kano uwabe ni yori, kokoro ni yorazu shite hokoru mono ni kotaen tame nari.
- 13 Warera moshi kokoro kurueru naraba, kore Kami no tame nari; kokoro tashika naraba, kore nanjira no tame nari.

- 14 Kirisuto no ai warera wo hagemaseri ;
warera omou ni, hitori subete no hito
ni kawarite shinitareba, subete no hito
- 15 sude ni shinitaru nari : sono subete no
hito ni kawarite shinishi wa, ikeru
mono wo shite kono nochī onoga tame
narade, onore ni kawari, shinīte yomi-
gaerishi mono no tame ni yo wo sugo-
sashimen tote nari. Kono yue ni ima
yori nochī, warera nikutai ni yorite
hito wo shirumaji ; warera nikutai ni
yorite Kirisuto wo shirishikadomo,
ima yori nochī wa kaku no gotoku
- 17 kore wo shirumaji. Kono yue ni hito
Kirisuto ni aru toki wa arata
ni tsukuraretaru mono nari : furuki
wa sarite, mina atarashiku naru nari.
- 18 Subete no mono Kami yori izu ;
kare Kirisuto ni yori warera wo
shite onore to yawaragashime, katsu
sono yawaragashimuru tsutome wo
- 19 warera ni sazuku ; sunawachi Kami
Kirisuto ni arite yo wo onore to
yawaragashime, sono tsumi wo kore
ni owasezu, katsn yawaragashim-
muru kotoba wo warera ni yudane
tamaeri.
- 20 Kono yue ni warera mesarete Kirisuto
no tsukai to nareri, sunawachi Kami
warera ni yori nanjira wo susume
tamau ga gotsoshi : warera Kirisuto
ni kawarite nanjira ga Kami
ni yawaragan koto wo nanjira ni
- 21 negau. Kami tsumi wo shirazaru
mono wo warera no kawari ni tsumi-
bito to naseri ; kore warera wo
shite kare ni arite Kami no gi to
naru koto wo eshimēn tame nari.
- 6** Kami to tomo ni hataraku tokoro no
warera nanjira ni susumu, nanjira
Kami no megumi wo itazura ni ukuru
2 koto nakare. Kare in,
Ware megumi no toki ni nanji ni
kiki,
Mata sukui no hi ni nauji wo
tasuketari to :
- ima wa megumi no toki nari ; ima wa
- 3 sukui no hi nari. Warera kono tsu-
tome wo soshiraruru koto nakaran
tame ni, nani goto ni mo hito wo tsu-
- 4 mazukasezu, katsu warera subete no
koto ni oite, onore Kami no tsukae-
- bito no ḡotoku okonaite, onore no
tadashiki wo hito ni arawaseri ;
sunawachi ōku no shinobi ni mo,
nayami ni mo, tomoshiki ni mo, kuru-
- 5 shimi ni mo, utaruru ni mo, hitoya ni
iru ni mo, sawagi no toki ni mo, hone-
oru ni mo, neburazaru ni mo, kurawa-
zaru ni mo, isagiyoki koto to, chishiki
to, shinobi to, nasake to, Seirei to,
- 7 itsuwari naki no ai to, makoto no
kotoba to, Kami no chikara to, sayū
ni aru tokoro no gi no bugu wo
- 8 mochii, mata homare, hazukashime,
ashiki kikoe, yoki kikoe ni yorite onore
- 9 no tadashiki wo hito ni arawaseri : hito
wo madowasu mono ni nitaredomo,
makoto ; hito ni shirarezaru ni nitare-
domo, hito ni shirare ; shinitaru mono
ni nitaredomo, ikeru mono ; seme wo
ukuru ni nitaredomo, korosarezu ;
- 10 uryōru ni nitaredomo, tsune ni yoro-
kobi ; mazushiki ni nitaredomo, ōku
no hito wo tomashi ; nani mo motazaru
ni nitaredomo, subete no mono wo
moteri.
- 11 Korintobito yo, warera no kuchi nan-
jira ni hirake, warera no kokoro hiroku
- 12 nareri. Nanjira warera ni sebameraruru
ni arazu, kaette onoga kokoro in seba-
meraruru nari. Ware nanjira ni kataru
- 13 koto waga ko ni kataru ga gotsoshi ;
nanjira mo mizukara kokoro wo
hiroku shite ware ni mukui wo nasu-
beshi.
- 14 Nanjira fushinja to sou nakare ;
sowa gi to fugi to nani no tomo
naru koto ka aran ? hikari to kuraki
to nani no majiwaru koto ka aran ?
- 15 Kirisuto to Beriaru to nani no au
koto ka aran ? shinja to fushinja to
nani no azukaru koto ka aran ?
- 16 Kami no miya to gūzō to nani no
onajiki koto ka aran ? sore, nanjira
wa ikeru Kami no miya nari ; Kami
katsute, Ware karera no naka ni
yadori, mata ayuman : ware karera no
Kami to nari, karara waga tami to
- 17 naran to ii tamaishi ga gotoku ; mata
Naujira karera no naka yori idete
kore wo hanare,
Kegare ni sawaru koto nukare,
Ware nanjira wo uken ;

- 18 Ware nanjira no Chichi to nari,
Nanjira waga musuko musume to
narubeshi
to ieru: kore Zennō no Shu no kotoba
7 nari. Sareba ai suru mono yo, warera
kono yakusoku wo etareba, niku to
rei no subete no kegare wo sarite,
mizukara wo kiyoku shi, Kami wo
osorete kiyoki koto wo jōju subeshi.
2 Nanjira warera wo uke ireyo; warera
tare ni mo fugi wo nasazu, tare wo mo
sokonawazu, tare wo mo kasumeshi
3 koto nashi. Ware kaku in wa nanjira
wo semen to ni arazu: sowa ware
sude ni ieru gotoku, naujira tsune ni
warera no kokoro ni arite tomo ni
4 shini, tomo ni ikin to omoeba nari. Ware
nanjira wo shinzuru koto ōi nari, mata
nanjira ni yorite hokori ōshi: warera
ga ukuru subete no nayami no
uchi ni mo, warera ni nagusame
michi, yorokobi amari ari.
5 Sowa warera Makedonia ni itareru
toki, warera no niku sukoshi mo
yasuki koto naku, samazama no
nayami ni ai, soto ni wa arasoi,
6 uchi ni wa osore ariki. Saredo
kokoro uryōru mono wo nagusame
tamaud Kami Tetosu no itaru ni yorite
7 warera wo nagusame tamaeri; tada ni
sono itaru ni yorite nomi narazu, nan-
jira no shitau tokoro, mata uryōru
tokoro, mata ware ni mukau nanjira
no nesshin wo ware ni tsuguru toki,
kare ga mizukara nagusame wo etaru,
sono nagusame wo mote warera wo
nagusame tamaeri; kono yue ni ware
8 masumasu yorokoberi. Ware fumi wo
mote naujira wo ureeshimeshi wo saki
ni wa kuitaredomo, ima wa kuizu; sowa
ware sono fumi ni yorite nanjira wo
ureeshimeshi wa shibaraku no aida
9 narishi wo shiritareba nari. Ima waga
yorokobu wa nanjira wo ureeshimeshi
ni yoru ni arazu, nanjira wa ureete
kui aratamu koto wo seshi ni yorite
nari: naujira Kami ni shitagaite uryōru
ni yori, warera ni sukoshi mo sokona-
10 waruru koto nashi. Sore Kami ni
shitagau urei wa, kui naki no sukuu
wo uru no kui aratame ni itarashimu;
saredo yo no urei wa shi ni itarashi-
- 11 muru nari. Nanjira ga Kami ni shita-
gaite ureeshi tokoro no koto wo miyo :
nanjira ni ika naru hagemi, mata ii
hiraki, mata ikari, mata osore,
mata shitai, mata nesshin, mata tsumi
wo semuru kokoro wo shōzeshi
ya? Subete nanjira kano koto ni oite
mizukara kiyoki koto wo arawaseri.
12 Ware fumi wo nanjira ni okurishi wa
fugi wo nashitaru mono no tame ni
arazu, mata fugi wo uketaru mono
no tame ni mo arazu, tada warera
ga nanjira no tame ni motsu
tokoro no nesshin wo Kami no
mae nite nanjira ni arawasan
13 koto wo omoite nari. Kono yue
ni warera nagusame wo etari: wa-
rera ga nagusame wo etaru ue ni
Tetosu no yorokobi ni yorite masumasu
yorokoberi; sowa Tetosu no kokoro
nanjira moromoro ni yorite yasuki wo
14 etareba nari. Ware nanjira no koto
wo kare ni hokorishikado, kore wo
haji to sezu; warera ga nanjira ni
katarishi koto no mina makoto narishi
gotoku, Tetosu no mae ni hokorishi
15 koto mo mata makoto nari. Kare wa
nanjira subete no mono no osore ono-
noki, onore wo mukaete shitagaishi
koto wo omoi idashi, masumasu sono
16 kokoro ni nanjira wo ai seri. Ware
subete no koto wo nanjira ni yudanu-
beki wo shinzu; kono yue ni yoroko-
beri.
8 Kyōdai yo, ware Makedonia no sho-
kyōkai ni tamawarishi Kami no me-
2 gumi wo nanjira ni tsugu; sunawachi
ōi naru nayami no uchi ni kokoromi wo
ukuru toki, karera no yorokobi han-
hadashiku, mata ōi naru sono hin karera
no oshimi naku hodokosu tokoro no
3 tomi wo arawaseri. Ware kore wo
akashi su; karera seito no tame ni
hodokoshi wo tomo ni sen koto wo
setsu ni warera ni motome, mizukara
negaite sono chikara ni shitagai, katsu
sono chikara ni sugite hodokosu koto
5 wo seri: kaku okonaite warera ga
nozomi wo nashishi nomi narazu; Kami
no mi kokoro ni shitagai, mazu onore
wo Shu ni atae, tsugi ni warera ni
6 ataetari. Kono yue ni warera Tetosu

ga saki ni naujira wo shite kono megumi wo okonawashimuru koto wo hajimetareba, ima kore wo joju sen 7 koto wo kare ni susumu. Nanjira moromoro no koto, sunawachi shinkō to, kotoba to, chishiki to, subete no hagemi, oyobi warera ni mukau aishin ni tomeru gotoku, kono megumi ni mo 8 tomubeshi. Ware kaku iu wa nanjira ni meizuru ni arazu, saredo hoka no hito hagemu ni yorite nari; mata nanjira no ai no makoto wo kokoromin ga 9 tame nari. Nanjira warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no megumi wo shiru, kare wa tomeru mono narishi ga, nanjira no tame ni mazushiki mono to nareri; kore nanjira ga kare no mazushiki ni yorite tomeru mono to naran 10 tame nari. Ware hodokoshi no koto ni tsuite waga omoi wo shimeseri: kore nanjira no eki nari, sowa naujira wa hoka no hito ni sakidachi, kono koto wo ichi nen mae ni okonai hajimeshi nomi narazu, hayaku yori kore wo okonawan koto wo negaera mono 11 nareba nari. Sareba ima nanjira sono nasu tokoro wo nashi togeyo; nanjira ga atsuku negaishi gotoku, sono mochimono ni shitagaite kore wo nashi 12 togubeshi. Moshi hito negau kokorozashi araba, sono naki tokoro ni yorazu, sono aru tokoro ni yorite uke tamō- 13 beshi. Ware hoka no hito wo yasuku shite, nanjira wo kurushimen to suru ni arazu; hitoshiku sen koto wo omou: nanjira no amari aru wo mote karera 14 no tarazaru wo oginai, mata karera no amari aru wo mote nanjira no tarazaru wo oginaite, hitoshiku sen 15 ga tame nari; shirushite, Ōku atsumuru mono mo amari arazu, sukunaku atsumuru mono mo tarazaru koto nashi to aru ga gotoshi. 16 Nanjira ni mukau nesshin wo, ware to onajiku Tetosu no kokoro ni 17 tamaishi Kami ni sha su. Sowa kare waga susume wo ire; katsu nesshin naru mono ni shite, mizukara negaite 18 nanjira ni yukeri. / Mata warera kare to tomo ni hitori no kyōdai wo tsukawaseri; kono hito wa fukuin wo mote shokyōkrai no uchi ni

19 homare wo etaru mono nari; shika nomi narazu, warera ga Shu no sakae to, nanjira no nesshin wo arawasan tote tsukasadoru tokoro no kono megumi wo tazusōru tame ni, shokyōkrai ni erabarete warera to tomo ni yuku 20 mono nari: warera no kare wo okurishi wa, ōku no megumi wo tsukasadoru koto ni yori, tsutsushimite hito ni togame wo ukuru koto nakaran tame 21 nari: warera ga kaku suru wa Shu no mae nomi narazu, hito no mae ni mo yokaran koto wo hakaru nari. 22 Warera mata hitori no kyōdai wo karera to tomo ni tsukawaseri; warera shibashiba kare wo ōku no koto ni mochiite sono nesshin naru wo shiru; kare fukaku nanjira wo shinzuru ni yorite ima koto ni nesshin ni nareri. 23 Tetosu no koto wo iwaba, kare wa warera no tomo nari; mata ware to tomo ni nanjira no tame ni tsutomuru mono nari; futari no kyōdaitachi no koto wo iwaba, karera wa shokyōkrai no tsukai nari, Kirisuto no sakae 24 nari. \ Kono yue ni karera to mata shokyōkrai no mae ni, nanjira sono ai to warera ga nanjira ni tsuite hokorishi koto no akashi to wo arawasubeshi. 9 Seito ni hodokosu koto ni tsuite, ware nanjira ni kaki okuru ni oyobazu; 2 sowa ware nanjira no nesshin wo shireba nari, sunawachi nanjira no koto wo Makedoniabito ni hokorite, Akaya wa kyōnen yori sude ni sonae wo naseri to ieri; katsu nanjira no nesshin ōku no hito wo hagemasetari. 3 Saredo warera ga nanjira ni tsuite hokorishi koto no munashiku naran koto wo osore, waga iishi gotoku nanjira wo shite sonae wo nasashimen tame ni kyōdaitachi wo tsukawaseri: 4 osoraku wa Makedoniabito ware to tomo ni kitari, nanjira ga sonae sezaru wo min toki, nanjira wa iu ni oyobazu, warera made kono utagawazu hokorishi ni yorite haji wo uken. Kono yue ni ware kyōdai wo susumete mazu nanjira ni yukashime, karera wo shite saki ni nanjira ga tsugeshi tokoro no megumi no koto wo arakajime sonaeshimuru wa kanarazu

nasubeki koto to omowaruru nari; sowa kono hodokoshi oshimu kokoro yori nasazu, megumi kokoro yori nasashimen to sureba nari.

6 Sore sukunaku maku mono wa sukunaku kari, ōku maku mono wa 7 ōku karubeshi. Ono-ono sono kokoro no uchi ni omou tokoro ni shitagaitē hodokosubeshi; ureete nasubekarazu, mata shiite nasubekarazu; sowa Kami wa yorokobite hodokoshi wo suru 8 mono wo ai shi tamaeba nari. Kami wa nanjira wo shite, tsune ni subete no mono ni tarazaru koto naku, subete no yoki waza wo ōku okonawashimen tame ni subete no megumi wo ōku 9 nanjira ni atae uru nari: shirushite, Kare wa amaneku hodokoshi, mata mazushiki mono ni ataetari;

Sono tadashiki wa kagiri naku tamotan

10 to aru ga gotoshi. Maku mono ni tane wo atae, kuimono no tame ni pan wo sonae tamaa mono wa nanjira no tane wo fuyashi, mata nanjira no gi 11 no mi wo mashi tamōbeshi: nanjira kotogoto ni tomitareba, oshimi naku hodokoshi wo okonau koto wo uru nari, kore hito wo shite warera ni yorite 12 Kami ni kansha seshimu. Sowa kono hodokoshi no koto, tada ni seito no tomoshiki wo oginau nomi narazu, oshi hirome amata no hito wo shite Kami ni kansha seshimuru ni itareba 13 nari; karera wa kono hodokoshi no shōko ni yori, nanjira ga ii arawashite Kirisuto no fukui ni shitagau koto to, oshimi naku karera oyobi subete no hito ni hodokoshi suru koto wo shiri;

14 mata Kami no nanjira ni tamaishiatsuki megumi ni yorite nanjira wo shitai, nanjira no tame ni inorite sakae wo 15 Kami ni kisu. Sono ii tsukusarenu Kami no tamamono ni yorite ware Kami ni kansha suru nari.

16 Ware Pauro, sunawachi nanjira no uchi ni arite nanjira to kao wo awasuru toki wa herikudari, nanjira wo hanaruru toki wa isamashiki mono, ima Kirisuto no nyūwa to kwanyō wo 2 mote nanjira ni susumu. Warera wo niku ni shitagaitē aruku to omou mono

ari, ware kaku no gotoki hito wo ashirau ni wa isamashiku sen to omoeri; tada negau tokoro wa nanjira ni au toki kaku no gotoku isamashiku 3 sezaran koto nari. Warera wa niku ni arite arukedomo, niku ni shitagaitē 4 tatakawazu; sore warera ga tatakai no utsuwa wa niku ni zoku suru mono ni arazu, toride wo yaburu hodo Kami ni 5 yorite chikara ari; warera wa Kami no oshie ni sakaraite tatetaru tokoro no subete no yagura to ron wo kuzushi, subete no omoi wo toriko ni shite 6 Kirisuto ni shitagawashimu; ware nanjira ga mattaku shitagawan toki, subete no motoru mono wo bassen to 7 sude ni sono sonae wo naseri. Nanjira wa katachi nomi wo miru ka? moshi hito mizukara Kirisuto ni tsukeru mono to shinzeba, mata mizukara kore wo omōbeshi, onore ga Kirisuto ni tsukeru gotoku, warera mo Kirisuto 8 ni tsukeru mono nari to. Shu no warera ni tamaishi tokoro no ken-i, sunawachi nanjira wo yaburu tame ni arazu, taten tame ni tamaishi mono ni tsuite iyo-iyo hokoru to mo 9 ware haji to nasazu: ware kore wo iu wa, fumi wo mote nanjira wo osoreshimuru gotoku miezaran tame nari.

10 Sowa karera no kotoba ni, Sono fumi wa omoku, katsu kibishiku, sono aeru toki no katachi wa yowaku, sono kotoba 11 wa iyashi to ieба nari. Kaku no gotoki hito kore wo omōbeshi, warera ga banare oru toki no fumi no kotoba no kibishiki ga gotoku, au toki ni okonau waza mo mata kaku no 12 gotoku naran. Mizukara homuru mono ari; warera aete kore to narábi, kore to kuraburu koto wo sezu; saredo karera mizukara tagai ni hakari, mizukara tagai ni kurabureba, chi naki 13 mono nari. Warera wa hakari wo koete hokorazu, tada Kami warera ni wakachi tamaishi tokoro no nori no hakari ni shitagau; warera kono hakari ni shitagaitē nanjira ni made 14 itarerri. Warera wa nanjira ni itarubekarazaru mono no gotoku, mizukara hakari wo koete nanjira ni oyoberu ni arazu: sowa Kirisuto no fukuin wo

tsutaete sude ni nanjira ni made itareba
 15 nari : warera wa hakari wo koete hoka
 no hito no hataraki wo hokorazu ; tada
 nanjira ga shinkō iyo-iyo atsuku
 nari, warera no hakari nanjira no
 uchi ni arite sara ni ōi naran koto wo
 16 nozomu : kore warera hoka no hito no
 hakari ni yorite sude ni sonawareru
 mono wo hokorazu, nanjira wo koete
 hoka no tokoro ni fukuin wo tsutaen
 17 ga tame nari. Hokoru moro wa Shu
 18 wo hokorubeshi. Sowa mizukara
 homuru ni arazu shite, Shu no homuru
 mono yoshi to serarureba nari.
11 Negawaku wa, nanjira sukoshiku
 waga gu wo ireyo : nanjira wa moto
2 yori ware wo iruru mono nari. Ware
 Kami no nesshin no gotoki nesshin wo
 mote nanjira wo omon : ware nanjira
 wo hitori no otto ni iinazuke seri, kore
 nanjira wo kiyoki musume to shite
 Kirisuto ni sasagen to suru nari.
3 Hebi no ashiki takumi ni Eba no
 madowasareshi gotoku, nanjira no
 kokoro sokonawarete Kirisuto ni
 mukau no makoto wo hanaren
4 koto wo warera osoru. Moshi hito
 kitarite warera ga imada nobezaru
 hoka no Iesu wo noben ni, nanjira
 aruwa imada ukezaru hoka no rei wo
 uke, aruwa imada ukezaru hoka no
 fukuin wo ukuru toki wa nanjira yoku
5 kore wo iren. Ware wa nanigoto ni
 mo mottomo ōi naru shitotachi ni
6 otorazu to omon nari. Ware wa
 kotoba ni tsutanakeredomo, chishiki
 wa shikarazu ; warera no koto wa
 subete no koto ni tsuite nanjira ni
7 akiraka nari. Ware nanjira wo takaku
 sen ga tame ni mizukara herikudarite
 atai nashi ni Kami no fukuin wo nanjira
 ni tsutaeshi wa tsumi wo okashitaru
8 ka ? Ware hoka no kyōkwai yori ubaite
 kyūryō wo tori, nanjira no tame
9 ni tsutometari ; mata ware nanjira no
 uchi ni arite tomoshikarishi toki,
 tare wo mo wazurawasezariki ; sowa
 Makedonia yori kitarishi kyōdū wagū
 tomoshiki tokoro wo oginaitareba nari :
 subete no koto ni oite ware mizukara
 mamorite nanjira wo wazurawaseza-
 riki, nao mizukara mamoran to su.

10 Ware ni aru Kirisuto no makoto ni
 shitagaitē ware iu, waga kono hokoru
 tokoro no koto wo Akaya no chi nite
 11 todomuru mono araji. Kore nani yue
 zo ya ? nanjira wo ai sezaru ni yoru
 12 ka ? Kami shiri tamaeri. Ware ori
 wo motomuru mono no ori wo tatan
 tame ni, waga okonau tokoro wo nao
 okonawan to su ; kore karera wo shite
 sono hokoru tokoro warera to onaji
 13 karashimen tame bari. Kano tomo-
 gara wa itsuwari no shito, mata
 itsuwari wo okonau mono ni shite,
 Kirisuto no shito no katachi ni henji-
 taru mono nari. Kore mezurashiki
 koto ni arazu ; Satan mo mizukara
 hikari no tsukai no katachi ni henzuru
 15 nari. Kono yue ni kare no tsukaebito
 tatoi gi no tsukaebito no katachi ni
 henzuru to mo, ōi naru koto ni arazu ;
 karera no owari wa kanarazu sono
 nasu tokoro ni kanōbeshi.
 16 Mata iu, Hito ware wo gu to omou
 nakare ; shikarazuba, nanjira ware wo
 gu naru mono to shite uke ireyo, kore
 ware mo sukoshiku hokoran tame nari.
 17 Waga iu tokoro wa Shu ni shitagaitē
 iu ni arazu, gu naru mono no gotoku
 18 habakarazu, hokorite iu nari. Ōku
 no hito niku ni yorite hokoreba,
 19 ware mo mata hokorubeshi. Sowa
 nanjira wa chi aru mono ni shite,
 yorokobite gu naru mono wo irureba
 20 nari. Hito moshi nanjira wo dorei
 to shi, hito moshi nanjira wo kurai,
 hito moshi nanjira wo kasume,
 hito moshi nanjira ni takaburi,
 hito moshi nanjira no kao wo utsu
 to mo, nanjira kore wo iruru nari.
 21 Ware hajite iu, warera wa yowaki
 mono no gotoku nari ; saredo hito
 no tsuyoki tokoro ni wa, ware mo
 mata tsuyoshi (waga kaku iu wa oroka
 22 naru ga gotoshi). Karera Heburubito
 naru ka ? ware mo shikari. Karera
 Isuraeru no hito naru ka ? ware mo
 shikari. Karera Aburahamu no sue
 23 naru ka ? ware mo shikari. Karera
 Kirisuto no tsukaebito naru ka ? ware
 wa kore ni masareru ; (waga kaku iu
 wa kurnueru mono no gotoshi:) ware
 honeorshi koto karera yori ōku,

- muchū-utareshi koto karera yori obita-dashiku, hitoya ni ireraruru koto ōku,
 24 shi ni au koto shibashiba nari. Mata ware wa itsu tabi Yudayabito ni shi jū
 ni hitotsu wo genjitaru muchū wo uke,
 25 mi tabi eda nite utare, hito tabi ishi
 nite utare, mi tabi hasen ni ai, itchūya
 26 umi ni ari; mata shibashiba tabiji
 wo he, katsu kawa no nan, tōzoku
 no nan, dōzoku no nan, Ihōjin no
 nan, machi no uchi no nan, no no
 uchi no nan, kaichū no nan, itsuwari
 no kyōdai no uchi no nau ni aeri:
 27 mata karera ni masarite honeori,
 tsukare, shibashiba neburazu, ue,
 kawaki, shibashiba shoku wo tachi,
 28 kogoe, hadaka narishi nari. Koko ni
 iwazaru hoka no koto arite hibi ware
 ni semaru, sunawachi subete no kyō-
 29 kwai no omompakari nari. Tare ka
 yowarite, ware yowarazaran ya? tare
 ka tsumazukite, waga kokoro nesseza-
 30 ran ya? Moshi ware kanarazu hokoru-
 bekuba, waga yowaki koto wo hoko-
 31 rubeshi. Kagiri naku homubeki Kami,
 Shu Iesu Kirisuto no Chichi waga
 32 itsuwarazaru wo shiri tamau. Damas-
 suko ni oite Areta ō ni tsukeru machi-
 zukasa ware wo toraen to shite
 Damasukobito no machi wo mamoreri:
 33 ware kago wo mote mādo yori ishigaki
 ni soi, tsuri orosarete kare no te wo
 manukaretari.
- 12** Waga hokori wa moto yori eki nashi;
 ima wa Shu no kengen to mokushi ni
 2 oyoban. Ware Kirisuto ni aru hitori
 no mono wo shireri; kono hito jū
 yo nen saki ni tazusaerarete, dai
 san no ten ni itaru (aruiwa nikutai ni
 arishi ka ware shirazu, aruiwa nikutai
 no hoka ni arishi ka ware shirazu,
 3 Kami shiri tamau). Ware kono hito
 wo shiru (kare aruiwa nikutai ni arishi
 ka, aruiwa nikutai no hoka ni arishi
 ka shirazu, Kami shiri tamau), kare
 4 tazusaerarete Paradaisu ni itari, iube-
 karazaru kotoba, sunawachi hito no
 5 katarumajiki kotoba wo kikeri. Ware
 kaku no gotoki hito no tame ni
 hokorubeshi, waga yowaki koto no
 6 hoka wa mizukara hokorazu. Ware
 moshi mizukara hokoran to suru to
- mo, oroka naru mono to narazu; sowa
 makoto wo ieба nari; shikaredomo
 hito no ware ni miru tokoro, aruiwa
 ware ni kiku tokoro ni sugite ware wo
 hakaran koto wo osoruru hi yorite
 7 hokoru koto wo todomubeshi. Mata
 tamawarishi amata no mōkushi ni
 yorite, waga takaburu koto nakaran
 tame ni, hitotsu no toge wo waga
 nikutai ni atau; sunawachi waga
 takaburu koto nakaran tame ni ware
 8 wo utsu Satan no tsukai nari. Ware
 kore ga tame ni mi tabi Shu ni kore wo
 ware yori saran koto wo motometari.
 9 Ware ni ii tamaikeru wa, Waga
 megumi nanji ni tareri; sowa waga
 chikara wa yowaki ni oite mattaku
 nareba nari. Kono yue ni mushiro
 yoro kobite, mizukara no yowaki ni
 hokoran; kore Kirisuto no chikara
 10 ware ni yadoran tame nari. Kore
 ni yorite ware Kirisuto no tame ni
 yowaki to, hazukashime to, tomoshiki
 to, same to, nayami ni au wo tanoshimi
 to seri; sowa ware yowaki toki ni
 tsuyokereba nari.
- 11 Ware hokoru ni yorite oroka naru
 mono to narer: nanjira ware wo
 shiite kaku naseri; sowa ware toru ni
 tarazaru mono naredomo, subete no
 koto mottomo ōi naru shito ni
 12 otorazu, moto yori nanjira ni homera-
 rubeki mono nareba nari. Ware
 shirushi to, fushigi naru waza to,
 chikara aru waza wo mote nanjira no
 uchi ni ōku shinobite shito no shirushi
 13 wo naseri. Waga nanjira wo wazura-
 wasezaru koto no hoka wa, nanjira
 hoka no kyōkwai ni nani no otoru
 tokoro ka aru? negawaku wa, waga
 kono fugi wo yuruse.
- 14 Ware ima mi tabi me nanjira ni
 itaran tote sonae seri; mata nanjira
 wo wazurawasezaran to su: sowa
 ware nanjira no mono wo moto-
 mezu, tada nanjira wo motomure-
 reba nari: sore, ko wa oya no
 tame ni takuwōbeki mono ni
 arazu, oya wa ko no tame ni
 takuwōbeki mone nari. Ware iyo-iyo
 nanjira wo ai sureba iyo-jyo nanjira ni
 ai serarezu; saredo yorokobite nanjira

- no tamashii no tame ni zai wo tsuiyashi,
 16 mi wo tsukusubeshi. Saredo aru hito
 iwan, Waga nanjira wo wazurawase-
 zaru wa takumi naru mono naru ni
 yori, itsuwari wo mote nanjira wo
 17 tori komuru nari to. Ware nanjira
 ni tsukawashishi mono no uchi no tare
 ni yorite nanjira yori ri wo eshi ya?
 18 Ware koite Tetosu wo nanjira ni
 tsukawashi, mata kare to tomo ni
 warera no kyōdai wo mo tsukawaseri.
 Tetosu nanjira yori ri wo eshi ya?
 warera onaji kokoro nite ayumazarishi
 ya? onaji ato wo ayumazarishi
 ya?
 19 Nanjira mata warera mizukara
 nanjira ni iiwake suru to omou ya?
 Ware Kirisuto ni arite, Kami no mae
 ni iu, ai suru mono yo, warera no
 okonau tokoro wa mina nanjira no
 20 toku wo taten tame nari. Waga
 itaran toki, ware nanjira wo miru ni
 waga omoishi gotoku narazu; nanjira
 ga ware wo miru ni mo, nanjira
 no omoishi gotoku narazaran koto wo
 osoru; mata arasoi, netami, ikari,
 arasoi wakaruru koto, soshiri, zangen,
 takaburi, sawagi nado no aran koto
 21 wo osoru: mata waga futa tabi itaran
 toki, waga Kami ware wo shite nanjira
 no uchi ni hajishime tamawan koto wo
 osoru: mata ware oku no hito no
 tsumi wo okashite sono okonaishi
 tokoro no kegare, kan-in, hōshi nado
 no koto wo kui aratamezaru wo mite
 ureen koto wo osoru.
13 Ware ima mi tabi me nanjira ni
 itaran; Futari aruiwa san nin no
 akashibito no kuchi ni yorite subete no
 2 koto sadamarubeshi. Ware saki ni
 nanjira ni tsugetari, ware futa tabi me
 nanjira ni aishi toki katarishi gotoku,
 tsumi wo okashishi mono to, sono hoka
 no hitobito ni ima mata arakajime
 hanare orite tsugu, ware mata itaraba
 3 kanarazu yurusaji; kore nanjira
 Kirisuto no ware ni arite kataru akashi
 wo motomuru ni yorite nari; kare
- wa nanjira ni mukaite yowakarazu,
 4 nanjira no uchi ni tsuyoki nari. Kare
 yowaki ni yorite jūjika ni tsukerare-
 taredo, Kami no chikara ni yorite
 ikitari. Warera mo kare ni arite
 yowaki mono naredo, nanjira ni mukau
 Kami no chikara ni yorite kare to
 5 tomo ni ikin. Nanjira shinkō ni oru ya
 ina ya, mizukara kaerimi, mizukara
 kokoromubeshi. Nanjira moshi sute-
 raruru mono narazuba, Iesu Kirisuto
 nanjira no uchi ni ari, kore wo mizu-
 6 kara shirazaran ya? Warera suter-
 raruru mono ni arazaru wo nanjira
 shiran koto wo ware nozomu.
 7 Warera nanjira ga sukoshi mo akyo wo
 okonowazaran koto wo Kami ni negau;
 kore warera no ze naru koto wo
 arawasu ni arazu, warera suteraruru
 mono no gotoku miyuru mo, nanjira ga
 zen wo okonawan koto wo negau nari.
 8 Sowa warera makoto ni sakaraite chi-
 kara nashi, makoto ni shitagaitē chikara
 9 areba nari: Warera yowaku shite
 nanjira tsuyoki toki wa ware yorokobu,
 warera negau tokoro wa nanjira no
 10 mattaku naran koto nari. Kono yue
 ni ware hanarete aru toki kore wo
 kaki okuru; kore nanjira ni awan toki,
 Shu no ware ni tamaishi ken-i, suna-
 wachi yaburu tame ni arazu, tatsuru
 tame ni tamaishi mono ni shitagaitē,
 kibishiku nanjira wo ashirau koto
 nakaran tame nari.
 11 Kono hoka mata iwan, kyōdai yo,
 nanjira yorokobi, katsu mattaku nari,
 katsu nagusame, katsu kokoro wo
 onajū shi, katsu yawaragu koto wo
 seyo; shikaraba ai to heian no Kami
 12 nanjira to tomo ni aran. Nanjira
 kiyoki kuchitsuke wo mote tagai ni
 ai tōbeshi.
 13 Subete no seito nanjira ni yasuki wo
 toeri.
 14 Negawaku wa, Shu Iesu Kirisuto no
 megumi to, Kami no ai to, Seirei no
 majiwari nanjira subete to tomo ni
 aran koto wo. Amen.

SHITO PAURO GARATEABITO NI OKURERU FUMI.

- 1 Hito yori ni arazu, mata hito ni
yorazu, Iesu Kirisuto to, kare wo shi
yori yomigaerashishi Chichi naru Kami
ni yorite tateraretaru shito Pauro,
2 oyobi ware to tomo ni aru subete no
kyōdai; Garatea no shokyōkai ni
3 fumi wo okuru. Nanjira negawaku
wa, Chichi naru Kami, oyobi warera
no Shu Iesu Kirisuto yori megumi to
4 yasuki wo ukeyo. Kirisuto wa warera
no Chichi naru Kami no mune ni
shitagai, ima no ashiki yo yori
warera wo sukui idasan tote, warera
no tsumi no tame ni onoga mi wo
5 sute tamaeri. Negawaku wa, sakae
kare ni kishite yoyo ni itare. Amen.
6 Kirisuto no megumi wo mote nanjira
wo meshitaru mono wo, nanjira ga
kaku sumiyaka ni hanarete, kotonaru
fukuin ni utsurishi koto wo ware
7 ayashimu; kore wa fukuin ni arazu,
aru hito tada nanjira wo midashi,
Kirisuto no fukuin wo kaen to suru
8 nari. Warera ni mo seyo, ten yori no
tsukai ni mo seyo, moshi warera ga
katsute nanjira ni tsutaeshi tokoro ni
sakarau fukuin wo nanjira ni tsutōru
9 mono wa norowarubeshi. Warera
sude ni iishi ga, ima mata ware sono
gotoku iwau, moshi nanjira ga ukeshi
tokoro ni sakarau fukuin wo nanjira ni
10 tsutōru mono wa norowarubeshi. Ima
ware hito no shitashimi wo en koto wo
motomuru ya? Kami no shitashimi wo
- en koto wo motomuru ya? aruwa hito
no kokoro wo en koto wo negau ya?
moshi ware hito no kokoro wo en koto
wo negawaba, Kirisuto no shimebō ni
arazarubeshi.
- 11 Kyōdai yo, ware nanjira ni shimesu,
ware katsute nanjira ni tsutaeshi
tokoro no fukuin wa hito yori izuru ni
arazu. Sowa ware kore wo hito yori
ukezu, mata oshierarezu, tada Iesu
Kirisuto no shimeshi ni yorite uketa-
13 reba nari. Waga saki ni Yudayakyō ni
arishi toki okonaitaru koto wo nanjira
kikeri: sunawachi hanahadashiku Kami
no kyōkai wo seme, katsu kore wo
14 horoboseri; ware mata kokoro wo hito
yori mo senzotachi no ii tsutae ni
atsuku shi, Yudayakyō ni arite wa
waga kunibito no uehi, toshi hitoshibiki
15 ōku no mono ni masaritari. Shikare-
domo waga haha no tai wo ideshi
toki yori ware wo erabi oki, megumi
wo mote ware wo meshi tamaishii
16 Kami sono Ko wo Ihōjin no uchi
ni nobeshimen ga tame kokoro ni
yoshi to shite, kare wo waga kokoro
ni shimeshi tamaeru sono toki ware
tadachi ni ketsuniku to hakaru koto wo
17 sezu: mata ware yori saki ni shito to
narite Ierusaremu ni aru tokoro no
mouo ni mo yukazu, Arabia ni yuki;
mata Damasuko ni kaereri.
- 18 San nen wo hete noch Petero wo
tazunen tame ni Ierusaremu ni nobori

jū go nichi kare to tomo ni orishi ga,
 19 hoka no shitotachi ni wa, Shu no
 kyōdai Yakobu wo nozokite wa
 20 tare ni mo awazariki. Ima waga
 nanjira ni kaki okuru tokoro wa Kami
 no mae ni itsuwareru koto nashi.
 21 Sono nochī ware Suria, Kirikia no
 22 chi ni itarerī. Shikaredomo Yudaya ni
 aru Kirisuto no shokyōkai wa waga
 23 kao wo shirazari: tada karera wa,
 Saki ni onorera wo semeshi mono, ima
 wa sono saki ni horobosan to shitaru
 shinkō no michi wo nobe tsutau to
 24 kiki; waga koto ni yorite Kami wo
 agamuru koto wo seri.

2 Jū yo nen no nochī, ware Barunaba
 to tomo ni Tetosu wo tomonaite mata

2 Ierusaremu ni noboru. Waga nobo-
 rishi wa shimeshi ni shitagaeru nari;
 Ihōjin no uchi ni oite waga nobeshi
 tokoro no fukuin wo karera ni tsuge,
 mata hisoka ni na aru hitotachi ni
 kore wo tsugetari: sowa ima tsuto-
 muru tokoro, mata sude ni tsutomeshi
 tokoro no koto no munashiku narazaran
 3 ga tame nari. Ware to tomo ni
 arishi Tetosu wa Girishiabitō naru ni,
 nao shiite wa kore ni katsurei wo uke-
 4 sasezariki: sowa hisoka ni irerareshi
 itsuwari no kyōdai aru ni yorite nari;
 karera no hisoka ni irishi wa, warera
 ga Iesu Kirisuto ni arite tamotsu
 tokoro no jiyū wo ukagai, warera wo
 5 dorei to sen ga tame nari. Warera
 hito toki mo kore ni fuku suru koto
 wo sezu; kowa fukuin no makoto
 tsune ni nanjira to tomo ni aran koto
 6 wo nozomeba nari (kano na aru mono
 yori ware wa ukeshi koto nashi, karera
 wa ika naru hito naru ni mo seyo ware
 ni oite azukaru tokoro nashi: Kami
 wa katayoru mono ni arazu)-kano na
 aru mono ware ni oshie wo soeshi
 7 koto naki nari: kaette karera wa
 Petero ga katsurei wo uketaru mono
 ni fukuin wo tsutōru koto wo yudane-
 rareshi gotoku, waga katsurei wo
 ukezaru mono ni fukuin wo tsutōru
 8 koto wo yudanerareshi wo mi (Petero
 ni chikara wo ataete katsurei wo uke-
 taru hito no shito to nashishi mono
 mata ware ni mo chikara wo ataete

Ihōjin no shito to naseri); mata ware
 ni tamaishi tokoro no megumi wo
 shirishi ni yori, hashira to omowaruru
 Yakobu, Kepa, Yohane mo sono migi
 no te wo ataete ware to Barunaba ni
 majiwari wo musuberi; kore warera
 wa Ihōjin ni itari; karera wa katsurei
 wo uketaru mono ni itaran tame nari.
10 Karera no tada negau tokoro wa,
 warera ga mazushiki mono wo kaerimin
 koto nari; warera mo mata kono koto
 wa moto yori susunde nasan to suru
 tokoro nari.

11 Petero Anteoke ni itarishi toki, kare
 ni semubeki tokoro arishi ni yori, ware
 mano-atari kore wo imashimetari.
12 Sowa Yakobu yori kitaru mono no
 imada itarazaru saki ni wa Petero
 Ihōjin to tomo ni shoku shitatedomo,
 karera ga itaru ni oyobite katsurei wo
 uketaru mono wo osore, shirizokite
13 Ihōjin to wakaretareba nari. Sono hoka
 no Yudayabito mo kare to tomo ni itsu-
 waru no okonai wo nashi, Barunaba
 mo tsui ni sono itsuwari no okonai ni
14 sasowaretari. Ware karera ga fukuin
 no makoto ni shitagai, tadashiku
 okonawazaru wo mi, subete no hito no
 mae ni oite Petero ni iikeru wa, Nanji
 Yudayabito ni shite, moshi Ihōjin no
 gotoku okonai, Yudayabito no gotoku
 okonawazaru toki wa, nanzo Ihōjin
 wo shiite Yudayabito no narawashi ni
15 shitagawesen to suru ya? Sore warera
 wa umare nagara no Yudayabito ni
 shite, Ihō yori idetaru tsumibito ni
16 arazu. Saredo, hito no gi to seraruru
 wa okite no okonai ni yoru ni arazu,
 tada Iesu Kirisuto wo shinzuru ni
 yoru naru wo shiru: kono yue ni
 warera mo okite no okonai ni yorazu,
 Kirisuto wo shinzuru ni yorite, gi to
 seraren ga tame ni Iesu Kirisuto wo
 shinzu: sowa okite no okonai ni yorite
 gi to seraruru mono nakereba nari.
17 Moshi warera Kirisuto ni arite gi
 to seraren koto wo negai, nao
 tsumibito naraba, Kirisuto wa tsumi
 no shimbō naru ka? kiwamete shika-
18 razu. Waga saki ni kobochishi kono
 mono wo ima moshi futab tatenaba,
 mizukara sono tsumibito naru wo ara-

19 wasu nari. Ware okite ni yori, okite ni mukaite shineri; kore Kami
20 ni mukaite ikin tame nari. Ware Kirisuto to tomo ni jūjika ni tsukeraretari; mohaya ware ikeru ni arazu, Kirisuto ware ui arite ikeru nari: ima ware nikutai ni arite ikeru wa, ware wo ai shite waga tame ni onore wo suteshi mono, sunawachi Kami no Ko wo shinzuru ni yorite ikeru nari.
21 Ware wa Kami no megumi wo munashiku sezu: moshi gi to seraruru koto okite ni yoraba, Kirisuto no shi wa itazura naru waza nari.
3 Oroka naru kana, sude ni Iesu Kirisuto no jūjika ni tsukerareshi koto wo akiraka ni sono mē no mae ni arawasaretaru Garateabito yo, taga
2 nanjira wo taburakashishi ya? Ware tada kono koto wo nanjira yori kikan to su, Nanjira ga Mitama wo ukeshi wa okite wo okonau ni yoru ka? hata kikite shinzeshi ni yoru ka?
3 Nanjira kaku oroka naru ka? nanjira Mitama ni yorite hajimari, ima niku ni
4 yorite mattō seraruru ya? Nanjira kaku ōku no kurushimi wo itazura ni ukeshi ya? jitsu ni itazura ni wa aru-
5 maji. Sore nanjira ni Mitama wo atae, katsu fushigi naru waza wo okonawashime tamau mono no kaku nasu wa, nanjira ga okite wo okonau ni yorite naru ka? mata wa kikite shiuzeshi
6 ni yorite naru ka? Sunawachi Aburahamu Kami wo shinji, sono shinkō wo
7 gi to seraretaru ga gotoshi. Kono yue ni shinkō ni yoru mono wa kore Aburahamu no ko nari to nanjira shirubeshi.
8 Katsu seisho sude ni shinkō ni yorite Kami no Ihōjin wo gi to shi tamau koto wo arakajime satori, mazu fukuin wo Aburahamu ni tsutaete, Subete no kuni no tami wa nanji ni yorite saiwai
9 wo en to ieri. Kono yue ni shinkō ni yoru mono washinkō arishi Aburahamu
10 to tomo ni saiwai wo uku. Oyoso okite no okonai ni yoru mono wa norowarubeshi: sowa, Okite no fumi ni nosetaru subete no koto wo tsune ni okonawazaru mono wa norowaru to
11 shirasaretareba nari. Katsu Gijin wa shinkō ni yorite ikubeshi to areba,

okite ni yorite Kami no mae ni gi to seraruru mono naki koto wa akiraka
12 nari: sore okite wa shinkō ni yorazu; sunawachi iu, Kore wo okonau mono wa kore ni yorite ikubeshi to.
13 Kirisuto sude ni warera no tame ni norowaruru mono to narite warera wo aganai, okite no noroi yori hanareshime tamaeri: sowa Subete kini kakaru mono wa norowareshi mono nari to shirusa-
14 retareba nari: kore Aburahamu ni yakusoku shi tamaishi megumi Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite, Ihōjin ni made oyobi, warera ni mo shinkō ni yorite yakusoku no Mitama wo ukeshimen tame nari.
15 Kyōdai yo, ware ima hito no koto ni yorite iwan: hito no keiyaku dani sude ni sadamureba kore wo keshi
16 mata kuwōru koto nashi. Sore yakusoku wa Aburahamu to sono sue to nitate tamaishi mono ni shite; ōku no hito wo sashite, Suezue to ieru ni arazu; tada hitori wo sashite, Nanji no sue to ieru nari; kore sunawachi
17 Kirisuto nari. Ware kore wo iwan; Kami no arakajime sadame tamaishi keiyaku wa, shi hyaku san jū nen nochī no okite kore wo sute, sono yakusoku no kotoba wo munashiku suru koto wo sezuru nari.
18 Yotsugi to naru koto moshi okite ni yoraba, yakusoku ni wa yorazarubeshi: saredo Kami wa yakusoku ni yorite kore wo Aburahamu ni tamaeri.
19 Shikaraba okite no yō wa nani zo ya? Ko wa yakusoku wo ukubeki sue no kitaru made, tsumi no tame ni kuwaeshi mono nite, ten no tsukatachi ni yori, nakadachi no te ni sonae
20 tamaishi nari. Sore nakadachi wa hitori ni tsukeru mono ni arazu, Kami wa sunawachi hitori nari.
21 Shikaraba okite wa Kami no yakusoku ni motoru ya? kiwamete shikarazu: moshi hito wo ikashi uru okite wo tamawarishi naraba, gi to seraruru wa kanarazu okite ni yorubeshi.
22 Shikaredomo seisho wa kaette subete no hito wo tsumi no shita ni toji kometari; kowa Iesu Kirisuto wo shinzuru ni yoreru yakusoku no mono

- wo moromoro no shinja ni tamawaran
ga tame nari.
- 23 Shinkō no kitarazaru saki ni wa
warera okite no shita ni toji komerare,
katsu mamorarete sono arawaren to
suru shinkō wo materi. Kaku okite
wa warera wo shite shinkō ni yorite gi
to seraruru koto wo eshimen
ga tame ni, warera wo Kirisuto ni
25 michibiku shifu to nareru. Shikare-
domo ima shinkō sude ui kitaritareba,
warera mohaya shifu no shita ni
26 arazu. Nanjira wa mina Kirisuto Iesu
wo shinzuru ni yorite Kami no ko to
27 nareru. Sowa oyoso baputesuma wo
ukete Kirisuto ni ireru nanjira wa
Kirisuto wo kitarn mono nareba nari.
28 Kakaru mono no uchi ni wa Yuday-
bito, mata Girishabito, aruiwa dorei,
aruiwa jishu, aruiwa otoko, aruiwa
onna no wakachi nashi: sowa nan-
jira mina Kirisuto Iesu ni arite hitotsu
29 nareba nari. Moshi naujira Kirisuto
ni zoku suru mono naraba, nanjira wa
Aburahamu no sue, sunawachi yaku-
soku ni shitagaite yotsugi taru nari.
- 4 Ware iwan, yotsugi taru mono wa
zengyō no shu naredomo, sono warabe
no uchi wa shimobe ni kotonaru koto
2 nashi; chichi no sadameshi toki itaru
made ushiromi oyobi iezukasa no shita
3 ni ari. Kaku no gotoku warera mo
warabe no uchi wa, kono yo no
shōgaku no shita ni arite shimobe
4 taru nari: shikaredomo toki sude ni
itaru ni oyobite Kami sono Ko wo
tsukawashi tamaeri; kare wa onna
5 yori umare, okite no shita ni umare-
tari: kore okite no shita ni aru
mono wo aganai, warera wo shite ko
taru koto wo eshimen ga tame nari.
6 Katsu nanjira sude ni ko taru koto wo
eshi ga yue ni, Kami sono Ko no
Mitama wo nanjira no kokoro ni
okuri, Aba Chichi to yobashimu.
7 Kono yue ni nanji wa mohaya shimobe
ni arazu, ko nari; sude ni ko naraba
mata Kami ni yorite yotsugi taru
nari.
8 Shikaredomo nanjira Kami wo shira-
zarishi toki wa, sono jitsu Kami ni
arazaru mono ni tsukaete shimobe
- 9 tariki: shikaredomo naujira ima Kami
wo shireri; kaette Kami ni shirare-
tari to iubeshi: nanzo yowaku iyashiki
shōgaku ni kaerite, futa tabi kore ga
shimobe taran koto wo negau ya?
- 10 Nanjira tsutsushimite tsuki to hi to
11 setsu to toshi to wo mamoru. Ware
nanjira ni tsuite ayabumu; osoraku wa
nanjira no tame ni waga tsutomeshi
koto no munashiku naran koto wo.
- 12 Kyōdai yo, negawaku wa, nanjira
waga gotoku nare; sowa ware nanjira
no gotoku naritareba nari. Nanjira
wa ware wo gai seshi koto nashi:
- 13 saki ni ware yowaki mi ni shite naujira
ni fukuin wo tsutaeshi koto wa nanjira
- 14 no shiru tokoro nari. Nanjira wo
kokoromuru mono no waga mi ni
arishi wo nanjira wa iyashimezu,
mata kirawazu; kaette ten no tsukai
no gotoku, Kirisuto Iesu no gotoku ni
- 15 ware wo atsukaitari. Nanjira sono
toki no saiwei wa ika ni arishi
ya? ware nanjira ni akashi su,
moshi nashi ubekuba, nanjira
mizukara no me wo torite ware ni
- 16 ataen to made negaitari. Shikaru
ni ware nanjira ni makoto wo
katarishi ni yorite ware nanjira no
- 17 ata to narishi ya? Karera ga nanjira
ni nesshin naru wa yoki kokoro ni
arazu, nanjira wo onore ni nesshin
narashimen tote nanjira wo hanare-
- 18 shimen to suru nari. Saredo tada
waga nanjira to tomo naru toki nomi
narazu, yoki koto no tame ni tsue ni
nesshin naru wa yoroshiki nari.
- 19 Waga osanago yo, ware nanjira no
kokoro ni Kirisuto no katachi naru
made wa futa tabi nanjira no tame ni
- 20 umi no kurushima wo nasu. Ware
imi nanjira to tomo ni arite koe wo
aratamen koto wo negau; sowa ware
nanjira ni tsuite madoeba nari.
- 21 Nanjira okite no shita ni aran koto
wo negau mono yo, ware ni katāre,
- 22 nanjira okite wo kikazaru ka? Shiru-
slite, Aburahamu ni futari no ko ari;
hitori wa shimome yori, hitori wa
jishu no onna yori umaretari to ari.
- 23 Sono shimome yori umareshi mono
wa niku ni shitagai, jishu no onna yori

umareshi mono wa yakusoku ni yorite
 24 umaretaru nari. Kono koto wa tatoe
 ni shite, sunawachi kono onna wa
 futatsu no keiyaku ni nazorōbeshi :
 hitotsu wa Shinai Zan yori idete
 ko wo dorei ni umu; kore sunawachi
 25 Hagaru nari. Kono Hagaru wa Arabia
 no Shinai Zan, ima no Ierusaremu
 ni atareru nari: sowa kare sono
 kodomo to tomo ni dorei tareba nari.
 26 Saredo ue ni aru tokoro no Ierusaremu
 wa jishu ni shite, kore warera no
 27 haka nari. Sowa shirushite,

Haramazu, umazaru mono yo, yoro-
 kobe;

Umi no kurushima sezaru mono yo,
 koe wo agete yobaware:

Hitori sumeru mono no ko wa, otto
 aru mono no ko yori mo ōki ga
 yue nari

28 to areba nari. Kyōdai yo, warera wa
 Isaku no gotoku yakusoku no ko nari.

29 Shikaredomo mukashi no niku ni shita-
 gaite umareshi mono Mitama ni shita-
 gaite umareshi mono wo semeshigotoku,

30 ima mo mata shikari. Saredo seisho wa
 nani to ieru ya? Shimome oyobi sono
 ko wo oe; sowa shimome no ko wa jishu

no onna no ko to tomo ni yotsugi to
 31 narubekarazareba nari to ieri. Kyōdai

yo, kaku no gotoku nareba, warera wa
 shinome no ko ni arazu, kēno jishu

5 no onna no ko nari. Iesu Kirisuto
 warera wo tokite jiyū wo esasetar :
 kono yue ni naujira kataku tachite
 futa tabi dorei no kubiki ni tsunaga-
 ruru nakare.

2 Ware Pauro nanjira ni iu, Naujira
 moshi katsurei wo ukenāba, Kirisuto

3 sara ni nanjira ni eki nashi. Ware
 mata katsurei wo uketaru ono-ono
 no hito ni tsuite akashi su, sono

hito wa mattaki okite wo okouōbeki
 4 mono nari. Nanjira okite ni yorite
 gi to seraruru mono wa Kirisuto to

kakawari naku, megumi yori ochitaru
 5 mono nari. Warera nozomu tokoro no

mono, sunawachi shinkō wo mote gi
 to seraruru koto wo Mitama ni yorite

6 matsu nari. Sore Kirisuto Iesu ni
 arite wa, katsurei wo ukuru mo,
 ukezaru mo eki naku; tada ai ni yorite

hataraku tokoro no shinkō nomi eki ari.

7 Nanjira saki ni wa yoku hashiritari,
 taga nanjira no makoto ni shitagawa-
 zaru yō sasayuru koto wo seshi ya?

8 Sono susume wa nanjira wo mesu

9 mono yori izuru ni arazu. Sukoshi
 no pandane wa katamari wo mina

10 fukureshimu. Nanjira ni tsuite wa,
 ware nanjira ga sukoshi mo kotonaru

omoi wo idakazaru koto wo Shu ni
 yorite shinzu : tare nite mo nanjira

wo wazurawasu mono wa sono sabaki

11 wo ukubeshi. Kyōdai yo, ware moshi
 ima mo nao katsurei wo nobeba, nanzo

semeraruru koto aran ya? moshi
 shikaseba mohaya jujika ni tsumazuku

12 koto yamubeshi. Nanjira wo midasu

mono no Mizukara nanjira yori hanaren

koto wo negau.

13 Sowa kyōdai yo, nanjira wa meshi
 wo kōmurite jiyū wo etaru mono

nareba nari; saredo sono jiyū wo uru
 wo ori to shite niku ni shitagau

nakare; tada ai wo mote tagai ni

14 tsukōru koto wo seyo. Sore Onore
 no gotoku nanji no tonari wo ai su-
 beshi to iern, kono hitotsu no kotoba

subete no okite wo mattō suru nari.

15 Nanjira tsutsushimeyo, moshi tagai ni

kami kurawaba, osoraku wa tagai ni

horobosaren.

16 Ware iu, Nanjira Mitama ni yorite
 ayumubeshi, saraba niku no yoku wo

17 nasu koto nakaran. Sowa niku no
 negai wa Mitama ni sakarai; Mitama

no negai wa niku ni sakarai; kono
 futatsu no mono tagai ni ai motoru ;

kono yue ni nanjira konomu tokoro no
 18 koto wo nasu wo ezu. Saredo nanjira

moshi Mitama ni michibikaruru toki
 wa, okite no shita ni arazarubeshi.

19 Sore niku no okonai wa arawa nari;

20 sunawachi kōgō, okwai, kōshoku, gūzō
 ni tsukōru koto, fujutsu, kyukon, sōtō,

21 toki, fundo, bunsō, kettō, itan, bōshi-
 tsu, kyōsatsu, suishu, hotō nado
 no gotoshi : korera no koto ni tsuki

ware katsute nanjira ni, Kakaru koto

wo nasu mono wa Kami no kuni wo

tsugubekarazu to tsugeshi sono gotoku

ima mata arakajime kore wo tsugu.

22 Mitama no musubu tokoro no mi

wa jin-ai, kiraku, heiwa, nintai, jiji,
 23 ryōzen, chūshin, onjū, sonsetsu : kaku
 no gotoki tagui wo kinzuru okite wa
 24 aru koto nashi. Sore Kirisuto ni zoku
 suru mono wa niku to sono jō oyobi
 yoku to wo jūjika ni tsuketari.
 25 Moshi warera Mitama ni yorite
 ikinaba, mata Mitama ni yorite ayumu-
 26 beshi. Tagai ni ikari, tagai ni
 netamu koto wo nashite munashiki
 homare wo motomura nakare.

6 Kyōdai yo, moshi hakarazu mo
 ayamachi ni ochiiru mono araba,
 nanjira no uchi Mitama ni kanjitaru
 mono nyūwa naru kokoro wo mote
 kore wo tadasubeshi: mata mizukara
 wo mo kaerimiyo; osoraku wa nanji
 2 sasowaruru koto aran. Nanjira tagai
 no rō wo oe; kaku shite Kirisuto no
 3 okite wo mattō subeshi. Hito moshi
 aru koto naku shite mizukara ari to
 seba, kore mizukara azamuku nari.
 4 Ono-ono sono nasu tokoro wo kangae
 miyo; kaku seba hokoru motoi wa
 tada onore ni arite hito ni arazu.
 5 Sowa hito ono-ono sono ni wo
 ōbekereba nari.
 6 Saredo michi wo oshieraruru mono
 wa, michi wo oshiyuru mono ni subete
 u-eki naru mono wo wake atobeshi.
 7 Mizukara azamuku nakare; Kami wa
 anadorubeki mono ni arazu: sowa hito
 no maku tokoro no mono wa mata
 8 sono karu tokoro to naru nari. Onoga
 niku no tame ni maku mono wa niku
 yori kutsuru mono wo kari tori;
 Mitama no tame ni maku mono wa
 Mitama yori kagiri naki inochi wo
 9 kari torubeshi. Zen wo okonau ni oku

suru nakare: sowa moshi umu koto
 nakuba, warera toki ni itarite kari toru-
 10 bekereba nari. Kono yue ni moshi
 ori araba, subete no hito ni zen wo
 nasubeshi; shinkō no tomogara ni wa
 wakete kore wo nasubeshi.
 11 Nanjira waga tezukara nanjira ni
 kaki okuru moji no ika ni ōi naru ka
 12 wo miyo. Oyoso niku ni tsuite uru-
 washikaran koto wo negau mono wa
 nanjira ni katsurei wo shiyu; kore
 tada ouore Kirisuto no jūjika no tame
 ni semeraruru koto wo manukaren ga
 13 tame nari. Sowa katsurei wo uketaru
 karera nao mizukara okite wo mamoru
 koto wo sezu; karera ga nanjira ni
 katsurei wo ukesesen to suru wa
 nanjira no niku ni oite hokoran to
 14 omou nari. Saredo ware ni wa tada
 warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no jūjika
 no hoka ni hokoru tokoro nakaran
 koto wo negau; kono Kirisuto ni
 yorite ware yo ni mukaeba, yo wa
 jūjika ni tsukerare; yo no ware ni
 15 mukau mo mata shiikari. Sore Iesu
 Kirisuto ni oite wa katsurei wo ukuru
 mo, ukezaru mo eki naku, tada arata
 ni tsukurareshi mono nomi eki ari.
 16 Oyoso kono nori ni shitagaite ayumu
 mono ni, negawaku wa, yasuki to
 megumi to are; Kami no Isuraeru ni
 mo mata shikare.
 17 Ima yori nochī, tare mo ware wo
 wazurawasu nakare; sowa ware mi
 ni Iesu no shirushi wo obitareba
 nari.
 18 Kyōdai yo, negawaku wa, warera no
 Shu Iesu Kirisuto no megumi nanjira
 no rei to tomo naran koto wo. Amen.

SHITO PAURO EPESOBITO NI OKURERU FUMI.

- 1 Kami no mune ni yorite Iesu Kirisuto no shito to nareru Pauro Epeso ni aru seito, oyobi Iesu Kirisuto ni arite shinzuru mono ni fumi wo okuru.
- 2 Negawaku wa, warera no Chichi naru Kami, oyobi Shu Iesu Kirisuto yori megumi to yasuki wo ukeyo.
- 3 Kami, sunawachi warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no Chichi wa homubeki kana. Kare Kirisuto ni yorite, subete no rei no megumi wo mote ten no tokoro nite warera wo sude ni
- 4 megunitari: sore Kami warera wo shite sono mae ni kiyoku, kizu naka-rashimen tame ni, yo no motoi wo okazarishi saki yori, warera wo Kirisuto no uchi ni erabi, sono kokoro no mama ni, Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite warera wo onore no ko to nasan koto wo, ai wo mote arakajime sadametari;
- 6 sono megumi no sakae wo homeshi-men tame nari: sunawachi ai suru mono ni aru warera ni tamau
- 7 tokoro no megumi nari. Sono megumi no yutaka naru ni yorite kare ni aru warera sono chi ni yori aganai sunawachi tsumi no yurushi wo uru
- 8 nari. Kami samazama no chie to satoki wo ataaete, kono megumi wo
- 9 warera ni mitashime, warera ni sono mune no okugi wo kokoro no
- 10 mama ni shimeseri: kore mizukara sadame tamaishi tokoro nari: sunawachi ki no mitsuru toki ni itarite, aruiwa ten ni ari, aruiwa chi ni aru
- 11 yorozu no mono wo Kirisuto ni kise-shimen ga tame ni, sadame tamaishi tokoro nari: subete no koto wo sono kokoro no mama ni okonau mono onore no mune ni shitagaite arakajime warera wo sadame, Kirisuto ni arite yotsugi to naru koto wo eshimu:
- 12 kore saki ni Kirisuto wo tanomeru warera wo shite, kare no sakae no homeraruru koto wo nasashimen tame nari. Nanjira mo makoto no kotoba, sunawachi nanjira wo sukuu fukuin wo kikishi nochii, Kirisuto wo shinji, warera ga gyō wo tsugu no kata naru, yakusoku no Seirei wo mote
- 14 in seraru. Kami Seirei wo mote inshi tamau wa, sono kai ukeshi mono wo sukui, katsu onore no sakae wo arawasan tame nari.
- 15 Kono yue ni ware mo, nanjira ga Shu Iesu wo shinzuru koto to, subete no
- 16 seito wo ai suru koto wo kikite, nanjira no tame ni kansha shite yamazu, tsune ni waga inori no toki nanjira wo
- 17 omou. Warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no Kami, sakae no Chichi, chie to mokushi no Mitama wo nanjira ni tamai, nanjira wo shite Kami wo shi-
- 18 rashime; mata nanjira no kokoro no me wo akiraka ni shi, sono meshi wo kōmurite tamotsu tokoro no nozomi to, seito ni tamau tokoro no gyō no
- 19 sakae no tomi to, mata shinzuru nanjira ni tai shite okonai tamau Kami no chikara no kiwamete ōi naru koto wo

shirashime tamawan koto wo negau :
 naujira no shinzuru wa Kami no ōi
 naru chikara no hataraki ni yoru nari ;
 sunawachi Kirisuto ni okonaishi tokoro
 ni shite kare wo shi yori yomigaerase,
 moromoro no matsurigoto to ken-i
 to chikara to kimi, mata kono yo
 nomi narazu, kitaran to suru yo ni
 mo subete tonōru tokoro no na no ue
 ni ōki, ten no tokoro nite onore no migi
 22 ni za seshimeshi chikara nari ; mata
 subete no mono wo kare no ashi no
 shita ni ōki, mata kare wo subete no
 mono no ue ni kashira to nashi, kore
 wo kyōkai ni tamaite sono kashira
 23 to naseri. Kyōkai wa kare no
 karada nari, yorozu no mono wo
 mote yorozu no mono ni mitashimuru
 mono no miteru tokoro nari.
2 Kami wa toga to tsumi ni shinishi
 tokoro no naujira wo mo ikashi
2 tamaeri. Naujira katsute kono yo no
 narawashi ni shitagai, kano toga to
 tsumi wo okonaite hi wo okuri, mata
 kūchū ni aru shoken wo sube tsuka-
 sadoru mono, sunawachi shinji shita-
 gawazaru mono no uchi ni, ima
 hataraku tokoro no rei ni shitagae.
3 Warera mo mina katsute sono naka
 ni ori, niku no yoku ni shitagaitē hi
 wo okuri, niku to kokoro no omou
 mama wo nashi, hoka no hito no
 gotoku, umare nagara ni shite ikari
 4 no ko nariki. Shikaru ni awaremi ni
 tomeru Kami warera wo ai suru tokoro
 5 no ōi naru ai ni yori, tsumi ni shinishi
 toki ni sura warera wo Kirisuto to
 tomo ni ikashi (naujira megumi ni
 6 yorite sukuwareshi nari), mata Iesu
 Kirisuto ni aru warera wo kare to
 tomo ni yomigaerase, tomo ni ten no
 7 tokoro ni za seshime tamaeri : kore
 ima yori nochī no yoyō Kirisuto
 Iesu no uchi nite warera ni hodokosu
 tokoro no nasake wo mote, sono
 megumi no sugurete yutaka naru koto
 8 wo arawasan tame nari. Naujira
 megumi ni yorite sukui wo u ; kore
 shinkō ni yorite nari, onore ni yoru ni
 arazu, Kami no tamamono nari :
 9 okonai ni yoru ni arazu ; kaku no
 gotoku naru wa hokoru mono nakaran

10 tame nari. Warera wa Kami no
 tsukuri tamaeru mono nari : sunawachi
 warera wo shite yoki waza wo
 okonawashimen tame ni Kirisuto
 Iesu no uchi ni tsukuri tamaeri :
 kono waza wa Kami warera ni
 okonawasen tote, arakajime sonae
 tamaishi tokoro nari.
11 Kono yue ni naujira kokoro ni
 tomeyo, niku ni yorite Ihōjin naru
 naujira te wo mote niku ni okonaeru
 katsurei no mono ni, fukatsurei to
12 tonaerareshi mono nareba ; sono toki
 wa naujira Kirisuto naku, Isuraeru no
 seki ni arazaru Ihōjin ni shite, kano
 yakusoku ni tsuite musubi tamaishi
 keiyaku ni azukari naku, nozomi naku,
 mata yo ni arite Kami naki mono
13 nariki : shikaredomo ima wa Kirisuto
 Iesu ni areba, saki ni tōzakarishi
 naujira Iesu no chi ni yorite chika-
 zukeri. Kare wa warera no yawaragi
 14 nari : futatsu no mono wo hitotsu to
 nashi, urami to naru hestate no kuki
 wo kobochi, okite no uchi ni meizurn
 tokoro no nori wo sono nikutai nite
 hai seri : sowa futatsu no mono wo
 onore ni tsurane, kore wo hitotsu no
 atarashiki hito ni tsukurite yawaraga-
 shime, mata jūjika wo mote urami wo
 horoboshi ; mata kore wo mote futatsu
 no mono wo hitotsu no mi to nashite,
 Kami to yawaragashimen tame nari.
15 Mata kare kitarite fukuin wo tsutae,
 naujira tōzakarishi mono oyobi chikaki
 mono ni mo yawaragi wo nobetari.
16 Sore kare ni yorite warera futatsu no
 mono hitotsu no Mitama ni arite,
 Chichi ni chikazuku koto wo uru nari.
17 Kono yue ni naujira ima yori tabibito
 ni arazu, mata yadoreru mono ni arazu,
 seito to onaji kuni, mata Kami no
18 ie ni zoku suru mono nari ; mata
 naujira shito to yogensha no motoi no
 ue ni tateraru ; Iesu Kirisuto mizukara
19 sono sumi no oya-ishii to narerī : hito
 ie mina kumi tatete kare no uchi ni
 ari, yaya ni mashite kiyoki miya Shu
20 21 no uchi ni naru nari. Naujira mo
 tomo ni kare no uchi ni tateraretari ;
 kore Mitama ni yorite Kami no sumi
 tamau tokoro to narubeki tame nari.

- 3 Kono yue ni nanjira Ihōjin no tame ni Kirisuto Iesu no meshyūdo to nareru ware Pauro nanjira no tame ni inoru ;
 2 nanjira no tame ni Kami no ware ni tamaishi megumi wa nanjira sude ni
 3 kikishi naran ; sunawachi mokushi wo mote okugi wo ware ni shimeseru nari : ware hobo mae ni shiruseru
 4 gotoshi. Nanjira kore wo yomaba, kore ni yorite waga Kirisuto no okugi wo satoreru koto wo shirubeshi.
 5 Zendai ni kore wo hito ni shirashimeshi wa, ima Mitama wo mote kiyoki shito to yogensha ni shimesu ga gotoku
 6 narazariki. Sono okugi wa sunawachi Ihōjin fukuin ni yori, Kirisuto Iesu ni arite tomo ni yotsugi to nari, tomo ni hitotsu karada to nari, tomo ni yakusoku ni azukaru koto wo uru
 7 koto nari. Ware Kami no tamamono, sunawachi sono chikara no hataraki wo mote, ware ni tamaishi megumi ni yorite kono fukuin no tsukaebito to
 8 nareru. Subete no seito no uchi ni, ito chiisaki mono yori mo chiisaki ware ni kono megumi wo tamaite, hakaru koto atawazaru Kirisuto no tomo wo
 9 Ihōjin ni tsutae ; katsu Iesu Kirisuto wo mote yorozu no mono wo tsukurishi Kami no uchi ni, yo no hajime yori kono kata kakuretaru okugi ikan wo subete no hito ni satorashimu :
 10 kore kyōkai wo mote, ten no tokoro ni aru matsurigoto wo toreru mono to, ken-i wo moteru mono ni, Kami no sama-zama no chie wo shirashimen tame nari ;
 11 kowa Kami yoyo no saki yori sadame tamaishi mune ni shitagaeru nari : kono mune wa warera no Shu Kirisuto Iesu
 12 ni yorite jōju seri. Warera Kirisuto Iesu ni arite kore wo shinzuru ni yori, oku sezaru koto wo e, mata habakaru koto naku shite Kami ni chikazuku
 13 koto wo etari. Kono yue ni ware nanjira ni motomu, waga nanjira no tame ni ukuru nayami ni yori ozuru koto nakare ; kore nanjira no homare nari.
 14 Kore ni yorite warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no Chichi, sunawachi ten to chi ni aru shozoku no kare ni yorite na wo eshi mono no Chichi ni hizama-
- 16 zukite, negau wa, sono sakae no tomi ni shitagai, sono Mitama wo mote nanjira no uchi no hito wo tsuyoku
 17 sukoyaka ni shi ; mata Kirisuto wo shite shinkō ni yorite nanjira no
 18 kokoro ni orashime ; mata nanjira wo shite ai ni nezashi. ai wo motoi to shite subete no seito to tomo ni hakarubekarazaru Kirisuto no ai wo
 19 shiri, sono hirosa, nagasa, fukasa, takasa wo satorashime ; mata subete Kami ni miteru mono wo nanjira ni mitashime tamawan koto nari.
 20 Negawaku wa, warera no uchi ni okonau chikara ni shitagaite, warera no motomuru tokoro, omou tokoro yori mo itaku masareru koto wo nashi
 21 uru mono ni, Kirisuto Iesu ni yori, kyōkai no uchi nite, yoyo kagiri naku sakae wo kisen koto wo. Amen.
 4 Sareba Shu ni arite meshyūdo to nareru ware nanjira ni susumu ; nanjira mesareshi meshi ni kanaite okonawan
 2 koto wo ; kotogotoku kenson to nyūwa to yuruyaka naru kokoro wo mote okonai, ai wo mote tagai ni shinobi ;
 3 heiwa to iu tsunagino uchi ni tsutomete, Mitama no tamau tokoro no hitotsu
 4 naru wo mamorubeshi. Karada wa hitotsu, Mitama wa hitotsu nari ; nanjira no mesarete tamotsu tokoro no nozomi no hitotsu naru ga gotoshi :
 5 Shu hitotsu, shinkō hitotsu, baputesuma hitotsu, Kami sunawachi subete no hito no Chichi hitotsu nari ; kare wa subete no hito no ue ni ari, subete no hito ni tsuranuki, subete no
 7 hito no uchi ui ari. Warera ono-ono ni Kirisuto no tamau tokoro no ryō ni shitagaite megumi wo tamau nari.
 8 Kono yue ni ieru koto ari.
 Kare ue ni noborishi toki, toriko ni suru mono wo toriko ni shi,
 Tamamono wo hito ni tamaeri
 9 to. (Sude ni, Ue ni noboreri to ieба, mazu chi no shita ni kudarishi ni
 10 arazu ya ? Kudarishi mono wa, sunawachi moromoro no ten no ue ni noborishi mono nari ; kare yorozu no
 11 mono ni mitan to su.) Sono tamaishi tokoro wa shito ari, yogensha ari, dendōsha ari, bokushi ari, kyōshi ari ;

- 12 kore seito wo mattō shi, tsutome no koto wo okonai, Kirisuto no karada
 13 no toku wo tate, warera wo shite mina onajiku Kami no Ko wo sbinji, kore wo shiri, mattaki hito, sunawachi Kirisuto no michi tareru hodo to naru
 14 made ni itari; ima yori nochī kodomo narazu, hito no itsuwari no tedate to, madowashi no takumi ni tadayowasaru koto naku, samazama no oshie
 15 no kaze ni ugokasarezu, ai wo mote makoto wo okonai, sodachite subete no koto kashira naru Kirisuto ni narawar
 16 shimen tame nari: kare wo moto to shi, zentai subete no fushibushi no tasuke ni yorite tsuranari, katamari, sono shitai ono-ono bunryō ni shitagai hatarakite, sono karada wo sodate, mizukara ai ni yorite toku wo tatsuru nari.
 17 Kono yue ni ware kore wo ii, Shu ni arite naujira wo imashimu, nanjira ima yori nochī Ihōjin no gotoku, sono kokoro no yokoshima naru ni makasete okonōbekarazu. Karera kokoro kuraki mono nari, mata shiru tokoro naki ni yori, katakuna naru ni yorite Kami no inochi ni tōzakareru. Karera wa haji wo shiraza, konomite subete no kegare wo okonawan tame ni onore wo hōtō ni wataseri. Saredo nanjira wa kaku no gotoku okonawan tame ni
 21 Kirisuto womanaberu ni arazu: nanjira kare ni kiki, kare no oshie wo ukete Iesu ni aru makoto wo shirishi naran: nanjira saki ni naraeru furuki hito, sunawachi hito wo madowasu yoku no tame ni yaburaruru mono wo nugi; mata nanjira no kokoro no rei wo arata ni shi; Kami ni katadorite makoto no tadashiki to kiyoki nite tsukureru atarashiki hito wo kirubeshi.
 25 Kakute itsuwari wo sute, ono-ono sono tonari ni makoto wo iubeshi: sowa warera tagai ni eda nareba nari.
 26 Ikarite tsumi wo okasu koto nakare; ikarite hi no iru made ni itaru koto nakare. Akuma ni tokoro wo esasuru koto nakare. Nusumi wo suru mono mata nusumi wo suru nakare; mushiro mazushiki mono ni hodokosan tame ni hagemite tezukara
 29 yoki waza wo nasubeshi. Subete kegaretaru kotoba wo nanjira no kuchi yoki idasu koto nakare; tada toki ni shitagaitē hito no toku wo tatsubeki yoki koto wo ii, kiku mono wo shite eki arashimubeshi. Kami no Seirei wo shite ureeshimuru koto nakare; nanjira sukui wo uru hi no tame ni kare
 31 no in wo ukeshi mono nari. Nanjira subete no nigaki koto, ikidōri, ikari, sawagi, nonoshiri, mata subete no aku
 32 wo onore yori sutsubeshi; tagai ni nasake to awaremi arubeshi: Kirisuto ni arite Kami naujira wo yurushi tamaeru gotoku, nanjira mo tagai ni yurusubeshi.
 5 Nanjira ai serarurn kodomo no gotoku
 2 Kami ni narōbeshi: mata ai wo mote okonai, Kirisuto no warera wo ai shi, warera ni kawarite onore wo sonaemono to nashi, ikenie to nashite Kami no mae ni kōbashiki nioi arashimen tote sasage tamaishi ga gotoku subeshi. Seito taru ni kanau gotoku, kan-in oyobi subete no kegaretaru koto, mata musaboru koto wo tagai ni iu koto dani suru
 4 nakare: inji to ukitaru koto to tawamuregoto wo iu nakare; kore yoroshikarazaru koto nari; mushiro
 5 sha suru koto wo subeshi. Sowa subete kan-in suru mono, kegaretaru mono, oyobi musaboru mono, sunawachi gūzō wo ogamu mono no Kirisuto to Kami to no kuni wo tsugu wo ezaru koto wa nanjira shireba
 6 nari. Nanjira hito no itsuwari goto ni azamukaruru koto nakare; Kami no ikari korera no koto ni yorite motoreru
 7 mono ni itaru nari. Kono yue ni karera ni kumi suru koto nakare.
 8 Nanjira moto kurakarishi ga, ima Shu ni arite hikareru: hikari no kodomo
 9 no gotoku okonōbeshi; sowa hikari no musabu tokoro no mi wa subete no yoki koto to, tadashiki koto to,
 10 makoto no uchi ni areba nari. Shu no yorokobu tokoro wo wakimaete
 11 kore wo okonōbeshi. Nanjira mi wo musubazaru kuraki waza ni kumi suru koto naku, kaette kore wo semubeshi.
 12 Karera ga kage nite okonau tokoro no

- koto wa, kore wo iu dani mo hazubeki
 13 koto nari. Subete seme wo ukubeki
 koto wa hikari ni yorite arawaruru
 nari; sowa subete wo arawasu mono
 14 wa hikari nareba nari. Kono yue ni
 ieru koto ari, Inetaru mono yo, me wo
 samashi, shi yori okiyo, Kirisuto nanji
 wo terasan.
- 15 Sareba nanjira tsutsushimite okonai
 wo kataku subeshi, satokarazaru mono
 no gotoku sezu, satoki mono no gotoku
 16 shi; ori wo ukagōbeshi, kore toki
 17 ashikereba nari. Kono yue ni oroka
 naru mono to naru koto naku, Shu
 no mune wa ika ni to satorubeshi.
- 18 Mata sake ni you koto nakare; kore
 wo nasu wa hōtō nari; yoroshiku
- 19 Mitama ni mitasarubeshi: tagai ni
 shi to uta to rei ni kanjite tsukureru
 fu to wo mote katari ai, mata utaite
 nanjira no kokoro ni Shu wo sambi
- 20 subeshi; subete no koto ni tsukite,
 tsune ni warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto
 no na ni yorite, Kami sunawachi
- 21 Chichi ni sha subeshi: Kirisuto wo
 osoruru kokoro wo mote tagai ni
 shitagōbeshi.
- 22 Tsuma naru mono yo, Shu ni
 shitagau ga gotoku, onore no otto ni
- 23 shitagōbeshi. Sowa Kirisuto kyōkwai
 no kashira naru gotoku, otto wa
 tsuma no kashira nareba nari; Kiri-
- 24 suto wa mi no Sukuinushi nari. Sareba
 kyōkwai no Kirisuto ni shitagau
 gotoku, tsuma mo subete no koto otto
 25 ni shitagōbeshi. Otto naru mono yo,
 Kirisuto no kyōkwai wo ai shi, sono
 tame ni onore wo sute tamaishi
 gotoku, nanjira mo tsuma wo ai
- 26 subeshi. Kare onore wo suteshi wa,
 mizu no arai wo mote kotoba ni yorite
 kyōkwai wo kiyome, kore wo sei naru
- 27 mono to sen ga tame nari; mata
 shimi naku, shiwa naku, subete kaku
 no gotoku tagui naku, sei ni shite
 kizu naki, sakae naru kyōkwai wo
 mizukara onore no mae ni taten
- 28 tame nari. Kaku no gotoku otto sono
 tsuma wo onore no mi to nashite ai su-
 beshi: tsuma wo ai suru mono wa
- 29 onore wo ai suru nari. Onore no mi wo
 nikumu mono wa katsute aru koto
- nashi; kore wo mamori yashinau koto,
 Kirisuto no kyōkwai wo mamori
 30 yashinau ga gotoshi. Warera wa
 kare ga mi no eda nari, karē ga niku
 yori ide, kare ga hone yori idetari.
- 31 Kono yue ni hito wa chichi to haha
 wo hanare, sono tsuma ni soi, futatsu
- 32 no mono ittai ni narubeshi. Kono
 okugi wa ōi nari: waga iu tokoro
 wa Kirisuto to kyōkwai wo sasu nari.
- 33 Nanjira mo ono-ono sono tsuma wo
 onore no mi to nashite ai subeshi;
 tsuma mo sono otto wo uyamōbeshi.
- 6 Ko naru mono yo, nanjira Shu ni
 arite futa oya ni shitagōbeshi; kore
 2 tadasiki koto nareba nari. Nanji no
 chichi haha wo uyamōbeshi; yakusoku
 wo kuwaetaru imashime wa kore wo
 3 hajime to su; kore nanji ga saiwai wo
 e, mata chi no ue ni inochi nagakaran
- 4 tame nari. Chichi naru mono yo,
 nanjira no ko wo ikarasurukotonakare,
 Shu no imashime to oshie wo mote
 sodatsubeshi.
- 5 Shimobe naru mono yo, Kirisuto ni
 shitagau ga gotoku osore ononoki,
 makoto no kokoro wo mote nikutai ni
- 6 tsukeru shujin ni shitagōbeshi: hito
 wo yorokobasuru mono no gotoku,
 tada me no mae no koto wo tsutomuru
 koto nakare: Kirisuto no shimobe no
 gotoku, kokoro yori Kami no mune
- 7 wo okonōbeshi: hito ni tsukōru ga
 gotoku sezu, Shu ni tsukōru ga
- 8 gotoku kokoroyoku tsukōbeshi; sowa
 shimobe naru mono ni mo are, jishu
 naru mono ni mo are, ono-ono
 okonau tokoro no zen ni yorite
 Shu yori mukui wo uken koto wo
- 9 nanjira shireba nari. Shujin naru
 mono yo, nanjira mo mata kaku no
 gotoku karera ni okonaito odosu koto
 wo yameyo: sowa karera to nanjira no
 Shu ten ni ari; kare wa katayoru tokoro
 nashi to nanjira shireba nari.
- 10 Kono hoka nao iwan, waga kyōdai
 yo, Shu oyobi sono ōi naru chikara ni
- 11 yorite tsuyoku narubeshi. Nanjira
 akuma no hakarigoto wo fusegan tame
 ni Kami no bugu wo mote yorōbeshi.
- 12 Warera wa ketsuniku to tatakan ni ava-
 zu; matsurigoto mata ken-i, mata kono

yo no kuraki wo tsukasadoru mono,
 mata ten no tokoro ni aru aku no rei
 13 to tatakau nari. Kono yue ni Kami
 no bugu wo torubeshi; kore ashiki hi
 ni aite ata wo fusegi, subete no
 koto wo jōju shite tatan tame nari.
 14 Nanjira tatsu ni makoto wo obi to
 shite koshi ni musubi, tadashiki wo
 mune-ate to shite mune ni ate;
 15 odayaka naru fukuin no sonae wo
 16 kutsu to shite ashi ni haki; kono hoka
 shinkō no tate wo torubeshi; kono
 tate wo mote kotogotoku ashiki mono
 17 no hiya wo kesu koto wo en: mata
 sukuī no kabuto, oyobi Seirei no
 tsurugi, sunawachi Kami no kotoba wo
 18 tori; tsune ni samazama no inori to
 negai wo mote Mitama ni yorite
 motome, katsu subete no seito no tame
 ni mo tsutsushimite kono koto wo
 19 nashi; inorite umazarubeshi: mata
 waga kuchi wo hiraku toki kotoba wo

- tamawari, habakarazu shite fukuin no
 20 okugi wo shimeshi, mata waga iubeki
 tokoro no gotoku, kore wo habakarazu
 shite ii uru yō waga tame ni mo
 inorubeshi: ware kono fukuin no tame
 ni shisha to narite kusari ni tsu-
 nagaretari.
 21 Ai suru kyōdai, Shu ni chūshin nite
 tsukōru Tekiko waga ika ni shite
 aru ka, waga koto wo nanjira ni
 22 tsuge shirasen: ware kare wo koto ni
 nanjira ni tsukawasu wa, nanjira ni
 waga koto wo shirase, mata kare wo
 shite nanjira no kokoro wo nagusame-
 shimen tame nari.
 23 Negawaku wa, kyōdai Chichi naru
 Kami to Shu Iesu Kirisuto yori, shinkō
 ni soete yasuki to ai wo en koto wo.
 24 Negawaku wa, warera no Shu Iesu
 Kirisuto wo kawarazu shite ai suru
 subete no mono ni megumi aran koto
 wo. Amen.

SHITO PAURO PIRIPIBITO NI OKURERU FUMI.

- 1 Kirisuto Iesu no shimobe Pauro to
 Temote Piripi ni oru tokoro no,
 Kirisuto Iesu ni aru subete no seito,
 oyobi subete no kantoku, shitsuji ni
 2 fumi wo okuru. Negawaku wa, nanjira
 warera no Chichi naru Kami, oyobi
 Shu Iesu Kirisuto yori megumi to
 yasuki wo ukeyo.
 3 Nanjira hajime no hi yori ima ni itaru
 made, tomo ni fukuin ni azukaru ni
 4 yori, ware nanjira wo omou goto ni
 5 waga Kami ni sha su; mata tsune ni

- nanjira subete no tame ni negau goto
 6 ni yorokobite negau; nanjira no kokoro
 no uchi ni yoki waza wo hajimeshi
 mono, kore wo Shu Iesu Kirisuto no
 hi made ni mattō subeshi to ware
 7 fukaku shinzu. Kaku no gotoku waga
 omou wa ube nari: nanjira tsune ni
 waga kokoro ni aru ni yoru: sowa
 waga nawame ni aru toki, oyobi fukuin
 wo bemmeli shi, kore wo katō suru
 toki mo, nanjira wa mina ware to
 tomo ni waga ukuru megumi ni azuka-

- 8 reba nari. Ware Kirisuto Iesu no kokoro wo mote nanjira subete wo koi shitan koto ni tsuite wa sono akashi wo nasu mono wa Kami nari.
- 9 Mata nanjira no ai chishiki to moromoro no satori no uchi ni masumamu ōi ni narite, mottomo suguretaru
- 10 tokoro wo wakimae shiri; Iesu Kirisuto ni yoreru gi no mi wo mitasete, Kaminoeikwō to homare wo arawashi; Kirisuto no hi no tame ni kiyoku shite, ayamachi nakaran koto wo inoru.
- 12 Kyōdai yo, negawaku wa, nanjira waga mi ni arishi tokoro no koto, kaette fukuin no susumi yuku tasuke
- 13 to narishi wo shire: kakute waga nawame ni kakarishi wa, Kirisuto no tame naru koto sude ni ō wo mamoru tokoro no jin-ei, oyobi hoka no hitobito ni mo subete akiraka ni shiraretari.
- 14 Waga nawame ni yorite kyōdaitachi ōku wa Shu wo shinzuru no kokoro wo atsuku shi, masumamu isamite osoruru koto naku nichī wo tsutau.
- 15 Mata sonemi to araso ni yorite Kirisuto wo noburu mono ari: mata yoki kokorozashi ni yorite kore wo nasu
- 16 mono ari: kare wa waga nawame no kurushimi wo mashi kuwaen koto wo omoi, makoto no kokoro naku, tō wo musubu kokoro
- 17 yori Kirisuto wo nobe; kore wa waga fukuin wo bemmei suru tame ni taterareshi koto wo shiri, aishin yori
- 18 Kirisuto wo nobu. Shikaraba ikan? izure ni mo are, aruiwa itsuwari, aruiwa makoto, tomo ni noburu tokoro wa Kirisuto nareba, ware kore wo yorokobu; katsu tsune ni yorokoban. Sowa kono koto no nanjira no inori to, Iesu Kirisuto no Mitama no tasuke to ni yorite, tsui ni waga sukui to narubeki
- 20 wo shireba nari. Kore waga setsu ni negau tokoro, nozomu tokoro sunawachi waga subete no koto ni hazuru koto naku, ima mo tsune no gotoku ōku sezu, ikeru ni mo, shinuru ni mo, Kirisuto wo shite waga mi ni yorite agamerareshimen to omou ni
- 21 kanaeri. Waga ikeru wa Kirisuto no tame, mata shinuru mo waga eki nari.
- 22 Saredo nikutai ni arite ikeru koto moshi waga hataraki no mi wo musubu moto to narubekuba, izure wo erabu-
- 23 beki ka, ware kore wo shirazu. Ware kono futatsu no aida ni hasamaretari; waga negai wa yo wo sarite Kirisuto to tomo ni aran koto nari; kore mot-
- 24 tomo yoki koto nari. Saredo waga nikutai ni todomaru wa nanjira no
- 25 taune sara ni hitsuyō nari. Ware fukaku kono koto wo shinzuru ga yue ni, nagaraete nanjira subete no mono to tomo ni yo ni sumi, nanjira wo shite shinkō wo masashime, shinjō yori izuru yorokobi wo eshimuru ni itaran
- 26 koto wo shiru. Ware futa tabi nanjira to tomo ni oraba, nanjira no yorokobi ware ni yorite Iesu Kirisuto no uchi ni masumamu ōi naran. Ware tada nanjira ni Kirisuto no fukuin ni kanau okonai wo sen koto wo susumu; kore waga yukite nanjira wo miru toki mo, hanarete nanjira no koto wo kiku toki mo, nanjira ga rei wo hitotsu ni shite kataku tachi, fukuin no michi no tame ni kokoro wo onajū
- 28 shite chikara wo awase, subete no koto ni tsuki, teki ni odorokasarezaran koto wo shiran tame nari: subete teki ni odorokazaru wa, teki ni wa horobi no shirushi, nanjira ni wa sukui no shirushi nari; kore Kami yori kitaru nari. Sowa nanjira ni tamau tokoro no megumi wa, Kirisuto no tame ni tada kore wo shinzuru koto nomi narazu, mata kore ga tame ni kurushimi wo ukuru koto wo mo tamaitareba nari.
- 30 Ima nanjira ni nayami ari, sunawachi saki ni nanjira ga kiku tokoro no ware ni aru nayami to onaji.
- 2 Moshi Kirisuto ni aru susume to, ai ni yoru nagusame to, Mitama no majiwari to, jihi to, awaremi to araba,
- 2 nanjira omoi wo onajū shi, aishin wo onajū shi, kokoro wo awasete omou koto wo hitotsu ni shi, waga yorokobi
- 3 wo mitashimeyo. Nanigoto wo omou ni mo tō wo musubi, aruiwa munashiki homare wo motomuru kokoro wo idakubekarazu; ono-ono herikudaritaru kokoro wo mote tagai ni hito wo onore

- 4 ni masareru to seyo. Mata ono-ono onoga koto nomi wo kaerimizu, hito
 5 no koto wo mo kaerimiyo. Nanjira Kirisuto Iesu no kokoro wo mote
 6 kokoro to subeshi. Kare wa Kami no katachi nite orishikadomo, mizukara sono Kami to hitoshiku aru tokoro no koto wo sute gataki koto to omowazu ;
 7 kaette onore wo munashū shi, shimobe no katachi wo torite, hito no gotoku
 8 nareri : sude ni hito no gotoki urisana nite aware, onore wo hikku shi, shi ni itaru made shitagai, jūjika no shi
 9 wo sae ukuru ni itareru. Kono yue ni Kami wa hanahashiku kare wo agamete, moromoro no na ni masaru
 10 na wo kore ni atae tamaeri : kowa ten ni aru mono, chi ni aru mono, oyobi chi no shita ni aru mono wo shite kotogotoku Iesu no na ni yorite biza
 11 wo kagumeshime; katsu moromoro no shita wo shite kotogotoku lesu Kirisuto wa Shu nari to ii arawashite, Chichi naru Kami ni homare wo kiseshimen tame nari.
 12 Sareba waga ai suru tokoro no mono yo, nanjira tsune ni shita-gaeru gotoku, osore ononokite onoga sukui wo mattō seyo: waga tomo ni orishi toki nomi narazu, waga orazaru ima wa koto ni shika subeki nari.
 13 Sowa Kami sono yoki mune wo okonawan tote nanjira no uchi ni hataraki, nanjira wo shite kokorozashi wo tate, koto wo okonawashimureba nari.
 14 Subete no koto tsubuyaku koto naku, mata arasou koto naku shite okonō-
 15 beshi. Kore nanjira ga kake naku, majiri naku Kami no ko to nari, magareru yokoshima naru jidai ni arite semubeki tokoro nakaran tame nari. Nanjira wa kono jidai mi arite hikari
 16 no gotoku yo ni aware, inochi no kotoba wo tamoteri; kakute Kirisuto no hi no tame ni, ware wo shite waga okonashi tokoro, honeorishi tokoro no koto no munashiku narazaru wo yoro-
 17 kobashimeyo. Nanjira no shiukō wo sonaemono to shite sasagen ni wa, tatoi waga chi wo nagashite sosogu to mo ware kore wo yorokoban, nanjira subete no mono to tomo ni yorokoban.
- 18 Nanjira mo kore ga tame ni yorokobe, ware to tomo ni yorokobe.
 19 Ware nanjira ga arisama wo shiri, kokoro wo nagusamen ga tame, sumiyaka ni Temote wo nanjira ni tsukawasan koto wo Shu Iesu ni
 20 yorite nozomu. Sowa kare no hoka ni, ware to onaji kokoro wo mote nanjira no koto wo shinjitsu ni omompakaru mono nakereba nari.
 21 Ōku no hito wa mina onoga koto nomi wo motomete, Iesu Kirisuto no koto
 22 wo motomezu. Saredo Temote no tanren naru koto wa nanjira no shiru tokoro nari. Kare wa ko no chichi ni okeru gotoku, ware to tomo ni fukuin
 23 no tame ni tsutometari. Kono yue ni ware onoga koto no tsui ni ikaga naru ka wo shiraba, tadachi ni kare wo
 24 tsukawasan to nozomu. Mata ware mo mizukara sumiyaka ni yukan koto wo Shu ni yorite kataku shinzu.
 25 Shikaredomo ware kanarazu mazu nanjira no tsukai nite waga tomoshiki wo oginai, ware to tomo ni hataraki, ware to tomo ni tatakai wo naseru, waga kyōdai Epafurodeto wo nanjira ni tsukawasazarubekarazu to omoeri. Sowa kare onoga saki ni yamitaru koto no nanjira ni kikoeshi wo mote, fukaku nanjira subete no mono wo koi shitai, katsu ki fusagi oreba nari. Jitsu ni kare wa yamai ni aite hotondo shi ni chikazukeri: saredo Kami kore wo awareni tamaeri; tada kare wo awareni nomi narazu, ware wo mo awareni, ware wo shite waga urei ni urei wo
 28 kasanezarashimu. Kono yue ni ware iyo-ijo sumiyaka ni kare wo tsukawasan; kore nanjira wo shite, futatabi kare wo mite yorokobashime, katsu waga urei wo herasan ga tame nari.
 29 Sareba nanjira Shu ni yori yorokobite kare wo mukae, katsu kaku no gotoku
 30 hito wo tōtobubeshi. Sowa kare wa onoga inochi wo kaerimizu, shinan to suru bakari Kirisuto no tame ni hataraki, naujira ga ware wo tasukuru tokoro no kake wo oginaitareba nari.
3 Owari ni ware kore wo iwan, Waga kyōdai yo, nanjira Shu ni arite

- yorokobe; ware kono koto wo
nanjira ni kaki okuru wa ware ni
wazurawashiki naku, nanjira ni eki
2 ari. Nanjira inu wo tsutsushime, aku
wo okonau mono wo tsutsushime,
katsu wo okonau mono wo tsutsushime:
3 sowa Kami no Mitama ni yorite
tsutome wo nashi, Kirisuto Iesu ni
yorite hokori, nikutai ni tanomazaru
warera wa makoto no katsurei wo
4 uketaru mono nareba nari. Saredo
ware mata nikutai ni tanomu koto wo
uru nari: moshi hito nikutai ni
tanomu koto wo uru to omowaba,
ware wa sara ni tanomu koto wo uru
5 nari. Ware wa yōka me ni katsurei
wo uketaru mono ni shite, Isuraueru no
yakara, Beniyamin no wakare, Heburu-
bito yori umaretaru Heburubito nari;
6 okite ni yoreba Parisai no hito, nesshin
ni yoreba kyōkwai wo semuru mono,
okite ni aru tokoro no gi ni yoreba kake
7 naki mono nari. Saredo ware saki ni
waga eki to narishi tokoro no koto wa
Kirisuto ni yorite son ari to omoeri.
8 Shika nomi narazu, ware waga Shu
Kirisuto Iesu wo shiru wo mote mot-
tomo masareru koto to suru ga yue ni,
subete no mono wo son to nasu; ware
kare no tame ni sude ni korera no
subete no mono wo son sesshikado,
9 kore wo fundo no gotoku omoeri: kore
Kirisuto wo e, katsu shinkō ni moto-
zukite Kami yori izuru gi, sunawachi
okite ni yoreru onoga gi ni arazu,
Kirisuto wo shinzuru ni yoreru tokoro
no gi wo mochite Kirisuto no uchi ni
10 ori; mata kare to sono yomigaeri no
chikara wo shiri, sono shi no arisama
ni shitagaite, kare no kurushimi ni
11 azukari, to ni mo kaku ni mo shinitaru
mono no yomigaeru koto wo en ga
12 tame nari. Ware korera no nozomi
wo sude ni etari to iu ni arazu, mata
sude ni mattō seraretari to iu ni arazu,
arniwa toru koto aran tote, ware tada
kore wo oi motomu; Kirisuto kore wo
esasen to ware wo torae tamaeru nari.
Kyōdai yo, ware mizukara kore wo
13 tereri to omowazu, tada kono ichi ji wo
tsutomu, sunawachi ushiro ni aru mono
wo wasure, mae ni aru mono wo nozomi,
- 14 Kami Kirisuto Iesu ni yorite ue ye
meshite tamau tokoro no hōbi wo en to
15 me-ate ni mukaite susumu nari. Kono
yue ni warera no uchi subete mattaki
mono wa, kaku no gotoki^o omoi wo
idakubeshi: nanjira moshi nani goto
ni yorazu, kotonaru omoi wo idakaba,
kore wo mo Kami nanjira ni shimeshi
16 tamawan. Saredo warera sude ni
itareru tokoro ni arite, onaji nori ni
shitagaite okonōbeshi.
17 Kyōdai yo, nanjira mina ware ni
narau mono to nare, katsu nanjira no
kata to naru warera ni shitagaite
18 okonai wo nasu mono wo miyo. Sowa
ware shibashiba nanjira ni tsuge, ima
mata namida wo nagashite nanjira ni
tsuguru gotoku, Kirisuto no jūjika ni
teki shite okonau mono ōkereba nari.
19 Karera no owari wa horobi nari; onoga
hara wo sono kami to nashi, onoga
haji wo sono homare to nasu; karera
wa tada yo no koto wo nomi omoeri.
20 Warera no kuni wa ten ni ari; warera
wa Sukuiushi, sunawachi Iesu Kirisuto
no sono tokoro yori kitaru wo
21 matsu; kare wa bambutsu wo onore
ni shitagawase uru chikara ni yorite,
warera gu iyashiki karada wo kaete
sono eikwō no karada ni katadorashi-
mubeshi.
2 Kono yue ni waga ai suru tokoro,
shitau tokoro no kyōdai, ware no
yorokobi, ware no kammuri taru,
waga ai suru mono yo, ima waga
susumuru tokoro ni shitagaite nanjira
kataku Shu ni tatsubeshi.
2 Ware Yūodea ni susume, Suntoke
ni susumu, karera ga Shu ni arite
3 kokoro wo onajū sen koto wo. Waga
makoto no tomo yo, kou, nanji
kono futari no onnatachi wo tasukeyo;
karera Kuremensu, oyobi hoka no
waga hataraki no tomo naru hitobito
to chikara wo awase, warera to tomo
ni tsutomete fukuin wo hirometari:
karera no na wa inochi no fumi ni
shirusare aru nari.
4 Nanjira tsune ni Shu ni arite yoro-
kobe; ware mata iu, Nanjira yorokobu-
5 beshi. Nanjira subete no hito wo
shite sono kwanyō naru koto wo

- 6 shirashimeyo ; Shu wa chikashi. Nani goto wo mo omoi wazurau nakare ; tada kotogoto ni inori wo shi, negai wo shi, katsu kansha shite, onoga motomuru tokoro wo Kami ni tsugeyo.
- 7 Kami yori idete hito no subete omou tokoro ni suguru heian wa, nanjira no kokoro to omoi wo Kirisuto Iesu ni yorite mamoran.
- 8 Kyōdai yo, owari ni ware kore wo iwan, oyoso makoto naru koto, oyoso uyamōbeki koto, oyoso tadasiki koto, oyoso isagiyoki koto, oyoso ai subeki koto, oyoso yoki kikoe aru koto, subete ika naru toku, ika naru homare nite
- 9 mo, nanjira kore wo omōbeshi. Nanjira ware yori manabishi tokoro, ukeshi tokoro, kikishi tokoro, mishi tokoro wo mina okonae ; saraba heian no Kami nanjira to tomo naran.
- 10 Ware nanjira ga ware wo omou kokoro no, ima mata yōyaku kizashishi wo Shu ni yorite hanahada yorokoberi ; nanjira wa moto yori ware wo omoi itaredomo, ori wo ezarishi nari. Ware tomoshiki ni yorite kore wo iu niarazu ; sowa ware ika naru sama ni oru mo, sore wo mote tareri to suru koto wo
- 12 manabeba nari. Ware iyashiki ni oru no michi wo shiri, mata tomi ni oru no michi wo shiri, aku koto mo, uyuru koto mo, tomu koto mo, tomoshiki koto mo, subete no koto ni oite ware kore
- 13 wo jukuren seri. Ware wa ware ni chikara wo atōru Kirisuto ni yorite, subete no koto wo nashi uru nari.
- 14 Saredomo waga kannan no ori ni waga tasuke wo nashishi wa makoto ni yoshi.
- 15 Piripibito yo, nanjira mo mata shiru, waga fukuin wo tsutoru hajime, Makedonia wo hanaresaru toki, toriyari wo nashite, ware wo tasukeshi mono wa tada nanjira nomi ni shite hoka no kyōkwai wa kono koto nakariki.
- 16 Nanjira wa waga Tesaronike ni arishi toki, ichi do narazu, ni do made mo hito wo tsukawashi, waga tomoshiki wo tasuketari. Ware okurimono wo motomuru ni arazu, tada nanjira ga eki ni naru mi no shigekaran koto
- 17 wo motomuru nari. Ware ni wa subete no mono sonawarite amari ari ; ware sude ni Epafurodeto no te yori kōbashiki nioi ni shite, Kami no uke tamau tokoro, yorokobi tamau tokoro no sonaemono naru, nanjira no
- 19 okurimono wo ukete tareri. Sore waga Kami wa onore no tomi ni shitagaito, Kirisuto Iesu ni yori, sakae wo mote nanjira no tomoshiki tokoro
- 20 wo oginali tamawan. Negawaku wa, warera no Chichi naru Kami ni yoyo sakae aran koto wo. Amen.
- 21 Nanjira Kirisuto ni aru seito ono-ono ni yasuki wo toe ; ware to tomo ni aru kyōdaitachi nanjira ni yasuki wo toeri.
- 22 subete no seitotachi nanjira ni yasuki wo tou ; Kaizaru no kenzoku no mono wakete nanjira ni yasuki wo toeri.
- 23 Negawaku wa, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no megumi nanjira subete no mono to tomo ni aran koto wo. Amen.

SHITO PAURO KOROSAIBITO NI OKURERU FUMI.

1 Kami no mune ni yorite Iesu Kirisuto no shito to nareru Pauro, oyobi
2 kyōdai Temote fumi wo Kirisuto ni aru, Korosai ni oru tokoro no seito to chūshin no kyōdaitachi ni okuru: negawaku wa, nanjira warera no Chichi naru Kami oyobi Shu Iesu Kirisuto yori megumi to yasuki wo ukeyo.
3 Warera nanjira ga Kirisuto Iesu wo shinzuru koto to, subete no seito wo ai suru koto to wo kikite, nanjira no tame ni inoru toki, tsune ni warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no Chichi naru
5 Kaini ni kansha su; nanjira ga kaku seito wo ai suru wa nanjira no tame ni ten ni takuwae aru tokoro no mono, sunawachi saki ni fukuin no makoto no kotoba no naka nite kikishi tokoro no
6 mono wo nozomu ga yue nari; kono fukuin wa sekai ni amaneki ga gotoku nanjira ni mo kitareri; katsu nanjira ga kore wo kikite, Kami no megumi wo shinjitsu ni satorishi hi yori nanjira no uchi ni mi wo musubi, masumasu ōi ni nareru gotoku, sekai ni mo
7 mi wo musubite ōi ni nareru; kaku fukuin wa warera no ai suru, onaji tsukaebito Epafurasu yori nanjira ga manaberu tokoro no mono nari; Epafurasu wa nanjira no tame ni Kirisuto no chūshin naru shimbōe
8 nari; kare saki ni nanjira ga Mitama ni kanjite idakeru ai wo warera ni tsugu.
9 Kono yue ni warera kono koto wo kikishi hi yori nanjira no tame ni

taezu inori wo shi, katsu motomu; negawaku wa, nanjira Mitama no atōru subete no chie to satori to wo mote kotogotoku Kami no mune wo shiri; subete no koto Shu wo yorokobasen ga tame sono mi kokoro ni shitagaite hi wo okuri, subete no yoki waza ni yorite mi wo musubi, katsu Kami wo shiru ni yorite yaya
10 ni toku wo mashi; mata Kami no sakae no ken-i ni shitagaite tamau moromoro no chikara wo ete tsuyoku nari, subete no koto yorokobite shinobi
11 katsu tae; mata warera wo shite hikari ni aru seito no gyō no wakachi wo ukuru ni tayuru mono to narashime tamau Chichi no megumi wo
12 kansha sen koto wo; kare wa kuraki no ken-i yori warera wo sukui idashite, sono Aishi no kuni ni utsushi tamaeri;
13 warera sono Ko ni yorite aganai sunawachi tsumi no yurushi wo uru nari:
14 kare wa hito no miru koto wo ezaru Kami no katachi ni shite, subete no tsukurareshi mono no saki ni umarashi mono nari; sowa kare ni yorite subete no mono wa tsukuraretari; ten ni aru mono, chi no ue ni aru mono, hito no miru koto wo uru mono, miru koto wo ezaru mono, aruiwa kurai aru mono, aruiwa Shu taru mono, aruiwa matsurigoto wo toru mono, aruiwa ken-i aru mono, subete no mono kare ni yorite tsukuraretari; katsu sono tsukurareshi wa kare ga tame nari; kare wa subete no mono yori saki ni ari, subete

no mono kare ni yorite tamotsu koto
 18 wo uru nari. Kyōkwai wa kare no karada ni shite, kare wa sono kashira nari: kare wa hajime ni shite, subete no koto ni tsuki osa to naran tame ni, shi no naka yori hajime ni
¹⁹ umareshi mono nari. Sowa Chichi subete no toku wo mote kare ni miteshime, sono jōjika no chi ni yorite heiwa wo nashi, subete no mono, sunawachi chi no ue ni aru mono, ten ni aru mono wo shite, kare ni yorite onore to yawaragashimuru koto wa, kore sono mi kokoro ni kanau koto
 21 nareba nari. Sore nanjira wa moto ashiki waza wo okonau ni yorite Kami ni tōzakari, kokoro nite sono ata to
 22 nareru mono narishi ga, Kami ima Kirisuto no niku no karada wo mote sono shi ni yori nanjira wo shite onore to yawaragase, kiyoku, kake naku, toga naku shite, onore no mae ni tata-
 23 shimen to su: moshi nanjira shinko ni todomari, sono motoi wo sadame, katsu kataku shite fukuin no nozomi yori utsurazuba, kaku seraruru koto wo ubeshi; kono fukuin wa sunawachi nanjira no kikishi tokoro nari, katsu sude ni tenka no subete no hito ni tsutawareru; ware Pauro sono tsukae-bitto to naritari.
 24 Ima ware nanjira no tame ni ukuru kurushimi wo yorokobi, mata waga nikutai wo mote Kirisuto no karada, sunawachi kyōkwai no tame ni, sono nayami no kaketaru tokoro
 25 wo oginau; ware nanjira no tame ni Kami no tamau tokoro no tsutome ni shitagai, kono kyōkwai no tsukae-bitto to narite, amaneku Kami no
 26 kotoba wo tsutaen to su: kono kotoba wa yoyo yoyo kakuretaru okugi narishi ga, ima sono seito ni
 27 arawaretari; Kami seito wo shite, Ihōjin no uchi ni arawareshi okugi no sakae no ika ni yutaka naru wo shishimen to shi tamaeri; kono okugi wa nanjira no naka ni tsutaeshi Kirisuto nari, kare wa nanjira no nozomu tokoro
 28 no sakae no nozomi nari: warera kare wo tsutae, hitobito wo susume, sama-zama no chie wo mote hitobito wo

oshie, hitobito wo shite Kirisuto no uchi ni mattaki wo ete, Kami no mae
 29 ni tatashimen to su; ware kore ga tame ni chikara wo mote waga uchi ni hataraku mono no hataraki ni shitagai, chikara wo tsukushite rō suru nari.
 2 Ware nanjira oyobi Raodekia ni oru hitobito, mata waga nikutai ni aru kao wo imada mizaru hito no tame ni, waga kokoro wo rō suru koto ika bakari naru wo nanjira ga shiran
 2 koto wo nozomu; waga kokoro wo rō suru wa karera ga kokoro ai ni yorite hitotsu ni nari, utagai wo idakazaru mattaki satori no tomi wo e, katsu Chichi naru Kami to Kirisuto no okugi wo shirite, nagusame wo en koto wo
 3 hossuru nari; chie to chishiki no takuwae wa issai Kirisuto ni kakure
 4 aru nari. Tare nite mo takumi naru kotoba wo mote nanjira wo azamuku koto nakaran tame ni ware korera no
 5 koto wo ieri. Sore ware nikutai wa nanjira to hanare oru to iedomo, rei wa nanjira to tomo ni orite yorokobi, nanjira ga tsuide aru to, Kirisuto wo shinzuru shin no kataki wo miru nari.
 6 Nanjira sude ni Shu Kirisuto Iesu wo uketareba kare ni arite ayumubesi; naujira ne wo kare ni oki, kare ni arite toku wo tate, mata oshie wo uketaru tokoro ni shitagaitte shinkō wo kataku shi, kore wo masumasu ōi ni shite kansha seyo.
 7 Nanjira tsutsushimubeshi; osoraku wa Kirisuto ni shitagawazu, hito no tsutae to, yo no shōgaku ni shitagai, kūgen naru rigaku wo mote nanjira
 9 no kokoro wo ubawan: sore Kami no michi tareru toku wa kotogotoku katachi wo nashite Kirisuto
 10 ni sumeri; kare wa subete no matsurigoto to ken-i no kashira nari; nanjira kare ni arite zembisuru koto wo uru nari: naujira kare ni arite te wo mote sezaru katsurei wo uku, sunawachi niku no karada wo nugi saru tokoro no Kirisuto
 11 no katsurei nari; nanjira baputesuma wo ukete kare to tomo ni hōmurare, mata shi yori kare wo yomigaera-

- shishi Kami no hataraki wo shinzuru
ni yorite, kare to tomo ni yomigaera-
13 saretari. Nanjira saki ni wa moro-
moro no tsumi to, mi ni katsurei naki
to ni yorite shinitaru mono nari ;
saredo Kami nanjira wo shite subete
no tsumi wo yurushi, kare to tomo
14 ni ikashime ; katsu te nite shirushishi
tokoro no warera wo semuru ima-
shime no fumi, sunawachi warera ni
sakarau mono wo nuri keshi, kore
wo chūkan yori tori sari, kugi wo
mote sono jūjika ni tsuke tamaeri ;
15 mata matsurigoto wo toru mono to
ken-i aru mono wo horoboshi, karera
wo subete no mono ni shimeshi, Kirisuto
ni yorite kachi hokoreri.
- 16 Kono yue ni aruiwa nomu koto, aruiwa
kurau koto, aruiwa sekki, aruiwa
tsuitachi, aruiwa ansokunichi u koto ni
yori, hito wo shite nanjira wo gi seshi-
17 muru koto nakare : korera wa mina
kitaran to suru mono no kage ni shite,
sono makoto no katachi wa Kirisuto ni
18 tsukeri. Herikudaru koto to, ten no
tsukai wo hai suru koto to ni yorite,
nanjira no hōbi wo azamuki toran to
suru hito ni sono hōbi wo toraruru
nakare ; kaku no gotoki hito wa imada
mizaru mono wo ukagai, onore no
kokoro ni shitagaite midari ni hokori,
kashira ni tsuku koto wo sezaru nari ;
19 zentai kono kashira ni yori, moro-
moro no fushi to suji wo mote ai
tasuke, ai tsuranari, Kami ni sodate-
rarete sodatsu nari.
- ²⁰ Moshi nanjira Kirisuto to tomo ni
shinite yo no shōgaku yori hanare-
taran ni wa, nanzo yo ni arite hi
wo okuru mono no gotoku, hito no
imashime to oshie ni shitagai, Sawaru
nakare, ajiwā nakare, fururu nakare
to iu okite no shita ni naru ya ?
- 22 Korera no kinjitaru mono wa subete
hito kore wo mochiyureba tsukuru nari.
- 23 Korera no imashime wa mizukara
hōshimama ni shite hai suru koto wo
nashi, katsu herikudari, katsu mi wo
oshimazaru ni yorite, chie aru mono
no gotoku miyuredomo, jitsu ni
tōtōki mono ni arazu, tada nikutai no
yoku wo michi tarasuru nari.
- 3 Sude ni nanjira Kirisuto to tomo ni
yomigaeritareba, ten ni aru mono wo
motomubeshi : Kirisuto kashiko ni
arite Kami no migi ni za shi tamaeri.
2 Nanjira ten ni aru mono wo omoi, chi
3 ni aru mono wo omou nakare. Sore
nanjira wa shinishi mono nite, sono
inochi wa Kirisuto to tomo ni Kami
4 no uchi ni kakure oru nari. Warera
no inochi naru Kirisuto no arawa-
ren toki, warera mo kore to tomo
ni sakae no naka ni arawaruru
nari.
- 5 Kono yue ni nanjira no chi ni aru
shitai, sunawachi kan-in, okwai, jaō,
akuyoku, oyobi tanran wo korosubeshi ;
tanran wa sunawachi gūzō wo hai
6 suru koto nari ; korera no koto ni
yorite Kami no ikari wa shitagawa-
zaru mono ni itaru nari ; nanjira mo
saki ni kaku no gotoki hito no naka
ni hi wo okurishi toki wa, korera no
ashiki koto wo tsune ni okonaeri.
- 7 Saredo nanjira ima wa subete korera
no ashiki koto, oyobi ikidōri, ikari,
yokoshima wo sari, hōdoku, shūgen
wo nanjira no kuchi yori sutsubeshi :
9 nanjira sude ni furuki hito to sono
okonai wo nugite atarashiki hito
wo kitareba, tagai ni itsuwari wo iu
10 nakare ; kono atarashiki hito wa
iyo-iyo arata ni nari, hito wo tsukuri-
shi mono no katachi ni shitagaite
11 chishiki ni itaru nari : kaku no gotoku
ni itarite wa Girishiabitō to Yudaya-
bitō, aruiwa katsurei aru mono to
katsurei naki mono, aruiwa ebisu,
aruiwa Sukuteabito, aruiwa dorei,
aruiwa jishu no wakachi nashi : sore
Kirisuto wa subete no mono no ue ni
ari, mata subete no mono no uchi
ni ari.
- 12 Kono yue ni nanjira Kami ni eraba-
rete kiyoku, katsu ai seraruru mono
to naritareba, jiji, megumi, kenson,
13 nyūwa, mintai wo kiyo ; nanjira tagai
ni shinobu koto wo nashi ; moshi hito
ni semubeki koto araba, kore wo
yuruse ; Kirisuto nanjira wo yurushi
tamaeru gotoku nanjira mo shika
14 subeshi : kono moromoro no koto no
hoka ni ai wo kuwaeyo ; ai wa subete

- 15 no toku no obi nari. Nanjira Kirisuto no tamau yasuki wo shite sono kokoro wo tsukasadorashimeyō; nanjira ittai ni arite kono yasuki wo itarubeki meshi wo kōmureri; nanjira megumi ni kanzubeshi. Kirisuto no kotoba wo shite nanjira no kokoro wo tomete michi tarashime, subete no chie ni yori, shi to, uta to, Mitama ni kanjite tsukureru fu to wo mote, tagai ni ai oshie, ai susume, megumi ni kanjite kokoro no uchi ni Kami wo sambi subeshi. Nanjira no nasu tokoro no subete no koto, aruiwa kotoba, aruiwa okonai, mina Shu Iesu no na no tame ni kore wo nashi; kare ni yorite Chichi naru Kami ni kansha subeshi.
- 18 Tsuma naru mono yo, sono otto ni shitagōbeshi; kowa Shu ni aru mono no nasubeki koto nari. Otto naru mono yo, sono tsuma wo ai subeshi; nigaki wo mote kore wo ashirau nakare. Ko taru mono yo, nanjira subete no koto futa oya ni shitagōbeshi; kore Shu no yorokobitamau tokoro nari.
- 21 Chichi naru mono yo, nanjira no ko wo ikarasuru nakare; osoraku wa sono ki uen. Shimobe naru mono yo, subete no koto nikutai ni tsukeru shujin ni shitagōbeshi; hito wo yorokobasuru mono no gotoku, tada me no mae no koto wo tsutomuru koto naku, makoto no kokoro wo mote Kami wo osorete shitagae: nanjira nani goto mo hito ni tsukōru ga gotoku sezu, Shu ni tsukōru gotoku kokoro yori kore wo okonōbeshi; sowā nanjira wa Shu yori mukui naru shigyō wo ukuru koto wo shiru mono nareba nari: nanjira Shu naru Kirisuto ni tsukōbeshi. Fugi wo okonau mono wa mata sono fugi no mukui wo uku: Shu wa katayori mi tamau koto nashi. Shujin naru mono yo, nanjira momata ten ni Shu aru koto wo shireba, gi ni shitagai, kōhei wo mote sono shimobe wo ashirōbeshi.
- 2 Tsune ni inori wo nashi, okotarazu shite kansha to tomo ni kore wo nasubeshi; mata Kami warera ni michi wo tsutōru no mon wo hiraki,
- warera wo shite Kirisuto no okugi wo katarashime, waga iubeki tokoro no gotoku, kono okugi wo arawasashime tamawan koto wo warera no tame ni inorubeshi; ware kono okugi no tame ni tsunagaretari. Nanjira ori wo ukagai, chie wo mote soto no mono ni majiwarubeshi. Nanjira no kotoba tsune ni megumi wo mochii, katsu shio wo mote aji-tsukubeshi; saraba ika ni shite ono-ono ni kotobeki ka wo shiran.
- 7 Waga ai suru kyōdai, chū naru tsukaebito, ware to tomo ni Shu ni tsukōru shimobe Tekiko waga koto wo kotogotoku nanjira ni tsuge 8 shiraseu: ware kare wo koto ni nanjira ni tsukawasu wa, kare wo shite nanjira no koto wo shiri, nanjira no kokoro wo nagusameshimen tame 9 nari; mata chū narn, waga ai suru kyōdai, nanjira no uchi no hitori naru Oneshimo . wo kare to tomo ni tsukawaseri. Karera kono tokoro no koto wo mote kotogotoku nanjira ni tsuge shirasen.
- 10 Ware to tomo ni tsunagaruru Arisutaruko, oyobi Barunaba no oi Makonanjira ni yasuki wo tou; kono Makon koto ni tsuite wa nanjira sude ni mei wo uketari; kare moshi nanjira ni itaraba, kore wo ukubeshi; Yusuto to nazukurn Iesu nanjira ni yasuki wo tou: katsurei wo ukeshi mono no uchi tada kono san nin nomi ware to tomo ni Kami no kuni no tame ni hatarakeri; ware karera ni yorite nagusame wo eshi nari. Nanjira no uchi no hitori nite, Kirisuto Iesu no shimobe naru Epafurasu nanjira ni yasuki wo tou; kare wa tsune ni nanjira no tame ni chikara wo tsukushite inori wo nashi, nanjira ga mattaki wo e, kokoro wo katō shite tachi, subete no koto Kami no mune ni shitagawan koto wo negaeri. Ware kare ga nanjira, oyobi Raodekia, Hierapori ni aru mono no tame ni itaku kokoro wo rō suru koto wo akashi su. Warera ga ai suru isha Ruka, oyobi Demasu nanjira ni yasuki wo tou. Kou, nanjira Raodekia no

kyōdaitachi to, Numpasu, oyobi sono
ie ni aru kyōkwai ni yasuki wo
16 toe. Nanjira sude ni kono fumi
wo yomaba, kore wo mata Raodekia-
bito no kyōkwai ni yomase; nanjira
mo mata Raodekia yori kitaru fumi wo
17 yome. Arukipo ni ie, nauji Shu ni,

arite ukeshi tokoro no tsutome wo
tsutsushimite tsukusubeshi to.
18 Ware Pauro tezukara nanjira ni
yasuki wo tou. Nanjira ware no
nawame wo omoe. Negawaku wa,
megumi nanjira to tomo ni aran koto
wo. Amen.

SHITO PAURO TESARONIKEBITO NI OKURERU SAKI NO FUMI.

- 1 Pauro to Shiruwano to Temote fumi
wo Chichi naru Kami oyobi Iesu
Kirisuto ni aru Tesaronikebito no
kyōkwai ni okuru: negawaku wa,
warera no Chichi naru Kami, oyobi
Shu Iesu Kirisuto yori nanjira megumi
to yasuki wo ukeyo.
- 2 Warera inori no uchi ni nanjira no
koto wo nobete, tsune ni nanjira
moromoro no tame ni Kami ni kausha
3 su: kore nanjira ga shinkō ni yorite
okonai, ai ni yorite rō shi, warera no
Shu Iesu Kirisuto wo nozomu ni
yorite shinobu koto wo warera no
Chichi naru Kami no mae nite taezu
4 omou ga yue nari: Kami ni ai seraruru
kyōdai yo, mata kore nanjira no
erabaretaru koto wo shiru ni yorite
5 nari. Warera no fukuin nanjira ni
kitarishi wa, tada kotoba ni yorite
nomi narazu, chikara ni yori, Seirei ni
yori, mata atsuki shinkō ni yorite nari;
sunawachi warera nanjira no uchi ni
arite, nanjira no tame ni ika ni
okonaishi ka wo nanjira no shiru
6 gotoshi. Katsu nanjira ōi naru nayami
no uchi ni Seirei no yorokobi wo
mote kotoba wo uke, warera oyobi
- 7 Shu ni marai, Makedonia to Akaya ni
aru subete no shinja no kata tō
8 nareri. Shu no kotoba nanjira yori
hibikishi wa tada ni Makedonia,
Akaya nomi narazu, shikashite mata
nanjira ga Kami ni mukaeru shinkō
subete no tokoro ni hiromarerī: kono
yue ni warera nani goto mo iu ni
9 oyobazu: sowā karera warera no
koto wo katarite, warera ika naru
sama nite nanjira no uchi ni iri,
katsu nanjira gūzō wo sute, Kami ni
kishite, ikern makoto no Kami ni
10 tsukae, sono Ko no ten yori kitaru
wo matsu to ieba nari, sono Ko wa
sunawachi Kami no shi yori yomi-
gaerashishi tokoro no Iesu ni shite,
warera wo kitaran to suru ikari yori
sukuu mono nari.
- 2 Kyōdai yo, warera ga nanjira no uchi
ni irishi koto no itazura narazaru wo
2 nanjira mizukara shiru: nanjira
shireru gotoku, warera saki ni Piripi
nite kurushimi wo uke, mata hazukashime
wo uketari; saredo nao nanjira
ni itari, warera ga Kami ni yorite,
habakaru tokoro naku Kami no fukuin
wo ōi naru arasoi no uchi nite, nanjira

3 ni katareri. Warera no susume wa
 madoi yori izuru ni arazu, kegare
 yori izuru ni arazu, mata itsuwari
 4 wo mote sezu; warera Kami no
 erabi wo e, fukuin wo tsutōru koto wo
 yudaneraretaru ni yorite kataru nari :
 kowa hito wo yorokobasuru ni arazu,
 waga kokoro wo sasshi tamau Kami
 5 wo yorokobasuru nari. Nanjira shiru
 ga gotoku, warera itsu mo hetsurau
 kotoba wo mochiūzu, mata koto ni
 yosete musaboru koto wo sezu, Kami
 6 korega akashi wo nasu ; warera Kirisuto
 no shito nite, hito ni omonzerarubeshi
 to iedomo, aruiwa nanjira ni mo,
 aruiwa hoka no hito ni mo, hito ni
 7 homare wo motomezu. Menoto sono
 kodomo wo yashinai gotoku, warera
 naujira no uchi ni arite nyūwa ni seri :
 8 kaku nanjira wo shitaite, tada ni
 Kami no fukuin nomi narazu, onore no
 inochi wo mo nanjira ni ataaen koto
 wo yorokoeri ; kore nanjira wa waga
 9 ai suru mono nareba nari. Kyōdai yo,
 naujira warera no rō to kurushimi wo
 shiru ; nanjira no uchi hitoru wo mo
 wazurawasezaru tame ni yoru hiru
 waza wo nashite, Kami no fukuin wo
 10 nanjira ni nobe tsutaetari. Warera
 nanjira shinzuru mono ni mukaito ika
 bakari kiyoku, tadashiku, kakuru koto
 naku shite okonaeru wo nanjira mo,
 11 Kami mo akashi wo nasu : nanjira
 shiru, warera chichi ga sono ko wo
 atskau gotoku shite, nanjira ono-ono
 ni mukai, sono kuni to sono sakae ni
 maneki tamau Kami ni kanaite aruku
 koto wo susume, mata nagusame, mata
 oshietari.
 12 Kono yue ni warera Kami ni mukai,
 nanjira ga warera yori Kami no kotoba
 wo kikishi toki, kore wo hito no
 kotoba to sezu, Kami no kotoba to
 shite uketaru wo taezu kansha su ;
 kono kotoba wa makoto ni Kami no
 kotoba ni shite, nanjira shinzuru
 mono no uchi ni hataraku nari.
 13 Kono yue ni warera Kami ni mukai,
 nanjira ga warera yori Kami no kotoba
 wo kikishi toki, kore wo hito no
 kotoba to sezu, Kami no kotoba to
 shite uketaru wo taezu kansha su ;
 kono kotoba wa makoto ni Kami no
 kotoba ni shite, nanjira shinzuru
 mono no uchi ni hataraku nari.
 14 Kyōdai yo, nanjira Yudaya no
 uchi naru Kirisuto Iesu ni aru, Kami
 no kyōkai ni naraeru mono to
 narer : sowa karera Yudayabito ni
 kurushimerareshi gotoku, nanjira mo

onoga kuni no hitobito ni kurushi-
 15 meraretareba nari ; Yudayabito wa
 Shu Iesu to onoga yogenushatachi wo
 koroshi, mata warera wo semete ōi
 idaseri, karera wa Kami no kokoro ni
 kanawazu, katsu subete no hito ni
 16 sakaraeri : mata warera ga Ihejin ni
 sunkui wo esasen tote kataru wo koba-
 meri : kaku no gotoku karera wa tsune
 ni onoga tsumi wo mitashimu ; Kami
 no kiwamete ōi naru ikari karera ni
 itarer.
 17 Kyōdai yo, warera toki no ma nanjira
 ni hanare oru, kore kao nomi nari,
 kokoro ni arazu, shikiri ni negaite
 isogi nanjira no kao wo min to seri.
 18 Kono yue ni warera nanjira ni itaran
 to negaeri : koto ni ware Pauro kore
 wo negau koto hito tabi nomi narazu,
 futa tabi narishikado, Satan warera
 19 wo samatagetari. Warera no nozomi,
 mata yorokobi, mata hokori no kam-
 muri wa tare zo ya ? warera no Shu
 Iesu Kirisuto no kitaran toki, sono
 mae nite nanjira mo kono mono to
 20 naru ni arazu ya ? Sore warera no
 sakae to yorokobi wa naujira nari.
 3 Koko wo mote ware shinobu koto
 atawazu, yue ni hitori Atensu ni todo-
 maru koto wo kokoro ni sadame ;
 2 Kirisuto no fukuin wo tsutae, Kami
 to tomo ni hataraku warera no
 kyōdai Temote wo nanjira ni tsuka-
 washishi nari ; kore nanjira wo
 kataku shi, mata nanjira no shin-
 kō no tame ni naujira wo
 3 nagusame ; hitoru mo kono nayami
 ni ugokasarezarashimen tame nari :
 sore nayami wa warera ni sada-
 mareru koto naru wo nanjira mizu-
 4 kara shireri. Warera nanjira to tomo
 ni arishi toki, warera nayami ni awan
 to suru koto wo arakajime naujira
 ni tsugetari ; ima hatashite sono gotoku
 narer, nanjira shiru tokoro no gotoshi.
 5 Kono yue ni ware shinobu koto ata-
 wazu, nanjira no shinkō wo shiran
 tame ni hito wo tsukawashishi nari,
 kokoromuru mono no nanjira wo
 kokoromite, warera no rō no
 munashiku naran koto wo osoretaru
 6 nari. Ima Temote nanjira yori

- warera ni kitarite, nanjira no shinkō to ai to no yoki otozure wo kikase, mata nanjira tsune ni warera wo nengoro ni omoi, warera ni au koto wo negai, warera ga nanjira ni au koto wo negau ga gotoshi to tsugetari.
- 7 Kono yue ni kyōdai yo, warera sama-zama no wazawai to nayami to no uchi ni, nanjira no shinkō ni yorite 8 nagusame wo etari; sowa nanjira moshi kataku Shu ni tsukaba, warera kore ni yorite ikubekereba nari.
- 9 Warera nanjira no kotonitsuite, warera no Kami no mae ni yorokobu tokoro no ōi naru yorokobi ni yori, nanjira no tame ni ika naru kansha wo mote 10 Kami ni mukuin ya? yoru hiru shiki-ri ni negau wa nanjira no kao wo min koto to, nanjira no shinkō no tarazaru tokoro wo oginawan koto nari.
- 11 Negawaku wa, Kami sunawachi warera no Chichi mizukara warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto to tomo ni warera wo michibikite, nanjira ni itarashime 12 tamawan koto wo: mata negau, Shu nanjira no ai wo mashi, katsu mitashime, nanjira wo shite tagai ni ai shi, subete no hito wo ai suru koto warera ga nanjira wo ai 13 suru gotoku narashimete, nanjira no kokoro wo kataku shi, warera no Shu Iesu sono subete no seito to tomo ni kitaran toki, nanjira wo shite warera no Kami naru Chichi no mae ni kiyoku shite, semubeki tokoro nakarashimen koto wo.
- 4 Kyōdai yo, warera kaku Kami ni negaeba, Shu Iesu ni yorite mata nanjira ni motome, katsu susumu, nanjira sude ni warera no oshie wo uke, ika ni okonaite Kami wo yorokobasubeki wo shiritareba, masumasu kore ni 2 susumubeshi. Sowa warera Shu Iesu ni yorite ika naru imashime wo nanjira ni sazukeshi ka wo, nan- 3 jira shireba nari. Kami no mune wa, nanjira no kiyoki koto, sunawa- 4 chi kan-in wo sezu, ono-ono onore no utsuwa wo etc kore wo kiyoku tōtoku 5 nashite mochiyuru koto wo shiri; Kami wo shirazaru Ihōjin no gotoku jōyoku 6 wo hoshii mama ni sezu; mata kono koto ni tsuite kyōdai wo azamuki, katsu gai sezaran koto wo motome tamau: subete kakaru ashiki koto wo okanau mono ni Shu mukui wo nashi tamau nari: warera saki ni nanjira ni tsuge, 7 katsu akashi seshi ga gotoshi. Sore Kami no warera wo manekitaru wa warera no kegaretaru koto wo okonau wo motomuru ni arazu, kiyokaran koto 8 wo motome tamau nari. Kono yue ni anadoru mono wa hito wo anadoru ni arazu, sono Seirei wo nanjira ni tamaishi Kami wo anadoru nari.
- 9 Kyōdai wo ai suru koto ni tsuite wa ware nanjira ni kaki okuru ni oyobazu; sowa nanjira tagai ni ai suru koto wo shitashiku Kami yori oshieraretareba 10 nari. Nanjira Makedonia no zenchi naru subete no kyōdai ni kaku no gotoku okonaeri. Kyōdai yo, warera susumuru wa nanjira masumasu 11 kaku no gotoku okonai; katsu shizuka naran koto wo tsutome, onore no koto wo okonai, tezukara waza wo nashi, saki ni naujira ni warera ga meizeshi 12 gotoku sen koto nari: kowa nanjira soto no mouno ni mukaite tadashiku okonai, mata mizukara tomoshiki koto nakaran tame nari.
- 13 Kyōdai yo, nanjira no nageki wa, nozomi naki hoka no hito no gotoku narazaran koto wo negau ga yue ni, warera sude ni nebureru mono ni tsuite wa nanjira no shirazaru wo 14 konomazu. Warera moshi Iesu no shinite yomigaerishi koto wo shinzuru naraba, Iesu ni yoreru tokoro no sude ni nebureru mono wo Kami kare to tomo ni tazusae kitaran 15 koto wo mo shinzbeki nari. Warera Shu no kotoba ni yorite naujira ni tsugen, Shu no kitaran toki ni itari, ikite nokoreru warera wa sude ni nebureru mono yori mo sakidataji. 16 Sore Shu görei to, tsukai no osa no koe to, Kami no rappa wo mote mizukara ten yori kudaran sono toki Kirisuto ni arite shinishi mono saki ni 17 yomigaeri; nochī ni ikite nokoru warera karera to tomo ni kuno ni tazusaerare, kūchū ni oite Shu ni ōbeshi; kakute warera itsu male mo

- 18 Shu te tomo ni oran. Kono yue ni korera no kotoba wo mote tagai ni nagusamubeshi.
- 5 Kyōdai yo, toki to ki ni tsuite wa ware nanjira ni kaki okuru ni oyo-bazu. Sowa Shu no hi no kitaru koto nusubito no yoru kitaru ga gotoku naru koto wo nanjira tsumabiraka ni
- 3 shireba nari. Hitobito, Heiwa buji nari to iwan toki, horobi tachimachi ni kitaran, harameru onna ni sono kurushima no kitaru gotoku narubeshi; hitobito taete sakuru koto wo eji.
- 4 Saredo kyōdai yo, nanjira kuraki ni orazareba, sono hi nusubito no kitaru gotoku nanjira ni kitaru koto nashi;
- 5 nanjira mina hikari no kodomo, hiru no kodomo nari; warera yoru ni tsukeru mono, kuraki ni tsukeru mono
- 6 ni arazu; sareba warera hoka no hito no neburu ga gotoku neburu koto wo sezu, samete tsutsushimubeshi.
- 7 Neburu mono wa yoru neburi; sake ni you mono wa yoru you nari;
- 8 Hiru ni tsukeru warera wa shin to ai no mune-ate wo ki, sukui no nozomi wo kabuto to shite tsutsushimubeshi.
- 9 Sowa Kami warera wo ikari ni awasen to sadametaru ni arazu, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite sukui wo eshimen to sadame tamaitareba nari;
- 10 kare warera no tame ni shinitari, kore warera wo shite sametaru mo, nebureru mo kare to tomo ni ikashimen
- 11 tote nari. Kono yue ni nanjira tsune ni naseru gotoku tagai ni nagusame, mata ono-ono no toku wo ai tatsubeshi.
- 12 Kyōdai yo, warera nanjira ni kou, nanjira no uchi ni tsutome, katsu Shu ni arite nanjira wo osame, nanjira
- 13 wo oshiyuru mono wo kaerimi; karera no waza ni yorite atsuku kore wo ai subeshi. Nanjira tagai ni mutsuma-
- 14 jiku subeshi. Kyōdai yo, warera nanjira ni susumu, midari naru mono wo imashime, ki no uetaru mono wo nagusame, yowaki mono wo tasuke, subete no hito ni mukaite shinobu-
- 15 beshi. Nanjira tsutsushimite aku wo mote aku ni mukuyuru koto naku; tsune ni tagai ni zen wo oi, mata subete no hito ni mo zen wo oyobo-
- 16 subeshi. Tsune ni yorokobubeshi;
- ¹⁷ taezu inorubeshi; subete no koto kansha subeshi: kore Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite nanjira ni motome tamau
- 19 Kami no mune nari. Mitama wo
- 20 kesu koto nakare; yogen wo
- 21 namisuru koto nakare; subete no koto kangaete sono yoki mono wo
- 22 mamori; moromoro no ashiki koto no tagui ni tōzakarubeshi.
- 23 Negawaku wa, heian no Kami mizukara nanjira wo mattaku kiyoku shi; mata nanjira no zenrei, zensei, zenshin wo mamorite warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no kitaran toki ni toga naka-
- 24 rashime tamawan koto wo. Nanjira wo maneku mono wa makoto naru mono nari, kare kono koto wo nashi tamawan.
- 25 Kyōdai yo, warera no tame ni inorubeshi.
- 26 Nanjira kiyoki kuchitsuke wo mote subete no kyōdai no yasuki wo tōbeshi.
- 27 Warera Shu ni yorite negau, nanjira kono fumi wo subete no kyōdai ni yomi kikasen koto wo.
- 28 Warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no megumi nanjira to tomo ni aran koto wo. Amen.

SHITO PAURO TESARONIKEBITO NI OKURERU NOCHI NO FUMI.

- 1 Pauro, Shiruwano, Temote warera no Chichi naru Kami, oyobi Shu Iesu Kirisuto ni aru Tesaronikebito no
- 2 kyōkai ni fumi wo okuru; negawa-ku wa, warera no Chichi naru Kami oyobi Shu Iesu Kirisuto yori nanjira megumi to yasuki wo ukeyo.
- 3 Kyōdai yo, warera nanjira ni tsuite tsune ni Kami ni kansha subeki nari, kore ri ni kanau koto nari; sowa nanjira no shinkō iyamashi, katsu nanjira ono-ono tagai ni ai suru koto
- 4 atsuku naritareba nari; kono yue ni warera nanjira no tame ni Kami no kyōkai no naka ni hokoru, sowa nanjira seme to nayami no naka ni arite shinobi to shinkō wo tamoteba nari;
- 5 Kore Kami no tadashiki sabaki no shirushi nari; nanjira wo shite Kami no kuni ni irubeki mono to narashimeu tame nari, nanjira ima Kami no kuni no
- 6 tame ni nayami wo uku: sowa nanjira ni nayami wo kuwōru mono ni wa
- 7 nayami wo mote mukui, nayami wo ukuru nanjira ni wa, warera to tomo ni yasuki wo uru koto wo mote mukuyuru wa Kami no tadashiki koto nareba nari: kouo koto wa Shu Iesu honō no uchi nite sono chikara no tsukaitachi to tomo ni ten
- 8 yori arawareni toki ni ari, sunawachi Kami wo shirazaru mono, oyobi warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no fukuin ni shitagawazaru mono ni mukui wo
- 9 atau: karera Shu no kao to sono ikioi
- 10 no eikwō yori hanarete, kagiri naku horoburu batsu wo uken; sono toki wa sunawachi Shu no kitarite sono seito ni yorite eikwō wo uke, subete no shinja ni yorite homare wo en sono hi nari; nanjira mo warera no akashi wo shinzuru mono nari. Kore ni tsuite warera tsune ni nanjira no tame ni inoru wa warera no Kami nanjira wo shite meshi wo ukubeki mono to nashi, mata chikara wo mote nanjira no subete no yoki negai to shinkō no waza wo jōju sesshimeu koto nari;
- 11 12 kore warera no Kami to Shu Iesu Kirisuto no megumi ni yorite, warera no Shu Iesu no na nanjira no uchi ni agamerare, mata nanjira kare ni arite agameraren tame nari.
- 2 Kyōdai yo, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no kitari tamau koto oyobi warera ga kare no moto ni atsumaru koto ni tsuite wa warera negau, nanjira aruiwa rei ni yori, aruiwa kotoba ni yori, aruiwa waga okureru ni nitaru fumi ni yorite, Shu no hi ima sude ni kitaru tote kokoro wo ugokashi, katsu sawagu koto nakaran
- 3 koto wo; tare nani no hō wo mote suru to mo, naujira azamukaruru koto nakare: sowa saki ni michi wo hanaruru koto naku, katsu tsumi no hito, sunawachi horobi no ko arawaruru koto nakuba, sono hi
- 4 kitaraji: kare subete Kami to tonōru mono, mata hito no ogamu tokoro no

mono ni teki shi; kore yori sugite
 onore wo tōtoku shi, Kami no miya ni
 za shite mizukara Kami nari to suru
 5 ni itaru. Ware nanjira no uchi ni
 arishi toki, kono koto wo katarishi
 6 wo nanjira kioku sezaru ya? Kare
 wo shite sono toki ni itarite ara-
 wareshimen tame ni, ima kare wo
 osōru mono wo nanjira shiru.
 7 Sore fuhō no kakuretaru mono sude
 ni hatarakeri: ima kore wo osōru
 mono nozokaruru made kakure ori;
 8 sono toki ni itarite fuhō no mono ara-
 warubeshi: Shu Iesu sono kuchi no
 iki wo mote kare wo horobosan; sono
 kitaru toki arawasu tokoro no eikwō
 9 wo mote kare wo hai sen: kare
 Sa'an no hataraki ni shitagaita sama-
 zama no itsuwari naru chikara to,
 10 shibushi to, fushigi naru waza, katsu
 fugi no subete no madowashi wo mote
 aaware, kano horoburu monu no naka
 ni aru nari: sowa karera makoto
 wo ai suru no ai wo ukezu shite, sukui
 11 wo ezaru mono nareba nari. Kono
 yue ni Kami karera ga itsuwari wo
 shinzen tame ni, madoi wo shite karera
 12 no uchi ni hatarakashimu; kore subete
 makoto wo shinzezu, fugi wo konomu
 mono no tsumi wo sadamen tote
 nari.
 13 Shu ni ai seraruru kyōdai yo, nanjira
 no tame ni warera tsune ni Kami ni
 sha subeki nari, sowa Kami hajime yori
 nanjira wo erabi, makoto wo shinzuru
 koto to, rei no kiyome wo kōmuru
 koto ni yorite, sukui wo eshimē tamae-
 14 eba nari: Kami warera no fukuin wo
 mote nanjira wo kono saiwai ni maneki
 tamaeri; nanjira wo shite warera no
 Shu Iesu Kirisuto no eikwō wo eshi-
 men tame nari. Kono yue ni kyōdai
 yo, nanjira kataku tachi, katsu aruiwa
 warera no kotoba, aruiwa warera no
 fumi ni yorite, oshie wo uketaru tsutae
 wo kataku mamorubeshi.
 15 Negawaku wa, warera no Shu
 Iesu Kirisuto oyobi warera no
 Chichi no Kami sunawachi warera
 wo ai shi, katsu megumi ni yorite
 kagiri naki no nagusame to yoki
 16 nozomi wo atōru mono, nanjira no
 17

kokoro wo nagusame subete no yoki
 waza to yoki kotoba ni nanjira wo
 kataku sen koto wo.
 3 Owari ni ware kore wo iu, kyōdai yo,
 nanjira warera no tame ni inori, Shu
 no kotoba wo shite toku hiromari,
 sakae wo ukuru koto nanjira no uchi
 2 no gotoku narashime; mata warera
 wo shite yokoshimā naru, ashiki hito
 yeri sukuwaruru koto wo eshimēyo;
 sowa hito mina shinzuru mono
 3 to iu ni arazareba nari. Saredo Shu
 wa makoto naru mono nari, kare
 nanjira wo kataku shi, nanjira wo
 mamorite kano ashiki mono yori suku-
 4 wan. Nanjira warera no meizuru
 koto wo ima sude ni okonau, nochī
 mata kore wo okonawan koto wo
 5 Shu ni yorite shinzuru nari. Negaw-
 akyo wa, Shu nanjira no kokoro
 wo Kami no ai to, Kirisuto no
 shinobi ni michibiki tamawan koto
 wo.
 6 Kyōdai yo, warera Shu Iesu Kirisuto
 no na ni yorite nanjira ni meizu, warera
 yori uketaru tsutae ni shitagawazu
 shite, midari ni ayumu subete no
 7 kyōdai ni tōzakarubeshi. Nanjira
 mizukara ika ni shite warera ni
 narōbeki wo shiru; sore warera
 nanjira no uchi ni arite midari naru
 8 koto wo nasazu; mata hito no pan
 wo atai nashi ni shoku suru koto
 naku, tada hito wo wazurawasezaran
 tame ni rō to kurushimi wo shite, yoru
 9 hiru waza wo naseri: kore warera
 ken-i naki ga yue ni arazu, tada mizu-
 kara wo kata to shi, nanjira wo shite
 10 narawashimen tame nari. Warera
 nanjira no uchi ni arishi toki, hito
 moshi waza wo nasu koto wo konomo-
 zuba shoku subekarazu to nanjira ni
 11 meijitari. Sore nanjira no uchi ni
 waza wo nasazu shite moppara yoj
 wo tsutome, midari naru koto wo
 okonau mono ari to warera kikitari.
 12 Warera kaku no gotoki mono ni
 shizuka ni waza wo nashite onore no
 pan wo shoku sen koto wo, warera no
 Shu Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite meiji, katsu
 13 susumu. Kyōdai yo, zen wo okonaita
 14 umu koto nakare. Moshi kono fum

- ni ieru warera no kotoba ni shitagawa-zaru mono araba, kore wo hazukashime ni tame ni, sono hito wo shirushite
 15 ai majiwari koto nakare. Saredo kare wo teki to sezu, kyōdai no gotoku kore wo isamubeshi.
 16 Negawaku wa, heian no Shu tsune ni nani goto ni yorazu, nanjira ni heian wo tamawan koto wo. Negawaku wa,
- Shu nanjira to tomo ni aran koto wo.
 17 Ware Pauro tezukara fude wo torite yasuki wo tou, fumi goto ni kore wo mote shirushi to su; waga kakeru wa,
 18 kaku no gotoshi. Negawaku wa, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no megumi subete nanjira to tomo ni aran koto wo. Amen.

SHITO PAURO TEMOTE NI OKURERU SAKI NO FUMI.

- 1 Warera no Sukuinushi narn Kami, oyobi warera no nozomi naru Iesu Kirisuto no mei ni shitagaite, Iesu Kirisuto no shito to narern Pauro
 2 shinkō ni yorite waga makoto no konaru Temote ni fumi wo okuru. Negawaku wa, Chichi naru Kami, oyobi warera no Shu Kirisuto Iesu yori megumi to, awaremi to, yasuki wo ukeyo.
 3 Ware Makedonia ni yukishi toki, nanji ni nao Epeso ni todomari, hito ni meijite kashiko ni kotonaru oshie
 4 wo tsutōru koto naku, mata shinkō ni aru Kami no michi wo tatezu shite, benron wo shōzuru ayashiki hanashi to kiwamari naki keizu ni kokoro wo yosuru koto nakarashimeyo to susu-metari: ima mo kaku no gotoku
 5 okonawan koto wo negnu. Imashime no shui wa ai nari: sunawachi kiyoki kokoro to, yoki ryōshin to,
 6 itsuvari naki shinkō yori izu. Aru hito kore wo sutete munashiki ron ni
 7 utsuri; okite no kyōshi to naran to sbite, kaette sono kataru tokoro, sono sadame in tokoro no koto wo mizu-
- 8 kara shirazu. Sore warera okite wa yoki mono nari to shiru; tadashi ri ni shitagaite okite wo mochiyubeshi:
 9 okite wa tadasiki hito no tame ni mōketaru ni arazu, fuhō naru mono, fufuku naru mono, fuksi naru mono, zai-aku naru mono, fuketsu naru mono, yokoshima naru mono, chichi wo koroseru mono, haha wo koroseru mono, hito wo koroseru mono,
 10 kan-in wo okonau mono, nanshoku wo konomu mono, hito wo nusumu mono, itsuvari wo iu mono, itsuvari chikau mono, mata kono hoka makoto no oshie ni motorn koto aru ga tame ni mōketari. Kore ware ni taku shi taman tokoro no, saiwai naru Kami no sakae no fukuin ni shitagaeru nari.
 11 Ware ni chikara wo tamaeru warera no Shu Kirisuto Iesu ni sha su; sowa ware wo tsutome ni ninjite, chūshin naru mono to nashi tamaeba
 12 nari. Ware mukashi wa kegashitaru mono, semetaru mono, nareanadoritaru mono narishi ga, ware shinzezaru toki, shirazu shite kore wo okonaeru yue ni
 13 nari. Ware mukashi wa kegashitaru mono, semetaru mono, nareanadoritaru mono narishi ga, ware shinzezaru toki, shirazu shite kore wo okonaeru yue ni
 14 nao awaremi wo uketari. Warera no

- Shu no megumi, oyobi Kirisuto Iesu ni
arite tamotsu tokoro no, warera no
shinkō to ai wa kiwamete ōi ni nareri.
 15 Kirisuto Iesu tsumibito wo sukuwan
tame ni yo ni kitareri: shin Zubeku,
mata utagawazu shite ukubeki hanashi
nari; tsumibito no uchi ware wa
 16 kashira nari. Shikaredomo waga
awaremi wo ukeshi wa, Kirisuto Iesu
iya saki ni ware ni kwauyō wo koto-
gotoku arawashi, nochī kare wo
shinjite kagiri naki inochi wo ukuru
mono no, ware wo kata to nashi
 17 tamaeru nari. Negawaku wa, bansei
no Ō, sunawachi kuchizu, miezaru,
hitori no Kami ni kagiri naku totoki
to sakae aran koto wo. Amen.
 18 Waga ko Temote yo, saki ni nanji
wo saseru tokoro no yogen ni yorite
nanji ni meizu, kono yogen ni yori,
shinkō to yoki ryōshin wo mote yoki
 19 tatakai wo tatakobeshi. Aru hito yoki
ryōshin wo sutete, shinkō wo ushinaeri.
 20 Kaku no gotoki hito no uchi Himenao
to Arekisanderu ari; ware karera wo
Satan ni wataseri: kore karera wo
shite kegasu koto wo iwazarashimen
tame ni korasu nari.
 2 Ware koto ni susumu, moromoro no
hito no tame ni negai, inori, motome,
kansha seyo; ō oyobi subete ken-i
wo matsu mono no tame ni wa
 2 wakete kore wo nasubeshi. Kore
warera tsutsushimi to uya-uyashiki
wo mote shizuka ni, yasuraka ni hi
 3 wo okuran tame nari. Kore wa yoki
koto nari; warera no Sukuinushi naru
Kami no mi kokoro ni kanau koto
 4 nari. Moromoro no hito sukui wo uke,
makoto wo satoru ni itaru wa Kami no
 5 nozomi tamau tokoro nari. Sore Kami
wa hitoru nari; mata Kami to hito to no
aida ni hitoru no nakadachi ari, suna-
wachi hito naru Kirisuto Iesu nari.
 6 Kare moromoro no hito ni kawari,
onore wo sutete aganai to naseri;
 7 toki itaraba akashi subeshi. Ware
kore ga tame ni taterarete nobe tsutoru
mono to nari, shito to nari, mata
shinkō to makoto wo Ihōjin ni oshi-
yuru mono to nareru: ware Kirisuto ni
arite makoto wo ii, itsuwari wo iwazu.

- 8 Kono yue ni ware negau, hito kiyoki
te wo agete, ikari naku, utagai naku,
izure no tokoro nite mo inoran koto
 9 wo. Mata onna wa haji wo shiri,
yoku tsutsushimite yoroshiki ni kanau
koromo nite mizukara kazari; kami
wo amu koto to, kin to, shinju to,
atai tattoki koromo wo mote kazari to
 10 sezu; yoki waza wo mote kazari to
sen koto wo negau: Kami wo uya-
mau onua wa kaku subeki koto nari.
 11 Onna wa subete no koto shitagaitē,
shizuka ni michi wo manabubeshi.
 12 Ware onna oshie wo hodokosu koto
to, otoko no ue ni ken wo toru koto
wo yurusazu; onna wa tada shizuka ni
 13 subeshi. Sowa Adamu wa saki ni
tsukurare, Eba wa nochī ni tsukurare-
 14 tareba nari. Adamu wa madowasare-
zarishi nari; onna wa madowasarete,
 15 tsumi ni ochi-ireri. Shikaredomo kare
moshi shinkō to, ai to, kiyoki to,
tsutsushimi ni oru naraba, ko wo umu
koto ni yorite sukui wo ubeshi.
 3 Hito moshi kantoku no tsutome wo
negawaba, kore yoki tsutome wo
negau nari to iu hanashi wa makoto
 2 nari. Sore kantoku taru mono wa
semubeki tokoro naku, hitori no onna
no otto narubeku, tsutsushimi,
mizukara sei shi, mimochi tadashiku,
tabibito wo nengoro ni ashirai, oshie
 3 wo nashi; sake wo tashimazu,
hito wo utazu, nyūwa, mata araso-
 4 wazu, zai wo musaborazu; onore
no ie wo yoku osame, uya-uyashiki
wo mote sono kodomo wo shitagawa-
 5 shimubeki nari. Hito moshi onore no
ie wo osamuru koto wo shirazuba,
ika ni shite Kami no kyōkai wo
 6 azukaru koto wo en ya? Katsuarata
ni oshie ni irishi mono wo kantoku ta-
nasubekarazu; osoraku wa takaburite
akuma to onaji sabaki wo ukuru ni
 7 ochi-iran. Mata kantoku wa soto no
mono ni mo yoki kikoe arubeshi;
osoraku wa soshiri to akuma no wana
 8 ni ochi-iran. Shitsuji taru mono
mo mata uya-uyashiki shi, ryō-
zetsu sezu, sake wo tashimazu,
 9 ri wo musaborazu; shinkō no
okugi wo kiyoki ryōshin no uch-

- 10 ni motsubeshi. Kore wo mazu kokoromite togamubeki tokoro nakuba, shitsuji no tsutome ni atsubeshi.
 11 Joshitsuji mo mata uya-uyashiku shi, hito wo soshirazu, tsutsushimite subete
 12 no koto chūshin narubeshi. Shitsuji taru mono wa hitori no onna no otto narubeshi; kodomo to onore
 13 no ie wo yoku osamubeshi. Yoku shitsuji no tsutome wo tsutomuru mono wa onore ni yoki kurai wo e, Kirisuto Iesu ni motoi seshi shinkō ni yūki wo ubeshi.
 14 Ware hayaku nanji ni itaran koto wo nozomu: saredo kaku kaki okuru
 15 wa, ware moshi osokaran toki, nanji ika ni shite Kami no ie no uehi ni okonōbeki ka wo shiran tame nari. Kami no ie wa ikeru Kami no kyōkawai nari, makoto no hashira to motoi nari.
 16 Utagai mo naku, keiken no okugi wa ōi nari: Kami nikutai to narite araware, Mitama ni yorite gi to serare, teu no tsukai ni mirare, Ihōjin no naka ni nobe tsutaerare, yo no hito ni shinzerare, eikwō no naka ni agerare tamaeri.
 4 Shikaredomo Mitama akiraka ni iu, nochī ni itaraba, aru hito shinkō no michi yori hanarete, hito wo madowasu rei to akki no oshie ni kokoro wo
 2 yoseu; zen wo karite itsuwari wo ii,
 3 ryōshin wo yakare; metoru koto wo kinji, shoku wo tatsu koto wo meizuru mono ni sasowaruru ni yorite nari: shoku wa sunawachi Kami kore wo tsukuri, shinjite makoto wo shireru hito ni kansha shite ukeshimuru mono
 4 nari. Sore Kami no tsukurishi mono wa mina yoki nari; kansha shite ukuru
 5 toki wa sutsubeki mono nashi: sowa Kami no kotoba to inori ni yorite kiyoku nareba nari.
 6 Nanji moshi kore wo kyōdaitachi ni oshiyuru toki wa, Kirisuto Iesu no yoki tsukaeびto ni shite, shinkō no kotoba to, nanji ga shitagaishi tokoro no yoki oshie no kotoba ni yashinawa-
 7 retaru mono nari. Midari naru hanashi to, oitaru onua no ayashiki hanashi wo sute, Kami wo uyamau koto
 8 wo mizukara shugyō subeshi. Nikutai no shugyō wa eki sukunashi; tada Kami wo uyamau koto wa subete no koto ni eki ari; ima no inochi oyobi nochī no inochi ni kakaru yūkusoku
 9 wo uru nari. Kore shin Zubeku, mata utagawazu shite ukubeki hanashi nari.
 10 Kore ga tame ni warera home-ori wo shi, katsu soshiri wo uku; sowa warera ikeru Kami wo nozomeba nari: kare wa subete no hito no Sukuinushi ni shite, koto ni shinzuru
 11 mono no Sukuinushi nari. Nanji korera no koto wo meiji, mata
 12 oshiyubeshi. Nanji toshi wakaki wo mote hito ni karonzeraruru nakare, kotoba to, okonai to, ai to, shin to, kiyoki wo mote shinja no nori to
 13 narubeshi. Nanji yomu koto to, susume to, oshie wo tsutomete, waga
 14 itaru wo mate. Yogen to chōrōkwai no anshorei to ni yorite, nanji ni tamaishi tokoro no tamamono wo yurugase ni
 15 suru koto nakare. Kokoro wo kore ni yosete, moppara kore wo tsutomubeshi; sowa nanji no jōtatsu subete no hito ni akiraku naran tame nari.
 16 Nanji onore wo tsutsushimi, mata oshiyuru koto wo tsutsushimubeshi. Tsune ni korera no koto wo tsutomeyo; kaku okonau toki wa onore wo sukui, mata nanji ni kiku mono wo sukuwan.
 5 Toshiyori wo semuru koto nakare, kore wo chichi no gotoku shi; wakaki
 2 mono wo kyōdai no gotoku shi; oitaru onna wo haha no gotoku shite susume; mata wakaki onna wo shimai no gotoku shi, kore wo susumuru ni kiyoki wo
 3 tsukusubeshi. Yamome naru makoto
 4 no yamome wo yamōbeshi. Saredo yamome ni ko aruiwa mago araba, karera mazu onore no ie ni ko wo okonai, sono oya ni on wo mukuyuru koto wo manabubeshi: kore Kami no mi kokoro ni
 5 kanau koto nari. Makoto no yamome nite hitoru oru mono wa tada Kami ni yori tanomi, yo mo hiru mo negai to
 6 inori wo tsune ni suru nari. Ogori wo nasu yamome wa ikeru to iedomo
 7 shinera mono nari. Nanji kono koto wo meiji, karera wo shite

- semubeki tokoro nakarashimubeshi.
 8 Hito moshi onore ni zoku suru mono wo kaerimizu, koto ni onore no ie no mono wo kaerimizaru naraba, shinkō no michi ni somuki, fushinjā
 9 yori mo otoreru mono nari. Yamome wo sono seki ni shirusu koto wa roku jissai yori wakakarubekarazu; moto yori hitori no otto no tsuma
 10 narishi mono nite, yoki okonai no kikoe aru mono, moshiku wa kodomo wo sodateshi mono, moshiku wa tabibito wo yadoshitaru mono, moshiku wa seito no ashi wo araitaru mono, moshiku wa nayameru hito wo tasukeshi mono, moshiku wa tsutomete moromoro no yoki koto ni
 11 shitagaishi mono narubeshi. Wakaki yamome wa kore wo kotowarubeshi: sowa karera Kirisuto ni sumokite kokoro wo midasu toki wa futa tabi
 12 yome-iri sen to sureba nari. Karera wa hajime ni tatemaru yakusoku wo sutsuru ni yorite sabaki wo ukubeshi.
 13 Karera mata randa ni narai, hito no ie wo asobi meguri; tada randa naru nomi narazu, midari ni hito no uwasa wo ii, konomite hito no koto ni kakawari, iubekarazaru koto wo iu nari.
 14 Kono yue ni ware negau, wakaki yamome wa yome-iri wo nashi, kodomo wo umi, ie wo osamete, teki suru mono ni sukoshi nite mo soshirubeki
 15 ori wo eshimizaru koto wo. Sowa karera no uchi, sude ni michi wo sutete
 16 Satan ni shitagaueru mono ari. Shinzuru otoko, aruiwa shinzuru onna sono ie ni moshi yamome araba, kore wo tasukeshi; kyōkurai wo wazurawasubekarazu: sowa kyōkurai wo shite shin no yamome wo tasukeshimen tame nari.
 17 Yoku osamuru chōrō woba, bai shite kore wo tōtomi, kotoba wo tsutae, oshie wo nashite rō suru chōrō wo
 18 koto ni tōtomubeshi: sowa seisho ni shirushite, Kokumotsu wo konasu ushi ni kutsugo wo kakubekarazu; mata, Hataraku mono wa sono atai
 19 wo ukubeki nari to ieba nari. Chōrō wo uttōru mono aran ni, futari sau nin no akashibito nakuba ukubekarazu.

- 20 Tsumi wo okaseru mono wa hitobito no mae nite kore wo imashimubeshi; kore hoka no hito wo shite osore
 21 shimen tame nari. Ware Kami to, Kirisuto Iesu, mata erabaretaru ten no tsukai no mae nite nanji ni motomu, oshi-hakari no sadame wo nasu koto naku, sukoshi nite mo katayorite okonau koto naku shite, korera no koto wo mamorubeshi.
 22 Karugarushiku hito ni anshu suru nakare; hito no tsumi ni azukaru koto nakare; mizukara mamorite kiyoku
 23 subeshi. Nanji no i no tame, oyobi nanji shibashiba wazurau ni yorite, tsune ni mizu wo nomu koto nakare; sukoshiku budōshu wo mochiyubeshi.
 24 Aru hito no tsumi wa akiraka ni shite, sono hito ni sakidachite sabaki no ba ni yuki; aru hito no tsumi wa ato ni
 25 shitungau. Kaku no gotoku yoki waza mo akiraka naru nari; shikarazaru mo mata tsui ni kakururu koto atawazu.
 6 Oyoso kubiki no shita ni aru shimobe wa, onore no shu wo kotogoto ni tōtombeki mono to nasubeshi; kore Kami no na to oshie wo soshirarezaran tame nari. Shinja naru shu wo moteru mono wa, sono kyōdai taru ni yorite kore wo karonzubekarazu; wakete kore ni tsukōbeshi; sowa eki wo ukuru mono shinja nite ai seraruru mono nareba nari. Nanji kono koto wo oshie, mata susumubeshi.
 3 Moshi kotonaru oshie wo tsutaete, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no yoki kotoba to, Kami wo uyama koto ni kanau oshie
 4 wo ukegawazaru mono araba, kono hito mizukara takaburi, muchi ni shite giron to kotoba no arasoi wo konomu; kore ni yorite netami, arasoi, soshiri,
 5 midari naru utagai, mata yokoshima ni shite makoto wo hanare, Kami wo uyamaite ri wo en to omou hito no sōron okoru nari: naujira kaku no
 6 gotoki hito ni tōzakarubeshi. Kami wo uyamaite, taru koto wo shiru wa ōi
 7 naru ri nari. Warera nani wo mo tazusaete yo ni kitarazu, mata nani wo mo tazusaete yuku koto atawazaru wa
 8 akiraka nari. Sore ishoku araba kore

- 9 wo mote tareri to subeshi. Toman koto wo hossuru mono wa nayami to wana, mata hito wo metsubō to chinrin ni oborasu tokoro no, gu ni shite gai aru samazama no yoku ni ochi-ru
 10 nari. Takara wo shitau wa moromoro no ashiki koto no ne nari: aru hito kore wo shitai, mayoite shinkō no michi wo hanare, ōku no kurushimi wo mote mizukara onore wo saseri.
 11 Kami no hito yo, kore wo sakete tadasiki koto to, Kami wo uyamau koto to, shinkō to, ai to, kan-nin to,
 12 nyūwa to wo shitobeshi. Shinkō no yoki tatakai wo tatakai, kagiri nuki inochi wo torubeshi: nanji kore ga tame ni meshi wo kōmuritari; mata ōku no hito no mae nite yoki akashi wo nashitari.
 13 Ware yorozu no mono wo shite inochi wo tamotashimuru Kami, oyobi Ponteo Pirato ni mukaite yoki akashi wo nashi tamaeru Kirisuto Iesu no mae
 14 nite nanji ni meizu: nanji warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no arawaruru toki made kizu naku, semubeki tokoro naku shite, imashime wo mamorubeshi.
 15 Kami sono sadame tamaeru toki itaraba, kare wo arawasan: Kami
- wa sunawachi saiwei aru tokoro no, tada hitori no Ken-i Aru Mono, moromoro no ō no Ō, moromoro no
 16 shu no Shu; tada hitori shinazaru mono, chikazuku koto wo ezaru hikari ni imashite, hito imada mishi koto naku, mata miru koto atawazaru mono nari: negawaku wa, totoki to kagiri naki chikara kare ni are. Amen.
 17 Nanji kono yo no tomeru mono ni meizeyo, takaburu koto naku, sadame naki takara wo tanomu koto naku, tada warera wo tanoshimases tote subete no mono wo yutaka ni tamau
 18 Kami wo tanomi; mata zen wo okonai, yoki waza ni tomi, oshimi naku hodokoshi wo nashite, hito to tomo
 19 ni shi; kakute onore no tame ni yoki motoi wo takuwae, mirai no sonae wo nasubeshi: kore makoto no inochi wo en tame nari to.
 20 Temote yo, nanji taku serareshi koto wo mamori; midari naru, eki naki hanashi, oyobi chishiki to itsuwari
 21 tonōru benron to wo sakubeshi. Aru hito kono itsuwari no chishiki ni shitagaita shinkō wo ayamareri.
 Negawaku wa, megumi nanji ni aran koto wo. Amen.

SHITO PAURO TEMOTE NI OKURERU NOCHI NO FUMI.

- 1 Kami no mune ni yorite Kirisuto Iesu ni aru inochi no yakusoku wo tsutaen tame ni, Kirisuto Iesu no shito to
 2 nareru Pauro, waga ai suru ko Temote ni fumi wo okuru: negawaku wa, nanji Chichi naru Kami, oyobi warera no Shu Kirisuto Iesu yori megumi to, awaremi to, yasuki wo ukeyo.
 3 Ware yo mo hiru mo, inori ni taezu nanji wo omou ni yorite, waga senzo ni nrai, kiyoki ryōshin wo mote tsukōru Kami ni sha su.
 4 Ware nanji no namida wo omoite, nanji wo min koto wo negau: kore yorokobi wo ware ni mitashimen tame
 5 nari. Ware nanji no itsuwari naki

shinkō wo omou; kaku no gotoki
 shinkō saki ni nanji no sobo Roisu,
 mata nanji no haha Yunike ni ari;
 ima nanji ni mo aru koto wo shinzuru
 6 nari. Kono yue ni ware nanji wo
 shite, waga anshu ni yorite nanji ga
 ukeshi, Kami no tamamono wo futa
 tabi sakan ni sen koto wo omowa-
 7 shimu. Sowa Kami no warera ni
 tamaeru rei wa oku suru rei ni arazu;
 chikara to ai to tsutsushima no rei
 8 nareba nari. Kono yue ni nanji
 warera no Shu no akashi wo nasu
 koto to, sono meshyūdo naru ware to
 wo haji to nasu nakare: tada Kami
 no chikara ni shitagaite fukuin no
 tame ni ware to tomo ni kurushimi wo
 9 shinobubeshi. Kare warera wo sukui,
 kiyoki meshi wo mote meshi tamaeri:
 kore warera no okonai ni yoru ni
 arazu, tada Kami onoga mune to, yo
 no narazarishi saki yori Kirisuto Iesu
 no uchi ni warera ni tamaishi megumi
 10 ni yoru nari. Kono megumi wa ima
 warera no Sukuinushi Iesu Kirisuto no
 aaware tamaishi ni yorite aawaretarai.
 Kirisuto shi wo horoboshi, fukuin wo
 mote inochi to kuchizaru koto to wo
 11 akiraka ni seri. Ware kono fukuin
 no tame ni taterarete nobe tsutōru
 mono to nari, shito to nari, Ihōjin no
 12 shi to narer. Kono yue ni ware
 korera no kurushimi ni aitari: saredo
 kore wo haji to sezu; sowa ware waga
 shinzuru mono wo shiri, katsu waga
 kare ni taku shitaru mono wo, kare
 kano hi ni itaru made mamoru koto
 wo nashi uru wo shinzureba nari.
 13 Nanji Kirisuto Iesu ni aru shin
 to ai to wo mote, saki ni ware
 ni kikishi tokoro no makoto no
 kotoba no kata wo tamotsubeshi.
 14 Nanji ni taku shitaru yoki mono wo
 warera no uchi ni oru Seirei wo mote
 mamorubeshi.
 15 Ajia ni oru mono subete ware ni
 somuku; kore nanji ga shiru tokoro
 nari: Fugero to Herumogene mo sono
 16 naka ni ari. Negawaku wa, Shu awa-
 remi wo Oneshipōro no ie ni tamae:
 sowa kare shibashiba ware wo nagu-
 same, katsu waga kusari wo haji to

17 sezu; sono Roma ni arishi toki, isogi
 18 tazunete ware ni aitari. Negawaku
 wa, Shu kare wo shite kano hi ni itari,
 Shu no awaremi wo eshimayo; kare
 Epeso ni arite ika bakari ware ni
 tsukaeshi ka, nanji no yoku shiru
 tokoro nari.
 2 Waga ko yo, nanji Kirisuto Iesu ni
 aru megumi ni kataku narubeshi.
 2 Mata nanji ōku no akashibito no
 mae nite, ware yori kikishi tokoro no
 koto wo chūshin ni shite yoku hito
 wo oshiyuru ni taru hito ni taku su-
 3 beshi. Nanji Kirisuto Iesu no yoki
 heisotsu no gotoku ware to tomo ni
 4 kurushimi wo shinobubeshi. Heisotsu
 wo tsutomuru mono wa yo no waza
 wo mote mizukara wo wazurawasezu;
 kore tsunoreru mono no kokoro wo
 5 yorokobasen to sureba nari. Moshi
 chikara wo kisou mono hō ni shita-
 gaite kisowazuba, kammuri wo ezu.
 6 Hone-oritaru hyakushō mazu mi wo
 7 ubeki nari. Nanji waga iishi tokoro
 wo omōbeshi: Shu nanji ni subete
 8 no koto wo satorashimen. Dabide no
 sue yori idetaru Iesu Kirisuto, waga
 tsutōru tokoro no fukuin no gotoku,
 shi yori yomigaeritaru wo nanji kokor
 9 ni tomubeshi. Kono fukuin no tame
 ni ware kurushimi wo ukete, tsumibito
 no gotoku tsunagaruru ni itarer
 saredo Kami no kotoba wa tsuna-
 10 garezu. Kono yue ni ware eraba-
 reshi mono no tame ni subete
 no koto wo shinobu; kore karera ni
 mo Kirisuto Iesu ni aru sukui, oyobi
 kagiri naki no sakae wo eshim
 11 tame nari. Koko ni shin Zubeki
 hanashi ari: Warera moshi kare to tomo
 ni shinaba, kare to tomo ni ikubeshi
 12 warera moshi shinobaba kare to tomo
 ni ō to narubeshi: warera moshi kare
 wo shirazu to iwaba, kare mo warera
 13 wo shirazu to iwan: warera shinzezu
 to iedomo, kare wa makoto nari; kare
 wa onore ni tagau koto atawazaru
 nari to.
 14 Nanji karera wo shite kono koto
 wo omowashime, katsu Shu no ma-
 nite karera wo imashime, kotoba ni
 yorite arasou koto nakarashimubeshi

- kore eki suru tokoro naku, kiku hito
 15 wo shite horobi ni itarashimu. Nanji Kami ni yorokobaruru mono to naran koto wo tsutome, mata hazuru tokoro naki hataraku mono to narite makoto no kotoba wo tadashiku wakachi
 16 oshien koto wo tsutomubeshi. Midari naru, eki naki hanashi wo sakubeshi: sowa kore wo nasu mono masummasu fushin ni susumeba nari.
 17 Karera no kotoba wa dasso no gotoku kusare hirogarubeshi: Himenayo to Pireto wa kaku no gotoki mono
 18 no naka ni ari. Karera makoto wo ayamarite, Yomigaeri wa sude ni sugitari to ii; kakute sunin no
 19 shinkō wo horobosu nari. Shikaredomo Kami no sue tamaishi kataki motoi tateri: sono ue ni in ari, shirushi in, Shu onore ni tsukeru mono wo shiru to: mata iu, Subete Shu no na wo yobu mou wa fugi wo hanarubeshi
 20 to. Ōi naru ie no uchi ni wa kin to gin no utsuwa aru nomi narazu, ki to tuchi no utsuwa mo ari: kare wa totoki ni mochii, kore wa iyashiki ni mochib-
 21 yuru nari. Hito moshi korera wo hanarete onore wo kiyoku seba, tōtoki ni mochiyuru utsuwa to nari, kiyoku shite Shu no yō ni kanai, subete no yoki waza wo nasu koto wo uru nari.
 22 Nanji itokenaki toki no yoku wo sakete, gi to, shin to, ai wo oi motome, mata kiyoki kokoro nite Shu wo yobu mono to yawaragu koto wo oi motomubeshi.
 23 Oroka naru to mugaku naru benron wo sakubeshi; sowa kore yori araso no
 24 okoru wo shireba nari. Shu no shimbobe wa arasōbekarazu, yawaraka ni subete no hito wo ashirai, oshie wo
 25 yoku shi, shinobu koto wo nashi, sakarau mono woba nyūwa wo mote imashimubeshi: Kami aruiwa karera ni kui aratamuru kokoro wo tamaita, kore ni makoto wo shirashime tamawan:
 26 mata karera sono ei samete, akuma no wana wo nogare iden: sowa akuma karera wo shite onoga mune wo okonawashimen tame ni, kore wo toriko ni sureba nari.
 3 Sue no yo ni nayami no hi kitaran;
 2 nanji kono koto wo shire. Sono hi
 itaraba, hito tada onore wo ai shi musabori, hokori, takaburi, nonoshiri,
 3 fukō, on wo wasure, fuketsu, fujo, urami wo tokazu, soshiri, ^{yoku} wo hoshiimama ni shi, zankoku, zen wo
 4 konomazu, tomo wo uri, wagamama, jifu, Kami yori mo tanoshimi wo ai suru
 5 koto wo sen; karera wa keiken no katachi aredo, jitsu wa keiken no toku wo sutsu: nanji kaku no gotoki mono
 6 wo sakubeshi. Hito no ie ni irite, oroka naru onna wo toriko ni suru wa kaku no gotoki mono nari: kano onna wa tsumi wo kasane, samazama
 7 no yoku ni sasoware, tsune ni manabedomo, makoto wo shiru ni
 8 itaru koto atawazu. Kano hito wa Yanne to Yambure ga Mōse ni sakaraishi gotoku, mata makoto ni sakarau nari: karera wa kokoro no kusaretar mono, shinkō no michi ni torite wa suteraretar mono nari.
 9 Saredo nao kono ue ni susumu koto araji: sowa kano futari no gotoku, karera no oroka naru koto mo subete no hito ni arawarubekereba nari.
 10 Nanji wa waga oshie, okonai, kokorozashi, shinkō, kwanyō, ai, shinobi,
 11 oyobi waga Anteoke, Ikoniomu, Rusu-tera nite aishi seme to kurushimi, mata waga ukeshi seme no ika naru ka wo shiru: Shu kotogotoku sono uchi
 12 yori ware wo sukui tamaeri. Subete Kirisuto Iesu ni arite, Kami wo uyamai tsutsu yo wo wataran to kokorozasu mono wa seme wo ukubeshio
 13 Ashiki hito to hito wo azamuku hit. wa masumasu aku ni susumi, hito wo madowashi, mata hito ni madowasaru.
 14 Nanji manabite shinzuru tokoro no koto wo mamorubeshi: sowa nanji tare
 15 ni yorite kore wo manabi, katsu itokenaki toki yori seisho wo shiru koto wo shireba nari: seisho wa nanji wo shite Kirisuto Iesu wo shinzuru ni yorite, sukui wo eshimen tame ni
 16 chie wo atōru mono nari. Seisho wa mina Kami no mokushi ni shite, oshie to imashime, mata hito wo shite michi ni kiseshime, mata tadashiki wo mana-
 17 bashimuru ni eki ari: kore Kami no hito no mattaki wo ete, moromoro no

yoki koto wo okonau ni kake nakaran
tame nari.

- 4 Ware Kami no mae, oyobi arawaruru
toki, sono kuni ni oite ikeru mono
shineru mono wo sabaki suru Kirisuto
Iesu no mae nite, nanji ni motomu :
2 nanji michi wo nobe tsutobeshi ; toki
wo uru mo, toki wo ezaru mo,
hagemite kore wo tsutome ; samazama
no shinobi to oshie wo mote hito wo
3 todashi, imashime susumubeshi. Sore
hito makoto no oshie wo irezu : mimi
wo yorokobashimuru koto wo konomi,
sono shiyoku ni shitagaite, onoga
tame ni shi wo mashi kuworu toki
4 kitaran : karera mimi wo makoto yori
somuke, ayashiki hanashini mukōbeshi.
5 Saredo nanji subete no koto ni tsutsu-
shimi, kurushimi wo shinobite den-
dōsha no waza wo nashi, nanji no
6 shoku wo tsukuse. Ware ima sonae-
mono to naran to su : waga yo wo
7 saru toki chikazukeri. Ware sude ni
yoki tatakai wo tatakai, sude ni
hashirubeki michinori wo tsukushi,
sude ni shinkō no michi wo mamoreri :
8 ima yori nochgi no kammuri waga
tame ni sonae ari ; Shu sunawachi
tadashiki sabaki wo nasu mono,
sono hi ni itarite kore wo ware ni
atau : tada ware ni atōru nomi narazu,
subete kare no arawaruru wo shitau
mono ni mo atōbeshi.
9 Nanji tsutomete sumiyaka ni ware
10 ni kitare : Demasu kono yo wo ai shi,
ware wo sutete Tesaronike ni yukeri ;
Kuresukensu Garatea ni, Tetosu
Darumatea ni yukeri. Tada Ruka
11 nomi ware to tomo ni ari. Nanji
Mako wo tsurete, tomo ni kitare :
sowa kare no tsutome ware ni cki

- 12 areba nari. Ware Tekiko wo Epeso
13 ni tsukawaseri. Nanji kitaru toki,
waga Toroasu nite Karupo no moto ni
nokoshishi uwagi wo tazusae kitare ;
mata shomotsu wo tazusae kitare, sono
kawa naru mono mottomo kanyō nari.
14 Kajiya naru Arekisandaru ōku ware
wo nayamaseri : Shu kare ga okonaishi
tokoro ni shitagaite mukui wo nasan :
15 nanji mo mata kare wo fusegu-
beshi ; kare hanahadashiku warera no
16 kotoba ni sakaraitari. Waga hajime
te sabakibito ni kotowake wo nobeshi toki,
tare mo ware to tomo ni sezu ; mina ware wo hanaretari :
negawaku wa, karera ni tsumi no
17 kisezaran koto wo. Saredo Shu ware to
tomo ni arite, ware ni chikara wo atae
tamaeri ; kore ware ni yorite michi
kotogotoku tsutawari, Ihōjin wo shite
mina kore wo kikashimen tame nari :
ware sukuwarete shishi no kuchi yori
18 idetari. Shu mata ware wo sukuuite
moromoro no akiji yori hanareshime,
katsu ware wo sukuuite sono ten no
kuni ni iren : negawaku wa, sakae
yoyo kagiri naku kare ni kisen koto
wo. Amen.
19 Kou, nanji Purisukira to, Akura to
Oneshiporo no ie ni yasuki wo toe,
20 Erasuto Korinto ni todomarer : Toropimo
yamai areba, ware kare wo
21 Miretosu ni todometari. Nanji fuyu
yori saki ni isogi ware ni kitare.
Yuburu to, Pudesu to, Rinosu to,
Kuraudea to, kyōdai mina nanji ni
yasuki wo tou.
22 Negawaku wa, Shu Iesu Kirisuto
nanji no tamashii to tomo ni are.
Negawaku wa, megumi nanjira ni aran
koto wo. Amen.

SHITO PAURO TETOSU NI OKURERU FUMI.

- 1 Kami no shimobe, mata Iesu Kirisuto no shito Pauro onaji shinkō ni yorite waga makoto no ko naru Tetosu ni fumi wo okuru. Ware Kami no erabi tamaeru hito wo shite shinkō wo okosashime, katsu Kami wo uyamau, makoto no michi wo shirashimen tame 2 ni, shito no tsutome wo nashi ; itsuwari naki Kami no yo no hajime no mae ni, yakusoku shi tamaishi kagiri 3 naki inochi wo nozomeri. Kami onore no sadame ōki tamaeru toki ni oyobite, senkyō ni yorite kono kagiri naki inochi no michi wo arawaseri : senkyō wa, sunawachi warera no Sukuinushi naru Kami sono mei wo mote ware ni yudane tamaeru tokoro no mono nari. 4 Negawaku wa, nanji Tetosu Chichi naru Kami, oyobi warera no Sukuinushi Kirisuto Iesu yori megumi to yasuki wo ukeyo.
- 5 Ware nanji wo Kurete ni todometaru yue wa, nanji wo shite kaketaru tokoro wo tadashiku shi, katsu waga nanji ni meizeshi gotoku, machimachi ni chōrō wo tateshimen tote nari. 6 Hito moshi togamubeki tokoro naku, hitori no tsuma no otto ni shite, sono kodomo mo hōto wo mote uttaeraruru koto naku, shitagawazaru koto naki shinja naraba, chōrō 7 ni tatsubeki mono nari. Sore kan-toku wa Kami no iezukasa nareba, kanarazu togamubeki tokoro naku,

- onoga mama wo nasazu, karugaru-shiku ikarazu, sake wo tashimazu, hito wo utazu, ri wo musaborazu, 8 tabibito wo nengoro ni ashirai, zen wo konomi, tsutsushimi, tadashiku, 9 kiyoku, mizukara sei shi, manabishi tokoro no makoto no michi wo mamorubeshi ; kore tadashiki oshie wo mote hito wo susume, katsu bempaku suru mono wo kujikan tame nari. 10 Sowa shitagawazu shite munashiki ron wo iu mono, mata azamuku koto wo nasu mono ōku shite, katsurei ni zoku suru mono no uchi ni wa, koto ni kaku no gotoki mono areba nari. 11 Karera kitanaki ri wo en tame ni, oshiyubekarazaru koto wo oshiete, zenka no shinkō wo horobosu ga yue ni, kanarazu karera no kuchi wo shite 12 fusagashimubeshi. Kuretebito no uchi naru aru yogensha ikeru wa, Kuretebito wa tsune ni itsuwari wo iu mono, ashiki kemono, mata randa ni shite shoku wo musaboru mono nari to. 13 Kono akashi wa makoto nari. Kono yue ni nanji kibishiku karera wo imashime, karera wo shite shinkō wo 14 kato shi ; Yudayabito no ayashiki hanashi to makoto wo sutsuru hito no tateshi okite ni kokoro wo yosuru 15 koto nakarashimubeshi. Kiyoki hito ni wa subete no mono kiyoku, kegarataru hito to fushinja ni wa hitotsu to shite kiyoki mono nashi ; sude

- ni karera no kokoro to ryōshin
 16 tomo ni kegaretari. Karera mizukara Kami wo shiru to kataredomo, sono okonai wa kore ni motoru; karera wa nikumubeki mono nari, shitagawazaru mono nari, subete no yoki waza ni torite wa sutsubeki mono nari.
- 2** Saredo nanji wa tadashiki oshie ni
 2 kanau koto wo katarubeshi : rōjin ni wa, tsutsushimi to uya-uyashiki to mizukara sei suru koto to wo susume, katsu shinkō to ai to shinobi to ni kato
 3 naran koto wo susumubeshi. Rōfu ni mo kiyoki ni kanau okonai wo nasan koto to, hito wo soshirazu, sake wo ōku tashimazu, yoki koto wo hito ni oshiyuru koto to wo susumubeshi :
 4 mata karera wo shite wakaki onna ni
 5 otto wo ai shi, ko wo ai shi, mizukara sei shi, teiketsu ni shi, ie no waza wo nashi, jīhi wo idaki, sono otto ni shitagau koto wo oshieshimubeshi ; kore Kami no kotoba no kegasarezaran
 6 tame nari. Nanji mata wakaki hito ni mizukara sei suru koto
 7 wo susumubeshi. Nauji nani goto wo nasu ni mo, onore yoki waza no kata to naran koto wo tsutome ; oshie wo tsutōru ni shinjitsu wo mote
 8 shi, uya-uyashiku shi, semubeki tokoro naki, tadashiki kotoba wo arawasubeshi : kowa teki suru mono wo shite warera no aku wo iu ni yoshi naku, mizukara hazūru koto wo nasashimen
 9 tame nari. Shimobe ni wa onore no shujin ni shitagui, nani goto wo nasu ni mo, kore wo yorokobasen koto wo tsutome, kore ni ii sakarawazu,
 10 mono wo nusumi torazu, kore ni chūshin wo tsukusubeki koto wo susumubeshi : kowa nani goto wo nasu ni mo, warera no Sukuinushi naru Kami no oshie wo kazaru koto wo
 11 sen tame nari. Sore subete no hito ni sukui wo tamau Kami no megumi
 12 aware, warera wo imashime, warera wo shite Kami wo uyamawazaru koto to, yo no naka no yoku wo sutete, mizukara sei shi, tadashiku, katsu tsutsus
 13 himite ima no yo ni nagarae, nozomu tokoro no saiwai to, ōi naru Kami,

- sunawachi warera no Sukuinushi Iesu Kirisuto no sakae no arawareno koto
 14 wo nozomi matashimu. Kirisuto warera no tame ni onore no mi wo sute tamaeri : kore warera wo subete no tsumi yori aganai idashi, katsu onore no tame ni hitotsu no tami wo kiyome, kore wo shite nesshin ni yoki waza wo okonawashimen tame nari.
 15 Nanji korera no koto wo mote katari, mata susume, nanji no subete no ken-i wo mote imashimuru koto wo subeshi. Nanji hito ni karonzeraruru nakare.
 3 Nauji karera wo shite tsukasa to ken-i aru mono to ni fuku shi, katsu shitagai, subete no yoki waza
 2 wo okonau sonae wo nashi, hito wo soshirazu, arasowazu, odayaka ni shi, subete no hito wo ashirau ni nyūwa wo mote sen koto wo omoi idashimubeshi. Warera mo saki ni wa oroka nāru mono, shitagawazaru mono, mayoeru mono, samazama no yoku to tanoshimi no dorei to nareru mono, urami, netamite hi wo okurishi mono, nikumubeki mono, mata tagai ni nikumi aeru mono narishi nari.
 4 Saredo warera no Sukuinushi naru Kami no nasake to hito wo ai shi
 5 tamau ai no arawareshi toki, kare warera ga okonaishi tokoro no tadashiki waza ni yorazu, tada sono awaremi ni shitagai, umare-kawari no arai to, Seirei ni yorite arata ni suru koto to wo mote warera wo
 6 sukueri. Seirei wa sunawachi Kami warera wo shite sono megumi ni yori gi to serare, yotsugi taru wo ete, kagiri naki inochi wo nozomi mata
 7 shimen tame ni, warera no Sukuinushi Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite, yutaka ni warera no ue ni sosogi tamaeru
 8 tokoro no mono nari. Ko wa shinzbeki hanashi nari : ware nauji ga korera no koto wo setsu ni katari, Kami wo shinzuru mono wo shite tsutsushimite yoki waza wo tsutomeshimen koto wo hossu ; korera no koto wa yoshi : mata hito ni
 9 eki ari. Nanji oroka naru benron

- to, keizu to, sōtō to, okite no araso
wo sarubeshi: korera wa eki naku,
mata munashiki mono nareba nari.
10 Itan wo tonae, wakare wo okosu hito
wa, nanji kore wo hito tabi, futa tabi
11 imashimete nochī tōzakubeshi: sore
kaku no gotoki hito wa yokoshima ni
shite, mizukara tsumi naru wo shirite,
nao kore wo okasu koto wo nanji
shireba nari.
12 Arutemasu aruiwa Tekiko wo ware
nanji ni tsukawasan toki nanji isogite
Nikoporisu ni kitari, ware ni tsuku-
beshi; ware kashiko nite fuyu wo
- 13 sugosan to sadametari. Hōritsuka
naru Zenasu, oyobi Aporo wo nengoro
ni okuri; karera wo shite tomoshiki
14 koto nakarashimeyo. Mata warera ni
tsukeru mono wo shite, yoki waza wo
tsutome, hito no nakute naranu mono
wo tasuken koto wo manabite, mi wo
musubazaru koto nakarashimeyo.
15 Ware to tomo ni aru mono mina
nanji no yasuki wo tou. Nanji ni
kou, shinkō ni arite ware wo ai suru
mono no yasuki wo toe.
Negawaku wa, megumi naujira subete
no mono ni aran koto wo. Amen.

SHITO PAURO PIREMON NI OKURERU FUMI.

- 1 Iesu Kirisuto no tame ni meshyūdo to
nareru Pauro, oyobi kyōdai Temote
warera ga ai suru monu, warera ga
2 hataraki no tomo naru Piremon, oyobi
warera ga shimai Apia, warera to tomo
ni tatakai wo naseru Arukipo, narabi
ni nanji no ie no uchi no kyōkwai
3 ni fumi wo okuru: negawaku wa,
nanjira warera no Chichi naru Kami,
oyobi Shu Iesu Kirisuto yori megumi
to yasuki wo ukeyo.
4 Ware inoru toki ni, tsune ni nanji
no koto wo nobete waga Kami ni
5 sha su: sowa ware nanji ga ai to
shinkō wo mote Shu Iesu ni mukai,
mata moromoro no seito ni mukau
6 koto wo kikeba nari. Waga inoru
tokoro wa, nanji to tomo ni shinkō wo
tamoteru hito, nanjira no uchi naru
subete no yoki koto wo shiru ni yori,
- sono shinkō hataraki wo nashi,
Kirisuto no sakae wo arawasu ni
7 itaran koto nari. Kyōdai yo, ware
nanji no ai ni yorite ōi naru yorokobi
to nagusame wo etari: sowa seitotachi
no kokoro nanji ni yorite yasunzerare-
tareba nari.
8 Kore ni yorite ware Kirisuto ni arite,
habakaru tokoro naku nanji ni sono
nasubeki koto wo meizuru koto wo
9 nru to iedomo, ai no yue ni yorite
mushiro nanji ni motomu: ware
sude ni toshi oi, ima Kirisuto Iesu no
tame ni meshyūdo to nareru Pauro
10 kaku no gotoki sama nite, waga
nawame no uchi nite umishi ko naru
Oneshimo no koto wo nauji ni motomu.
11 Kare saki ni wa nanji ni eki naki
mono narishi ga; ima wa nanji ni mo'
ware ni mo eki aru mono to nareri.

Ware kare wo nanji no moto ye kaesu.
 12 Nanji kore wo ireyo : kare wa waga
 13 kokoro nari. Ware kare wo shite
 waga moto ni todome, waga fukuin no
 tame ni uketaru nawame no uchi ni,
 nanji ni kawarite ware ni tsukae-
 14 shimen to omoeri : shikaredomo ware
 nanji no ukegawazaru koto wa nani
 wo mo nasu wo konomazu : kore nanji
 ga tasuke yamu wo ezaru ni idezu
 shite, kokoro yori iden koto wo
 15 nozomeba nari. Kare ga shibaraku
 nanji wo hanareshi wa nanji wo shite
 16 kagiri naku kare wo tome oki ; kono
 nochī kare wo shimobe no gotoku sezu,
 shimobe ni masaru mono, ai suru kyōdai
 to nasashimuru tame ni arazarishi wo
 shiran ya? ware kare wo koto ni
 ai su; iwan ya nanji niku ni yorite
 mo, Shu ni yorite mo kore wo ai
 17 sezarubeken ya? Nanji moshi ware
 wo tomo to nasaba, kou, ware wo
 18 iruru gotoku kare wo ireyo. Kare
 moshi nanji ni fugi wo nashi, mata
 nanji ni fusai araba, nanji kore wo
 19 ware ni kiseyo ; ware Pauro tezukara

kore wo kakeri : ware kanarazu tsuku-
 nowan : nanji wa mi wo mote tsuku-
 nobeki fusai ware ni ari; saredo ware
 20 kore wo iwazu. Kyōdai yo, ware
 nanji yori eki wo Shu ni yorite en-
 koto wo nozomu; nanji waga kokoro
 wo Kirisuto ni yorite yasumashimeyo.
 21 Ware nauji ga shitagau koto wo
 fukaku shinjite kore wo nanji ni kakki-
 okuru; nanji no okonau tokoro wa
 kanarazu waga iu tokoro yori mo
 22 masaran koto wo shireri. Mata
 nanji waga tame ni yado wo sonaeyo;
 sowa ware nanjira no inori ni yorite
 tsui ni waga mi wa nanjira ni atae-
 raren to omoeba nari.
 23 Iesu Kirisuto ni arite ware to tomo
 ni meshyūdo to nareru Epafurasu
 24 nanji no yasuki wo tou. Waga hata-
 raki no tomo naru Mako, Arisutaruko,
 Demasu, Ruka mo onajiku yasuki wo
 nanji ni tou.
 25 Negawaku wa, waga Shu Iesu Kirisuto
 no megumi tsune ni nanjira
 no rei to tomo ni aran koto wo
 Amen.

SHITO PAURO HEBURUBITO NI OKURERU FUMI.

1 Kami mukashi wa ōku no wakachi
 wo nashi, ōku no hō wo mote,
 yogensha ni yori, senzotachi ni tsuge
 tamaishi ga; kono sue no hi ni wa,
 sono Ko ni yorite warera ni tsuge
 2 tamaeri. Kami wa kare wo tatete
 yorozu no mono no yotsugi to shi,
 katsu kare wo mote moromoro no sekai
 3 wo tsukuritari. Kare wa Kami no
 sakae no kagayaki, sono shitsu no kata
 nite, onoga chikara no kotoba wo mote
 yorozu no moro wo tamochi, warera

no tsumi no kiyome wo nashite, takaku
 tokoro ni imasu ikwō no migi ni
 4 za shinu. Kare ga ukeshi na no ten
 no tsukai no na yori mo masareru
 gotoku, karera yori wa masareru.
 5 Sowa ten no tsukaitachi no uchi naru
 tare ni katsute kaku ieru ya ?
 Nanji wa waga Ko nari,
 Ware kyō nauji wo umeri to :
 mata,
 Ware kare no tame ni Chichi to
 naran :

- Kare wa waga tame ni Ko to naru-beshi
- 6 to. Mata uigo wo yo ni irashimuru toki ni ii tamaeru wa, Kami no subete no tsukai wa mina kore ni hizamazuku-
- 7 beshi. Mata tsukaitachi ni tsuite wa, Kare sono tsukaitachi wo kaze to nashi,
Sono tsukawaruru mono wo honō to nasu
- 8 to ieri. Sono Ko ni ieru wa, Kami yo, nanji no kurai wa yoyo ni oyobi,
Nanji no kuni no tsue wa tada-shiki tsue nari.
- 9 Nanji gi wo ai shi, aku wo nikumu, Kono yue ni Kami, sunawachi nanji no Kami wa yorokobi no abura wo mote,
Nanji no tomo yori mo masarite nanji ni sosogeri.
- 10 Mata iwaku,
Shu yo, nanji hajime ni chi no motoi wo oku,
Ten mo nanji ga te no waza nari :
11 Korera wa horobin ; saredo nanji wa tsune ni tamotan :
Korera wa subete koromo no gotoku furubin :
- 12 Nanji korera wo uwagi no gotoku tatamu,
Mata karera wa kawaran :
Saredo nanji wa kawaru koto nashi,
Nanji no yowai wa owarazaru nari.
- 13 Tsukaitachi no uchi naru tare ni,
Nanji no teki wo nanji no ashidai to nasu made,
Waga migi ni za subeshi
to katsute ii tamaeru koto arishi ya?
- 14 Subete ten no tsukai wa sukui wo tsugan to suru mono ni tsukaen tame, tsukawasaruru rei ni arazu ya ?
- 2 Kono yue ni warera kikishi tokoro wo nagare sugurn koto nakaran tame ni, iyo-iyo atsuku tsutsushimubeshi.
2 Sore tsukaitachi ni yorite tsuge tamaishi kotoba kataku shite, subete no somuki to shitagawazaru to mina tada-shiki mukui wo uketaran ni wa ; kaku no gotoki ōi naru sukui wo warera naozari ni shite, ikade nogaruru
- koto wo en ya ? kowa hajime Shu ni yorite shimesaretaru wo kikishi monodomo warera ni ii katame-tari. Kami mo mata sono mi kokoro ni shitagaitte, shirushi to kotonaru waza oyobi samazama no chikara no waza to, wakachi atōru tokoro no Seirei wo mote karera to tomo ni akashi seri.
- 5 Sore Kami wa warera ga iu tokoro no kitaran to suru yo wo, ten no tsukaitachi ni wa shitagawasezariki.
- 6 Aru hen ni hito akashi shite ikeru wa, Hito wo tare to shite nanji kore wo kokoro ni tomuru ya ?
Hito no ko wo tare to shite nanji kore wo kaerimiru ya ?
- 7 Nanji kare wo ten no tsukaitachi yori sukoshiku otorashimu,
Kare ni sakae to tōtoki wo kamurase, Mata nanji no te nite tsukurishi mono no ue ni kore wo tatetari :
- 8 Nanji subete no mono wo sono ashi no shita ni fuku seshimu.
Sude ni subete no mono wo kore ni fuku seshimureba, kanarazu fuku sezu shite nokoru mono nashi. Saredo ima ni itaru made warera subete no mono no imada kore ni
- 9 fuku seshi wo mizu. Tada warera ten no tsukaitachi yori sukoshiku otorasareshi mono, sunawachi shi no kurusshimi wo ukeshi ni yorite, sakae to tōtoki wo kamuraseraretaru Iesu wo mitari : sono shinitaru wa Kami no megumi ni yorite, subete no hito ni kawari shi wo ajiwaen ga tame nari.
- 10 Kore ōku no ko wo sakae ni michibikan tote, sore wo sukuu Kimi wo shite kurusshimi wo mote narashimuru wa, subete no mono no kisuru tokoro, subete no mono wo tsukureru mono ni kanaeru
- 11 koto nari. Sore kiyomuru mono to kiyomeraruru mono to, subete hitotsu yori izu : kono yue ni karera wo kyōdai to tonōru wo haji to shi tamawazu
- 12 shite, ieraku,
Ware nanji no na wo waga kyōdai ni shimesan,
Nanji wo kyōkai no uchi ni homen.
- 13 Mata iwaku, Ware kare ni yori tanoman. Mata iwaku, Ware to Kami

no ware ni ataeshi kodomo wo miyo.
 14 Sore kodomo wa tomo ni nikuto chi
 to wo sonōreba, kare mo onajiku kore
 wo sonau; kore shi wo mote shi no
 ken-i wo moteru mono, sunawachi
 15 akuma wo horoboshi, katsu shi wo
 osorete shōgai tsunagaruru mono wo
 16 hanatan tame nari. Ge ni ten no
 tsukaitachi wo tasukezu, Aburahamu
 17 no shison wo tasuku. Kono yue ni
 Kami ni tsukeru koto ni tsuite awa-
 remi to chūgi naru saishi no osa to
 narite, tami no tsumi wo aganawan
 tame ni, subete no koto ni oite kyōdai
 18 no gotoku naru wa ue nari. Sowa
 kare mizukara izanawarete kurushimi
 wo uketareba, izanawaruru mono wo
 tasuke uru nari.

3 Kono yue ni onajiku ten no meshi
2 wo kōmurishi kiyoki kyōdai yo, Mōse
 ga Kami no zenka ni chūgi wo seshi
 gotoku, onore wo tateshi mono ni
 chūgi naru, warera ga shinzuru tokoro
 no Shito taru, Saishi no Osa taru Iesu
3 wo fukaku omōbeshi. Sowa ie wo
 tsukurishi mono no, ie yori masarite
 homare aru ga gotoku, kare mo Mōse
 yori wa masarite homare wo ukubeki
4 mono to seraretari. Oyoso ie wa
 kore wo tsukueru mono ari; bammotsu
 wo tsukureru mono wa
5 Kami nari. Sore Mōse wa nochī
 ni ii tsutaeraren to suru koto no
 akashi wo sen ga tame ni, tsukaware-
 bito no gotoku, Kami no zenka ni
6 oite chūgi wo nashi; Kirisuto wa ko-
 taru mono no gotoku Kami no ie wo
 tsukasadoreri; warera moshi shinkō to
 nozomi no yorokobi to wo owari made
 kataku tamotaba, warera wa sono
7 ie nari. Kono yue ni Seirei no ieru
 gotoku seyo,

Nanjira moshi kyō sono koe wo
 kikaba,
 No ni arite Shu wo kokoromitarn
 hi, sono ikari wo hikishi toki no
 gotoku,

8 Nanjira kokoro wo katakuna ni
 suru nakare.
9 Sono tokoro ni oite nanjira no
 senzo ware wo kokoromi, ware
 wo tameshi,

Mata shi jū nen no aida waga waza
 wo mitari.
10 Kono yue ni ware sono yo no hito
 wo ikarite,
 Karera wa tsune ni kokoro madoeri
 to ieri:
 Saredo waga michi wo shirazariki.
11 Yue ni ware ikidōrite,
 Karera wa waga yasumi ni
 irubekarazu to chikaitari.
12 Kyōdai yo, nanjira ga uchi ni fushinkō
 naru, ashiki kokoro wo idakite, ikeru
 Kami no mae yori hanare otsuru koto
13 nakaran yō tsutsushimubeshi. Nunj-
 jira no uchi, tare hitori tsumi no aza-
 muki ni yorite katakuna ni narazaru
 yō, kyō to tonōru uchi ni hibi tagai ni
14 ai susumeyo. Sowa warera moshi
 hajime no shinkō wo owari made
 kataku tamotaba, Kirisuto ni kumi
15 suru mono to naran: sore ieru koto
 ari,
 Moshi kyō sono koe wo kikaba,
 Ikari wo hikishi toki no gotoku,
 nanjira no kokoro wo katakuna
 ni suru nakare.
16 Kikite nao ikari wo hikishi mono wa
 tare zo ya? Mōse ni shitagaitē
 Ejiputo yori idetaru subete no mono
17 ni arazu ya? Kami wa shi jū nen
 no aida tare ni mukaite ikarishi ya?
 tsumi wo okashite sono shikabane wo
 no ni taoshishi monodomo ni ikareru
18 narazu ya? Mata sono yasumi ni iru-
 bekarazu to, tare ni mukaite chikaishii
 ya? Shinkō sezarishi monodomo ni
19 chikaera narazu ya? Kore ni yorite
 mireba, karera ga iru koto wo ezarishi
 wa fushin ni yorite nari.
4 Kono yue ni warera osorubeshi: sono
 yasumi ni iru yakusoku wa ima mo
 nao nokoredomo; osoraku wa mata
 nanjira no uchi kore ni oyobazaru
2 mono aran. Sowa warera mo karera
 ga gotoku fukuin wo nobe tsutaerare-
 tari: tada karera ga kikishi tokoro no
 kotoba wa sono shinkō majirazarishi
 ga yue ni, kikeru mono ni eki naka-
3 riki. Shinzuru tokoro no warera wa
 yasumi ni iru koto wo uru nari; suna-
 wachi ii tamaitaru ga gotoshi,
 Ware ikareru toki chikaite,

- Kare wa waga yasumi ni irubekarazu
to ieri: shikaredomo yono motoi wo oki-
shitoki yori sono waza wa mina narer.
4 Sowa aru hen ni, nanuka ni tsuite sa
no gotoku ieri, Kami wa nanuka me
ui subete sono waza wo yasumeri to ;
5 mata kono hen ni,
 Karera wa waga yasumi ni irubekarazu
6 to ieri. Sareba kore ni irubeki mono
ari, saki ni fukuin wo tsutaeraretaru
mono wa shinzezaru ni yorite iraza-
7 rishi nari: kono yue ni hisashiki wo
hete nochi, mata Dabide no fumi ni oite
hi wo sadamete, Kyō to ieri, mae ni
iishi gotoku,
 Kyō moshi sono koe wo kikaba,
 Nanjira kokoro wo katakuna ni suru
nakare.
8 Moshi Yoshua karera wo yasu-
masenaba, sono nochi Kami wa
9 hoka no hi wo iwazarubeshi. Sareba
yasumi wa Kami no tami ni nokoreri.
10 Sude ni yasumi ni irishi mono wa
Kami onore no waza wo yasumishi
gotoku, kare mo sonowaza wo yasumeri.
11 Kono yue ni karera no gotoku fushinkō
ni naraite ochizaru yō, warera kono
yasumi ni iran koto wo hagemubeshi.
12 Sore Kami no kotoba wa ikite katsu
chikara ari, moroha no tsurugi yori
mo toku, inochi to tamashii mata
fushibushi, kotsuzui made tōshi
wakachi, kokoro no omoi to kokoro-
zashi wo mi wakuru mono nari.
13 Mata mono to shite Kami no mae ni
arawarezaru wa nashi: warera ga
kakawareru mono no me no mae ni,
subete no mono hadaka nite arawaru.
14 Sareba warera ni sora wo tōrite
noborishi ōi naru saishi no osa,
sunawachi Kami no Ko Iesu ari:
yue 'ni warera shinzuru tokoro no
15 oshie wo kataku tamotsubeshi. Sowa
warera ga yowaki wo omoi yaru koto
atawazaru saishi no osa wa warera ni
arazu: kare wa subete no koto ni
warera no gotoku izanawaretaredo,
16 tsumi wo okasazariki. Kono yue ni
warera awaremi wo uke, ori ni au
tasuke to naru megumi wo uken tame
ni, habakarazu shite megumi no za ni
kitarubeshi.

- 5 Hito no uchi yori erabaruru subete
no saishi no osa wa, hito no tame ni
Kami ni tsuku koto wo ninzerarete,
tsumi no sonaemono to ūkenie wo
sasaguru koto wo suru mono nari:
2 onore mizukara yowaki ni matowaru-
reba, mata oroka naru mayoeru mono
3 wo awaremu koto wo uru nari; kore
ni yorite tami no tame ni nasu gotoku,
onoga tame ni mo tsumi no sasagemono
4 wo sasagezaru wo ezu. Kono tōtōki
wa Aron no gotoku Kami no meshi
wo uketaru mono ni arazareba, mizu-
5 kara kore wo toru mono nashi. Kaku
no gotoku Kirisuto mo mizukara
tōtobite saishi no osa to wa naraza-
riki.
 Nanji wa waga Ko nari.
 Ware kyō nanji wo umeri
 to iishi mono kare wo tōtobite shika
6 naseri. Mata hoka no hen ni,
 Nanji wa kagiri naku
 Merukisedeku no kurai no gotoki
 saishi tari
7 to ii tamaeru ga gotoshi. Kare nikutai
ni arishi toki, kanashimi, sakebi,
namida wo nagashite, shi yori
onore wo sukui uru mono ni inori,
mata negai wo nashi, sono uya-uya-
shiki ni yorite kikaruru koto wo etari.
8 Kare Ko taredomo, ukuru tokoro no
kurushimi ni yorite shitagau koto wo
9 narai; sude ni mattakereba, subete
kare ni shitagau mono no kagiri naki
10 sukui no moto to narer. Kare
wa Merukisedeku no kurai no gotoki
saishi no osa nari to Kami ni tonae-
rareki.
11 Kore ni tsukite warera ōku no kataru-
beki koto aredo, nanjira ga mimi
12 nibuki ni yorite toki gatashi. Sude ni
nanjira wa toki wo furu koto hisashi-
kereba, hito no shi to narubeki mono
naru ni, ima mata Kami no shimeshi
tamaeru oshie no hashi wo oshierare-
zaru wo ezu; nanjira wa kataki shokum-
otsu narade, chichi wo mochiyubeki
13 mono to narer. Oyoso chichi wo
mochiyuru mono wa akago nareba, gi
14 ni tsukeru oshie ni juku sezu. Soro
kataki shokumotsu wa kokoro we
hatarakase, nerite yoshi ashi wo waki-

mae uru otona no mochiyuru mono nari.

6 Kono yue ni warera Kirisuto no oshie no hajime wo hanare, shi no waza no kui aratame, Kami ni tsukeru shinkō,

2 samazama no arai no rei, mata te wo oku koto, shinishi hito no yomigaeri, kagiri naki sabaki, korera no oshie no motoi wa futa tabi oku koto wo sezu

3 shite mattaki ni susumubeshi. Moshi Kami yurushi tamawaba, warera kore

4 wo sen. Sowa hito tabi hikari wo e, ten no tamamono wo uke, Seirei wo kōmuri,

5 Kami no yoki kotoba to raisei no chikara to wo ajiwaite nochī, daraku suru mono wa, Kami no Ko wo futa tabi jujika ni tsukete, sarashimono to suru ga yue ni, mata kore wo kui aratame ni tachi kaerasuru koto atawazaru

7 nari. Sore tsuchi shibashiba sono ue ni fureru ame wo suikomite, tagayasu mono no tame ni narubeki yasai wo shōzeba, Kami yori megumi wo

8 uku: saredo ibara to azami wo shōzeba suterare, katsu noroi ni chikaku, sono hate wa yakarubeshi.

9 Ai suru mono yo, warera kakū iedo, nanjira ga kore ni masareru koto, sunawachi sukui ni chikaki koto wo

10 fukaku shinzeri. Kami wa nanjira ga saki ni seito ni tsukae, ima mo naokore ni tsukōru sono hataraki to mi na no tame ni arawashishi sono ai wo wasururu fugi naru mono ni arazu.

11 Nanjira ono-ono owari ni itaru made utagai wo idakazaru nozomi wo tamotan ga tame ni, mae to onaji hagemi

12 wo arawashi, okotarazu shite kano shinkō to shinobi wo mote yakusoku wo tsugeru mono ni narawan koto wo warera negaeri.

13 Sore Kami wa Aburahamu ni yaku-soku shi tamaishi toki, onore yori ōi naru mono no sashite chikōbeki naki ga yue ni, onore wo sashite chikai

14 ii tamaikeru wa, Ware nanji wo ōi ni meguman, mata nanji no shison wo oi ni masan. Kare shinobite kaku no gotoku yakusoku no mono wo etari.

15 Oyoso hito wa onore yori suguretaru mono wo sashite chikau: mata koto wo sadamuru chikai wa subete karera no

17 arasoi wo todomuru nari. Sareba Kami wa yakusoku wo tsugu mono ni, sono mune no kawarazaru koto wo iyo-iyo arawasan to shite, yakusoku no ne ni, mata chikai wo tate tamae ri:

18 Kami no itsuwaru koto atawazaru, kono futatsu no kawari naki koto wa, mae ni tatsn tokoro no nozomi wo toran tote, ikari wo nogaretaru warera

19 wo nagusamen ga tame nari; warera ga kono nozomi wa tamashii no ikari no gotoshi, katō shite ugokazu, maku

20 no uchi ni iru; warera no tame ni Iesu sakigake shite sono tokoro ni iri, Merukisedeku no kurai no gotoku kagiri naku saishi no osa to narerri.

7 Kono Merukisedeku wa Saremu no ō nite, Ito Takaki Kami no saishi narishi ga, Aburahamu ōtachi wo koroshite kaerishi toki, kare Aburahamu wo

2 mukaete shuku seri. Aburahamu kore ni subete bundorimono no jū bun no ichi wo wakachitari: mazu sono na wo tokeba, Tadashiki no Ō, tsugi ni, Saremu no Ō to iu: kore sunawachi,

3 Odayaka no Ō nari. Kare wa chichi naku, haha naku, keizu naku, inochi no hajime naku, mata owari mo nashi; Kami no Ko ni katadorarete, tsune ni saishi tariki.

4 Senzo Aburahamu bundori no mottomo yoki mono no jū bun no ichi wo mote kare ni atōreba, sono hito no ika ni tōtoki ka wo omōbeshi.

5 Rebi no shison no uchi saishi no tsutome wo ukurumono wa, okite ni shitagute, tami sunawachi sono kyōdai yori, jū bun no ichi wo toru koto wo meizeraru; karera wa Aburahamu no koshi yori idetaru mono to

6 iedomo nao shika naseri: saredo kono chisiji ni arazu shite, kare wa Aburahamu yori jū bun no ichi wo torite sono yakusoku wo tamoteru mono wo

7 shuku seri. Otoreru mono no masareru mono ni shuku saruru wa ron

8 naki koto nari. Koko naru jū bun no ichi wo ukuru mono wa shinubeki mono; kashiko naru wa ikeru mono

9 nari to akashi seraretari. Mata jū bun no ichi wo ukuru tokoro no Rebi mo, Aburahamu ni yorite jū bun no

- 10 ichi wo osametari to iubeshi; sowa Merukisedeku ga kare ni aeru toki, Rebi mo sono chichi no koshi ni oreba nari.
- 11 Tami wa Rebi no suji naru saishi no tsutome ni motozukite okite wo uketari: moshi kono tsutome ni yorite mattaki koto araba, nanzo hoka ni Aron no kurai to tonaezaru, Merukisedeku no kurai no gotoki saishi no okoru koto wo motomen ya?
- 12 Sude ni saishi no suji kawaru toki wa, okite mo mata kanarazu kawarubeshi.
- 13 Korera no koto wa saidan ni tsutometaru mono naki wakare ni tsukeru
- 14 mono wo sashite ieri. Warera ga Shu no Yuda yori ideshi koto wa akiraka nari; Mōse kono wakare ni tsuite saishi no tsutome no koto wa nani wo
- 15 mo iwazariki. Sude ni Merukisedeku no gotoki hoka no saishi okoritareba, okite no kawaru koto mo iyo-iyo
- 16 akirakeshi. Kare wa nikutai ni kakaru okite no nori ni shitagaitate tatazu, kuchizaru inochino chikara ni shitagaitate reri: sowa
- 17 Merukisedeku no kurai no gotoku Nanji wa kagiri naku saishi tari
- 18 to akashi seraretareba nari. Sore okite wa nani goto wo mo mattō seshi tokoro
- 19 nashi; kono yue ni saki no nori wa sono yowaki to eki naki wo mote hai serare; sara ni masareru yoki nozomi wo tateraretari: warera kono nozomi ni yorite Kami ni chikazuku
- 20 koto wo uru nari. Kano hitobito wa chikai naku shite saishi to naredo, kare wa chikai wo mote saishi to narer: kore
- Shu kawari naki chikai wo tatete,
Nanji wa Merukisedeku no kurai no gotoku
- 22 Kagiri naku saishi tari
to katareru mono ni yoru: kaku no gotoku Iesu wa chikai ni arazareba, saishi to narazaru hodo mottomo yoki
- 23 keiyaku no ukeabito to narer. Karera wa shi aru ni yorite nagaku tamotsu koto atawazu; yue ni saishi to naritaru
- 24 mono ōkariki. Saredo Iesu wa kagiri naku tamotsu ga yue ni kawaru koto naki saishi no tsutome wo moteri.
- 25 Kono yue ni kare wa onore ni yorite Kami ni kitaru mono no tame ni tori nasan tote tsune ni ikureba, karera wo mattaku sukui uru nari.
- 26 Kaku no gotoki saishi no osa wa warera ni atareru mono nari: kare wa kiyoku shite ashiki koto naku, kegare naku shite tsumibito ni tōzakarerri;
- 27 katsu teu yori mo takashi; mata kano saishi no osatachi no gotoku, mazu onore no tsumi, nochī tami no tsumi no tame ni, hi goto ikenie wo sasagubeki yoshi nashi; sowa sude ni hito tabi onore wo sasagete kore wo naseba nari. Sore okite wa yowaki hito wo tatete saishi no osa to naseri; saredo okite no nochī no chikai no kotoba wa kagiri naku mattaki Ko wo tatetari.
- 8 Waga ieru tokoro no kanyō wa, kaku no gotoki saishi no osa wa warera ni aru koto nari. Kare wa ten ni oite ū naru ikwō aru mono no kurai no
- 2 migi ni za shite, kiyoki tokoro ni tsukau, sunawachi hito no tatsuru tokoro ni arazu, Shu no tate tamaeru tokoro no makoto no makuya nari.
- 3 Subete no saishi no osa no tateraretaru wa, sonaemono to ikenie wo sasaguru tame naru ga yue ni, kare mo mata kanarazu sasaguru tokoro no
- 4 mono arubeshi. Kare moshi chi ni oraba, saishi to narubekarazu: sowa sude ni okite ni shitagaitate sonaemono
- 5 wo sasaguru saishi areba nari. Karera ga tsukōru tokoro wa ten ni aru mono no katachi to kage nari: Mōse makuya wo tsukurau to seshi toki ni, Nanji tsutsushimite subete no koto wo nasu ni wa, yama ni oite waga nanji ni arawashishi tokoro no nori ni shitagōbeshi to shimesaretarishi
- 6 gotoshi. Saredo ima kare wa masareru yakusoku ni motozukite tateraretaru keiyaku no nakadachi to naru; kaku no gotoku kare wa suguretaru tsutome
- 7 wo etari. Sowa hajime no keiyaku moshi kakuru koto nakuba, nochī no keiyaku wo tatsuru koto wo moto-meji. Sono kakuru tokoro wo karera ni arawashite iwaku,
- Shu ii tamaikeru wa, Ware Isuraeru no ie to Yuda no ie ni,

- Shinyaku wo tatete mattō suru no
hi kitaran.
 9 Kono yaku wa ware te wo torite,
Karera no senzo wo Ejiputo no
chi yori michibiki idaseru hi ni
tateshi tokoro no gotoki ni
arazu ;
Sowa karera waga keiyaku ni orazu,
Ware mata karera wo kaerimizarishi
ga yne nari to Shu ii tamaitari.
 10 Mata Shu ii tamaikeru wa, Sono hi
no nochī,
Ware Isuraeru no ie ni taten to suru
keiyaku wa kore nari :
Ware wa waga okite wo sono omoi
ni oki,
Mata sono kokoro ni shirusan ;
Ware karera no Kami to nari,
Karera waga tami to narubeshi :
 11 Ono-ono sono kunibito to sono kyō-
dai ni oshiete,
Nanji Shu wo shire to mata iwaji ;
Sowa shō yori dai ni itaru made
Kotogotoku ware wo shiran ;
 12 Ware karera no fugi wo awaremi,
Sono tsumi to aku wo mata kokoro
ni tomezareba nari.
 13 Kare sude ni, Atarashi to iishi wa,
hajime no mono wo furushi to suru
nari : sore furubite otorōru mono wa
hotondo kie usen to su.
 9 Hajime no keiyaku ni wa matsuri no
reigi to, yo ni tsukeru kiyoki miya to
2 ari. Mōketaru mae no makuya wo
Kiyoki tokoro to nazuku ; uchi ni tōdai
3 to, tsukue to, sonae no pan ari. Mata
dai ni no maku no ushiro no makuya
4 wo ito Kiyoki tokoro to nazuku. Koko
ni kin no kōro to, amaneku kin wo
ōishi keiyaku no hako ari ; kono
naka ni mana wo osametaru kin no
tsubo to, Aron no mezashishi tsue to,
5 futatsu no keiyaku no hi ari ; ne ni wa
shokuzasho wo ōeru sakae no kerubimu
ari ; ima korera ni tsuite tsumabiraka
6 ni iwazu. Kaku no gotoku korera no
mono sude ni sonawari, saishitachi
wa tsune ni mae no makuya ni irite
7 matsuri wo naseri. Oku naru makuya
wa saishi no osa nomi toshi ni hito
tabi iredo, chi wo motazu shite wa iru
koto nashi ; kore onore to tami no

- ayamachi no tame ni sasaguru nari.
 8 Seirei kore wo mote mae no makuya
no nao arishi toki wa, ito kiyoki
tokoro ni irubeki michi no araware-
 9 zarishi koto wo shimesu. Kono
makuya wa sono toki no tame ni
mōkeraretaru kata nari : kore ni
shitagaite sasagetaru sonaemono to
ikenie wa, sono matsureru mono
no kokoro wo mattō suru koto
 10 atawazariki. Korera wa tada nikutai
ni tsukeru nori ni shite, kuimono,
nomimono, mata samazama no arraigoto
to tomo ni aratamaran toki made
owaseraretaru nomi.
 11 Ima Kirisuto sude ni itareru, kare
wa kitāran to suru yoki koto no
saishi no osa ni shite, te nite tsukureru
makuya, sunawachi kono yo ni tsukeru
tokoro no mono naranu, masaritaru,
ōi naru mattaki makuya ni yori,
 12 hitsuji, ko ushi no chi wo mochiizu,
onoga chi wo mote hito tabi kiyoki
tokoro ni irite kagiri naki aganai wo
 13 nasu koto wo etari. Moshi kegare ni
sosogite ushi oyobi hitsuji no chi, mata
yakeru wakaki me ushi no hai nado
nikutai wo kiyomuru koto wo eba,
 14 mashite kagiri naki Rei ni yori, kizu
naku shite onore wo Kami ni sasageshi
Kirisuto no chi wa, naujira ni ikeru
Kami wo matsurasen ga tame, shi no
okonai wo sarashimete, sono kokoro
wo kiyomuru koto wo sezaran ya ?
 15 Kono yue ni kare wa shinyaku no
nakudachi to nareri : kore hajime no
keiyaku no toki ni okaseru tsumi wo
aganōbeki shi aru ni yorite, mesaretaru
mono no kagiri naki yotsugi no yaku-
 16 soku wo en ga tame nari. Oyoso
yuisho aru toki wa, kanarazu kore wo
shirushishi mono no shinitaru koto wo
 17 arawasazaru wo ezu. Sore yuisho
wa kore wo shiruseru mono no
ikeru uchi wa, sūkoshi no chikara aru
koto naku, sono hito shinite nochī
 18 katō naru nari. Kono yue ni hajime
no keiyaku mo chi naku shite wa
 19 tatezariki. Mōse okite ni shitagaitē
moromoro no imashime wo subete no
tami ni tsuge, ko ushi to hitsuji no
chi, oyobi mizu wo torite, kurenai no

ke to hisopu wo mote fumi to subete
 20 no tami ni sosogite iu, Kore Kami no
 naujira ni meiji tamaeru keiyaku no chi
 21 nari. Mata kaku no gotoku chi wo
 mote makuya to subete no matsuri
 22 no utsuwa ni sosogeri. Oyoso okite ni
 yoru ni, subete no mono wa chi wo
 mote kiyomeraru; chi wo nagasu koto
 arazareba yurusaruru koto nashi.
 23 Kono yue ni ten ni aru mono ni kata-
 doritaru mono wa kanarazu korera
 wo mote kiyomerareshikado; ten ni
 aru mono wa korera yori mo masari-
 taru ikenie wo mote kiyomerarubeki
 24 nari. Kirisuto wa makoto no mono
 no kata naru, te nite tsukureru kiyoki
 tokoro ni irazu; ima yori nagaku
 warera no tame ni Kami no mae ni
 awaren tote makoto no ten ni irinu.
 25 Mata kare wa saishi no osa no,
 toshi goto ni hoka no mono no chi
 wo mote kiyoki tokoro ni iru gotoku,
 shibashiba onore wo sasaguru koto wo
 26 sezu: moshi shikarazuba, kare yo no
 hajime yori kono kata, shibashiba kuru-
 shimi wo ukubeki nari; saredo onore
 wo ikenie to nashite tsumi wo nozokan
 ga tame ni, ima yo no sue ni hito
 27 tabi arawaretaru. Hito tabi shinuru
 koto to, shinite sabaki wo ukuru koto
 to wa hito ni sadamareru koto nari.
 28 Kaku Kirisuto mo ōku no hito no
 tsumi wo owan ga tame ni, hito tabi
 ikenie to seraru: kare wa mata tsumi
 wo ou koto naku, onore wo nozomu
 mono ni futa tabi arawarete sukui wo
 hodokosubeshi.
10 Okite wa kitaran to suru yoki koto
 no kage ni shite, makoto no katachi ni
 arazareba, toshi goto ni taezu sasa-
 gurus tokoro no sonaemono wo mote,
 Kami ni kitaru mono wo tsune ni
 2 mattō suru koto atawazu. Moshi
 mattō suru koto wo eba, matsuri mono
 hito tabi kiyomerare, mata tsumi wo
 oboezaru ga yue ni sasaguru koto wo
 3 yamezaran ya? Saredo toshi goto ni
 kono matsuri wo nasu ni yorite, tsumi
 4 wo oboyuru koto arawaruru nari. Kore
 ushi to hitsuji no chi wa, tsumi wo
 5 nozoku koto atawazaru ni yoru. Kono
 yue ni kare yo ni kitaru toki iikeru wa,

Nanji ikenie to sonaemono wo
 konomazu,
 Tada waga tame ni nikutai wo
 sonau:
6 Nanji hansai to zaisai wo yoro-
 kobazu:
7 Sono toki ware iikeru wa,
 Kami yo, ware nanji no mune wo
 okonawan tote kitaru,
 (Sunawachi ware ni tsuite fumi ni
 shirusaretari.)
8 Saki ni wa ikenie to sonaemono to
 hansai to zaisai, sunawachi okite ni
 shiitagaite sasaguru mono wo konomo-
9 zu mata yorokobazu to ii; noch ni
 wa, Kami yo, ware nanji no mune wo
 okonawan tote kitareri to iu. Sono
 noch ni naru mono wo taten tame ni,
 sono saki naru mono wo nozokeri.
10 Kono mune ni kanaite warera wa kiyo-
 meraru; kowa Iesu Kirisuto no hito
 tabi onoga nikutai wo sasageshi ni yorite
11 nari. Subete no saishi wa hi goto ni
 tuchite tsutome wo nashi, isasaka tsumi
 wo nozoku koto atawazaru, onaji ikenie
12 wo shibashiba sasagu. Saredo kono
 hito wa hito tabi tsumi no tame ni
 hitotsu no ikenie wo sasagete kagiri
13 naku Kami no migi ni za shi, sono
 teki wo ashidai to nasan toki wo
14 materi. Sowa kare hitotsu no sasage-
 mono wo mote kiyomaru mono wo
15 kagiri naku mattō sureba nari. Seirei
 mata warera ni kore wo akashi su;
 Sowa kono hi no noch
 Ware karera to taten to suru kei-
 yaku wa kore nari to ieru noch
 ni,
16 Shu ii tamawaku,
 Waga okite wo sono kokoro ni oki,
 Sono omoi ni shirushi,
 mata
17 Sono tsumi to, aku to wo waga
 kokoro ni tomeji
18 to aru ga yue nari. Sude ni korera
 no yurushi aran ni wa, mata tsumi
 no tame ni sasaguru koto nakarubeishi.
19 Kono yue ni kyōdai yo, warera Iesu
 no chi ni yorite, sono warera no tame
 ni hirakitaru atarashiki, ikeru michi
 yori, maku naru sono nikutai wo tōri,

habakarazu shite ito kiyoki tokoro ni
 20 iru koto wo e, katsu Kami no ie wo
 21 tsukasadorn, ōi naru saishi areba,
 22 warera makoto no kokoro to, utagai
 wo idakazaru shinkō wo tamochi,
 kokoro no ashiki omoi wo sosogare,
 kiyoki mizu wo mote mi wo arawarete
 23 chikazukubeku ; mata ii arawasu
 tokoro no nozomi wo ugokasazu shite,
 kattaku mamorubeshi : sowa yakusoku
 seshi mono wa makoto nareba nari.
 24 Warera tagai ni kaerimite aishin to
 25 yoki waza wo hagemashi, atsumari
 wo yamuru aru hito ni narau koto
 naku, tomo ni ai susume, sono hi
 iyo-iyo chikayoru wo mite, masumamu
 kaku no gotoku nasubeshi.
 26 Moshi warera makoto wo satorasera-
 reshi nochī nao hoshūmama ni tsumi wo
 okasaba, tsumi wo aganau ikenie mata
 27 aru koto naku, tada osorete sabaki wo
 matsu koto to, sakarau mono wo yaki
 tsukusan to suru hageshiki hi nomi
 28 nokoru nari. Mōse no okite wo
 sutsuru mono, moshi ni san nin no
 akashi araba, awaremaruru koto naku
 29 shite shinubeshi ; mashite Kami no Ko
 wo fumi tsuke, mizukara kiyomera-
 reshi keiyaku no chi wo yo no tsune
 no mono to nashi, mata megumi wo
 hodokosu Rei wo anadoru mono no
 ukubeki, sono batsu no omoki koto
 30 ika bakari to ómou ya ? Shu iwaku,
 Ata wo mukuyuru wa ware ni ari,
 ware mukuyubeshi : mata iwaku,
 Shu sono tami wo sabakan ; kaku ieru
 31 mono wo warera wa shiru. Ikeru
 Kami no te ni ochi-iru wa osorubeki
 koto nari.
 32 Nanjira mukashi hikari wo ukeshi
 nochī ōi naru kurushimi no tatakai wo
 shinobitarishi hi wo omoi izubeshi :
 33 aruiwa soshiri to nayami wo uke, hito
 ni mimono no gotoku serare ; aruiwa
 kakaru koto ni au mono ni kumi suru
 34 koto wo naseri. Sowa nanjira waga
 nawame ni aru wo omoi yari ; mata
 onoga tame ni ten ni oite masaritaru,
 tsune ni tamotsubeki mochimono aru
 wo shiri, hito no nanjira ga mochimono
 wo ubawan to suru wo mo yorokobite
 35 uketari. Kono yue ni naujira no ōi

naru mukui wo ukubeki shinkō wo
 36 nage sutsuru koto nakare. Nanjira
 kanarazu mochiyubeki mono wa niitai
 nari ; kore Kami no mune wookonaite,
 yakusoku no mono wo uken ga tame
 nari.
 37 Ima shibaraku arite
 Kitaru mono kitaran, kanarazu
 osokaraji,
 38 Gijin wa shinkō ni yorite ikubeshi ;
 Moshi shirizokaba, waga tamashii
 kore wo yorokobi to seji.
 39 Saredo warera shirizokite horobi ni
 oyobubeki mononiarazu, shinjite tama-
 shii no sukui wo ubeki mono nari.
 11 Sore shinkō wa nozomu tokoro wo
 utagawazu, imada mizaru tokoro wo
 2 makoto to suru mono nari. Inishie
 no hito kore ni yorite homare wo
 3 etari. Warera shinkō ni yorite moro-
 moro no sekai wa Kami no kotoba
 nite tsukurare, kaku miyuru tokoro
 no mono wa mirubeki mono ni yorite
 4 tsukurarezaru koto wo shiru. Shinkō
 ni yorite Aberu wa Kain yori masa-
 reru sonaemono wo Kami ni sasagete,
 tadashiki mono to akashi seraretari ;
 sowa Kami sono sasagemono ni tsuite
 akashi shi tamaeba nari ; kare shinu-
 redomo shinkō ni yorite ima nao
 5 mono ieri. Shinkō ni yorite Enoku
 wa shinazaru yō ni utsusaretari ; Kami
 kore wo utsushishiniyorite hitomiidasu
 koto wo ezaiki : kare imada utsu-
 sarezaru saki ni Kami ni yorokob-
 ruru mono to akashi serareshi nari.
 6 Shinkō nakuba Kami wo yorokobasu
 koto atawazu ; sowa Kami ni kitaru
 mono wa Kami aru wo shinji, katsu
 Kami wa kanarazu onore wo moto-
 muru mono ni mukui wo tamau
 mono naru wo shin Zubekereba nari.
 7 Shinkō ni yorite Noa wa imada mizaru
 koto no shirushi wo kōmuri, tsutsu-
 shimito sono kazoku wo sukuwan
 tame ni fune wo mōketari : kore ni
 yorite yo no hito no tsumi wo sadame,
 mata shinkō ni yoreru gi wo ukubeki
 8 yotsugi to nareru. Shinkō ni yorite
 Aburahamu wa sono uke tsugubeki chi-
 ni yuke to no mei wo kōmuri, kore
 ni shitagai, sono yuku tokoro wo

- 9 shirazu shite idetari. Kare mata shinkō ni yorite kotokuni ni aru ga gotoku, yakusoku no chi ni yadori, onaji yakusoku wo ai tsugero Isaku, Yakobu to tomo ni makuya ni oreri :
 10 sowa Kami no tsukuri itonameru tokoro no motoi aru miyako wo
 11 nozomeba nari. Shinkō ni yorite Sara mo tane wo yadosaruru chikara wo uke, toshi sugishikadomo ko wo umeri : kore yakusoku seshi mono wa makoto nari to shitsureba nari.
 12 Kono yue ni shinitaru mono no gotoki hitoru yori, ten no hoshi no ōki to, umibe no suna no kazoe gataki ga gotoku umare idetari.
 13 Korera wa mina shinkō wo idakite shineri ; imada yakusoku no mono wo ukezarishi ga, haruka ni kore wo nozomite yorokobi, ehi ni arite wa mizukara tabibito nari, yadoreru mono
 14 nari to ieri. Kaku in mono wa furnsato wo tazunuru koto wo arawasu
 15 nari. Karera moshi sono ideshi tokoro wo omowaba, kaerubeki no ori arishi
 16 narubeshi. Saredo karera wa sara ni masareru tokoro, sunawachi ten ni aru tokoro wo shitaeri : kono yue ni Kami wa sono Kami to tonōru koto wo haji to sezariki : sowa karera no tame ni miyako wo sonae tamōreba nari.
 17 Shinkō ni yorite Aburahamu wa kokoromirareshi toki, Isaku wo sasa-getari. Kare wa yakusoku wo ukeshi mono naru ga, sono hitorigo wo sasa-getari. Kono ko ni tsuite wa, Nanji no shison Isaku ni yorite tonaerarubeshi to iwaretariki. Kare omoeraku, Kami wa shi yori kore wo ikikaeshi uru to, sunawachi shi yori kare wo ukeshi ga gotoku nariki. Shinkō ni yorite Isaku wa kitaran to suru koto ni tsuite Yakobu to Esau wo shuku seri. Shinkō ni yorite Yakobu wa shinian to suru toki ni Yosefu no futari no ko wo shuku shi, mata sono tsue no kashira ni yorite ogami wo naseri.
 22 Shinkō ni yorite Yosefu wa shinan to suru toki ni Isuraeru no shison no Ejiputo yori izuru koto ni tsuite katari, mata onoga gaikotsu no koto
 23 ni tsuite meijitari. Shinkō ni yorite futa oya wa Mōse no umaretaru toki sono uruwashiki ko naru wo mite, mi tsuki no aida kore wo kakushi, mata
 24 ō no mei wo mo osorezariki. Shinkō ni yorite Mōse wa hito to narishi toki, Paro no musume no ko to yobaruru
 25 wo inamitari ; shibaraku tsumi no tanoshimi wo uken yori wa, mushiro Kami no tami to tomo ni nayami wo
 26 uken koto wo yoshi to shi ; Kirisuto no tame ni ukuru soshiri wa, Ejiputo no takara yori mo tōtoki mono to omoeri ; sowa mukui wo mitomete
 27 nozomeba nari. Shinkō ni yorite kare wa Ejiputo wo hanare, ō no ikari wo osorezariki ; kore miezaru mono wo miru ga gotoku tae shinobeba nari.
 28 Shinkō ni yorite kare wa sugikoshi no iwai to chi wo sosogu rei wo mamoreri ; sowa chōshi wo horobosu mono no
 29 karera ni furezaran ga tame nari. Shinkō ni yorite karera wa Kōkai wo oka no gotoku watarishi ga, Ejiputo no hito wa kore wo wataran to shite obore
 30 shinitari. Shinkō ni yorite nanuka no aida Ieriko no shiro wo meguritaru ni, tsui ni sono ishigaki kuzuretarai.
 31 Shinkō ni yorite gifu no Rahabu wa shinzezaru mono to tomo ni horobizariki ; sowa kanja wo ukete kore wo yasuraka narashimetareba
 32 nari. Ware sara ni nani wo iwan ya ? moshi Gideon, Baraku, mata Samuson, Iefuta, Dabide, mata Samueru, oyobi yogenshatachi no koto wo iwan ni wa,
 33 toki tarazaru nari. Karera shinkō ni yorite kuniguni wo fuku shi, gi wo okonai, yakusoku no mono wo e,
 34 shishi no kuchi wo tsugumi, hi no ikioi wo keshi, yaiba no ha wo nogare, yowaki yori shite tsuyoku serare, tatakai ni oite isamashiku, Ihōjin no
 35 jin wo shirizokasetari. Onna mo mata shinitaru mono no ikikaeri wo ukeshi koto ari, mata aru hito wa mottomo masareru yomigaeri wo ubeki tame ni semerarete yurusaruru koto wo kono
 36 mazariki. Mata aru hito wa azakeri wo uke, muchi-utare, nawame to hitoya no kurushimi wo uke, ishi nite
 37 utare, nokogiri nite hikare, hi nite yakare, yaiba nite korosare, men-yō to,

yagi no kawa wo kite he aruki, tomo-
 38 shiku shite nayami, kurushimeri : yo
 wa karera wo oku ni taezu, karera wa
 arechi to, yama to, chi no hora to, ana to
 39 ni samayoitari. Karera wa mina shinko
 ni yorite homare wo etaredomo, yaku-
 40 soku no tokoro wo eazariki : sowa
 karera mo warera to tomo narazareba,
 mattō suru koto atawazaru tame ni
 sara ni masareru mono wo Kami
 arakajime warera ni sonae tamaeri.
12 Kono yue ni warera kaku ōku no
 monomibito ni kumo no gotoku
 kakomaretareba, subete zo omoki
 mono to matoeru tsumi wo nozoki,
 tae shinobite warera no mae ni okare-
 2 taru haseba wo hashiri, Iesu sunawachi
 shinkō no michibiki to narite, kore
 wo mattō suru mono wo nozomubeshi.
 Kare wa sono mae ni oku tokoro no
 yorokobi ni yorite sono haji wo mo
 itowazu, jūjika wo shinobite Kami no
 3 kurai no migi ni za shinu. Nanjira
 umi tsukarete kokoro wo ushinaiu
 koto nakaran tame ni, akunin no
 kaku onore ni sakaraishi wo mo shinob-
 4 bitaru mono wo omōbeshi. Nanjira
 aku wo arasoi fusegite, imada chi wo
 5 nagasu ni itarazu. Mata ko ni
 tsuguru ga gotoku, tsuge tamaishi
 kotoba wo nanjira wasuretarī; iwaku,
 Waga ko yo, nanji Shu no kora-
 shime wo karonzuru nakare;
 Sono imashime wo ukuru toki
 kokoro wo ushinaiu nakare;
6 Sowa Shu sono ai suru mono wo
 korashime,
 Mata subete sono ukuru tokoro
 no ko wo muchi-uteri.
7 Nanjira moshi kono korashime wo shi-
 nobaba, Kami wa ko no gotoku nanjira
 wo ashirai tamau nari; tare ka chichi no
8 korashimezaru ko aran ya? Subete
 no hito no ukuru korashime moshi
 nanjira ni nakuba, sowa kakushigo ni
9 shite, makoto no ko ni arazu. Mata
 warera no nikutai no chichi wa warera
 wo korashimeshi mono naru ni; nao
 kore wo uyamaeri; mashite tamashii
 no Chichi ni shitagaitē inochi wo
10 eazarubeken ya? Nikutai no chichi wa
 sono kokoro ni makasete shibaraku

warera wo korashimu; saredo tamashii
 no Chichi wa warera ni eki wo eshi-
 mete, sono kiyoki ni azukarasen ga
11 tame korashimuru koto wo nasu. Su-
 bete no korashime ima wa yorokobashi-
 karazu ; kaette kanashi to omowaru :
 saredo nochī kore ni yorite tanren suru
 mono ni wa, gi no odayaka naru mi
12 wo musubaseri. Kono yue ni nanjira
 naetaru te, yowaritaru hiza wo suko-
13 yaka ni seyo: ashi naetaru mono no
 mayou koto naku, iyasaren ga tame
 nanjira no ashi ni sugu naru michi wo
 sonobeshi.
14 Nanjira subete no mono to yawaragu
 koto wo nashi, mizukara kiyokaran
 koto wo tsutomeyo ; hito moshi kiyo-
 karazu, Shu ni mamiyuru koto wo
15 eazaru nari. Nanjira tsutsushimeyo,
 osoraku wa Kami no megumi ni oyo-
 bazaru mono aran; osoraku wa nigakin
 hae idete nanjira wo nayamasan, katsu
 ōku no hito kore ni yorite kegasaru-
 beshi. Osoraku wa Esau no gotoku
 in wo okonai, midari naru waza wo
 nasu mono aran; kare wa ippān no
17 tame ni ani no gyō wo ureri. Sono
 nochī iwau tokoro no saiwai wo tsugan
 koto wo motometaredomo, tsui ni
 suterare; namida wo nagashite kokoro-
 rozashi wo hiki kaesan to seshi ga,
 uru koto atawazarishi wa naujira no
 shiru tokoro nari.
18 Nanjira no chikazukeru tokoro wa
 sawarubeki yama ni arazu, aruiwa
 moetaru hi, aruiwa kurokumo, aruiwa
19 kuraki, aruiwa hayachi, aruiwa rappā
 no oto, aruiwa kotoba no koe ni mo
 arazu; kono koe wo kikishi mono wa
 futa tabi kotoba wo mote katari tama-
20 wazaru koto wo negaeri ; sowa kemono
 sae moshi yama ni furenaba, ishi nite
 utarubeshi to meizerareshi wo karera
 shinobu koto atawazarishi yue nari.
21 Sono mishi tokoro kiwamete osoroshi-
 karikereba, Mōse mo, Ware itaku osore
22 ononokeri to ieri. Saredo nanjira no
 chikazukeru tokoro wa, Shion no yama,
 mata ikeru Kami no shiro naru ten
 no Iernsaremu, mata chiyorozu no shū,
 sunawachi ten no tsukai no atsumari,
23 ten ni shirusaretaru choshidomo no

- kyōkwai, mata subete no mono wo sabaku Kami, oyobi mattō seraretaru
- 24 gijin no tamashii, shinyaku no nakadachi naru Iesu, oyobi sosogu tokoro no chi nari: kono chi no iu tokoro wa Aberu no chi no iu tokoro
- 25 yori wa mottomo masareru. Tsutsushimite tsuguru tokoro no mono wo kobamu nakare; moshi chi nite shimeseru mono wo kobamishi karera manukaruru, koto nakarishi naraba, mashite warera ten yori shimeseru mono wo kobamite manukaruru koto wo en ya?
- 26 Mukashi wa sono koe chi wo furueri; ima wa kare tsugete iwaku, Ware mata hito tabi chi nomi narazu, ten wo
- 27 mo furuwan. Kono, Mata hito tabi to ieru wa, furuwarubeki mono no suteraren koto wo shimesu: korera no tsukuraretaru wa, furuwarezaru mono
- 28 no nokoran tame nari. Kono yue ni warera furuwarezaru kuni wo etareba, megumi ni kanjite tsutsusbimi, uyamai, Kami no mi kokoro ni kanau tokoro
- 29 wo mote kore ni tsukōbeshi. Sore warera no Kami wa yaki tsukusu hi nari.
- 13** Nanjira tsune ni kyōdai no ai ai suru
2 kokoro wo tamotsubeshi. Tabibito wo motenasu koto wo wasururu nakare; aru hito kaku nashitareba, shirazu shite ten no tsukai wo motenaseri.
- 3 Onore tomo ni torawaruru ga gotoku torawaruru mono wo omoe: nanjira mo mata mi ni oru ga yue ni kurushima
- 4 mono wo omōbeshi. Nanjira kon-in no koto wo subete tōtome; mata nedoko wo mo kegasu koto nakare. Kami wa kōgō mata kan-in suru mono
- 5 wo sabaki tamawan. Nanjira yo wo wataru ni musaboru koto wo sezu, aru tokoro wo mote tareri to seyo; sowa, Ware nanji wo sarazu, sara ni nanji wo suteji to ii tamaitareba nari.
- 6 Sareba warera habakarazu shite iubeshi,
- Shu ware wo tasukuru mono nareba
osore nashi;
- Hito ware ni nani wo ka nasan to.
- 7 Kami no kotoba wo nanjira ni oshie, nanjira wo michibiku mono wo omoe; sono okonai no mi wo mite, sono
- 8 shinkō ni narōbeshi. Iesu Kirisuto wa kinō mo kyō mo itsu made mo
- 9 kawarazaru nari. Samazama naru oshie to, kotonaru oshie ni ugokasaru koto nakare; megumi ni yorite kokoro wo katō serare, inshoku ni yorazaru wa yoshi; inshoku ni yorite okonaitaru mono wa eki suru tokoro nakariki.
- 10 Warera ni saidan ari, kono ue no mono wo makuya ni tsukōru hito wa kurau
- 11 koto wo ezaru nari. Saishi no osa tsumi wo aganawan ga tame ni, kemono no chi wo tazusaete kiyoki tokoro ni iri, sono kemono no tai wo
- 12 kakoi no soto nite yakeri. Kono yue ni Iesu mo onore no chi wo mote tami wo kiyomen ga tame ni, mon no soto
- 13 ni kurushimi wo ukeshi nari. Sareba warera mo kare no soshiri wo oite kakoi no soto ni ide, kare ni yubebesi.
- 14 Warera koko ni arite tsune ni tamotsubeki miyako nashi; tada kitaran
- 15 to suru miyako wo motomu. Kono yue ni warera kare ni yorite tsune ni sambi no matsuri wo Kami ni sasagubeshi, sunawachi sono na wo homuru
- 16 kuchibiru no mi nari. Saredo mata zen wo nasu to hodokoshi wo nasu koto wo wasururu nakare; kaku no gotoki matsuri wa Kami kore wo yorokobe nari. Nanjira wo michibiku mono ni shitagaite fuku subeshi; karera wa onoga koto wo Kami no mae ni uttōbeki mono naru ga yue ni, nanjira no tamashii no tame ni mamoru koto wo sureba nari: karera wo nagekasezu, yorokobite mamoru koto wo nasashimubeshi; shikarazareba nanjira ni eki nashi.
- 18 Nanjira warera no tame ni inori seyo; warera yoki kokoro arite, subete no koto ni yoki okonai wo nasan to suru
- 19 koto wo shinzureba nari. Ware nao mo sumiyaka ni nanjira ni kaeru koto wo en ga tame ni, nanjira no inoran koto wo sara ni motomu.
- 20 Negawaku wa, kagiri naki keiyaku no chi ni yorite, hitsuji no dai bokusha naru warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto wo shi yori yomigaerashishi heian no
- 21 Kami, Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite, sono yorokobu tokoro wo nanjira no kokoro

- no uchi ni okoshi, mata nanjira wo shite sono mune wo okonawasen ga tame ni, subete no yoki koto ni oite nanjira wo mattō seshimubeshi ; eikwō kare ni kishite yoyo kagiri nakaran. Amen.
- 22 Kyōdai yo, ima ware nanjira ni hobo kaki okuritareba, waga susume no kotoba wo yurusan koto wo kou :
- 23 warera ga kyōdai Temote no yurusa-

- reshi koto wo nanjira shirubeshi. Kare moshi sumiyaka ni kitaraba, ware kare to tomo ni nanjira wo min.
- 24 Kou, subete nanjira wo michibiku mono, oyobi subete no seito ni yasuki wo toe : Itaria yori kitarishi mono mo yasuki wo nanjira ni toeri.
- 25 Negawaku wa, megumi nanjira subete no mono to tomo ni aran koto wo. Amen.

SHITO YAKOBU NO FUMI.

- 1 Kami oyobi Shu Iesu Kirisuto no shimobe Yakobu tokorodokoro ni chiri oru jū ni no wakare ni yasuki wo tou.
- 2 Waga kyōdai yo, moshi nanjira sama-zama no kokoromi ni awaba, kore wo
- 3 yorokobubeki koto to subeshi : sowa nanjira no ukuru shinkō no kokoromi wa, nanjira wo shite shinobi wo shō-
- 4 zeshimuru to shireba nari. Nanjira mattaku katsu sonawarite, kakuru tokoro nakaran tame ni, shinobi wo shite mattaku hatarakashimeyo.
- 5 Nanjira no uchi moshi chie tarazaru mono araba, kano togamuru koto naku, oshimu koto naku shite, subete no mono ni atōru Kami ni motomeyo ;
- 6 saraba ataeraren. Saredo utagau koto naku, shinjite kore wo motomubeshi. Utagau mono wa kaze ni ugokasarete hirugaeru umi no nami no gotoshi.
- 7 Kaku no gotoki hito wa Shu yori nani mono wo mo ukuru to omou
- 8 nakare. Kaku no gotoki hito wa futagokoro ni shite, sono okonau tokoro no koto subete sadamari nashi.
- 9 Hikuki kyōdai wa sono takaku sera-
- 10 ruru koto wo yorokobi to seyo : tomeru mono wa sono hikuki seraruru koto wo yorokobi to seyo ; sowa kusa

- no hana no gotoku sugubekereba nari.
- 11 Sore hi idete nesshi, kusa wo karaseba, sono hana ochi, sono uruwashiki sugata kiyu ; tomeru mono mo mata kaku no gotoku, sono nasu tokoro nakaba ni shite onore mazu horobin.
- 12 Shinobite kokoromi wo ukuru mono wa saiwei nari : sowa kokoromi wo hete yoshi to seraruru toki wa, inochi no kammuri wo ukubekereba nari : kono kammuri wa Shu onore wo ai suru mono ni yakusoku shi tamaishi tokoro no mono nari.
- 13 Sasowaruru mono wa, Kami ware wo aku ni sasou to iu nakare : Kami wa aku ni sasowarezu, mata hito wo mo aku
- 14 ni sasoi tamawazu : hito aku ni sasowaruru wa onore no yoku ni hikarete
- 15 izanawaruru nari. Yoku sude ni haramite tsumi wo umi, tsumi sude ni
- 16 narite shi wo umu. Waga ai suru kyōdai yo, mizukara azamuku nakare.
- 17 Subete no yoki tamamano to mattaki tamamono wa mina ue yori, moromoro no hikari no Chichi yori kudaru nari : Chichi wa kawaru koto naku, mata mawarite arawaruru kage mo naki
- 18 mono nari. Kare onore no mune ni shitagai, makoto no kotoba wo mote warera wo umeri : kore warera wo

shite sono tsukuru tokoro no mono
no naka nite hajime ni musuberu mi
no gotoki mono to narashimen tame
nari.

19 Kono yue ni waga ai suru kyōdai yo,
hito ono-ono kiku koto wo sumiyaka
ni shi, kataru koto wo osoku shi, ikaru
20 koto wo osoku subeshi. Sowa hito no
ikari wa Kami no gi wo okonau koto
21 wo sezareba nari. Sareba moro-
moro no kegare to ōku no yokoshima
wo sute, nyūwa wo mote nanjira sono
kokoro ni uetaru tokoro no tamashii
wo sukui uru kotoba wo ukubeshi.
22 Nanjira kotoba wo okonau mono
to narubeshi; tada kore wo kiku
nomi ni shite mizukara wo aza-
23 muku mono to naru nakare. Sore
kotoba wo kiku nomi ni shite kore wo
okonawazaru mono wa, kagami ni
mukaite umaretsuki no kao wo miru
24 hito ni nitari. Kare onore wo utsushi
mite sari, nochī tadachi ni sono ika
naru sugata narishi ka wo wasuru.
25 Sareba jiyū naru, mattaki okite wo
nengoro ni mite hanarezaru mono wa,
kore waza wo okonau mono ni shite,
kikite wasururu mono ni arazu, kono
hito sono okonau tokoro saiwai aran.
26 Nanjira no uchi tare ka moshi mizu-
kara Kami ni tsukōru mono to omuite,
sono shita ni kutsuwa wo tsukezu,
mizukara sono kokoro wo azamukaba,
sono tsukōru koto wa itazura nari.
27 Kami naru Chichi no mae ni kiyoku
shite, kegare naku tsukōru koto wa,
minashigo to yamome wo sono nayami
no naka ni mimai, mata mizukara
mamorite yo ni kegasarezaru, kore
nari.

2 Waga kyōdai yo, nanjira sakae
no Shu naru, warera no Shu Iesu
Kirisuto no shinkō no michi wo
mamoran ni wa, hito wo katayori
2 miru koto nakare. Moshi hito kin
no yubiwa wo hame, uruwashiki
koromo wo kite nanjira no kwaidō ni
kitari, mata mazushiki hito kegaretaru
3 koromo wo kite kitaran ni, nanjira
uruwashiki koromo wo kitaru hito wo
kaerimite, Nanji kono yoki tokoro ni
suware to ii; mata mazushiki mono

ni, Nanji kashiko ni tate to ii; aruiwa,
Waga ashi no moto ni suware to iwaba,
4 nanjira wa ono-ono no uchi hedate wo
tate, mata ashiki omoi wo mote hito
wo wakatsu mono ni arazu ya?
5 Waga ai suru kyōdai yo, kike, Kami
wa kono yo no mazushiki mono wo
erabite shinkō ni tomase, onore wo
ai suru mono ni yakusoku shi tamaishi
tokoro no kuni wo tsugubeki
mono to narashime tamau ni arazu
6 ya? Shikaru ni nanjira mazushiki
mono wo iyashimetari. Nanjira wo
shietage, mata saibansho ni hiku mono
7 wa, tomeru mono ni arazu ya? Karera
wa nanjira ga tonæraruru tokoro no
yoki na wo kegasu mono ni arazu ya?
8 Nanjira moshi seisho ni nosuru tokoro
no, Onore no gotoku nanji no tonari
wo ai subeshi to ieru totoki okite wo
mamoraba, sono okonau tokoro yoshi:
9 saredo moshi hito wo katayori miru
koto wo seba, kore tsumi wo okonau
nari; okite nanjira wo sadamete tsumi-
10 bito to sen. Hito okite wo kotogotoku
mamoru to mo, moshi sono hitotsu ni
tsumazukaba, kore eubete wo okasu
11 nari. Sore, Kan-in suru nakare to ieru
mono, mata, Korosu koto nakareto ieба,
nanjira kan-in sezutomo, moshikorusu
koto wo seba, okite wo okasu mono to
12 naru nari. Nanjira kataru koto okonau
koto, jiyū no okite ni yorite sabaki wo
uken to suru mono no gotoku subeshi.
13 Awaremu koto wo sezaru mono wa
sabakaruru toki, mata awaremaruru
koto nakaran; awaremi wa sabaki ni
katsu nari.

14 Waga kyōdai yo, hito mizukara
shinkō ari to iite, moshi okonai
nakuba, nani no eki aran ya? sono
shinkō ikade kare wo sukui en ya?
15 Moshi kyōdai aruiwa shimai, hadaka
nite nichiyō no kate ni tomoshikaran
16 ni, naujira no uchi aru hito kore ni
iite, Anzen ni shite yuke, negawaku
wa, nanjira atataka ni shite aku koto
wo eyo to; shikashite sono karada ni
nakute naranu mono wo kore ni atae-
17 zuba, nan no eki aran ya? Kakuno goto-
ku, shinkō moshi okonai wo kanezaru
18 toki wa, sunawachi shinuru nari. Aru

hito iwan, Nanji shinkō ari, ware okonai
 ari ; kou, nanji ga okonai wo kanezaru
 shinkō wo ware ni shimese, ware wa
 waga okonai ni yorite waga shinkō wo
 19 nanji ni shimesan to. Nanji, Kami wa
 tada hitori nari to shinzu ; kaku shin-
 zuru wa yoshi : akki mo mata shinjitu
 20 ononokeri. Aa, oroka naru hito yo,
 okonai wo kanezaru shinkō no shinuru
 koto wo nanji shiran to omou ya?
 21 Warera no senzo Aburahamu sono ko
 Isaku wo dan no ue ne ni sasagete, gi to
 seraretaru wa okonai ni yoru ni arazu
 22 ya? Sono shinkō okonai to tomo ni
 hataraki, katsu okonai ni yorite shinkō
 mattaki wo etaru wo nanji mirubeshi.
 23 Kore seisho ni shirushite, Aburahamu
 Kami wo shinzu, sono shinkō wo gi
 to seraretari to aru ni kanaeri ; kare
 mata Kami no tomo to yobaretari.
 24 Nanjira hito no gi to seraruru wa,
 shinkō ni nomi yoru ni arazu, okonai
 ni yoru koto wo shiru narubeshi.
 25 Mata gifu Rahabu tsukai wo uke, kore
 wo hoka no michi yori sarashimete gi
 to seraretaru wa, okonai ni yoru ni
 26 arazu ya? Mi moshi tamashii hanar-
 reba shinuru gotoku, shinkō mo okonai
 hanarureba shinuru nari.
 3 Waga kyōdai yo, nanjira ōku shi to
 narubekarazu ; sowa warera shi taru
 mono no sabaki wo ukuru koto
 mottomo omoshi to shireba nari.
 2 Warera wa mina shibashiba ayamachi
 wo naseru mono nari. Hito moshi
 kotoba ni ayamachi nakuba, kore
 mattaki hito ui shite, zentai ni kutsuwa
 3 wo oki uru nari. Sore warera uma
 wo onore ni shitagawesen to shite,
 sono kuchi ni kutsuwa wo oku toki
 wa, sono zentai wo mawasubeshi.
 4 Fune mo mata sono katachi wa ōkiku,
 katsu hageshiki kaze ni owaruru to
 mo, chiisaki kaji wo mote kajitoro no
 kokoro no mama ni kore wo mawasu
 5 nari. Kaku no gotoku, shita mo mata
 chiisaki mono ni shite hokoru koto ōi
 nari. Miyo, wazuka no hi ika ni ōi
 6 naru hayashi wo moyasu wo! Shita
 wa sunawachi hi, sunawachi aku no
 sekai nari : shita wa hyaku tai no uchi
 ni sonawari arite, zentai wo kegashi,

mata zensekai wo moyasu nari : shita
 7 no hi wa jigoku yori moe izu. Sore
 samazama no kemono, tori, hōmono,
 umi ni aru mono, mina sei wo uku,
 mata sude ni hito ni sei sceraretari.
 8 Saredo hito tare mo shita wo sei shi-
 atawazu, sunawachi osae gataki aku ni
 shite, shi no doku no miteru mono nari.
 9 Warera kore wo mote Shu naru Chi-
 chi wo iwai, mata kore wo mote Kami
 no katachi ni kfadorite tsukuraretaru
 10 hito wo norou. Iwai to noroi hitotsu
 no kuchi yori izu. Waga kyōdai yo,
 kaku no gotoki koto wa arubeki ni
 11 arazu. Izumi no minamoto wa, hi-
 totsu ana yori amaki mizu to nigaki
 12 mizu wo tomo ni idasan ya? Waga
 kyōdai yo, ichijiku no ki kanran no
 mi wo musubi ; aruiwa budō no ki
 ichijiku no mi wo musubu koto wo en-
 ya? kaku no gotoku, izumi no mina-
 moto shiomizu to mamizu wo tomo
 ni idasu koto atawazu.
 13 Nanjira no uchi kashikoku shite
 satoki mono wa tare naru ya? nyūwa
 naru chie wo mote yoki okonai wo
 14 arswasubeshi. Saredo moshi nanjira
 kokoro no uchi ni nigaki netami to
 arasoi wo iakaba, kore makoto ni
 somuku nari ; makoto ni somukite
 hokoru nakare, mata itsuwaru nakare.
 15 Kakaru chie wa ue yori kudaru ni
 arazu chi ni tsukeru mono, jōyoku ni
 tsukeru mono, akuma ni tsukeru mono
 16 nari. Sowa netami to arasoi aru
 tokoro ni wa, midare to samazamu no
 17 ashiki waza to areba nari. Saredo ue
 yori no chie wa, dai ichi ni kiyoku,
 tsugi ni heiwa, kwan-yō, jūjun, katsu
 awaremi to yoki mi michi, hito wo
 katayori mizu, mata itsuvari maku
 18 mono nari. Gi no mi wa heiwa wo
 okonau mono no heiwa wo mote
 maku ni yorite musubu nari.
 4 Nanjira no uchi no ikusa to arasoi
 wa izuko yori kitarishi ya? nanjira
 no hyakutai no uchi ni tafakau tokoro
 no yoku yori kitarishi ni arazu ya?
 2 Nanjira musaboredomo, ezu ; korosu
 koto wo shi, netamu koto wo suredomo
 uru koto atawazu : nanjira arasoi to
 ikusa seri ; nanjira wa motomezaru n

3 yorite ezaru nari. Nanjira motomete
 nao ezaru wa, nanjira yoku no tame
 ni tsuiyasan to shite, midari ni
 4 motomuru ga yue nari. Kan-in wo
 okonau danjo yo, nanjira yo wo tomo
 to suru wa Kami ni ata suru
 naru wo shirazaran ya? yo no tomo
 to naran koto wo omou mono wa
 5 Kami no ata nari. Seisho ni, Kami
 no warera no uchi ni sumashime
 tamau Mitama nesshin wo mote warera
 wo itsukushima to ieru wo nanjira
 6 munashiki koto to omou ya? Kami
 sara ni ōi naru megumi wo atau.
 Kore ni yorite iu, Kami wa takaburu
 mono wo fusegi, herikudaru mono ni
 7 megumi wo atau to. Kono yue ni
 nanjira Kami ni shitagae, akuma wo
 fusege; saraba kare nanjira wo nige
 8 saran. Nanjira Kami ni chikazuke,
 saraba Kami naujira ni chikazuki
 tamawan. Tsumibito yo, nanjira no
 te wo kiyoku seyo: futagokoro no
 mono yo, nanjira no kokoro wo
 9 isagiyoku seyo. Nanjira kurushime,
 kanashime, nake, nanjira no warai
 wo kanashimi ni kaeyo; nanjira no
 10 yorokobi wo urei ni kaeyo. Mizukara
 wo Shu no mae ni hikuku seyo;
 saraba Shu nanjira wo takaku sen.
 11 Kyōdai yo, tagai ni soshiri nakare;
 kyōdai wo soshiri, aruiwa kyōdai wo
 gi suru mono wa okite wo soshiri,
 okite wo gi suru nari: nanji moshi
 okite wo gi seba, okite wo okonau
 mono ni arazu, okite wo gi suru
 12 mono nari. Okite wo tate, hito wo gi
 suru mono wa tada hitori nari; kare
 wa sukuu koto, horobosu koto wo nashi
 uru nari nanji tare nareba tonari wo
 gi suru ka?
 13 Warera kyō, asu soregashi no machi
 ni yuki, kashiko ni hito tose todomari,
 urikai shite ri wo en to iu mono
 14 yo, nanjira asu no koto wo shirazu,
 nanjira no imochi wa nanzo? shiba-
 raku awarete tsui ni kiyuru kiri nari.
 15 Nanjira no iu koto ni kaete kaku ie,
 Shu moshi yurushi tamawaba, warera
 ikite aruiwa kono koto, aruiwa kano
 16 koto wo nasan to. Saredo ima nanjira
 takaburite hokoru koto wo nasu:

subete kaku no gotoki hokori wa aku
 17 nari. Hito zen wo okonau koto
 wo shirite kore wo okonawazaru wa
 tsumi nari.
 5 Tomeru mono yo, nanjira sude ni
 kitaran to suru wazawai wo omoite
 2 naki sakebubeshi. Nanjira no takara
 wa kuchi; nanjira no koromo wa shi-
 3 mikui; nanjira no kingin wa sabi
 kusareru: kono sabi akashi wo nashite
 nanjira wo seme, katsu hi no gotoku
 nanjira no niku wo kuwan. Nanjira
 kono sue no hi ni arite, nao takara wo
 4 takuwōru koto wo seri. Miyo, nanjira
 ga sono ta wo karaseshi yatoibito ni
 ataezaru atai wa sakebi, sono karishi
 mono no yobu koe wa sude ni bangun
 5 no Shu no mimi ni ireri. Nanjira chi
 ni arite ogori, tanoshimi, hofura-
 ruru hi ni arite nao sono kokoro wo
 6 yorokobaseri. Nanjira tadasiki hito
 wo tsumi ni sadame, katsu kore wo
 koroseri; kare nanjira wo fusegazariki.
 7 Kyōdai yo, shinobite Shu no ki-
 taru wo matsubeshi. Miyo, nōfu
 chi no tōtoki san wo uru wo
 nozomite, mae to ato to no ame wo
 uru made, nagaku shinobite kore wo
 8 materi. Naujira mo shinobe, nanjira
 no kokoro wo katō seyo: sowa Shu no
 kitari tamau koto chikazukeba nari.
 9 Kyōdai yo, nanjira tagai ni uramuru
 koto nakare; osoraku wa tsumi ni
 sadameraren: miyo, sabaki suru mono
 10 mon no mae ni tateri. Kyōdai yo,
 nanjira Shu no na ni yorite katarishi
 yogensha wo kurushimi to shinobi to
 11 no nori to subeshi. Warera shinobu
 mono wa sawai nari to omou nari.
 Nanjira katsute Yobu no shinobi wo
 kikeri: Shu ika ni kare ni nashi
 tamaishi ka, sono hate wo miyo;
 sunawachi Shu wa jiji fukaku, katsu
 awaremi aru mono nari.
 12 Kyōdai yo, issetsu chikau nakare;
 aruiwa ten, aruiwa chi, aruiwa hoka
 no mono wo sashite chikau nakare:
 nanjira shikaru wo shikari to shi; ina
 wo ina to subeshi; osoraku wa nanjira
 tsumi ni sadameraren.
 13 Nanjira no uchi, tare ka kurushimu
 mono aru ka? arabu inori seyo. Tare

ka yorokobu mono aru ka? araba sono
 14 hito sambi seyo. Nanjira no uchi, tare
 ka yameru mono aru ka? araba
 kyōkwaï no chōrōtachi wo maneku-
 beshi: karera Shu no na ni yorite sono
 hito ni abura wo sosogi, kore ga tame
 15 ni inoran: sore shinkō yori izuru
 inori wa yameru mono wo sukūbeshi;
 Shu kore wo okasan; moshi tsumi
 wo okashishi koto araba yurusaren.
 16 Nanjira tagai ni ayamachi wo ii
 arawashi, katsu yanai wo iyasaruru
 koto wo en tame ni tagai ni inorubeshi.
 Tadashiki hito no atsuki inori wa

17 chikara aru mono nari. Eriya wa
 warera to onaji jō no hito nari; kare ame
 furazaru koto wo setsu ni inorikereba,
 san nen rokka getsu no aida chi ni ame
 18 furazariki. Mata morikereba, ten yori
 ame furite, chi sono san wo hae idaseri.
 19 Waga kyōdai yo, naujira no uchi,
 aruiwa makoto no michi yori mayoeru
 mono aran ni, tare ka kore wo
 20 hiki kaesaba; kono hito shirubeshi,
 tsumibito wo sono mayoeru michi
 yori hiki kaesu wa, sunawachi sono
 tamashii wo shi yori sukui, katsu ōku
 no tsumi wo ōu koto wo.

SHITO PTERO MAE NO FUMI.

1 Iesu Kirisuto no shito Petero fumi
 wo Ponto, Garatea, Kapadokia,
 Ajia, Bitenia ni chirite todomarerō
 2 mono, sunawachi Chichi naru Kami
 fukuin ni shitagawashime, Iesu Kirisuto
 no chi ni sosogareshimen to shite,
 sono arakajime shiri tamau tokoro ni
 shitagai, Mitama no kiyome wo mote
 erabi tamaishi hitobito ni okuru:
 negawaku wa, nanjira ni megumi to
 yasuki no masan koto wo.
 3 Homubeki kana, Kami warera no Shu
 Iesu Kirisuto no Chichi; kare sono ōi
 naru awaremi wo mote warera wo
 futab tabi umi, warera wo shite Iesu
 Kirisuto no yomigaeri tamaishi koto ni
 4 yorite ikeru nozomi wo esase, mata
 warera no tame ni ten ni osame aru,
 kuchizu, kegarezu, otoroezaru shigyō
 5 wo eshime tamau nari. Nanjira shinkō
 ni yorite Kami no chikara ni mamore-
 rare, sude ni sonae aru tokoro no sue
 no toki ni arawaren to suru sukui wo
 6 uru nari. Kore ni yorite nanjira
 yorokoberi; ima shibaraku samazama

no kannan ni aite ureezaru wo ezu
 to iedomo, kaette yorokobi wo naseri.
 7 Nanjira no shinkō wo kokoromira-
 ruru wa, kutsuru kin no, hi ni kokoro-
 miraruru yori mo tōtoku shite, nanjira
 Iesu Kirisuto no araware tamawan-
 toki ni, homare to, tōtoki to, sakae
 8 wo uru ni itaran. Nanjira Iesu wo
 mizaredomo kore wo ai shi, ima mizu-
 to iedomo shinjite yorokobu; sono yoro-
 kobi wa ii gataku, katsu sakae ari:
 9 sowa nanjira shinkō no shirushi, suna-
 wachi tamashii no sukui wo uru ni
 10 yoru. Nanjira ga ukuru tokoro no
 megumi wo yogen seshi yogenshatachi-
 wa, kono sukui ni kakaru koto wo
 11 saguri motome katsu oshi tazunetari;
 sunawachi karera sono uchi ni oru
 Kirisuto no Mitama Kirisuto no ukem-
 to suru kurushimi to, sono nochī em-
 to suru sakae wo arakajime akashii
 shitaru, ko wa itsu no koro, ika narau
 toki wo shimeseru to oshi tazunetari.
 12 Karera wa mokushi wo kōmurite, sono
 tsutōru tokoro no koto onore no tame

- ni arazu, nanjira no tame naru koto wo shireri: sono tsutaeshi koto wa, ima ten yori okuri tamau Seirei ni yorite fukuin wo tsutōru mono no nanjira ni tsuguru tokoro no koto nari. Kono koto wa ten no tsukaitachi mo shiran koto wo negaeri.
- 13 Sareba nanjira kokoro no koshi ni obi shite tsutsushimi, Iesu Kirisuto no aware tamau toki, nanjira ni kitaran to suru megumi wo utagawazu shite
- 14 nozomubeshi. Nanjira kōshi naru ni yorite, saki no kuraki toki no
- 15 yoku ni narau koto naku, nanjira wo meshi tamau kiyoki mono ni naraite, subete no okonai wo kiyoku subeshi:
- 16 sowa shirushite, Ware kiyokereba, nanjira mo kiyoku subeshi to areba
- 17 nari. Hito wo katayori mizu, ono-ono no okonai ni yorite sabaku mono wo nanjira moshi Chichi to yobaba, yo ni yadoreru hi wo osorete sugosubeshi:
- 18 sowa nanjira aganawarete senzo yori tsutawaritaru munashiki okonai yori hanareshi wa, gin ya kin no gotoki kutsuru mono ni yoru ni arazu; kizu
- 19 naku, shimi naki ko hitsuji no gotoki, Kirisuto no tōtoki chi ni yoreru koto
- 20 wo shireba nari. Kirisuto yo no motoi wo okazarishi saki ni sadamerare, kono sue no toki ni nanjira no
- 21 tame ni aware tamaeri. Nanjira wa Kirisuto wo yomigaerase, katsu kore ni sakae wo atae tamaishi Kami wo Kirisuto ni yorite shinzuru mono nari; kono yue ni nanjira no shinkō to nozomi wa Kami ni yoreri.
- 22 Nanjira sude ni Mitama ni yori, makoto ni shitagaite tamashii wo kiyome, itsuwari naku kyōdai wo ai suru ni itaritareba, kiyoki kokoro wo mote tagai ni atsuku ai ai subeshi.
- 23 Nanjira ga futa tabi umaruru wa, kutsubeki tanē ni yoru ni arazu, kutsubekarazaru tane, sunawachi kagiri naku tamotsu Kami no ikeru kotoba ni yoru nari.
- 24 Sore hito wa sude ni kusa no gotoku,
Sono sakae wa subete no kusa no hana no gotoshi;
Kusa wa kare, sono hana wa otsu;
- 25 Saredo Shu no kotoba wa kagiri naku tamotsu nari.
Nanjira ni nobetsutōru fukuin wa sunawachi kono kotoba nari.
- 2 Kono yue ni nanjira subete no urami, subete no itsuwari, mata gizen, netami, oyobi subete no soshiri wo sutete,
- 2 ima umareshi osanago no chichi wo shitau gotoku, nanjira kokoro wo yashinai mokoto no chichi wo shitōbeshi; kore ni yorite nanjira soda-
- 3 chite suki ni itaran: nanjira ajiwaite Shu wo megumi aru mono to shiritaran ni wa kaku no gotoku
- 4 subeshi. Shu wa hito ni suterare tamaedo, Kami ni erabaretaru, tōtoki
- 5 ikeru ishi nari. Nanjira kare ni kitari, ikeru ishi no gotoku taterarete rei no ie to nari; mata kiyoki saishi to nari, Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite Kami ni yorokobaruaru rei no sonaemono wo
- 6 sagasubeshi. Sowa seisho ni shirushite,
- Ware erabishi tokoro no, tōtoki sumi no oya-ishi wo Shion ni oku;
- Kore wo shinzuru mono wa hazukashimerareji
- 7 to areba nari. Kono ishi shinzuru nanjira ni wa tōtoki mono to nari; shinzezaru mono ni wa, Iezukuri ni suterarete,
- Sumi no oya-ishi to nareru ishi to nari;
- 8 mata,
- Tsumazuku ishi, samataguru iwa to naru nari:
- karera wa kotoba wo shinzezaru ni yorite kore ni tsumazuku: ko wa karera kaku sadameraretaru nari.
- 9 Nanjira wa erabaretaru yakara, ō naru saishi, kiyoki tami, Kami ni tsukeru mono nari; kowa nanjira wo shite meshite kuraki yori idashi, sono tae naru hikari ni ire tamaishi mono onore no toku wo arawashimen tame ni, nanjira wo kaku no gotoki mono to nashi tamaeru
- 10 nari. Nanjira wa moto tami ni arazu, saredo ima Kami no tami to naru; moto awaremi wo ukezu, saredo ima awaremi wo uketari.

- 11 Ai suru mono yo, ware nanjira ni susumu; nanjira wa tabibito mata yadoreru mono nareba, tamashii ni sakaraite tatakau niku no yoku wo sarubeshi; mata nanjira Ihōjin no uchi ni arite yoki okonai wo nasubeshi; kore nanjira wo soshirite aku wo okonau mono to ieru Ihōjin wo shite nanjira no yoki okonai wo mite, kaerimi tamau hi ni, Kami wo agame-shimen tame nari.
- 12 Nanjira Shu no tame ni, subete hito no tatsuru tokoro no mono ni shitagae; aruiwa kami ni aru ō; aruiwa aku wo okonau mono wo basshi, zen wo okonau mono wo homuru tame ni, ō yori tsukawasare-taru tsukasa ni shitagōbeshi. Sowa nanjira zeu wo okonau wo mote oroka naru hito no muchi no kotoba wo todomuru wa Kami no mune nareba nari.
- 13 Nanjira jiyū naru mono no gotoku seyo: saredo sono jiyū wo mote aku wo ōu koto naku, Kami no shinobe no gotoku subeshi. Subete no hito wo uyamai; kyōdai wo ai shi; Kami wo osore; ō wo tōtobubeshi.
- 14 Shimobe naru mono yo, osore wo mote shujin ni shitagōbeshi; tada yoki mono, nyūwa naru mono ni nomi narazu, nasake naki mono ni mo shitagōbeshi. Hito moshi ukubekara-zaru kurushima wo ūke, Kami wo uyamaite kore wo shinobaba homubeki koto nari.
- 15 Nanjira moshi ayamachi wo nashi, utarete kore wo shinobu to mo, nan no homubeki koto naran ya? saredo moshi zen wo nashi, kurushime-rarete kore wo shinobaba, Kami ni homare wo ubeshi. Nanjira no mesaretarwa kore ga tame nari: sowa Kirisuto nanjira no tame ni kurushima wo ūke, nanjira wo shite onore no ato ni shitagawashimen tote, kata wo nanjira ni nokoshi tamaeba nari.
- 16 Kare tsumi wo okasazu, mata sono kuchi ni itsuwari nakariki. Kare nono-shirarete, nonoshirazu; kurushime-rarete, hageshiki kotoba wo idasazu; tada gi wo mote sabaku mono ni kore wo makasetari. Kare ki no ue ni kakarite, warera no tsumi wo mizu-

- kara onoga mi ni oi tamaeri: kore warera wo shite tsumi ni shinite, gi ni ikashimen tame nari: kare no muchi-utareshi ni yorite nanjira iyasaretari.
- 25 Sore nanjira wa moto hitsuji no gotoku mayoitarishi ga, ima nanjira no tamashii no Bokusha, Kantoku ni kae-keri.
- 3 Tsuma naru mono yo, nanjira sono otto ni shitagōbeshi; moshi oshie ni shitagawazaru otto araba, oshie ni yorazu, tsuma no okonai ni yorite shitagawan: sowa nanjira no osore wo mote kiyoki okonai wo nasu wo miru ni yorite nari. Nanjira no kazari wa, kami wo kumi, kin wo kake, mata koromo wo kiru ga gotoki,
- 4 soto no kazari ni arazu; tada kokoro no uchi no kakuretaru hito, sunawachi kutsuru koto naki nyūwa, odayaka naru rei wo mote kazari to subeshi: kono rei no kazari wa Kami no mae nite atai tōkaki mono nari.
- 5 Mukashi Kami ni yori tanomishi kiyoki onna mo, sono otto ni shitagaite kakuretaru onore wo kazaritari;
- 6 Sara Aburahamu ni shitagaite kore wo shuto tonaeshi ga gotoshi: moshi nanjira zen wo okonai, nani goto wo mo oso-rezuba, sunawachi Sara no ko taru nari.
- 7 Otto taru mono yo, nanjira mo tsuma wo atsukau koto, yowaki utsuwa no gotoku shi, kotowari ni shitagaite kore to tomo ni ori, kore wo uyamanu koto inochi no megumi wo tsugu mono no gotoku subeshi; kore nanjira no inori ni samatage nakaran tame nari.
- 8 Owari ni ware kore wo iwan, nanjira mina kokoro wo onajū shi, tagai ni omoiyari, kyōdai wo ai shi, awaremi,
- 9 herikudari, aku wo mote aku ni mukuyuru nakare, nonoshiri wo mote nono-shiri ni mukuyuru nakare; kaette kaku no gotoki hito no tame ni saiwan wo motomubeshi: sowa nanjira no mesaretarwa mo saiwan wo tsugan tame nareba nari.
- 10 Sore inochi wo ai shite Yoki hi wo okuran to omou mono wa, Shita wo osaete aku wo iwazu;

- Kuchibiru wo tojite itsuwari wo
iwazaran koto wo seyo ;
- 11 Aku wo sakete, zen wo okonai ;
Yawaragi wo motomete, kore wo
obeshi.
- 12 Sowa Shu no me wa todashiki hito
no ue ni todomari,
Sono mimi wa todashiki hito no
inori ni katamuki,
Shu no kao wa aku wo okonau
mono ni mukaite ikareba nari.
- 13 Nanjira moshi nesshin ni zen wo
okonawaba, tare ka nanjira wo soko-
- 14 nawan ya ? Tatoi todashiki koto no
tame ni kurushimeraruru to mo,
nanjira saiwei naru mono nari : hito
no nanjira wo odosu wo osoruru
- 15 nakare, mata uryōru nakare, nanjira
kokoro no uchi ni Shu naru Kirisuto
wo agamubeshi ; mata nanjira no uchi
ni aru nozomi no yueyoshi wo tou
hito ni wa, nyūwa to osore wo mote
kotae wo nasan koto wo tsune ni
- 16 sonaeyo : katsu kotōru toki wa yoki
ryōshin ni shitagōbeshi ; kore nanjira
wo aku wo okonau mono to shii,
nanjira ga Kirisuto ni arite okonau
yoki okonai wo soshiru mono no
- 17 mizukara hajin tame nari. Moshi
nanjira ga zen wo okonau ni yorite,
kurushimi wo ukuru koto Kami no
mi kokoro naraba, aku wo okonau
ni yorite kurushimi wo ukuru ni
- 18 masarer. Kirisuto mo hito tabi tsumi
ni yorite kurushimi wo uku, todashiki
mono tadashikarazaru mono no tame
ni seri ; kore warera wo hikite Kami
ni itaran tote nari ; kare sono nikutai
wa korosare, sono rei wa ikasaretari.
- 19 Kare sono rei wo mote hitoya ni aru
- 20 rei ni nobe tsutaetari. Kono hitoya
ni aru rei wa mukashi Noa hakobune
wo sonōru aida Kami no shinobite
machi tamaeru toki, shitagawazarishi
rei nari. Kono hakobune ni iri, mizu
ni yorite sukuwareshi mono wa,
wazuka ni shite tada hachi nin nariki.
- 21 Sono mizu ni yorite hyō shitaru bapu-
tesuma Iesu Kirisuto no yomigaeri ni
yorite, ima warera wo mo sukuu ; kono
baputesuma wa nikutai no kegare wo
nozoku ni arazu, yoki ryōshin Kami
- 22 wo motomuru nari. Iesu Kirisuto wa
ten ni yukite ima Kami no migi ni
imaseri ; moromoro no ten no tsukai,
ken-i aru mono, chikara aru mono,
mina kare ni shitagau nari.
- 4 Kirisuto sude ni warera no tame ni
nikutai ni kurushimi wo uke tamai-
tareba, nanjira mo mata sono kokoro
wo mote mizukara yorōbeshi : sowa
nikutai ni kurushimi wo ukeshi mono
- 2 wa tsumi wo tachitareba nari ; kore
ima yori nochī hito no yoku ni
shitagawazu, Kami no mune ni shita-
gaite nikutai ni yadoreru nokori no
- 3 toki wo sugosan tame nari. Sore
warera sude ni suginishi hi wa, Ihōjin
no kokoro ni shitagaite, kōshoku, shi-
yoku, chimmeu, suikyō, shuen, gūzō
wo matsuru nikumubeki koto wo
- 4 okonaite, mohaya tareri. Nanjira karera
to tomo ni hōtō no kiwami ni hashira-
zaru ni yorite, karera kore wo ayashimite
5 nanjira wo soshiru nari. Karera ikeru
monu, shinera mono wo sabakan to
sonae wo nashi oru mono ni onore
- 6 no koto wo noben. Fukuin wa shinishi
mono ni nobe tsutaetari ; sowa karera
wo shite sono nikutai wa hito ni
yorite sabaki wo ukuru to mo, sono
rei wa Kami ni yorite inochi wo ese-
shimen tame nari.
- 7 Yorozu no mono no owari chikazu-
keri ; kono yue ni tsutsushimite mizu-
kara sei suru koto wo nashite inori
- 8 subeshi. Nani goto yori mo mazu
tagai ni atsuku ai ai suru koto wo
subeshi ; sowa ai wa ōku no tsumi
- 9 wo ōeba nari. Nanjira tagai ni
oshimiu koto naku settai subeshi.
- 10 Kami no samazama no megumi
wo tsukasadoru, yoki tsukasa
no gotoku, ono-ono sono ukeshi
tokoro no tamamono wo mote tagai
- 11 ni hodokosubeshi. Hito moshi michi
wo kataraba, Kami no shimeshi to
omoite katarubeshi ; hito moshi tsutome
wo nasaba, Kami no tamau chikara
to omoite tsutome wo nasubeshi ; kore
Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite kotogoto ni
Kami ni sakae no kisen tame nari ;
sore sakae to chikara wa Kami ni
kishite yoyo ni itaru nari. Amen.

- 12 Ai suru mono yo, nanjira wo kokoromuru hi no gotoki kurushimi wo tsume naranu koto no gotoku shite, nanjira
 13 ayashi to suru nakare : kaette Kirisuto no kurushimi ni azukaru wo mote yorokobi to subeshi : sareba sono sakae no arawarenu toki, mata nanjira yorokobi odoran. Moshi nanjira Kirisuto no na no tame ni soshirarenaba, saiwei nari : sowa sakae no Mitama, sunawachi Kami no Mitama nanjira no ue ni todomareba nari; Kirisuto wa karera ni kegasare, nanjira ni agameraruru nari. Nanjira no uchi, aruiwa hito wo koroshi, aruiwa nusumi wo nashi, aruiwa aku wo okonai, aruiwa midari ni hito no koto ni tachi irinado shite, kurushimi ni au mono arazare.
 16 Moshi Kirisutean taru ni yorite kurushimi ni awaba, hazuru koto nakare ; kaerite kore ni yorite Kami wo agamubeshi. Sowa Kami no ie wo hajime to shite, yo wo sabaki suru toki sude ni itareba nari: moshi warera nao hajime ni sabaki seraruru toki wa, Kami no fukuin ni shitagawazaru mono no, sono owari
 18 wa ika ni zo ya? Moshi tashashiki mono karōjite sukuwaruru wo eba, Kami wo uyamawazaru mono to tsumibito wa izuko ni tatan ya? Kono yue ni Kami no mune ni shitagaite kurushimi ni au mono wa, zen wo okonaite sono tamashii wo shin Zubeki Zōbutsusha ni makasubeshi,
 5 Kirisuto no kurushimi wo shitashiku mite akashi wo nashi, katsu arawareto suru sakae ni azukaru koto wo uru mono naru chōrō taru ware, nanjira no uchi nite ware to onajiku chōrō taru
 2 mono ni susumu; nanjira no uchi ni aru Kami no hitsuji no mure wo kae ; kore wo kai tsukasadoru ni, yamu wo ezu shite nasazu, komonite nashi, ri wo musaboru tame ni nasazu,
 3 tanoshimite nasubeshi: mata nanjira makaseraretaru mono ni shu to narubekarazu, hitsuji no mure no nori to

- 4 narubeshi. Nanjira Bokusha no osa no arawareni toki ni, kutsuru koto naki, 5 sakae no kammuri wo en. Mata wakaki mono ni susumu, Nanjira chōrō ni shitagae, katsu tagai ni mina ai shitagaite kenson wo kiyo: sore Kami wa takaburu mono wo fusegit, herikudaru mono ni megumi wo atac
 6 tamau nari. Kono yne ni nanjira Kami no tainō no te no shita ni onore wo hikuku subeshi ; toki itaraba kare
 7 nanjira wo takaku sen : nanjira sono omoi wazurau tokoro wo mina Kami ni yudannbeshi ; sowa kare nanjira
 8 wo kaerimi tamaeba nari. Tsutsushiine, mamore ; nanjira no ata naru akuma hoyuru shishi no gotoku hemegurite,
 9 nomubeki mono wo tazunu. Nanjira shinkō wo kataku shite kore wo fusege ; sowa nanjira yo ni aru kyōdai no ouajiku kono kurushimi wo ukurn wo
 10 shireba nari. Subete no megumi wo atōru Kami, sunawachi nanjira wo shite shibaraku kurushimi wo ukurn nochi, Kirisuto Iesu ni aru, kagiri naki sakae ni irashimen tote, nanjira wo maneki shi Kami nanjira wo mattōshi, kataku shi, tsuyoku shite, motoi no
 11 ue ni oki tamōbeshi. Negawaku wa, sakae to chikara yoyo Kami ni are. Amen.
 12 Ware omou ni Shiruwano wa chūshin naru kyōdai nari; ware sukoshi no kotoba no fumi wo kare ni yudane, nanjira ni okurite susume wo nashi, katsu nanjira ga tatsu tokoro no megumi wa, sunawachi Kami no makoto no megumi naru koto wo
 13 akashi seri. Babiron ni aru tokoro no nanjira to tomo ni erabaretaru kyōkawai nanjira ni yasuki wo tou ; mata waga ko Mako mo nanjira ni yasuki wo
 14 toeri. Nanjira ai no kuchitsuke wo mote tagai ni yasuki wo toe. Negawaku wa, Kirisuto Iesu ni aru nanjira subete ni yasuki aran koto wo. Amen.

SHITO PTERO NOCHI NO FUMI.

- 1 Iesu Kirisuto no shimobe, mata shito
naru Shimon Petero warera no Kami
to, Sukuinushi Iesu Kirisuto no gi ni
yorite, warera ga ukeshi tokoro to,
onaji totoki shiukō no michi wo ukeshi
- 2 mono ni fumi wo okuru. Negawaku wa,
Kami to, warera no Shu Iesu wo shiru
ni yorite, nanjira ni megumi to yasuki
- 3 no masan koto wo. Kami sono
chikara ni shitagaite inochi to, tsutsu-
shimi ni kakaru subete no mono wo
warera ni tamaeri: kore warera
sakae to toku wo mote warera
wo maneki tamaishi mono wo
- 4 shiru ni yorite nari. Mata Kami
sono sakae to toku ni yorite ito
ōi naru totoki yakusoku wo warera ni
atae tamaeri: kowa nanjira wo shite
kono yakusoku ni yorite yo ni aru
tokoro no yoku no horobi wo manu-
kare, Kami no seishitsu wo motashimen
- 5 tame nari. Kono yue ni nanjira
tsutomete shinkō ni toku wo kuwae;
- 6 toku ni chishiki wo kuwae; chishiki ni
sonsetsu wo kuwae; sonsetsu ni nintai
wo kuwae; nintai ni tsutsushimi wo
- 7 kuwae; tsutsushimi ni kyōdai no
mutsumi wo kuwae; kyōdai no mutsu-
- 8 mi ni ai wo kuwōbeshi. Korera no
mono moshi nanjira no uchi ni arite
iyamasu toki wa, nanjira warera no
- Shu Iesu Kirisuto wo shiru koto ni
okotaru koto naku, mata mi wo musu-
- 9 bazaru koto naki ni itaran. Korera
no mono no naki mono wa meshii nari,
tōku miru koto atawazu, katsu sono
furuki tsumi wo kiyomerareshi koto wo
- 10 wasururu nari. Kono yue ni kyōdai yo,
tsutomete nanjira no mesareshi koto
to erabareshi koto to wo katō seyo:
moshi mae ni nobetaru kotodomo wo
okonawabba, nanjira itsu made mo
- 11 tsumazuku koto nakaran: kaku no
gotokuba, Kami nanjira ni warera no
Shu naru Sukuinushi Iesu Kirisuto no
kagiri naki kuni ni iru no megumi wo
yutaka ni atae tamōbeshi.
- 12 Kono yue ni tsune ni ware nanjira
korera no koto wo shiri, katsu sude ni
uketaru makoto no michi ni katakre-
redo, nao nanjira ni kono koto wo
omoi idasaseu to shite okotarazaru
- 13 nari. Ware kono makuya ni oru
aida, nanjira ni kono koto wo omoi
idasasete nanjira wo hagemasu wa,
- 14 tōzen no koto to omoeri; sowa warera
no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no ware ni shi-
meshi tamaeru gotoku ware waga
makuya wo hanaruru koto no chikaki
- 15 wo shireba nari. Ware mata nanjira wo
shite waga yo wo saran nochī ni mo,
tsune ni korera no koto wo omoi ida-
sashimen koto wo tsutomu. Warera
- saki ni nanjira ni warera no Shu Iesu
Kirisuto no chikara to, sono aaware
tamau koto wo tsuguru ni, takumi naru
ayashiki hanashi wo mochiizariki;
warera wa shitashiku sono ōi naru
- 16 ikwō wo mishi mono nari. Ito ōi naru
eikwō no uchi yori koe arite kare wo
yobi, Ko wa waga kokoro ni kanau,
waga aishi nari to ieru kono toki,
kare wa Kami naru Chichi yori totoki
- 17 18 to sakae wo uketari. Warera kare to

- tomo ni kiyoki yama ni arishi toki,
kono ten yori ideshi koe wo kikeri.
- 19 Koto ni yogensha no kataki kotoba
warera ni ari; kono kotoba wa kuraki
tokoro ni tereru tomoshibi no gotoki
mono nari: yo no akuru made, myōjō
no nanjira no kokoro no uchi ni izuru
made, kore wo kaerimiba yoshi: mazu
hajime ni shirubeki koto wa, seisho no
no subete no yogen wa yogensha onore
no kokoro wo mote shimeseru ni
- 20 arazaru wo shiran koto nari. Sowa
yogen wa moto yori hito no kokoro ni
yorite ideshi ni arazu, Kami ni zoku
suru kiyoki hito Seirei ni kanjite
katarishi mono nareba nari.
- 2 Mukashi tami no naka ni itsuwari no
yogensha ariki: sono gotoku nanjira
no naka ni mo itsuwari no shi iden:
karera wa horobi ni itaru itan wo
tsutae, katsu onore wo aganau Shu
wo Shu to sezu shite, sumiyaka naru
horobi wo mizukara torubeshi. Mata
ōku no hito karera no kōshoku
ni narawan: makoto no michi kore
ni yorite soshiri wo uken. Karera
musaboru kokoro ni yorite tsukuri-
kotoba wo mōke, nanjira yori ri wo
toran to su: karera no sabaki wa
mukashi yori sadame areba osokaraji;
4 karera no horobi wa inezu. Kami
saki ni tsumi wo okashishi ten no
tsukai wo yurusazu, kore wo jigoku ni
nage ire, kore wo kuraki ana ni oki,
kore wo mamori, karera wo shite
sabaki no toki wo matashime tamaeri;
5 mata furuki yo wo yurusazu, kōzui wo
mote Kami wo uyamawazaru yo wo
horoboshi, tada todashiki michi wo
tsutōru Noa no ikka hachi nin wo
sukueri; mata Sodomu to Gomora no
machi wo horobosan to sadame, kore
wo yakite hai to nashi, nochī no Kami
wo uyamawazaru mono ne kagami to
7 nashi; tada todashiki Roto, sunawachi
ashiki mono no inran no okonai wo
8 tsune ni ureeshi mono wo sukueri. Kono
todashiki hito karera no naka ni ori, hibi
sono fuhō no okonai wo mikiki shite,
onore no todashiki kokoro wo itame-
9 tari; kaku no gotoku Kami wo uyamau
mono wo kwannan yori sukui, fūgi naru
- 10 mono wo sabaki no hi made ma-
morite kore wo basshi; wakete kegare-
taru jōyoku ni shitagai, niku no yoku
wo okonai, shu taru mono wo karon-
zuru mono wo bassuru koto wo shiri
tamau nari. Kono tomogara wa kimo
futoku, wagamama naru mono ni shite,
tōtōki mono wo soshiru koto wo osore-
zaru nari. Ten no tsukai wa karera
ni masarishi, ōi naru ken-i to chikara
wo motedō, Shu no mae ni kono tōtōki
mono wo soshirite uttōru koto wo
12 sezu. Karera wa torarete korosaruru
tame ni umaretaru, wakimae naki
kemono no gotoshi; shirazaru tokorono
koto wo soshiri, sono yokoshima ni yori
horobosarete, fūgi no mukui wo uken.
- 13 Karera wa hiru mo shushoku wo
tanoshimi to su; shimi nari: kizu
nari: nanjira to tomo ni furumai
ni azukaru toki, sono itsuwari wo
- 14 tanoshimi to seri. Karera me ni impu
wo mitashi, tsumi wo okashite yamezu;
kokoro nō katakarazaru mono wo
madowashi, sono kokoro musabori ni
naru; kore norowarubeki kodomora
nari. Karera todashiki michi wo hanare-
te mayo ni iri, Bosoro no ko Baramu
no michi ni shitagaeri; Baramu wa fūgi
16 no ri wo musaborishi mono nari; kare
sono fuhō no tame ni togameraru;
kataru koto atawazaru roba, hito no
koe wo nashite yogensha no kurni wo
17 todometari. Kono tomogara wa mizu
naki i nari, arashi ni owaruru kimo
nari; kuroki yami karera no tame ni
18 kagiri naku nokoreri. Sowa karera
wa hokoritaru, munashiki kotoba wo
katari, nikuyoku to inran wo mote, lino
mayoeru mono no uchi yori karojite
nogaretaru mono wo izanaeba nari.
- 19 Mata karera wa kore ni jiyū wo atōru
to tonōredomo, mizukara horobi no
shimobe tari: sowa kataruru mono wa
katsu mono no shimobe tareba nari.
- 20 Karera moshi warera no Shu raru
Sukuinushi Iesu Kirisuto wo shiru ni
yorite, yo no kegare wo nogare, mata
kore ni matowarete kataruru toki wa,
sono nochī no arisama wa mae ni
masarite sara ni ashikarubeshi.
- 21 Karera gi no michi wo shirite, nao

- sono tsutaerareshi tokoro no kiyoki
imashime wo suten yori wa, mushiro
gi no michi wo shirazaru wo yoshi
22 to subeshi. Inu kaeri kitarite sono
hakitaru mono wo kurai; buta arai
kiyomerarete mata hiji no naka ni
fusu to ieru kotowaza wo makoto ni
shite karera ni kanaeri.
- 3 Ai suru mono yo, ware ima kono dai
ni no fumi wo nanjira ni kaki okuru :
kono futatsu no fumi wo mote nanjira
no shinjitsu naru kokoro wo
2 hagemashi; saki ni kiyoki yogensha no
katarishi kotoba to, nanjira no shito-
tachi ga tsutaeshi, Shu naru Sukui-
nushi no imashime wo omoi idasen
3 to su: mazu hajime ni kono koto wo
shirubeshi; sue no hi itaraba azakeru
mono ide kitari, onore no yoku ni
4 shitagaita ayumi, Shu no yakuoson
shi tamaishi sono kitaru izuko ni aru
ya? senzotachi no nemurishi yori kono
kata, subete no mono kaibyaku no
hajime to kawaru koto nashi to iwan.
5 Karera wa Kami no kotoba ni yorite
mukashi ten ari, chi no mizu yori ide,
6 katsu mizu ni yorite tachi; kore ni
yorite inishie no yo mizu ni ōwarete
horobitaru koto wo shiru wo kono-
7 mazu. Sore Kami wa sono kotoba
wo mote ima no ten to chi wo
takuwae, kore wo hi nite yakan
tame ni Kami wo uyamawazaru hito
wo sabaki suru horobi no hi made
nokoseri.
- 8 Ai suru mono yo, nanjira kono ichi
ji wo shirazarubekarazu, Shu ni oite
wa ichi nichī wa sen neu no gotoku,
9 sen nen wa ichi nichī no gotoshi. Shu
sono yakuoson shi tamaishi tokoro wo
nasu ni osoki wa, aru hito no ososhi
to omou ga gotoku ni arazu; hitori no
horoburu wo mo nozomi tamawazu,
subete no hito no kui aratame ni
itaran koto wo nozomite, warera wo
- 10 nagaku shinobi tamau nari. Saredo
Shu no hi no kitaru koto nusubito no
yoru kitaru ga gotoku naran; sono hi
ni wa ten ōi naru hibiki arite sari,
taishitsu kotogotoku yake kuzure, chi
to sono naka ni aru mono mina yake
11 tsukin. Kaku no gotoku subete no mono
tokasaren ; sareba nanjira Kami no hi
no kitaru wo machi, kore wo sumiyaka
ni sen koto wo tsutome, ika ni kiyoki
okonai wo nashi, Kami wo uyamau
12 koto wo nasubeki ya? Kami no hi
ni wa ten moe kuzure, taishitsu
13 yake token. Saredo warera wa sono
yakusoku ni yorite atarashiki ten to
atarashiki chi wo nozomi materi; gi
sono uehi ni ari.
- 14 Ai suru mono yo, nanjira sude ni kore
wo nozomi mateba, shimi naku, kizuna
naku, Shu no mae ni anzen ni aran
15 koto wo tsutomeyo. Mata warera no
Shu no, warera wo nagaku shinobi
tamau wa warera no sukui to naru wo
shirubeshi: warera no ai suru kyōdai
Pauro mo, sono ataerareshi chie ni
shitagai, katsute kono koto wo nanjira
16 ni kaki okureri. Kare sono subete no
fumi ni mo kono koto ni tsuite kata-
ritari; kare no fumi no naka ni wa
wakimae gataki tokoro ari; mugaku
naru mono, kokoro no katakarazaru
mono, hoka no seisho wo shii toku ga
gotoku, kore wo mo shii tokite mizu-
17 kara horobi ni itaru nari. Ai suru
mono yo, nanjira arakajime kore wo
shiraba tsutsushimeyo; ashiki mono
no ayamari ni sasowarete, sono kataki
kokoro wo ushinai koto nakare.
- 18 Nanjira masumasu warera no Shu naru
Sukuinushi Iesu Kirisuto wo shiran
koto to, masumasu sono megumi wo
shiru koto wo tsutomubeshi. Negawa-
ku wa, eikwo ima mo nochī mo kare
ni kishite kagiri nakaran koto wo.
Amen.

SHITO YOHANE DAI ISSHO.

- 1 Sore warera ga kiki, mata me ni mi,
nengoro ni mi, waga te sawarishi
tokoro no mono, sunawachi hajime
yori arishi inochi no kotoba wo nanjira
2 ni tsutau. Kono inochi sude ni ara-
waretareba, warera kore wo mite
akashi wo nasu; sunawachi moto
Chichi to tomo ni arishi mono nite,
warera ni aawaretaru, kagiri naki
tokoro no kono inochi wo nanjira ni
3 tsutau. Warera mishi tokoro, kikishi
tokoro wo nanjira ni tsutōru wa nan-
jira wo warera to tomo narashimen
tame nari: warera wa Chichi oyobi
sono Ko Iesu Kirisuto to tomo tari.
4 Warera kono fumi wo kaki okurite,
nanjira no yorokobi wo mitashimen
to su.
- 5 Kami wa hikari nari, sukoshi no
kuraki tokoro nashi; kowa warera
kare yori kikite mata nanjira ni tsu-
6 tōru tsuge nari. Moshi warera Kami
to tomo nari to iite kuraki wo arukaba,
warera ga iu tokoro wa itsuwari ni
shite, makoto wo okonau ni arazu:
7 moshi Kami no, hikari ni aru ga
gotoku hikari no uchi wo arukaba,
warera tagai ni tomo to naru wo u;
katsu sono Ko Iesu Kirisuto no chi
subete tsumi yori warera wo kiyomu.
- 8 Moshi tsumi nashi to iwaba, kore
mizukara azamukeru nite, makoto
9 warera ni aru nashi. Moshi onore no
tsumi wo ii arawasaba, Kami wa
makoto naru, todashiki mono naru ga
yue ni, kanarazu warera no tsumi wo
yurushi, subete no fugi yori warera
10 wo kiyomubeshi. Moshi tsumi wo

okashitaru koto nashi to iwaba, Kami
wo itsuwarimono to suru nari: sono
kotoba warera ni aru nashi.

2 Waga osanago yo, ware korera no
koto wo nanjira ni kaki okuru wa,
nanjira wo shite tsumi wo okasu koto
nakarashimen tame nari. Moshi
hito tsumi wo okaseba, warera
no tame ni Chichi no mae ni
Hōkeishi ari, sunawachi gi naru

2 Iesu Kirisuto; kare wa warera no
tsumi no nadame no sonaemono nari:
tada ni warera no tame nomi narazu,
amaneku yo no tame no nadame no
3 sonaemono nari. Warera moshi sono
imashime wo mamoraba, kore ni yorite
kare wo shireri to mizukara satoru-
4 beshi. Ware kare wo shireri to iite,
sono imashime wo mamorazaru mono
wa itsuwaribito nari, makoto sono
5 uchi ni aru nashi. Subete sono kotoba
wo mamoru mono wa, Kami wo ai
suru no ai makoto ni sono uchi ni oite
mattō su; kore ni yorite warera ga
kare ni aru koto wo mizukara satoru.
6 Kare ni oru to iu mono wa, kare no
ayumishi gotoku ayumubeki nari.

7 Kyōdai yo, ware nanjira ni atarashiki
imashime wo kaki okuru ni arazu,
sunawachi hajime yori nanjira no
moteru furuki imashime nari: kono
furuki imashime wa hajime yori
nanjira ga kikishi tokoro no kotoba
8 nari. Saredo waga nanjira ni kaki
okuru tokoro wa mata atarashiki
imashime nari; kono koto wa kare
ni oite mo, nanjira ni oite mo makoto
nari; sowa ina kuraki wa yaya

- sugite, makoto no hikari tereba
 9 nari. Hikari ni oru to iite sono
 kyōdai wo nikumu mono wa ima nao
 10 kuraki ni oru nari. Kyōdai wo ai
 suru mono wa hikari ni orite, onore
 wo tsumazukasuru mono sono uchi ni
 11 nashi. Kyōdai wo nikumu mono wa
 kuraki ni ori, kuraki ni ayumite sono
 yuku tokoro wo shirazu; kore sono
 me wo kuraki ni kumorasareba nari.
 12 Osanago yo, ware kono fumi wo
 nanjira ni kaki okuru wa nanjira Shu
 no na ni yorite tsumi wo yarusaretaru
 13 ni yoru. Chichi yo, ware kono fumi
 wo nanjira ni kaki okuru wa
 nanjira hajime yori no mono wo
 shireru ni yoru. Wakaki mono yo,
 ware kono fumi wo nanjira ni kaki
 okuru wa nanjira ashiki mono ni
 kateru ni yoru. Wakaki ko yo, ware
 kono fumi wo nanjira ni kaki okuru
 wa nanjira Chichi wo shireru ni yoru.
 14 Chichi yo, ware kono fumi wo nanjira
 ni okurishi wa nanjira hajime yori no
 mono wo shireru ni yorite nari.
 Wakaki mono yo, ware kono fumi wo
 nanjira ni okurishi wa nanjira tsuyoku,
 katsu Kami no kotoba nanjira no
 kokoro ni arite, ashiki mono ni kateru
 15 ni yorite nari. Kono yo, aruiwa kono
 yo ni aru mono wo ai suru nakare.
 Hito moshi kono yo wo ai seba, Chichi
 wo ai suru no ai sono uchi ni aru nashi.
 16 Oyoso yo ni aru mono, sunawachi
 nikutai no yoku, manako no yoku,
 mata ikioi yori okoru takaburi, korera
 wa mina Chichi yori izuru ni arazu,
 17 yo yori izuru mono nari. Kono yo to,
 sono yoku to wa suguru mono nite,
 Kami no mune wo okonau mono wa
 kagiri naku todomaru nari.
 18 Wakaki ko yo, ima wa sunawachi
 sue no yo, Kirisuto ni teki suru mono
 kitaran to nanjira ga kikishi tokoro
 no gotoku, ima sude ni Kirisuto ni
 teki suru mono ōshi; kore ni yorite
 ima wa sunawachi sue no yo naru wo
 19 warera wa shireri. Warera wo hanarete
 karera idetari to iedomo, moto
 yori warera no mono narazaru nari:
 moshi warera no mono naran ni
 wa, tsune ni warera to tomo naru-
- beshi: karera ide sareru wa, subete
 no mono no kotogotoku wa warera
 no mono narazaru koto wo arawasan
 20 ga tame nari. Nanjira wā sude ni
 kiyoki mono yori abura wo sosogarete
 21 subete no koto wo shiru. Ware nan-
 jira ga makoto wo shirazaru ni yorite
 kono fumi wo kaki okuru ni arazu:
 nanjira makoto wo shiri, katsu
 subete no itsuwari wa makoto yori
 idezaru koto wo shireru wo mote nari.
 22 Tare ka kore itsuaribito? Iesu wo
 iite Kirisuto to sezaru mono narazu
 ya? Chichi to Ko to wo kobamu mono
 wa sunawachi Kirisuto ni teki suru
 23 mono nari. Oyoso Ko wo kobamu
 mono wa Chichi wo mo motazu, Ko
 wo ukuru mono wa Chichi wo mo
 24 moteri. Nanjira hajime yori kikeru
 mono wo nanjira no uchi ni orashimubeshi.
 Moshi hajime yori kikeru mono
 nanjira no uchi ni oraba, nanjira wa
 25 Ko to Chichi to ni oran. Kore Shu no
 warera ni yakusoku shi tamaeru
 yakusoku, sunawachi kagiri naki
 26 inochi nari. Ware nanjira wo mado-
 wasu mono ni tsuite, korera no koto
 27 wo nanjira ni kaki okureri. Nanjira
 wa Shu yori sosogaretaru abura sono
 uchi ni todomareru ga yue ni, oshie
 wo hito yori ukuru ni oyobazu; sono
 abura subete no koto wo nanjira ni
 oshiyu; katsu makoto ni shite itsuwari
 nashi: nanjira abura no oshiyuru
 gotoku tsune ni Shu ni orubeshi.
 28 Osanago yo, tsune ni Shu ni orubeshi;
 sono arawaruru toki ni warera osorouru
 koto naku, sono kitaru toki ni, sono
 mae ni hazuru koto nakaran tame
 29 nari. Nanjira wa Shu no tadasiki
 wo shiru ni yorite, tadasiki wo okonau
 mono no mina Shu no umu tokoro
 naru wo mata shiru nari.
 3 Nanjira miyo, warera tonaerarete
 Kami no ko taru koto wo u; kore
 Chichi no warera ni tamau ika bakari
 no ai zo! yo wa Chichi wo shirazu,
 kore ni yorite warera wo mo shirazaru
 nari. Ai suru mono yo, warera ima
 Kami no ko tari, noch ikan imada
 arawarezu; sono arawaren toki ni wa,
 kanarazu Kami ni nin koto wo

shiru; sowa warera sono makoto no sama wo mirubekereba nari.
 3 Oyoso Kami ni yoreru kono nozomi wo idaku mono wa, sono kiyoki ga gotoku mizukara wo kiyoku
 4 su. Tsumi wo okasu mono wa okite wo okasu: tsumi to wa sunawachi
 5 okite wo okasu koto nari. Warera no tsumi wo nozokan ga tame ni, Shu no aware tamaishi koto wa
 6 nanjira no shiru tokoro nari; kare mata mizukara tsumi nashi. Oyoso
 7 kare ni oru mono wa tsumi wo okasazu; oyoso tsumi wo okasu mono wa imada kare wo mizu, imada kare
 8 wo shirazaru nari. Osanago yo, hito ni madowasaruru koto nakare; gi wo
 9 okonau mono wa gijin nari; sunawachi Shu no gi naru ga gotoshi.
 10 Tsumi wo okasu mono wa akuma yori izu: sowa akuma wa hajime yori tsumi wo okaseba nari. Kami no Ko no arawaruru wa akuma no shiwaza
 11 wo kobutan ga tame nari. Oyoso Kami ni yorite umaruru mono wa tsumi wo okasazu; sowa Kami no tane sono uchi ni aru ni yoru: kare mata tsumi wo okasu koto atawazu; sowa Kami ni yorite umarureba nari.
 12 Kore ni yorite Kami no ko to, akuma no ko to wa akiraka ni arawaru: oyoso gi wo okonawazu, sono kyōdai wo ai sezaru mono wa mina Kami
 13 yori ideshi ni arazu. Warera no tagai ni ai ai subeki wa, nanjira no hajime yori kikishi tokoro no meirei nari.
 14 Kain ni narau koto nakare; kare wa kano ashiki mono yori ideshi mono nite sono otōto wo koroseri: nani yue kore wo koroshishi ka? onore no okonaishi tokoro wa ashiku, otōto no okonaishi tokoro wa tadashikarishi ni yoru.
 15 Waga kyōdai yo, yo nanjira wo nikumu to mo, odoroku koto nakare.
 16 Warera kyōdai wo ai suru ni yori, sude ni shi wo idete inochi ni irishi koto wo mizukara shiru. Kyōdai wo ai sezaru mono wa shi no uchi ni oru. Oyoso kyōdai wo nikumu mono wa sunawachi hito wo korosu mono nari: oyoso hito wo

korosu mono wa kagiri naki inochi sono uchi ni oru koto nashi; kowa
 16 nanjira no shiru tokoro nari. Shu wa warera no tame ni inochi wo sute tamaeri; kore ni yorite ai to iu koto wo shiritari; warera mata kyōdai no
 17 tame ni inochi wo sutsubeshi. Yo no takara wo mochi, kyōdai no tomoshiki wo mite, kaette megumi no kokoro wo tozuru mono wa, ikade Kami wo ai suru no ai sono uchi ni
 18 oran ya? Osanago yo, warera ai suru ni kotoba to shita to wo mote ai ai suru koto naku, okonai to makoto
 19 to wo mote subeshi. Kore ni yorite warera makoto yori ideshi wo shiri, katsu warera kokoro wo Shu no mae
 20 ni yasunubeshi. Warera ga kokoro moshi warera wo semeba, Kami wa warera ga kokoro yori mo ōi naru ni yori, subete no koto wo shiri tamawazaru nashi.
 21 Ai suru mono yo, warera ga kokoro mizukara semuru koto nakuba, Kami ni mukaita habakaru
 22 tokoro nakarubeshi. Katsu warera ga subete motomuru tokoro wa kare yori uku: sowa sono imashime wo mamorite sono yorokobi tamau tokoro wo
 23 okonaeba nari. Kono imashime wa sunawachi warera Kami no Ko Iesu Kirisuto no na wo shinji, kare no warera ni meizeshi gotoku, tagai ni ai
 24 ai suru koto nari. Kami no imashime wo mamoru mono wa Kami ni ori; Kami mo mata kare ni oru. Warera sono tamau tokoro no Mitama ni yorite, sunawachi sono warera ni ori tamau koto wo shireri.
 4 Ai suru mono yo, subete no rei wo shinzuru nakare; sono rei Kami yori izuru ya ina wo kokoromubeshi: ōku no nise yogensha idete,
 2 yo ni ireri. Oyoso Iesu Kirisuto no, nikutai to narite kitari tamaeru koto wo ii arawasu rei wa Kami yori izu; kore ni yorite Kami no rei wo
 3 shirubeshi. Oyoso Iesu Kirisuto wo ii arawasazaru rei wa Kami yori izuru ni arazu, sunawachi Kirisuto ni teki suru monou no rei nari; kono mono no masa ni kitaran to suru koto wa nanjira ga kikeru tokoro nari; ima

- 4 sude ni yo ni oreri. Osanago yo,
nanjira wa Kami yori ide, mata karera
ni katsu koto wo etari; sowa nanjira
no uchi ni oru mono wa yo no uchi
ni oru mono yori ōi naru ni yorite nari.
5 Karera wa yo yori ideshi mono nareba,
sono iu tokoro mo yo yori ideshi mono
no iubeki koto ni shite, yo no hito
6 wa kore ni kikeri. Warera wa Kami
yori idetari: Kami wo shiru mono
wa warera ni kiki: Kami yori
idezaru mono wa warera ni kikazu;
kore ni yorite makoto no rei to, madoi
no rei to wo shiru nari.
7 Ai suru mono yo, warera tagai ni ai
ai subeshi; ai wa Kami yori izureba
nari: oyoso ai aru mono wa Kami ni
yorite umare, mata Kami wo shireru
8 nari. Ai naki mono wa Kami wo
shirazu; Kami wa sunawachi ai nareba
9 nari. Kami wa sono umi tamaeru
Hitorigo wo yo ni tsukawashi, warera
wo shite kare ni yorite inochi wo
eshimu; koko ni oite Kami no ai
10 warera ni arawaretarai. Warera Kami
wo ai suru ni arazu, Kami warera wo
ai shi, warera no tsumi no tame ni
sono Ko wo tsukawashite, nadame no
sonaemono to seri; kore sunawachi ai
11 nari. Ai suru mono yo, kaku no
gotoku Kami warera wo ai shi tamae
ba, warera mo mata tagai ni ai ai
12 subeshi. Imada Kami wo mishi mono
nashi, warera moshi tagai ni ai ai
seba, Kami warera no uchi ni orite,
kare wo ai suru ai wo warera no
13 uchi ni mattō su. Kare sude ni sono
Mitama wo mote warera ni tamau:
kore ni yorite warera no kare ni ori,
kare no warera ni oru koto wo shiru.
14 Chichi saki ni sono Ko wo tsukawashite
yo no Sukuinushi to naseri; warera
sude ni kore wo mitari; ima sono
15 akashi wo násu nari. Oyoso Iesu wo
Kami no Ko nari to ii arawasu mono
wa, Kami kare ni ori, kare Kami ni
16 oru. Warera no tame ni Kami no
moteru ai wo warera sude ni shirite
shinzu. Kami wa sunawachi ai nari;
oyoso ai ni oru mono wa Kami ni ori,
17 Kami mata kare ni oru. Kaku no
gotoku warera no ai mattaki wo ete,
- sabaki no hi ni osore nakarashimu:
sowa Shu no gotoku warera yo ni
areba nari. Ai no uchi ni osore aru
koto nashi; mattaki ai wa osore wo
nozoku; sowa osore wa kurushimi wo
moteri: oyoso osoruru mono wa ai wo
18 mattō sezaru nari. Warera Kami wo
ai suru wa kare mazu warera wo
20 ai suru ni yoreri. Moshi, Ware wa
Kami wo ai su to iite, sono kyōdai wo
nikumu mono wa kore itsuwaribito
nari: sude ni miru tokoro no kyōdai
wo ai sezu shite, imada mizaru Kami
21 wo ikade ai sen ya? Kami wo ai suru
mono wa mata sono kyōdai wo mo
ai subeshi: kono imashime wa warera
kare yori sazukeraretari.
5 Oyoso Iesu wo Kirisuto to shinzuru
mono wa Kami ni yorite umaretaru
nari: oyoso kore wo umu mono wo
ai suru mono wa, mata sono umaruru
tokoro no mono wo mo ai suru
2 nari. Warera moshi Kami wo ai
shite sono imashime wo mamoraba,
kore ni yorite warera Kami no
3 kodomo wo ai suru to shiru. Kami
no imashime wo mamoru wa, kore
sunawachi Kami wo ai suru nari:
4 sono imashime wa katakarazu. Oyoso
Kami ni yorite umaruru mono wa yo
ni katsu; warera wo shite yo ni kata
shimuru mono wa warera ga shin
5 nari. Tare ka yoku yo ni katan? Iesu
wo Kami no Ko to shinzuru mono ni
6 arazu ya? Kami no Ko wa mizu to
chi wo mote kitaru, sunawachi Iesu
Kirisuto nari; tada mizu nomi narazu,
7 mizu ni mata chi wo kanu. Akashi
wo nasu mono wa Mitama nari;
Mitama wa makoto nareba nari.
8 Akashi wo nasu mono wa mitsu, suna
wachi Mitama to mizu to chi: kono
mitsu no mono no kisuru tokoro wa
9 hitotsu nari. Warera moshi hito no
akashi wo ukuru toki wa, Kami no
akashi wa sara ni ōi narubeshi:
Kami no akashi wa kore nari,
sunawachi sono Ko no tame ni naseru
10 akashi nari. Kami no Ko wo shinzuru
mono wa sono uchi ni kono akashi ari;
Kami wo shinzezaru mono wa Kami
wo itsuwari mono to su: sowa Kami

no sono Ko no tame ni akashi seru
 11 akashi wo shinzezareba nari. Kami wa kagiri naki inochi wo mote warera ni tamau : kono inochi wa sunawachi sono Ko ni ari, kore sono akashi nari.
 12 Kami no Ko wo matsu mono wa inochi wo mochi, sono Ko wo motazaru mono wa inochi wo motazu.
 13 Ware Kami no Ko no na wo shin-zuru nanjira ni korera no koto wo kaki oknru wa, nanjira ni kagiri naki inochi aru koto wo shirashimen ga
 14 tame nari. Subete warera Kami no mune ni kanaeru koto wo motomeba, kare kanarazu kikan ; kore warera kare ni mukaite atsuku shin-zuru
 15 tokoro nari. Subete waga motomuru tokoro wo kare no kiku koto wo shiraba, waga motomuru tokoro wo kare
 16 ni uru koto wo mata shiru nari. Moshi hito sono kyōdai no shi ni itarazaru tsumi wo okasu wo miba, inorite shi

ni itarazaru tsumi wo okasu mono ni inochi wo atōbeshi. Shi ni itaru tsumi ari : ware kore ga tame ni inore to
 17 iwazu. Subete no fugi wa tsumi nari; saredo shi ni itarazaru tsumi ari.
 18 Subete Kami ni yorite umaretaru mono no tsumi wo okasazaru koto wo warera wa shiru; Kami ni yorite umaretaru mono wa mizukara mamoru; kano ashiki mono kore ni fururu koto
 19 wo sezaru nari. Warera wa Kami ni tsuki, subete no yo wa ashiki mono ni
 20 fuku suru wo warera wa shiru. Mata Kami no Ko sude ni kitari, warera ga makoto no mono wo shiru no chie wo warera ni tamaeru wo shiru : warera makoto no mono ni ari, sunawachi sono Ko Iesu Kirisuto ni ari : kare wa sunawachi makoto no Kami, mata
 21 kagiri naki inochi nari. Osanago yo, nanjira mizukara tsutsushimite güzö ni tōzakare. Amen.

SHITO YOHANE DAI NI SHO.

1 Chōrō erabi wo kōmureru Kuria to, sono kotachi ni fumi wo okuru; ware makoto ni nanjira wo ai su; tada ware nomi narazu; oyoso makoto wo shireru mono wa, mata mina
 2 nanjira wo ai seri. Nanjira wo ai suru wa kore warera no uchi ni arite, tsune ni hanarezaru makoto ni yorite nari.
 3 Nanjira wa makoto to ai to ni orite, Kami sunawachi Chichi, oyobi Chichi no Ko Iesu Kirisuto yori megumi to jiji to yasuki to wo ukubeshi.
 4 Ware nanji no kotachi no uchi, waga ukeshi tokoro no Chichi no mei no gotoku, makoto ni shitagaite, ayumu mono no aru wo mite hanahada yoro-
 5 koberi. Kuria yo, ware ima nanji ni

susumu, tagai ni ai ai subeshi : kowa atarashiki imashime wo kaki okuru ni arazu, sunawachi hajime yori warera ga moteru tokoro no mono nari.
 6 Warera kare no imashime ni shitagaite ayumu wa kore sunawachi ai nari. Nanjira ga hajime yori kikishi gotoku, ai ni ayumu wa kore sunawachi imashi-
 7 me nari. Sowa madoi ni sasou mono ōku yo ni ide, Iesu Kirisuto no nikutai to narite kitari tamaeru koto wo ii arawasazu ; kono madoi ni sasou mono wa, sunawachi Kirisuto no teki nareba
 8 nari. Nanjira warera ga hatarakishi tokoro no koto wo munashiku sezu, mattaki mukui wo en ga tame ni mizu-
 9 kara tsutsushimubeshi. Oyoso Kiri-

suto no oshie ni orazu shite, hito wo
michibiku mono wa Kami wo motazu :
Kirisuto no oshie ni oru mono wa Chichi
10 oyobi Ko wo moteri. Hito moshi
kono oshie wo motazu shite nanjira ni
kitaraba, kore wo ie ni iruru koto
nakare : kare ni yasukare to iu nakare:
11 kare ni yasukare to iu mono wa tomo
ni sono ashiki waza ni kumi suru nari.

12 Ware nao ōku no koto aredomo,
kami to sumi to wo mote nanjira ni
kaki okuru wo konomazu ; warera no
yorokobi no jūman sen tame ni nanjira
ni itari, kuchi wo mukaete kataran
13 koto wo nozomu. Nauji no shimai,
sunawachi erabi wo kōmureru mono
no kodomo nanji ni yasuki wo toeri.
Amen.

SHITO YOHANE DAI SAN SHO.

1 Chōrō ai suru Gayosu, sunawachi
waga makoto ni ai suru tokoro no
mono ni fumi wo okuru.
2 Ai suru mono yo, nanji ga tamashii
no sakan naru gotoku, nanji subete no
koto ni tsukite sakan ni, mata suko-
yaka naran koto wo ware negau.
3 Kyōdai kitarite nanji ga makoto wo
tamoteru koto, sunawachi nanji ga
makoto ni ayumu koto wo akashi
shitareba, ware hanahada yorokoberi.
4 Waga kotachi no makoto wo ayumu
wo kiku ni masareru, ōi naru yorokobi
wa ware ni nashi.
5 Ai suru mono yo, nanji wa tabibito
naru kyōdai ni made, subete okonau ni
6 chūshin wo mote okonaeri. Karera
kyōkwai no mae ni arite nanji no ai wo
akashi seri. Nanji moshi Kami ni
kanōbeku karera no tabi wo tasukeba,
7 sono okonau tokoro zen nari. Karera
wa Shu no na no tame ni idete, Ihōjin
yori nani wo mo ukezareba nari.
8 Kono yue ni warera kaku no gotoki
hito wo tasukubeshi : sowa warera mo
karera to tomo ni makoto ni hataraku
mono to naran tame nari.
9 Ware saki ni fumi wo kyōkwai ni

okurishi ga, karera no uchi ni oite osa
taran koto wo konomu Deoterepesu ware
wo ukezariki. Waremoshiyukaba sono
naseru tokoro wo kokoro ni tome
okan ; kare wa ashiki kotoba wo mote
midari ni warera wo ronji, katsu kore
wo mote tareri to sezu, mizukara
kyōdai wo ukezu ; sore wo uken to
suru mono wo mo samatagete, kyō-
11 kwai yori shirizoketari. Ai suru
mono yo, aku ni narau nakare, suna-
wachi zen ni narae : zen wo okonau
mono wa Kami yori ide ; aku wo
okonau mono wa imada Kami wo
12 mizaru nari. Demeterio wa hitobito
to makoto to ni akashi wo seraru ;
warera mo akashi wo su : warera no
akashi no makoto naru wo nanji
shireri.
13 Ware nao ōku no koto wo nanji ni
kaki okuran to suredomo, fude to sumi
to wo mote kaki okuru wo konomazu :
14 sumiyaka ni nanji wo mite, kuchi wo
mukae kataran koto wo nozomu.
Negawaku wa, nanji yasukare. Ōku
no tomo nanji no yasuki wo toeri.
Kou, nanji ware ni kawarite tomodachi
ono-ono ni yasuki wo toe.

SHITO YUDA NO FUMI.

- 1 Iesu Kirisuto no shimobe Yuda, sunawachi Yakobu no kyōdai fumi wo, mesaretaru mono, sunawachi Chichi naru Kami ni ai serare, katsu Iesu Kirisuto no tame ni mamoraruru
- 2 hitobito ni okuru. Negawaku wa, nanjira ni awaremi to yasuki to itsukushima no masan koto wo.
- 3 Ai suru mono yo, ware kokoro wo atsuku shite, tomo ni azukaru tokoro no sukui no koto wo nanjira ni kaki okuran to omoi itarishi ga, ima nanjira ni fumi wo okurite, seito ga hito tabi tsutaerareshi shinkō no michi no tame ni, chikara wo tsukushite tatakawan koto wo nanjira ni susumezaru wo ezu.
- 4 Sowa Kami wo uyamawazu, warera no Kami no megumi wo kaete shikiyoku wo hoshii mama ni suru no en to nashi, tada hitori no Shu naru Kami to, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto wo sutsuru mono sunin hisoka ni kyōkwai ni iritareba nari: karera ga kono sabaki wo ukuru koto ni sadameraretaru koto wa mukashi yori arakajime shirusaretari.
- 5 Nanjira moto yori shireru koto naredo, ware nao nanjira ni omoi idasasen to suru koto wa, Shu sono tami wo Ejiputo no chi yori sukui idashishi nochī shinzezaru mono wo
- 6 horoboshi tamaishi koto to; onoga hon-i wo mamorazu shite, sono sumeru tokoro wo hanaretaru ten no tsukai

- 7 wo kagiri naku tsuuagite, oi naru hi no sabaki made kurayami no naka ni mamori oki tamaishi koto to; Sodomu, Gomora, oyobi sono tonari no machi, karera to onajiku kan-in wo nashi, katsu nanshoku wo okonau ni yori, kagiri naku hi no batsu wo ukete kagami ni taterareshi koto to nari;
- 8 kono yumemiru mono mo mata nikutai wo kegashi, shu taru mono wo karonji, totoki mono wo soshireri.
- 9 Sore ten no tsukai no osa Mikaeru akuma to Möse no shikabane wo arasoi ronzeshi toki, kare nao kore wo soshirite uttaezariki; tada, Shu nanji
- 10 wo semubeshi to ieri. Shikaru ni karera wa shirazaru tokoro no koto wo soshireri: sono umaretsuki shiru tokoro wa wakimae naki kemono no shiru tokoro to onaji, karera wa kore
- 11 wo mote onore wo horoboseri. Wazawai naru kana! karera wa Kain no michi ni yuki, ri no tame ni Baramu no ayamari ni hase, mata Kora no sakaraishi gotoku shite horobitari.
- 12 Karera wa nanjira no ai no furumai no iwa nari; habakaru tokoro naku, tomo ni sono furumai ni azukarite mizukara wo yashinaeri; karera wa kaze ni owaruru ame naki kumo; karete mata kare, ne wo nukaruru,
- 13 mi no naki aki no ki; sono kegare wo waki idasu umi no araki nami; michi wo hanaretaru hoshi nari: kore ga tame ni kurayami wo kagiri naku

- 14 tome okaretari. Adamu yori shichi dai ni atareru Enoku kono tomogara no koto wo yogen shite iikeru wa, Miyo, Shu sono kiyoki bangun to 15 tomo ni kitarite subete no hito wo sabaki, subete Kami wo uyamawazaru mono no Kami wo uyamawazu shite okonaishi ashiki waza to, Kami wo uyamawazaru tsumibito no Shu ni sakaraite katareru, subete no ashiki 16 kotoba wo seme tamobeshi to. Kono tomogara wa tsubuyaku mono, taru koto wo shirazaru mono, onore no yoku ni shitagaite aruki; sono kuchi wa hokoru koto wo katari, ri no tame ni hito ni hetsurau mono nari.
- 17 Ai suru mono yo, nanjira waga Shu Iesu Kirisuto no shitotachi no saki ni katarishi koto wo omoi idasubeshi; 18 sunawachi nanjira ni katarite iu, Sue no toki ni azakeru mono okori, onoga yokoshima naru yoku ni shita- 19 gaite ayuman to. Karera wa mizukara wakachi wo nasu mono, mata niku ni
- tsukeru mono ni shite Mitama no naki 20 mono nari. Ai suru mono yo, nanjira sono toku wo ito kiyoki shinkō no ne 21 ni tate, Seirei ni kanjite inori, mizukara wo mamorite Kami no ai no uchi ni ori, warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto no kagiri naki inochi wo tamau, sono 22 awaremi wo matsubeshi. Karera no uchi aru mono woba ronjite kuchi wo 23 tsugumashime, aru mono woba hi yori tori idashite sukui; aru mono woba osore wo mote awaremubeshi; sono aku wa niku no yoku ni somitaru koromo made mo nikumu koto wo seyo. ²⁴
25 Warera no Sukuinushi naru hitori no Kami, sunawachi nanjira wo tsumazukaseji to mamori, nanjira wo shite shimi naku yorokobite sono eikwō no mae ni tatsu koto wo eshimuru mono wa, yo no hajime no mae yori, ima, mata noehi mo, yoyo kagiri naku warera no Shu Iesu Kirisuto ni yorite, sakae to ikwō to chikara to ken wo tamochi tamau nari. Amen.

YOHANE MOKUSHIROKU.

- 1 Kore Iesu Kirisuto no Mokushi, sunawachi Kami kare wo shite, sumiyaka ni okorubeki koto wo kare no shimobe domo ni shimesashimen tote, kare ni tamaishi tokoro nari. Iesu Kirisuto sono tsukai wo mote, shimobe Yohane ni kore wo okuri shimeshi tamaeri.
- 2 Yohane Kami no kotoba to, Iesu Kirisuto no akashi to, sono subete mishi tokoro no mono to wo akashi su.
- 3 Kono yogen no fumi wo yomu mono to: kore wo kikite sono naka ni shirushi aru tokoro wo mamoru hitobito wa sawai nari: sowa toki chikakereba nari.
- 4 Yohane fumi wo Ajia ni aru nanatsu no kyōkurai ni okuru: Negawaku wa, ima imashi, mukashi imashi, nochi imasu mono, oyobi sono mi kurai no mae no nanatsu no Rei; oyobi chūshin naru shōsha, shi no naka yori hajime ni umareshi mono, tenka no sho-ō no kimi taru Iesu Kirisuto yori, nanjira megumi to yasuki wo ukeyo. Negawaku wa, warera wo ai shi, sono chi wo mote warera no tsumi wo arai kiyome, warera wo shite ō to nashi, saishi to nashite; sono Chichi no Kami ni tsukeshimuru mono ni eikwō to chikara yoyo kagiri naku aran koto
- 6 7 wo. Amen. Miyo, kare wa kumo ni

- norite kitaru; subete no me kare wo min, kare wo sashitaru mono mo mata kore wo mirubeshi: katsu chi no shozoku kore ga tame ni nagekan. Amen.
- 8 Shu taru Kami ii tamaeri, Ware wa Arupa nari, Omega nari, hajime nari, owari nari, ima ari, mukashi ari, nochi aru Zennō no Mono nari.
- 9 Ware Yohane, sunawachi nanjira no kyōdai, nanjira to kwannan wo tomo ni shi, Iesu Kirisuto no kuni oyobi sono nintai wo tomo ni suru mono, saki ni Kami no kotoba to Iesu no akashi no tame ni, Patomosu to iu shima ni orite; Shu no hi ni ware Mitama ni kanjite, rappa no gotoki ōi naru koe no waga ushiro ni aru wo kikeri iwaku, Nanji no miru tokoro wo fumi ni shirushite kore wo Ajia ni aru Epeso, Sumuruna, Perugamo, Teatera, Sarudesu, Hiraderuhia, Rao-dekia no nanatsu no kyōkwai ni okurubeshi. Ware mi wo kaeshite, ware ni katareru koe wo min to shi, sude ni mi wo kaeseba, kin no nanatsu no tōdai; mata sono nanatsu no tōdai no aida ni, hito no ko no gotoki mono aru wo mitari, sono mi ni wa ashi made taruru koromo wo ki, mune ni wa kin no obi wo tsukane; kōbe to kami to wa shiroki koto hitsuji no ke no gotoku, yuki no gotoku; me wa honō no gotoshi; ashi wa ro ni yakuru shinshū no gotoku; koe wa ōmizu no oto no gotoshi: migi no te ni wa nanatsu no hoshi wo mochi, moroha no toki tsurugi sono kuchi yori ide; kao wa hanahadashiku kagayaku hi no gotoshi.
- 17 Ware kore wo mishi toki shinera mono no gotoku, sono ashimoto ni taoretari. Kare migi no te wo ware ni tsukete iikeru wa, Osoruru nakare, ware wa iyasaki nari, iyahate nari: ware wa Ikeru mono nari, saki ni shinishi koto ari; miyo, ware wa yoyo kagiri naku ikin, Amen; ware wa Yomi to shi to no kagi wo moteri. Nanji mishi tokoro, oyobi ima aru tokoro no koto, nochi aru tokoro no koto wo shirusubeshi. Sore wa nanji ga mishi tokoro

- no waga migi no te no nanatsu no hoshi, mata nanatsu no kin no tōdai no okugi nari. Nanatsu no hoshi wa nanatsu no kyōkwai no shisha; nanatsu no tōdai wa nanatsu no kyōkwai nari.
- 2 Nanji Epeso no kyōkwai no shisha ni kaki okurubeshi;
- Migi no te ni nanatsu no hoshi wo tori, mata nanatsu no kin no tōdai no aida wo ayumu mono 2 kaku no gotoku iu to; iwaku, Ware nanji no waza to, hone-ori to, nintai to, nanji ga akunin wo iruru atawazaru to, nanji ga saki ni kano mizukara shito nari to iite, jitsu wa shito ni arazaru mono wo kokoromite, sono itsuwari wo mi arawashishi koto to,
- 3 nanji ga nintai suru koto to, waga na no tame ni kwannan wo shinobite 4 umazarishi koto to wo shiru. Saredo ware nauji ni semubeki koto ari, nanji hajime no ai wo hanaretari.
- 5 Nanji izuko yori ochishi ka wo omoi, kui aratamete, hajime no waza wo okonae; shikarazu shite, nanji moshi kui aratamezuba, ware nanji ni itari, nanji no tōdai wo sono tokoro yori 6 tori nozokan. Saredomo nanji ni hitotsu notorubeki koto ari, Nikoraishū no hito no waza wo nikumu koto nari, ware mo kore wo nikumeri.
- 7 Mimi aru mono wa, Mitama no shokyōkwai ni iu tokoro wo kikubeshi. Kachi wo uru mono ni wa, ware Kami no Paradaisu ni aru, inochi no ki no mi wo kurau koto wo yurusana.
- 8 Nanji mata Sumuruna no kyōkwai no shisha ni kaki okurubeshi;
- Iyasaki, iyabate no mono, shinite mata 9 ikitaru mono kaku no gotoku iu to; iwaku, Ware nanji no waza to kwannan to mazushiki to wo shiru (mazushiki to wa iedo nanji wa tomeri), ware mata kano mizukara Yudayabito nari to iite, jitsu wa shikarazuru, Satan no kwai no mono no kegashi no kotoba wo 10 shireri. Nanji masa ni uken to suru ku wo osoruru nakare: akuma masa ni nanjira no uchi no mono wo hitoya ni irete, nanjira wo kokoromin to su; nanjira tōka no aida kwannan wo uku-

- beshi. Nanji shi ni itaru made chūshin nare, saraba ware inochi no kam-
11 muri wo nanji ni ataen. Mimi aru mono wa Mitama no shokyōkai ni iu tokoro wo kikubeshi. Kachi wo uru mono wa dai ni no shi no wazawai wo ukezu.
- 12 Nanji Perugamo no kyōkai no shisha ni kaki okurubeshi;
Moroha no toki tsurugi wo motsu
- 13 mono kaku no gotoku iu to; iwaku, Ware shiru, nanji ga sumu tokoro wa sunawachi Satan no kurai no aru tokoro nari; nanji wa kataku waga na wo tamotsu, katsute waga chūshin no akashibito Antepasu nanjira no uchi, Satan no sumu tokoro nite korosareshi toki ni mo, nanji waga michi wo sute-
- 14 zariki. Saredomo ware nanji ni su-ken no semubeki koto ari: nanjira no uchi Baramu no oshie wo tamotsu mono ari; saki ni Baramu Baraku ni oshiete tsumazuku mono wo Isuraeru no tami no mae ni okashimu, sunawachi Baraku wo shite karera ni gūzō ni sasageshi mono wo kurawase,
- 15 kan-in wo okonawashimetari. Mata nanjira no uchi ni Nikoraishū no oshie wo tamotsu mono ari; kono oshie wa
- 16 waga nikumu tokoro nari. Nanji kui aratameyo; shikarazareba ware sumiyaka ni nanji ni itari, waga kuchi no tsurugi wo mote karera to tatakawan.
- 17 Mimi aru mono wa, Mitama no shokyōkai ni iu tokoro wo kikubeshi. Kachi wo uru mono ni wa, ware kakushi aru mana wo ataen; mata shiroki ishi no ue ni atarashiki na wo shirushite kore ni ataen; kore wo ukuru mono no hoka ni kono na wo shiru mono nashi.
- 18 Nanji Teatera no kyōkai no shisha ni kaki okurubeshi;
Kami no Ko, sono me wa honō no gotoku, sono ashi wa shinchū no gotoku naru mono kaku no
- 19 gotoku iu to; iwaku, Ware nanji no waza to, ai to, shinkō to, tsutome to, nintai to wo shiri, mata nanji ga nochī ni nashishi waza wa hajime no waza yori mo ōki koto wo shiru.
- 20 Shikaredomo ware nanji ni semubeki
- koto ari, nanji wa kano mizukara yogensha nari to iite, waga shimobe wo oshie, kore wo madowashi, kan-in wo okonawase, gūzō ni sasageshi mono wo kurawashimuru onna Iēzeberu wo
21 ire okeri. Ware katsute kono onna ni kui aratamubeki ori wo ataetaredo, sono kan-in wo kui aratamuru koto
- 22 wo sezariki. Ware kare wo toko ni nage iren; mata kare to in suru mono mo, moshi sono okonai wo kui aratamezuba, ware kore wo ōi naru nayami no
- 23 naka ni nage iren; mata shi wo mote kano onna no kodomo wo korosan; kore ni yorite shokyōkai wa waga hito no shinchō wo saguri, nanjira ono-ono no okonai ni shitagaite mukui
- 24 wo nasu koto wo shiran. Ware kono hoka no Teatera no hito, imada kono oshie wo ukezu, iwayuru Satan no okugi wo imada shirazaru nanjira ni iu, Ware hoka no nin wo nanjira ni
- 25 owaseji. Tada nanjira motsu tokoro no mono wo waga itaru toki made
- 26 kataku tamotsubeshi. Kachi wo etc owari ni itaru made waga meizeshi waza wo mamoru mono ni wa, ware kuniguni no tami wo osamuru ken-i
- 27 wo ataen: kare wa tetsu no tsue wo mote kuniguni no tami wo tsukasadori, karera wo yakimono no utsuwa no gotoku kudakan; ware waga Chichi yori uketaru ken-i no gotoshi. Ware mata kare ni ake no myōjō wo ataen.
- 28 Mimi aru mono wa Mitama no shokyōkai ni iu tokoro wo kikubeshi.
- 3 Nanji Sarudesu no kyōkai no shisha ni kaki okurubeshi;
Kami no nanatsu no Rei wo mochi, mata nanatsu no hoshi wo motsu mono kaku no gotoku iu to; iwaku, Ware nanji no waza wo shiru, mata nanji ni ikeru na arite, sono jitsu
- 2 wa shinera koto wo shiru. Nanji me wo samashi, hotondo shinan to suru, nokori no mono wo kataku seyo: ware nanji no waza no waga Kami no mae ni mattaki wo mizaru nari. Kono yue ni nanji ga uketaru tokoro, kikitaru tokoro wo omoi ide, kore wo mamorite, kui aratameyo. Moshi me wo samashi orazuba, ware

nusubito no gotoku nanji ni itaran; nanji waga izure no toki nanji ni itaru ka
 4 wo shirazaru nari. Saredomo Saruedesu ni nao sunin imada sono koromo wo kegasazaru mono ari: karera wa shiroki koromo wo kite ware to tomo ni ayuman: karera wa shika suru ni
 5 taru mono nari. Kachi wo uru mono wa shiroki koromo wo kiseraren; ware sono na wo inochi no fumi yori keshi otosazu, mata waga Chichi to, sono tsukaitachi no mae ni kare ga na
 6 wo ii noben. Mimi aru mono wa Mitama no shokyōkai ni iu tokoro wo kikubeshi.
 7 Nanji Hiraderuhia no kyōkai no shisha ni kaki okurubeshi;
 Kiyoki mono, makoto naru mono, Dabide no kagi wo motsu mono, kare hirakeba tare mo tozuru koto atawazu, kare tozureba tare mo hiraku koto atawazu, kono mono kaku no gotoku iu to;
 8 iwaku, Ware nanji no waza wo shiru (miyo, waga mon wo nanji no mae ni hirakeri, kore wo tozuru koto wo uru mono nashi), sowa nanji sukoshiku chikara arite waga kotoba wo mamori,
 9 waga na wo sutezareba nari. Kano mizukara Yudayabito to iite, jitsu wa shikarazu, tada itsuwari wo iu, Satan no kwai no aru mono wo shite, ware kore wo nanji no moto ni kitarashime, nanji no ashi no mae ni fusashime, waga nanji wo ai seshi koto wo shira-
 10 shimen. Nanji waga nintai no kotoba wo mamorishi ni yori, ware mo mata nanji wo mamorite, chi ni sumu hito wo kokoromin ga tame ni, zensekai ni kitaran to suru kokoromi no toki ni,
 11 kore wo manukareshimubeshi. Ware sumiyaka ni kitaran: nanji ga motsu tokoro no mono wo kataku tamochite, nanji no kammuri wo hito ni
 12 ubawaruru koto nakare. Kachi wo uru mono woba, waga Kami no miya no uchi no hashira to nasan, koko yori futabaki izuru koto nashi: ware mata waga Kami no na to, waga Kami no miyako, sunawachi ten yori, waga Kami no moto yori kudaru atarashiki Ierusalem no na, oyobi waga atara-
 13 shiki na wo kore ni shirusan. Mimi

aru mono wa Mitama no shokyōkai ni iu tokoro wo kikubeshi.
 14 Nanji Raodekia no kyōkai no shisha ni kaki okurubeshi;
 Amen taru mono, chūshin naru, makoto no shōja, Kami no zōkwa no hajime naru mono kaku no gotoku iu to;
 15 iwaku, Ware nanji ga hiyayaka ni mo arazu, atsuku mo arazaru koto wo nanji no waza ni yorite shireri: ware nanji ga hiyayaka naru ka, aruwa
 16 atsukaran koto wo negau. Nanji sude ni nuruku shite hiyayaka ni mo arazu, atsuku mo arazu, kono yue ni ware nanji wo waga kuchi yori haki idasan to su. Nanji mizukara, Ware wa toni, katsu yutaka ni nari, tomoshiki tokoro nashi to iite, jitsu wa nayameru mono, awaremubeki mono, mata mazushiku, meshii, hadaka naru wo shirazareba;
 17 ware nanji ni susumu, nanji toni wo nasan tame ni, ware yori hi ni yakitaru kin wo kae; mata onoga hadaka no haji no awarezaran tame ni, shiroki koromo wo kaite matoe; mata miru koto wo en tame ni, megusuri wo kaite
 18 me ni nure. Subete waga ai suru mono wa ware kore wo imashime, kore wo korasu; kono yue ni nanji
 20 hagemite kui aratameyo. Miyo, ware to no soto ni tachite tataku: moshi waga koe wo kikite to wo hiraku mono arabu, ware sono hito no moto ni itaran, shikashite ware wa sono hito to tomo ni, sono hito wa ware to
 21 tomo ni shoku sen. Kachi wo uru mono ni wa, ware saki ni kachi wo ete, waga Chichi to tomo ni sono kurai ni za suru ga gotoku, ware to tomo ni waga kurai ni za suru koto wo yurusan.
 22 Mimi aru mono wa Mitama no shokyōkai ni iu tokoro wo kikubeshi.
 4 Kono nochi ware mishi ni, ten ni mon hirake aritari: waga hajime ni kikeru tokoro no, ware ni katareru rappa no gotoki koe mata ware ni katarite iwaku, Koko ni nobore, ware kono nochi okorubeki koto wo nanji ni
 2 shimesan. Ware tadachi ni Mitama ni kanji; ten ni hitotsu no kurai mōke arite, sono kurai no ue ni za suru
 3 mono aru wo mitari. Sono za suru

mono no katachi wa kongōseki, akaki menō no gotoku ; katsu sono kurai no mawari ni midori no tama no gotoki
 4 niji ari. Sono kurai no mawari ni mata ni jū shi no kurai ari ; ni jū yo nin no chōrō shiroki koromo wo ki, kashira ni kin no kammuri wo itadakite, sono kurai ni za suru wo mitari.
 5 Sono chūō no kurai no uchi yori inazuma, ikazuchi, oyobi amata no koe izu. Mata sono kurai no mae ni tomoreru nanatsu no tomoshibi ari, kore Kami no nanatsu no Rei nari.
 6 Kurai no mae ni suishō ni nitaru giyaman no umi no gotoki mono ari ; kurai no shōmen to sono mawari ni yotsu no ikimono ari, mae ushiro koto-
 7 gotoku me nari. Dai ichi no ikimono wa shishi no gotoku, dai ni no iki-
mono wa ushi no gotoku, dai san no ikimono wa kao no katachi hito no gotoku, dai shi no ikimono wa tobu
 8 washi no gotsoshi. Kono yotsu no ikimono ono-ono mutsu no tsubasa ari, sono uchi soto kotogotoku me nari : kono mono yoru hiru yamazu shite iu, Kiyoki kana, kiyoki kana, kiyoki kana, mukashi imashi, ima imashi, nochi imasu Shu taru Zenuō no Kami
 9 to. Kono ikimono kurai ni za suru tokoro no yoyo kagiri naku ikeru mono ni sakae wo kishi, kore wo tōtobi, kore ni
 10 kansha seshi toki, nijū yo nin no chōrō, kurai ni za suru mono no mae ni fushi, kono yoyo kagiri naku ikeru mono wo hai shi, onore no kammuri wo sono kurai no mae ni nage idashi iikeru
 11 wa, Shu yo, nanji wa sakae to tōtoki to ken-i wo ukubeki mono nari : nanji wa bammotsu wo tsukunri, bammotsu wa mi kokoro ni yorite tamochi, katsu tsukuraretari.
 5 Ware mata kurai ni za suru mono, nanatsu no in nite fuin seru, ura omote ni moji aru makimono wo sono migi
 2 no te ni moteru wo mitari. Ware mata hitori no tsuyoki ten no tsukai ōi naru koe wo idashite, Tare ka kono makimono wo hiraki, fuin wo toku ni tayuru ya to fure tsutōru wo mitari.
 3 Shikaru ni ten ni mo, chi ni mo, chi no shita ni mo, kono makimono wo

hiraki, mata kore wo miru koto wo
 4 uru mono nashi. Hitori to shite kono makimono wo hiraki, mata kore wo miru ni tayuru mono naki, ga yue ni,
 5 ware hanahadashiku nakeri : kano chōrō no hitoru ware ni iikeru wa, Naku nakare : Yuda no wakare yori idetaru Shishi, Dabide no Ne sude ni kachi wo etareba kono makimono wo hiraki, mata kono nanatsu no fuin
 6 wo toku koto wo uru nari. Ware kurai, oyobi yotsu no ikimono no aida, chōrōtachi no aida ni Kohitsuji tachi oru wo mitari ; kono Kohitsuji saki ni korosareshi koto aru ga gotsoshi : kore ni nanatsu no tsuno to nanatsu no me ari ; kono me wa zensekai ni tsukawasu, Kami no nanatsu no Rei
 7 nari. Kono Kohitsuji susumite, kurai ni za suru mono no migi no te yori
 8 makimono wo toreri. Makimono wo toreri toki, yotsu no ikimono oyobi ni jū yo nin no chōrō ono-onu koto wo tori, mata kō wo moritatu kin no kōro wo torite, Kohitsuji no mae ni hirefushitari : kono kō wa seitotachi no inori
 9 nari. Kono chōrōtachi atarashiki uta wo utai iikeru wa, Nanji wa kono makimono wo tori, sono fuin wo toku ni tayuru mono nari : sowa nanji katsute korosare, sono chi wo mote shozoku, shoin, shomin, shokoku no uchi yori warera wo aganaite Kami ni
 10 kiseshime, katsu warera no Kami no tame ni warera wo ō to nashi, saishi to nashi tamaeba nari ; warera chi ni
 11 ō tarubeshi. Ware mata mishī ni, kurai to ikimono oyobi chōrōtachi no mawari ni ōku no ten no tsukai no koe aru wo kikeri ; sono kazu sensen
 12 mamman. Karera ōgoe ni iikeru wa, Saki ni korosaretarishi Kohitsuji wa ken-i, tomi, chie, chikara, tōtoki, eikwō, sambi wo ukubeki mono nari.
 13 Ware mata ten, oyobi chi, oyobi chi no shita, oyobi umi no ue ni aru tokoro no subete tsukuraretaru mono, mata sono naka ni aru mono mina ieru wo kikeri : iwaku, Negawaku wa, sambi, tōtoki, eikwō, kenryoku kurai ni za suru mono to Kohitsuji to ni kishite,
 14 yoyo kagiri nakaran koto wo. Koko

- ni oite yotsu no ikimono, Amen to ieri. Ni jū yo nin no chōrō fushite hai seri.
- 6 Kohitsuji sono hitotsu no fūin wo hirakishi toki, ware mishi ni, ikimono no hitotsu ikazuchi no gotoku koe nite,
- 2 Kitare to iu wo kikeri. Ware mishi ni, ippiki no shiro-uma wo mitari ; kore ni noreru mono yumi wo tazusau, katsu kammuri wo ataeraretari : kare tsune ni kateri, mata kachi wo en tote ide yukeri.
- 3 Mata dai ni no fūin wo hirakishi toki, ware dai ni no ikimono no, Kitare to iu wo kikeri. Mata ippiki no aka-uma ide kitareri : kore ni noreru mono chi no heiwa wo ubai, katsu hitobito wo shite tagai ni ai korosashimuru chikara wo ataeraretari : kare mata ōi naru katana wo sazukeraru.
- 5 Mata dai san no fūin wo hirakishi toki, dai san no ikimono no, Kitare to iu wo kikeri. Ware mishi ni, ippiki no kuro-uma wo mitari ; kore ni noreru mono te ni hakari wo moteri.
- 6 Ware kano yotsu no ikimono no naka ni koe aru wo kikeri, iwaku, Gin jū go sen ni komugi go gō, gin jū go sen ni ōmugi isshō go gō nari ; abura to budōshu wo sokonōbekarazu.
- 7 Mata dai shi no fūin wo hirakishi toki, dai shi no ikimono no, Kitare to iu wo kikeri. Ware mishi ni, ippiki no aozametaru uma wo mitari : kore ni noreru mono no na wa Shi to iu ; Yomi sono ushiro ni shitagaeri. Karera tsurugi, kikin, shibō, oyobi chi no mōjū wo mote yo no hito no shi bun no itsu wo korosu no chikara wo ataeraretari.
- 9 Mata dai go no fūin wo hirakishi toki, saidan no moto ni, katsute Kami no michi no tame, oyobi sono tateshi akashi no tame ni korosareturu monodomo no tamashii aru wo mitari :
- 10 karera ōgoe ni yobawari ikeru wa, Kiyoki makoto no Shu yo, itsu made chi ni sumu monodomo wo sabaki sezu, katsu kore ni warera no chi no mukui wo nashi tamawazaru ya ?
- 11 Koko ni karera ono-ono ni shiroki koromo wo ataete ; kore ni ii tamaikeru

- wa, karera no gotoku korosaren to suru, sono tomo ni hatarakeru kyōdaitachi no kazu no mitsuru made, yasunjite shibaraku matsubeshi.
- 12 Mata dai roku no fūin wo hirakishi toki, ware mishi ni, ōi naru jishin ari ; hi wa ke-nuno no gotoku kuroku nari,
- 13 tsuki wa chi no gotoku nareri ; ten no hoshi wa ichijiku no ki no okaze ni yurete, imada juku sezaru sono mi no
- 14 otsuru ga gotoku chi ni ochi ; ten wa makimono wo maku ga gotoku sari yuki ; yamayama, shimajima mina utsurite sono tokoro wo hanaretari.
- 15 Chi no sho-ō, mata kinin, tomeru mono, shōgun, yūshi, subete no shimobe, subete no jishu, kotogotoku hora ni kakure, yama no
- 16 iwa no naka ni kakure ; yama to iwa to ni iikeru wa, Negawaku wa, warera no ue ni ochi, warera wo ōte kurai ni za suru mono no kao to Kohitsuji no ikari wo sakeshimayo : kono Kohitsuji no ikari no ōi naru hisude ni itareru nari ; tare ka kore ni ataru koto wo en ya ?
- 7 Kono nochi ware yotarino ten no tsukai chi no yo sumi ni tachite, chi no shihō no kaze wo hiki tome, chi no ue ni mo, umi no ue ni mo, ki no ue ni mo,
- 2 kaze wo fukasezaru wo mitari. Mata kono hoka ni, hitoru no ten no tsukai, ikeru Kami no in wo mochite, higashi yori nobori kitaru wo mitari : kono tsukai kano chi to umi wo sokonau koto wo yurusaretaru yotari no tsukai ni mukaita, ōgoe ni yobawari,
- 3 Warera no Kami no shinobe no hitai ni warera ga in suru made wa, chi wo mo, umi wo mo, ki wo mo
- 4 sokonōbekarazu to ieri. Ware in seraretaru mono no kazu wo kikishi ni, Isurareru no moromoro no wakare no uchi in seraretaru mono awasete jū shi man shi sen ari.
- 5 Yuda no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :
Ruben no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :
Gado no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :

- 6 Aseru no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :
Nafutari no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :
Manase no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :
7 Shimeon no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :
Rebi no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :
Issakaru no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :
8 Zeburun no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :
Yosefu no wakare nite ichi man ni sen :
Beniyamin no wakare nite ichi man ni sen nin nari.
9 Kono nochī ware mishi ni, shokoku, shozoku, shomin, sho-in no naka yori, tare mo kazoe tsukusu koto atawazaru hodo no ōku no hito shiroki koromo wo ki, te ni shuro no ha wo mochi, kurai to Kohitsuji no mae ni kitarite
10 tateri; karera ōgoe ni yobawari iikeru wa, Sukui wa kurai ni za seru warera no Kami to Kohitsuji yori izuru nari.
11 Ten no tsukai mina kurai, oyobi chōrōtachi to, yotsu no ikimono to no mawari ni tachite, kurai ni mukai
12 horefushite Kami wo haišhi iikeru wa, Amen: negawaku wa, sambi, eikwō, chie, kansha, tōtobi, ken-i, chikara, yoyo kagiri naku warera no Kami
13 ni kiseyo. Amen. Chōrō no hitoru ware ni iikeru wa, Kono shiroki koromo wo kitaru mono wa tare ka? katsu izuku yori kitarishi ya?
14 Ware kotaekeru wa, Kimi yo, nanji kore wo shirubeshi. Kare ware ni iikeru wa, Karera wa ōi naru kannan wo hete kitareri, katsuto Kohitsuji no chi nite sono koromo wo arai, kore wo
15 shiroku naseru mono nari. Kono yue ni karera wa Kami no kurai no mae ni ari; katsu Kami no miya nite yoru hiru Kami ni tsukau: kurai ni za suru mono wa karera no naka ni ori tamō-
16 beshi. Karera wa kasunete uezu, kasanete kawakazu; mata hi mo, nekki
17 mo karera wo sokonawazaru nari: sowa kurai no mae ni aru Kohitsuji karera
- wo yashinai, karera wo ikeru mizu no minamoto ni michibiki mata Kami karera no namida wo sono me yori nugui tamōbekereba nari.
8 Mata dai shichi no fūin wo hirakishi toki, ten shizuka narishi koto oyoso han toki. Ware Kami no mae ni tateru shichī nin no ten no tsukai wo miru; karera nanatsu no rappa wo ataera-retari.
3 Mata hitori no ten no tsukai kin no kōro wo mochi kitarite, matsuridan no katawara ni tatsu; kare ōku no kō wo ataeraretari: kowa kurai no mae ni aru kin no matsuridan no ue ni kore wo sonaete, subete no seito no 4 inori ni soeshimen tame nari. Kō no kemuri seito no inori ni soite, ten no tsukai no te yori Kami no mae ni noboreri. Kono ten no tsukai kōro wo tori, kore ni matsuridan no hi wo morite chi ni katamukekereba, ōku no koe, ikazuchi to inazuma oyobi jishin okoreri.
6 Nanatsu no rappa wo toreru shichi nin no ten no tsukai rappa wo fuku sonae wo naseri.
7 Dai ichi no ten no tsukai rappa wo fukikereba, chi no majiritaru hyō to hito chi ni furi kudari: chi no sambun no ichi yake use, mata ki no sambun no ichi yake use, subete no aokusa mo yake usetari.
8 Dai ni no ten no tsukai rappa wo fukikereba, hi ni yakuru, ōi naru yama no gotoku mono umi ni nage irerare, umi no sambun no ichi chi ni nari-tari; umi no naka ni aru tsukuraretaru ikimono sambun no ichi shini, fune sambun no ichi yaburetarī.
10 Dai san no ten no tsukai rappa wo fukikereba, hitotsu no ōi naru hoshi tomoshibi no gotoku ni moete ten yori otsu, sunawachi kawa no sambun no ichi, oyobi mizu no minamoto ni ochitari; kono hoshi no na wa Inchin to iu: mizu no sambun no ichi wa inchin no gotoku nigaku narerī; kaku mizu no nigaku nareru ni yorite ōku no hito shineri.
12 Dai shi no ten tsukai rappa wo fuki-kereba, hi no sambun no ichi, tsuki

- no sambun no ichi, hoshi no sambun no ichi mina utarete sono sambun no ichi subete kuraku nari, hiru sambun no ichi hikari naku, yoru mo mata hikari nashi.
- 13 Ware mishi ni, hitotsu no washi sora no chūō wo tobi, ōi naru koe nite yobu wo kiku, iwaku, Nochi mata san nin no ten no tsukai rappa wo fukan to suru ni yori, chi ni sumu mono wa wazawai naru kana, wazawai naru kana, wazawai naru kana !
- 9 Dai go no ten no tsukai rappa wo fukikeru toki, ware ten yori chi ni ochitaru hitotsu no hoshi wo mitari : kono hoshi soko naki ana no kagi wo
- 2 ataeraretari. Kare soko naki ana wo hirakikereba, ōi naru ro no kemuri no gotoki kemuri ana yori nobori : hi to sora to wa kono ana no kemuri no
- 3 tame ni kuraku nareri. Ōku no inago kemuri no naka yori chi ni izu ; kono inago chi no sasori no chikara no
- 4 gotoki chikara wo ataeraru. Mata chi no kusa, moromoro no aoki mono, oyobi moromoro no ki wo sokonau koto naku, tada hitai ni Kami no in naki hitobito wo
- 5 sokonobeshi to meizeraretari. Katsu kore ni hito wo korosu koto wo yurusazu, tada go ka getsu no aida karera wo kurushimuru koto wo yurusaretari : sono kurushimi wa hito sasori ni sasaretaru toki no kurushimi no
- 6 gotoshi. Kono toki ni hitobito shi wo motomen to suredomo atawazu ; shinan koto wo negaedomo shi wa nogare sarubeshi.
- 7 Kono inago no katachi wa ikusa no tame ni sonaetaru uma no gotoshi ; kashira ni wa kin no kammuri no gotoki mono wo itadaki, sono kao wa
- 8 hito no kao no gotoshi. Kore ni onna no kami no ke no gotoki kami no ke ari, sono ha wa shishi no ha no
- 9 gotoshi. Mata tetsu no mune-ate no gotoki mune-ate ari ; sono tsubasa no oto wa amata no uma no ikusaguruma wo hikite ikusaba ni hasuru ga
- 10 gotoshi. Katsu kore ni sasori no o no gotoki o to hari to ari ; kono inago go ka getsu no aida hito wo

- 11 sokonau chikara wo moteri. Kono inago ni ō ari, soko naki ana no tsukai nari ; Heburu no on nite sono na wo Abadon to ii, Girishia no on nite Aporion to ii.
- 12 Hitotsu no Wazawai sugi sarite, nao futatsu no Wazawai itaran to su.
- 13 Dai roku no ten no tsukai rappa wo fukishi toki, ware Kami no mae naru kin no matsuridan no yotsu no kado
- 14 yori izuru koe arite, kono rappa wo moteru dai roku no ten no tsukai ni kataru wo kiku ; iwaku, Kano tsunagarete ōkawa Yufurate no hotori ni aru
- 15 yotari no tsukai wo yuruse. Sunawachi yotari no tsukai yurusaretari ; nen, getsu, jitsu, ji ni itarite, hito no sambun no ichi wo korosan tame ni kore wo sonaeshi mono nari.
- 16 Kihei no kazu ni mammā ari ; ware
- 17 sono kazu wo kikeri. Ware mabroshi ni kono uma to kore ni noreru mono wo mishi ga, sono arisama kakku no gotoshi ; karera wa hi iro, murasaki iro, iwō iro no mune-ate wo tsuku : uma no kashira wa shishi no kashira no gotoku ; sono kuchi yori wa hi to kemuri
- 18 to iwō izu. Kono uma no kuchi yori izuru hi to, kemuri to, iwō to mitsu no mono no tame ni, hito no sam
- 19 bun no ichi korosaretari. Kono uma no chikara wa kuchi to o ni ari : sono o wa hebi no gotoku ni shite kashira ari ; kore wo mote hito wo sokonau
- 20 nari. Kono wazawai nite korosarezaru nokori no hitobito wa, nao sono te nasu tokoro wo kui aratamezu, aki wo hai shi, miru koto, kiku koto, aruku koto wo ezaru kin, gin, akagane, ishi,
- 21 ki no gūzō wo hai shi ; mata sono kyōsatsu, majutsu, kan-in, tōsetsu wo kui aratamezu.
- 10 Ware mata hitori no tsuyoki ten no tsukai no kumo wo kite, ten yori kudaru wo mitari ; niji sono kashira ni ari, sono kao wa hi no gotoku, sono
- 2 ashi wa hi no hashira no gotoshi ; sono te ni wa hirakitaru, chiisaki makimono wo tori : sono migi no ashi wo umi no ue ni fumi, hidari no ashi wo chi ni
- 3 fumi, shishi no hoyuru gotoku ōgōe ni yobawareru : yobawareru tokinanatsuno

- 4 ikazuchi arite koe wo idaseri. Nanatsu no ikazuchi koe wo idashishi toki, ware kore wo kaki shirusan to seshi ni, ten yori izuru koe arite, Kono nanatsu no ikazuchi no ieru koto wa, nanji kore wo fūjite kaki shirubekab-5 razu to ieru wo kikeri. Waga miru tokoro no umi to chi ni matagari tateru ten no tsukai migi no te wo
 6 agete ten ni mukai, yoyo kagiri naku ikeru mono, sunawachi ten oyobi sono naka no mono, chi oyobi sono naka no mono, umi oyobi sono naka no mono wo tsukuritaru mono wo sashite chikai iikeru wa, Kono nochī toki wo
 7 nobasubekarazu; dai shichi no ten no tsukai no koe wo idasu toki, sunawachi rappa wo fuku toki ni itarite, Kami sono shimobe naru yogenshatachi ni shimeshi tamaishi gotoku, sono okugi
 8 jōju subeshi. Waga kikishi tokoro no ten yori ideshi koe mata ware ni iikeru wa, Yukite, kano umi to chi ni matagari tateru ten no tsukai no te ni motsu tokoro no hirakitaru, chiisaki
 9 makimono wo tore. Ware sono ten no tsukai no moto ni yukite kore ni iikeru wa, Kou, chiisaki makimono wo ware ni ataeyo. Kare iikeru wa, Kono makimono wo torite kui tsukuse; nanji no hara nigaku narubeshi, sono kuchi ni iruru toki wa mitsu no
 10 gotoku amakaran. Ware ten no tsukai no te yori chiisaki makimono wo torite kore wo kuraishi ni, kuchi ni arishi toki wa sono amaki koto mitsu no gotoku narishi ga, kui tsukushishi toki
 11 waga hara nigaku naritari. Kare ware ni iikeru wa, Nanji futa tabi shomin, shokoku, sho-in, sho-ō no koto wo yogen subeshi.
 11 Ware tsue no gotoki yoshi wo ataera-retari; ten no tsukai ware ni iikeru wa, Tachite, Kami no miya to kōdau narabi ni soko nite hai suru mono wo
 2 hakare. Miya no soto no niwa wa nokoshite hakarubekarazu; sowa kore wo Ihojin ni atae tamaitareba nari: karera shi jū ni ka getsu no aida
 3 kiyoki machi wo fumi arasan. Ware waga futari no shōja ni chikara wo ataen, karera asa no koromo wo kite,
 4 sen ni hyaku roku jū nichī no aida 4 yogen subeshi. Karera wa chi wo tsukasadoru Shu no mae ni tateru, futatsu no kanran no ki, futatsu no
 5 tōdai nari. Moshi karera wo sokonawan to suru mono areba, hi sono kuchi yori idete sono teki wo horobosu nari: moshi karera wo sokonawan to suru mono areba, sono mono wa kaku no gotoku koro-
 6 sarubeshi. Karera yogen suru aida ten wo tojite, ame wo furazaramishimuru no chikara wo moteri: mata mizu wo chi ni kawarase, katsu sono kokoro no mama ni iku tabi nite mo, samazama no wazawai wo mote chi wo utsu chikara wo
 7 moteri. Karera ga sono akashi wo nashi owaran toki, soko naki ana yori noboru kemono arite, kore to tatakai wo nashi, kachite kore wo korosan.
 8 Sono shikabane wa ōi naru machi no chimata ni ari, kono machi wo tatoete Sodomu to nazuke, mata Ejiputo to nazuku; sunawachi Shu no jūjika ni kakerare tamaishi tokoro nari.
 9 Shomin, shozoku, sho-in, shokoku no mono mikka han no aida karera no shikabane wo mi, katsu sono shikabane wo haka ni hōmuru koto wo yurusazu.
 10 Chi ni sumu monodomo karera no shinishi ni yorite yorokobi tanoshimi, tagai ni reimotsu wo yari tori sen; sowa kono futari no yogensha chi ni sumu mono wo kurushimetareba nari.
 11 Mikka han no nochī inochi no rei Kami yori idete karera no uchi ni iru, karera okite sono ashi wo tateshikaba, kore wo miru mono ōi ni osoretari.
 12 Ware ten yori ōi naru koe arite, Koko ni nobore to karera ni iu wo kikeri. Karera kumo ni norite ten ni noboreri;
 13 sono teki kore wo mitari. Kono toki ni ōi naru jishin arite, machi no jū bun no ichi wa taore: kono jishin no tame ni shinishi mono shichi sen nin: nokoreru monodomo wa ōi ni osore, sakae wo ten no Kami ni kiseri.
 14 Dai ni no Wazawai sugi sareri; dai san no Wazawai sumiyaka ni kitaran to su.

- 15 Dai shichi no ten no tsukai rappa wo fukishi toki ten ni ōi naru koe arite in, Kono yo no moromoro no kuni wa warera no Shu, oyobi Shu no Kirisuto no mono to nareri; Kirisuto yoyo kagiri naku kore wo osame tamawan.
- 16 Kami no mae ni arite, kurai ni za shi itaru ni jū yo nin no chōrō hirefushite
- 17 Kami wo hai shi iikeru wa, Ima imashi, mukashi imasu, Zennō no Shu taru Kami yo, warera kansha su, nanji sude ni ōi naru ken wo torite matsurigoto wo hodokoshi tamau ni
- 18 yoru. Moromoro no kuni no tami ikari wo idakeri, nanji no ikari mo mata itarerri, katsu shinishi mono wo sabaki shite, nanji no shimobe naru yogensha, oyobi seito, narabi ni dai to shō to no wakachi naku, sono na wo osoruru mono ni shō wo atae, chi wo horobosu mono wo horoboshi tamau toki sude ni itarerri.
- 19 Toki ni Kami no miya ten ni hirake; miya no uchi ni Kami no yakusoku no hako miyu; mata inazuma to koe to ikazuchi oyobi jishin to, ōi naru hyō to ariki.
- 12 Koko ni ōi naru shirushi ten ni arawaru, hitori no onna ari, hi wo ki, tsuki wo ashi no shita ni fumi, kōbe ni jū ni no hoshi no kammuri wo
- 2 itadakeri. Kure sude ni harami orishi ga, ko wo uman to shite itaku kuru
- 3 shimi, naki sakeberi. Mata hitotsu no shirushi ten ni arawaru, hito suji no ōi naru, akaki tatsu ari, kore ni nanatsu no kashira to tō no tsuno ari, sono nanatsu no kashira ni nanatsu no
- 4 kammuri wo itadakeri. Sono o nite ten no hoshi sambun no itsu wo hiki, kore wo chi ni otoseri: kono tatsu ko wo uman to suru onna no mae ni tachi umu wo machite sono ko wo kuruwan
- 5 to su. Onna otoko no ko wo umeri; sono ko tetsu no tsue wo mote bankoku no tami wo tsukasadoran to su: kare Kami to sono kurai no moto
- 6 ni ageraretari. Onna nogarete no ni yukeri, Kami soko nite kare wo sen ni hyaku roku jū nichi no aida yashiuawashimen tame ni, sonae tamaacrū hitotsu no tokoro ari.
- 7 Kakute ten ni ikusa okoreri: Mikaeru sono tsukai wo hikiite tatsu to tataku; tatsu mo mata sono tsukai wc hikiite
- 8 kore to tatakaishi ga, katsu koto atawazu; katsu futabati ten ni oru koto
- 9 wo ezu. Koko ni oite kono ōi naru tatsu, sunawachi Akuma to yobare, Satan to yobaruru mono, zensekai no hito wo madowasu rōja, chi ni ōi orosarū; sono tsukai mo mata tomo
- 10 ni ōi orosaretari. Ten ni ōi naru koe aru wo kikeri, iwaku, Warera nō Kami no sukui to, chikara to, sono kuni to, Kami no Kirisuto no ken-i ima sude ni itarerri; sowa warera no Kami no mae ni, yoru hiru warera no kyōdai wo uttōru mono sude ni ōi orosaretareba
- 11 nari. Warera no kyōdai wa Kohitsuji no chi, oyobi onoga akashi seshi tokoro no kotoba ni yorite kore ni kateri; karera wa shi ni itaru made
- 12 sono inochi wo oshimazariki. Kono yue ni ten to, ten ni oru mono wa yorokobe. Chi to umi wa wazawai naru kana; sowa akuma onoga toki no iku baku mo naki wo shiri, ōi naru ikari wo idakte nanjira no tokoro ni kudareba nari.
- 13 Tatsu onoga sude ni chi ni ōi orosareshi wo mite, kano otoko no ko wo umeru onna wo nayama-
- 14 seri. Kono onna ōi naru washi no futatsu no tsubasa wo ataerare, no ni tobite onoga tokoro ni itari, soko nite hebi wo sake, ichi nen to, ni nen to, han nen no aida yashinawaretarī.
- 15 Hebi sono kuchi yori mizu wo kawa no gotoku, ouna no ushiro ni hakite
- 16 kore wo tadayowasan to seri. Chi onna wo tasuke, kuchi wo hirakite, tatsu no kuchi yori hakitaru mizu wo nomi tsukuseri. Tatsu onna wo ikarite, sono nokori no kodomo, sunawachi Kami no imashime wo mamori, Iesu no akashi wo tamotsu mono to tatakawan tote yukeri.
- 13 Ware umi no suna no ue ni tachite ippiki no kemono no umi yori izuru wo mitari; kore ni nanatsu no kashira to tō no tsuno ari; sono tsuno no ue ni tō no kammuri wo itadaki, sono kashira
- 2 ni sembō no na wo shiruseri. Waga

mishi tokoro no kemono sono katachi
wa hyō no gotoku, sono ashi wa kuma
no ashi no gotoku, sono kuchi wa shishi
no kuchi no gotoshi: tatsu onore no
chikara to kurai to ōi naru ken-i wo
3 kore ni ataetari. Ware kono kemono
no hitotsu no kashira kizu wo ukete,
hotondo shinan to suru sama naru
wo mitari; sono shinan to suru sama
narishi kizu iekereba, subete no yo no
hito kore wo ayashi to shite shitagae.
4 Tatsu sono ken-i wo kemono ni
ataeshi ni yorite, hitobito tatsu wo
hai shi; mata kono kemono wo hai
shi iikeru wa, Tare ka kono kemono no
gotoki mono aran ya? tare ka kore to
tatakai wo nashi uru mono aran ya?
5 Kono kemono ōi naru koto to kegasu
koto to wo iu kuchi wo ataerare, mata
shi jū ni ka getsu no aida hataraki wo
6 nasubeki ken wo ataeraru. Kare
kuchi wo hirakite Kami wo kegashi,
sono na to sono makuya, oyobi ten ni
7 sumu monodomo wo kegaseri. Kare
seitotachi to tatakai, kore ni katsu
koto wo yurusare, mata shozoku,
shomin, sho-in, shokoku wo tsuka-
8 sadoru ken-i wo ataeraretari. Chi ni
sumeru subete no hito, sunawachi
yo no hajime yori korosare tamai-
shi Kohitsuji no inochi no fumi ni
sono na wo shirusarezaru monodomo
9 wa kono kemono wo hai sen. Mimi
aru mono wa kore wo kikubeshi.
10 Oyoso hito wo toriko ni suru mono
wa, onore mata toriko ni serare;
katana nite hito wo korosu mono
wa, onore mata katana nite korosar-
beshi. Seito no nintai to shinkō koko
ni ari.
11 Ware mata ippiki no kemono no chi
yori izuru wo mitari; kore ni futatsu
no tsuno arite, ko hitsuji no tsuno no
gotoshi; katsu sonomono iu koto tatsu
12 no gotoshi. Kono kemono saki no
kemono no mae nite, saki no kemono
no subete no keu-i wo tori, chi to
sono ue ni sumeru mono wo shite,
saki ni shinan to suru sama narishi
kizu no ietaru kemono wo hai seshi-
13 metari. Mata ōi naru shirushi wo
nashi, hitobito no mae nite hi wo ten

14 yori chi ni kudashi, katsu sono ken wo
ete, kemono no mae ni okonau tokoro
no shirushi wo mote, chi ni sumu
mono wo azamuki, karera ni katarite
kano katana-kizu wo ukete nao ikeru
kemono no zō wo tsukurashimu.
15 Kare kono kemono no zō ni inochi wo
atae, kore wo shite mono iu koto wo
eshime, mata sono zō wo hai sezaru
mono wo kotogotoku kore ni koros-
shimuru no chikara wo ataeraretari.
16 Kare hitobito wo shite daishō, himpu,
jishu, dorei no wakachi naku, aruiwa
migi no te, aruiwa hitai ni shirushi
17 wo ukeshimu: shirushi sunawachi
kemono no na arazaru mono, aruiwa
sono na no kazu arazaru mono wa,
subete urikai suru koto wo eazarashi-
18 metari. Kono kemono no kazume no gi
wo shiru mono wa chie ari: saichi aru
mono wa kono kemono no kazu wo
kazioeyo; kemono no kazu wa hito no
kazu nari; sono kazu wa roppyaku
roku jū roku nari.
14 Ware mishi ni, Kohitsuji Shion
no yama ni tateri, jū shi man shi
sen no hito kore to tomo ni ari;
mina sono hitai ni Kohitsuji no
na, oyobi Kohitsuji no Chichi no
2 na wo shiruseri. Ware ten yori koe
aru wo kikeri; ōku no mizu no koe no
gotoku, ōi naru ikazuchi no koe no
gotoshi: waga kikishi kono koe wa
koto wo hiku mono no koto wo hiku
3 koto no oto nari. Karera atarashiki
uta wo kurai no mae, oyobi yotsu no
ikimono to chōrōtachi no mae ni utau:
kono uta wa aganawaruru koto wo ete,
chi yori kitareru jū shi man shi sen
nin no hoka wa manabi uru koto
4 nashi. Karera wa onna to majiwarite
sono mi wo kegasazaru kiyoki mono
nari; katsu Kohitsuji no yuku tokoro
izuku nite mo kore ni shitagau.
Karera wa hito no naka yori aganai
idasaretaru mono nite, Kami to Ko-
hitsuji ni sasagēshi hajime no mi
5 nari. Sono kuchi itsuwari nashi;
karera wa kizu naki mono nari.
6 Ware mata hitori no ten no tsukai no
sora no chūō wo tobu wo mitari; kare
chi ni sumu mono, sunawachi shokoku,

- shozoku, sho-in, shomin ni nobe tsutae-n tame ni, kagiri naku aru tokoro no
 7 fukuin wo tazusae, oi naru koe nite iikeru wa, Kami wo osore, sakae wo kore ni kiseyo; sowá Kami no sabaki shi tamau toki sude ni itareba nari; ten, chi, umi, oyobi mizu no minamoto wo tsukuri tamaishi mono wo hai seyo.
- 8 Mata hitori no ten no tsukai sono ato ni shitagai yukite iikeru wa, Oi naru Babiron wa taoretari, taoretari; kare sono kan-in ni yorite fururu ikari no sake wo bankoku no tami ni mo nomashimetari.
- 9 Dai san no ten no tsukai karera no ato ni shitagai yukite, ogoe ni iikeru wa, Moshi kemono to sono zo wo hai shi, sono shirushi wo hitai aruiwa te ni
- 10 ukuru mono arab, kanarazu Kami no ikari no sake wo noman; sunawachi Kami no ikari no sakazuki ni mono wo majiez shite tsgeru mono nari; mata kiyoki ten no tsukaitachi, oyobi Kohitsuji no mae nite hi to iwō wo mote kurushimerubarushi. Sono kurushimeraruru kemuri ue ni noborite tsukuru toki nashi: kemono to sono zo wo hai suru mono, mata sono na no shirushi wo ukuru mono wa, yoru
- 12 hiru yasukarazaru nari. Kami no imashime to Iesu wo shinzuru shinkō wo tamotsu seito no nintai koko ni ari.
- 13 Ware ten yori koe arite ware ni mono iu wo kikeri, iwaku, Nanji kono koto wo shiruse, Ima yori noch Shu ni arite shinuru shinin wa saiwai nari: Mitama mo mata iu, Shikari, karera wa sono hataraki wo yamete yasuman; sono kō kore ni shitagawan to.
- 14 Ware mishi ni, shiroki kumo ari; sono kumo no ue ni hito no ko no gotoki mono, kashira ni kiu no kam-muri wo itadaki, te ni toki kama wo
- 15 mochite za seri. Mata hitori no ten no tsukai miya yori ide, oi naru koe nite kumo no ue ni za suru mono ni iikeru wa, Karidoki sude ni itarer, chi no kokumotsu sude ni juku shitari,
- 16 nanji no kama wo irete kare. Kumo no ue ni za suru mono sono kama wo chi ni irekereba, chi no kokumotsu kari toraretari.
- 17 Mata hitori no ten no tsukai ten ni aru miya yori izu; kare mo mata toki 18 kama wo moteri. Mata hitori no hi wo tsukasadoru ken-i wo moteru ten no tsukai matsuridan yori ide, oi naru koe nite toki kama wo moteru mono ni iikeru wa, Chi no budō sude ni juku shitari, nanji no toki kama wo irete, budō no fusa wo kari atsu-meyo. Ten no tsukai sono kama wo chi ni ire, chi no budō wo kari atsumete, Kami no ikari no oi naru 20 sakabune ni nage iretari. Machi no soto nite kono sakabune wo fumishi ni, chi sakabune yori idete uma no kutsuwa ni todoku hodo ni itari, hiro-gareru koto shichi ju go ri ni oyoberi.
- 15 Ware mata oi ni shite, katsu fushigi naru shirushi no ten ni arawareshi wo mitari, shichi nin no ten no tsukai iyahate no nanatsu no wazawai wo moteri; Kami no ikari wa kore nite tsukuru nari.
- 2 Ware mata hi no majiritaru giyaman no umi no gotoki mono wo mitari: katsu kemono to sono zo, oyobi sono na no kazu ni kachitaru mono, Kami no koto wo torite, kono giyaman no umi no 3 hotori ni tateru wo mitari: karera Kami no shimobe Mōse no uta to Kohitsuji no uta wo utaite ikeru wa, Shu Zennō no Kami, nanji no waza wa oi naru kana, tae naru kana, bammin no Ō yo, nauji no michi wa gi naru kana, makoto 4 naru kana. Shu yo, tare ka nanji wo osorezaran ya? tare ka nanji no na wo agamezaran ya? tada nanji kiyoshi: bankoku no tami nanji no mae ni kitarite hai sen; nanji no tadarishi waza sude ni arawaretar.
- 5 Kono nochis ware mishi ni, ten nite akashi no makuya no miya hiraketari: 6 nanatsu no wazawai wo moteru nanatsu no ten no tsukai, kiyoku shite hikari aru nuno wo ki, mune ni kin no obi wo tsukanete kono miya 7 yori izu. Yotsu no ikimono no hitotsu kono shichi nin no ten no tsukai ni, yoyo kagiri naku imasu Kami no ikari wo moreru kin no kanamari wo

- 8 atau. Kami no sakae to chikara yori izuru kemuri miya ni michitari: nanatsu no ten no tsukai no moteru nanatsu no wazawai no owaru made, miya ni iku koto wo uru mono nashi.
- 16 Ware mata miya yori ōi naru koe idete, nanatsu no ten no tsukai ni kataru wo kikeri, iwaku, Yukite, Kami no ikari wo morereru nanatsu no kanamari wo chi ni katamukeyo.
- 2 Dai ichi no tsukai yukite sono kanamari wo chi ni katamukekereba, kemono no shirushi aru hito to, sono zō wo hai suru hito to ni ashiku, katsu kutsū no shumotsu idetari.
- 3 Dai ni no tsukai sono kanamari wo umi ni katamukekereba, umi wa shinishi mono no chi no gotoku narite, umi ni aru ikimono mina shinitari.
- 4 Dai san no tsukai sono kanamari wo kawa, oyobi mizu no minamoto ni katamukekereba, sono mizu mina
- 5 kawarite chi to nareru. Ware mizu wo tsukasadoru ten no tsukai no ieru koto wo kikeri, iwaku, Ima imashi, mukashi imasu, Kiyoki Shu yo, nanji kaku no gotoku sabaki wo nashi tamau
- 6 ni yorite tadashiki nari. Nanji seito to yogensha no chi wo nagashishi karera ni chi wo ataae nomashimu; karera wa
- 7 kore wo ukubeki mono nari. Ware mata koe arite matsuridan yori izuru wo kikeri; iwaku, Shikari, Shu taru Zennō no Kami yo, nanji no sabaki wa tadashiku katsu gi nari.
- 8 Dai shi no tsukai sono kanamari wo taiyō no ue ni katamukekereba, taiyō hi wo mote hito wo yaku no
- 9 chikara wo ataeretari. Hitobito dai netsu ni yakarete, korera no wazawai wo tsukasadori tamau Kami no na wo nonoshiri katsu kui arata-mezu, Kami ni sakae wo kisezariki.
- 10 Dai go no tsukai sono kanamari wo kemiono no za no ue ni katamukekereba; sono kuni kuraku nari; hito mina kurushimi ni yorite
- 11 sono shita wo kamitari: mata sono kurushimi to shumotsu to no yue ni yorite ten no Kami wo nonoshiri, onoga okonai wo kui aratamezariki.
- 12 Dai roku no tsukai sono kanamari wo ōkawa Yufurate ni katamukekereba; sono mizu kare tsukitari; kore higashi no sho-ō no^o michi wo
- 13 sonaen tame nari. Ware mata tatsu no kuchi to kemono no kuchi, oyobi itsuwari no yogensha no kuchi yori, kawazu ni nitaru mitsu no kegaretaru
- 14 rei no izuru wo mitari. Kore wa akuma no rei nari; fushigi naru waza wo okonaite zenchi no sho-ō ni itari, karera wo shite Zennō no Kami no ōi naru hi no tatakai ni atsumarashimu.
- 15 Miyo, ware nusubito no gotoku shite kitaran; hadaka nite aruki, haji no tokoro wo miraruru koto nakaran tame ni me wo samashi, koromo wo
- 16 tsuke oru mono wa saiwei nari. Kano mitsu no rei sho-ōtachi wo Heburu no on nite Haru-Magedon to yobu tokoro ni atsumetari.
- 17 Dai shichi no tsukai sono kanamari wo kūchū ni katamukekereba, ōi naru koe ten no miya no uchi naru kurai yori idete iikeru wa, Sude ni nareru.
- 18 Kono toki ōku no koe, ikazuchi, inazuma, mata ōi naru jishin ariki; hito no chi ni ideshi yori kono kata kaku no gotoki ōi naru jishin arishi koto
- 19 nas!i. Ōi naru machi mitsu ni nari, ihōjin no moromoro no machi taore-tari: Kami ōi naru Babiron wo omoi idashite, kore ni onore no hageshiki ikari no sake wo moritaru sakazuki
- 20 wo atae tamaeri. Moromoro noshima wa nige sari, moromoro no yama wa
- 21 mie naku nareru. Mata ōi naru hyō ten yori hitobito no ue ni fureri: hyō goto ni omosa oyoso ichi taranto ari; hitobito hyō no wazawai ni yorite Kami wo nonoshireru: sowa kono wazawai hanahadashiku ōi nareba nari.
- 17 Nanatsu no kanamari wo moteru shichi nin no ten no tsukai no, sono hitori kitarite ware ni katarite iikeru wa, Kitare, ware nanji ni ōku no mizu no ue ni za suru dai impu no sabaki
- 2 wo shimesan: chi no ōtachi kore to in wo okonai, chi ni sumeru mono sono
- 3 inran no sake ni eitari. Ware Mitama ni kanji, tazusaerarete no ni yuki,

akaki iro no kemono ni noreru onna wo mitari; kono kemono amaneku karada ni sembō no na ari, mata nanatsu no 4 kashira to tō no tsuno ari. Kono onna murasaki to hi no koromo wo matoi, kin to hôseki to shinju wo mote mi wo kazari, te ni nikumubeki mono oyobi onoga kan-in no kegare wo moreru kin no sakazuki wo mochi; 5 sono hitai ni na wo shiruseri, iwaku, OKUGI, ōi NARU BABIRON, CHI NO IMPU TO NIKUMUBEKI MONO TO NO HAHA. 6 Ware kono onna no, seito no chi ni ei, Iesu no akashi wo nashishi monodomo no chi ni eitaru wo mitari; ware kono onna wo mite ōi ni odoroki ayashimeri. 7 Ten no tsukai ware ni iikeru wa, Nanji nani yue odoroku ya? Ware nanji ni kono onna, oyobi kore wo nosuru nanatsu no kashira, tō no tsuno aru kemono no okugi wo kataran. 8 Nanji ga mishi kemono wa saki ni wa arishi ga, ima wa nashi; nochisoko naki ana yori noborite horobi ni yukan yo no hajime yori inochi no fumi ni sono na wo shirnsarezaru, chi ni sumeru mono, saki ni ari, ima arazu, nochisata izuru kemono wo mite 9 odorokan. Koko ni chie no kokoro arubeshi. Kono nanatsu no kashira wa onna no za suru nanatsu no yama 10 nari. Nanatsu no ō ari: sono itsutsu wa sude ni taorete, hitotsu wa nao ari, nokori no hitotsu wa imada kitarazu; kitaraba shibaraku 11 todomaran. Saki ni arite, ima arazaru kemono wa daihachi nari; sunawachi nanatsu no ō yori ideshi mono nite, 12 tsui ni horobi ni yukan. Nanji ga mishi tō no tsuno wa tō no ō nari; karera wa imada kuni wo ezaredomo kono kemono to tomo ni hito toki no aida, ō no gotoki ken-i wo torubeshi. 13 Karera wa mina onaji kokoro nite, onoga chikara to ken-i wo kano kemono ni atau. Karera Kohitsuji to tatakawan; shikashite Kohitsuji 14 kore ni katsu nari: sowa Kohitsuji wa moromoro no shu no Shu, ō no ō, kore to tomo ni aru mono wa mina mesare, erabaretaru, chūshin no 15 mono naru ni yoru. Ten no tsukai

mata ware ni iu, Impu no za suru tokoro no nanji ga mishi mizu wa, shomin, gunshū, shokoku, sho-in 16 nari. Nanji ga mishi tō no tsuno to kemono wa kano impu wo nikumi, kore wo shite sabushiku, katsu hadaka ni nasashimu mata sono niku wo kurai, hi wo mote kore wo 17 yakubeshi. Sowa karera ni, Kami onoga mune ni shitagau no kokoro wo atae, karera wo shite kokoro wo onajū seshime, katsu Kami no kotoba no kotogotoku naru made, sono kuni wo kemono ni ataeshime tamaeba nari. 18 Nanji ga mishi onna wa chi no sho-ō ni ō taru ōi naru machi nari. 19 Kono nochi ware mata hitoru no ten no tsukai no ōi naru ken-i wo mochite ten yori kudaru wo miru; sono sakae 2 chi wo terashi kagayakeri. Kare ōi naru koe nite yobawari iikeru wa, Ōi naru Babiron taoretari, taoretari; ima akuma no sumika, mata samazama no kegare-taru rei, oyobi kegare-taru nikumubeki 3 tori no su to nareri. Sowa bankoku no tami kare ga kan-in ni yorite fururu ikari no sake wo nomi, chi no sho-ō kare to in wo okonai, chi no akyūdo kare ga hanahadashiki ogori ni yorite tomi wo itaseba nari. 4 Ware mata ten yori koe aru wo kikeri, iwaku, Waga tami yo, nanjira kare no tsumi ni tomo ni azukari, mata kare no wazawai ni tomo ni au koto wo manukaren ga tame, sono 5 naka wo izubeshi. Sore kare ga tsumi wa tsumorite ten ni itari, Kami sono fūgi wo kokoro ni tome tamaeri. 6 Kare ga nanjira ni nashishi gotoku, kare ni nashi, sono okonai wo terashi bai shite kore ni mukui, kare ga kumi ataeshi sakazuki ni, nanjira mata bai 7 shite kore ni kumi ataeyo. Kare ga mizukara takaburi, mizukara ogoreru gotoku, mata kurushima, kanashimi wo kare ni ataeyo; kare kokoro no uchi ni iu, Ware wa nyō-ō no kurai ni za su; ware wa yamome ni arazu, ware kanarazu kana- 8 shimi ni awaji to. Kono yue ni moromoro no wazawai, ichi nichi no uchi ni kare no mi ni kitaran;

- sunawachi shi, kanashimi, ue nari ;
kare mata hi nite yaki tsukusaren :
sowa kare wo sabaki tamau Shu taru
Kami wa chikara aru mono nareba nari.
- 9 Kare to in wo okonai, kare to tomo ni
ogori kurashishi chi no sho-ō kare ga
yakaruru kemuri wo mite, kore ga
- 10 tame ni nageki kanashiman. Kono
sho-ō kare ga ukuru kurushimi wo
osore, haruka ni hanare tachite iwan,
Kanashiki kana, kanashiki kana,
ōi naru machi Babiron, kengo naru
machi, nanji ga ukuru sabaki hito toki
- 11 no uchi ni itarerit. Chi no akyūdo
kore ga tame ni naki kanashimeri ;
sowa karera no akinaimono wo kau
- 12 hito nakereba nari. Sono akinaimono
wa kingin, hōseki, shinju, hosoki
nuno, murasaki nite someshi mono,
kinu, hi ni someshi mono, samazama no
kōboku, zōge, samazama no utsuwamono,
atai takaki ki, aruiwa shinchū,
aruiwa tetsu, aruiwa rōseki nite tsuku-
- 13 reru samazama no utsuwamono, mata
nikkei, kōryō, nioi-abura, motsuyaku,
nyūkō, budōshu, abura, mugiko, mugi,
ushi, hitsujī, uma, kuruma, dorei,
- 14 oyobi hito no tamashii nari. Babiron,
nanji ga kokoro tashimeru kwakoku
no minoridoki sude ni sugi sari, subete
no ogoreru kwabi no mono sude ni
horobu ; mata kore wo mizarubeshi.
- 15 Korera no mono wo akinai, Babiron
no tame ni tomi wo itashishi monodomo,
Babiron no ukuru kurushimi wo osore,
haruka ni hanare tachite, naki kana-
- 16 shimi ; iikeru wa, Kanashiki kana,
kanashiki kana, hosoki nuno to murasaki
nite someshi mono to, hi ni someshi mono
to wo matoi, kin, hōseki, shinju nite
kazaritaru ōi naru machi yo, kaku no gotoki ōi naru tomi,
hitō toki no uchi ni kie usen to wa !
- ¹⁷ Subete no funa-osa, umi wo wataru
hitobito, oyobi kako to, umi ni yorite
sugiwai wo nasu mono, Babiron no
moyuru kemuri wo mi, haruka ni
hanare tachite sakebi, iikeru wa, Izure
no machi ka, kono ōi naru machi
- 19 ni narabubeken ya ? Mata chirī wo
kashira no ue ni maki chirashi,
naki kanashimi tsutsu sakebi iikeru
- wa, Kanashiki kana, kanashiki kana,
kono ōi naru machi, sono ogori ni
yorite subete umi ni fune wo moteru
mono no tomi wo etaru, kono machi
hito toki no uchi ni horobishi koto !
- 20 Ten yo, seito, shito, yogensha yo,
nanjira kore wo yorokobubeshi ; Kami
nanjira no tame ni kore wo sabaki
tamaeru nari.
- 21 Hitori no tsuyoki ten no tsukai, usu
no gotoki ōi naru ishi wo tori, kore
wo umi ni nagete iikeru wa, Ōi naru
machi Babiron kaku no gotoku hage-
shiku uchi taosarete, futa tabi arawa-
ruru koto nakaran. Babiron yo,
nanji no uchi ni koto wo hiki, gaku
wo sō shi, fue wo fuki, rappa wo
narasu koe kasanete kikoezu ; sama-
zama no kōjin kasanete miezu, usu
- 22 no oto kasanete kikoezu ; tomoshibi
no hikari kasanete terazu, hanamuko
hanayome no koe kasanete kikoezaru-
beshi : sowa nanji no uchi no akyūdo
wa chi no totoki mono nareba nari,
mata bankoku no tami nanji no ma-
- 24 jutsu ni madowasaretareba nari. Yo-
gensha, seito, oyobi subete chi ni
arite korosaretaru mono no chi wa
kono machi ni mietari.
- 19 Kono nochi ware ōku no hito no
yobu ga gotoki ; ōi naru koe no ten ni
aru wo kikeri, iwaku, Hareruya ;
Sukui to, sakae to chikara wa warera
no Kami no tamochi tamau tokoro
2. nari : sono sabaki wa naoku, katsū
tadashiki nari : sowa Kami kano inran
ni yorite sekai wo kegashitaru dai impu
wo sabaki, onoga shimobedomo no chi
no mukui wo motomete, kore wo basshi
3 tamaeba nari. Karera mata, Hareruya
to ieri. Impu wo yaku hi no kemuri
4 noborite, yoyo yamu toki nashi. Nijū
yo nin no chōrō, oyobi yotsu no
ikimono kurai ni za shi tamau
tokoro no Kami wo fushi ogamite,
- 5 Amen ; Hareruya to ieri. Koe kurai
yori idete iu, Kami no shimobe yo,
Kami wo osoruru mono yo, dai to shō
to no wakachi naku, mina warera no
- 6 Kami wo sambi subeshi. Ware ōku
no hito no koe no gotoku, ōku no
mizu no oto no gotoku, ōi naru

- ikazuchi no koe no gotoki koe wo
kikeri iwaku, Hareruya; sore Shu
7 taru Zennō no Kami wa Ō nari. Warera
yorokobi tanoshimite Kami wo aga-
men: sowa Kohitsuji no kon-in no
toki sude ni itari, sono yome sude ni
mizukara sonae wo nashi owaritareba
8 nari. Yome wa kiyoku shite, hikari
aru hosoki nuno wo kiru koto wo
yurusarū; kono hosoki nuno wa seito
9 no gi nari. Ten no tsukai ware ni
iikeru wa, Kohitsuji no kon-in no
furumai ni manekaretaru mono wa
saiwai nari to kaki shiruse. Mata
ware ni iu, Kore Kami no makoto no
10 kotoba nari. Ware sono ashimoto ni
hirefushite hai sen to shikereba; kare
ware ni iu, Shika subekarazu, tsutsu-
shimeyo: ware mo nanji to onajiku
shimobe nari; mata Iesu no akashi wo
tamotsu, nanji no kyōdai to onajiku
shimobe nari: nanji tada Kami wo hai
seyo: Iesu no akashi wo tatsuru
mitama to yogen no mitama to koto-
narū koto nashi.
11 Ware mata ten no hiraku wo mishi
ni, ippiki no shiro-uma ari; kore ni
noreru mono Chūshin, mata Makoto
to tonaeeru: kare wa gi wo mote
12 sabaki to tatakai wo naseri. Sono me
wa honō no gotoku, sono kashira wa
ōku no kammuri wo kamureri; mata
shiruseru na ari, kare no hoka ni
13 kore wo shiru mono nashi. Kare chi
ni shimitaru koromo wo matoeri: kare
no na wa, Kami no Kotoba to iu.
14 Ten ni aru shogun shiroku, kagaya-
keru, hosoki nuno wo ki, shiro-uma ni
15 norite kore ni shitagaeri. Kare no
kuchi yori toki tsurugi izu, kore wo
mote kuniguni no tami wo uchi katsu
tetsu no tsue wo mote kuniguni no tami
wo tsukasadoran; kare mata Zennō no
Kami no hanahadashiki ikari no saka-
16 bune wo fumu. Kare ga koromo to
momo ni shiruseru na ari, iwaku,
Sho-ō no Ō, SHOSHU no SHU.
17 Ware mata hitori no ten no tsukai no
hi no naka ni tateru wo mitari: kare
kūchū ni tobu tori ni ōi naru koe nite
yobi iikeru wa, Nanjira Kami no ōi
18 naru furumai ni atsumari kitari, sho-ō

- no niku, shogun no niku, yūshi no niku,
uma to kore ni noreru mono no niku,
oyobi jishu, dorei, dai to shō to no
wakachi naku, subete no hito no niku
wo kurae.
19 Ware kano kemono, chi no sho-ō,
oyobi sono guntai no sude ni atsuma-
rite, shiro-uma ni noreru mono, oyobi
sono guntai to tatakawan to suru wo
20 mitari. Kemono to itsuwari no yogen-
sha to tomo ni toriko ni seraru; kono
itsuwari no yogensha wa saki ni
kemono no mae nite fushigi naru waza
wo okonai, kemono no shirushi wo
uketaru mono, oyobi sono zō wo hai
surumono wo madowashishi mono nari.
Kono futatsu no mono umare nagara
iwo nite moyuru hi no ike ni nage
21 irerare; sono yo no mono wa shiro-
uma ni noreru mono no kuchi yori
izuru tokoro no tsurugi nite korosare-
tari: moromoro no tori karera no niku
wo kuraite akeri.
20 Ware hitori no ten no tsukai soko
naki ana no kagi to ōi naru kusari wo
te ni tazusaete, ten yori kudaru wo
2 mitari. Kare Akuma to tonae, Satan
to tonōru tatsu, sunawachi rōja wo
toraete, kore wo sen nen no aida shi-
3 bari okan to su: kore wo soko naki
ana ni nage ire, toji komete sono ue ne ni
fū wo nashi, sen nen suguru made
shokoku no tami wo madowasu koto
nakarashimu: sono nochī kanarazu
shibaraku no aida toki hanasarubeshi.
4 Ware ōku no kurai wo mishi ni, sono
ue ni za suru mono ari, karera sabaki
no ken wo ataeraru: mata Iesu no
akashi, oyobi Kami no kotoba no
tame ni kubi kiraretaru mono no
tamashii wo mitari; kore wa kemono
to sono zō wo hai sezu, sono shirushi
wo hitai, aruiwa te ni ukezarishi
mono no tamashii nari; mina ikite
Kirisuto to tomo ni sen nen no aida
5 ō to nareri. Sono hoka no shinin wa
sen nen owaru made yomigaerazaru
nari. Kore dai ichi no yomigaeri nari.
6 Kono dai ichi no yomigaeri ni azukaru
mono wa saiwai nari, kore kiyoki
mono nari; kono tomogara no ue ni
dai ni no shi wa ken wo toru koto

- atawazu; karera wa Kami to Kirisuto no saishi to nari, Kirisuto to tomo ni sen nen no aida ō tarubeshi.
- 7 Sen nen owarite, Satan sono hitoya 8 yori toki hanasarubeshi. Kare idete chi no shihō no kuniguni, Gogu to Magogu wo madowashi, kore wo atsumete tatakawashimen to su : karera no kazu wa umi no suna no gotoshi.
- 9 Karera chi ni amaneku michite seito no jin-ei to, ai seraruru machi to wo kakomu ; kono toki ni hi ten yori kudarite karera wo yaki tsukuseri.
- 10 Karera wo madowashishi akuma hi to iwō no ike ni nage ireraretari ; sunawachi kemono, oyobi itsuwari no yogensha no oru tokoro nari ; koko wa yo mo hiru mo nayami kurushimi arite, yoyo yamu toki nashi.
- 11 Ware shiroki ōi naru kurai to, kore ni za suru mono to wo miru, chi to ten to sono mae wo nogarate futabu todomarubeki tokoro wo ezu.
- 12 Ware mata shinishi mono no dai to shō to no wakachi naku, mina Kami no mae ni tatsu wo mitari : soko ni fumi arite hiraku ; hoka ni mata hitotsu no fumi arite hiraku, kore inochi no fumi nari : shinishi mono wa mina fumi ni shiruseru tokoro no koto ni yori, sono okonai ni shitagaite sabaki wo ukuru nari.
- 13 Umi sono naka no shinin wo idashi, shi to Yomi to sono naka no shinin wo idaseri ; karera ono-ono sono okonai ni shitagaite sabaki wo uketari. Shi to Yomi to hi no ike ni nage ireraretari : kore dai ni no shi nari. Subete inochi no fumi ni shiruserezaru mono mo mata hi no ike ni nage ireraretari.
- 21 Ware atarashiki ten to, atarashiki chi wo mitari : saki no ten to, saki no chi wa sude ni sugi sari ; umi mo mata aru 2 koto nashi. Ware kiyoki machi naru, atarashiki Ierusaremu sonae totonoī, Kami no moto wo idete ten yori kudaru wo miru, sono sama wa hanayome sono hanamuko wo mukaen 3 tame ni kazaritaru ga gotoshi. Ware ōi naru koe no ten yori izuru wo kikeri, iwaku, Kami no makuya hito no naka ni ari, Kami hito to tomo ni sumi,

- hito Kami no tami to nari, Kami mata hito to tomo ni imashite sono 4 Kaini to nari tamau nari. Kami karera no me no namidā wo kotogotoku nugui tori, mata shi arazu, kana-shimi, nageki, itami aru koto nashi : sowa mae no koto sude ni sugi sareba 5 nari. Kurai ni za suru mono ware ni iikeru wa, Miyo, ware bammotsu wo arata ni sen. Mata ware ni iikeru wa, Nanji kore wo kaki shiruse : sowa kono kotoba wa shin Zubeku shite 6 makoto nareba nari. Kare ware ni iikeru wa, Sude ni nareri. Ware wa Arupa nari, Omega nari, hajime nari, owari nari. Kawaku mono ni wa, atai nashi ni inochi no mizu no minamoto nite nomu koto wo yurusan.
- 7 Kachi wo uru mono wa korera no mono wo ete sono gyō to nasan ; ware kare no Kami to nari, kare waga ko 8 to narubeshi. Saredo oku suru mono, shinzezaru mono, nikumubeki mono, hito wo korosu mono, kan-in wo okonau mono, majutsu wo nasu mono, gūzō wo hai suru mono, oyobi subete itsuwari wo iu mono wa hi to iwō no moyuru ike nite sono mukui wo ukubeshi : kore dai ni no shi nari.
- 9 Iyahate no nanatsu no wazawai no moreru nanatsu no kanamari wo toreru shichi nin no ten no tsukai no hitori kitarite ware ni katari, iikeru wa, Kitare, ware nanji ni Kohitsuji no tsuma naru hanayome wo misen.
- 10 Ware Mitama ni kanji, ten no tsukai ni tazusaerarete ōi naru, takaki yama ni itareru ; koko nite ware ni ōi naru machi, kiyoki Ierusaremu Kami no sakae wo mote, Kami no moto wo idete, ten yori kudaru wo misu. Sono machi no hikari kagayaku koto ito tōtōki tama no gotoku, suki tōrū kon-
- 11 gōseki no gotoshi. Kore ni ōi naru takaki ishigaki arite jū ni mon ari ; sono mon ni jū ni no ten no tsukai oreri ; mon no ue ni na wo shiruseri, Isuraeru no jū ni no wakare no na nari : higashi ni mitsu no mon ari, kita ni mitsu no mon ari, minami ni mitsu no mon ari, nishi ni mitsu no mon ari.

14 Machi no ishigaki ni jū ni no motoi ari,
 sono ue ni Kohitsuji no jū ni shito no
 15 na ari. Ware ni katareru mono machi
 to, mon to, ishigaki to wo hakaran
 tame ni, kin no sao wo mochi itari.
 16 Machi wa shibō ni shite, nagasa to
 haba to onaji: ten no tsukai sao wo
 mote machi wo hakarishi ni roppyaku
 ri ari: nagasa, haba, takasa tomo ni ai
 17 hitoshi. Mata sono ishigaki wo hakarishi ni, hito no hakari ni shitagaeba,
 hyaku shi jū shi kyubito ari, hito no hakari wa ten no tsukai no hakari to
 18 onaji. Ishigaki wa kongōseki nite kizuki, machi wa kiyoraka naru giyaman no gotoki junkin nite tsukureri. Machi no ishigaki nomotoi wa samazama no tama nite kazareru. Dai ichi no motoi wa kongōseki, dai ni wa aoki tama; dai san wa akaki tama;
 20 dai shi wa midori no tama; dai go wa kurenai no menō; dai roku wa ki-iro no tama; dai shichi wa usuki ki-iro naru tama; dai hachi wa mizu iro no tama; dai ku wa kurenai no tama; dai jū wa midori no tama; dai jū ichi wa koki kurenai no tama; dai jū ni wa murasaki no tama nari. Jū ni no mon wa jū ni no shinju nari; hitotsu no shinju nite hitotsu no mon wo tsukureri; machi no chimata wa suki tōru giyaman no gotoki junkin nari. Ware machi no naka ni miya aru wo mizu: sowa Shu taru Zennō no Kami, oyobi Kohitsuji sono miya nareba nari. Mata machi ni jitsugetsu no terasu koto wo motomezu: sowa Kami no eikwō kore wo terashi, katsu Kohitsuji machi no tomoshibi nareba nari. Yorozu no kuni no tami kono hikari ni yorite ayuman: chi no sho-ō onore no sakae to tōtoki to wo mote kono machi ni kitaran. Sono mon wa hinemosu tojizu, koko ni yo aru koto nashi.
 26 Yorozu no tami onore no sakae to tōtoki to wo mote kono machi ni kitaran. Subete kiyokarazaru mono to nikunubeki okonai wo nasu mono, aruiwa itsuwari wo in mono wa, karanrazu koko ni iru koto wo ezu, tada Kohitsuji no inochi no fumi ni shirusa-
 22 retarumono nomi iru nari. Ten no

tsukai inochi no mizu no kawa wo ware ni shimeseri; sono mizu suki tōrite suishō no gotoshi, Kami to Kohitsuji no kurai yori izu. Machi no chimata no naka, oyobi kawa no sayū ni inochi no ki ari, jū ni shina no mi wo musubi, hito shina wo tsuki goto ni musubu nari: sono ki no ha wa ban-
 3 koku no tami wo iyasubeshi. Kasanete noroi aru koto nashi, Kami to Kohitsuji no kurai soko ni ari, sono shi-
 4 mobe kore ni tsukaen: shimobedomo Kami no kao wo mi; Kami no na
 5 karera no hitai ni arubeshi. Kashiko ni wa yo aru koto naku, tomoshibi no hikari to hi no hikari to wo mochiyuru koto nashi; sowa Shu naru Kami karera wo terashi tamaeba nari: karera wa yoyo kagiri naku ō taran.
 6 Ten no tsukai mata ware ni iikeru wa, Kono otoba wa shin Zubeku shite nakoto nari: yogensha no tamashii no Kami naru Shu sumiyaka ni naran to suru koto wo sono shimobedomo ni shimesu tame ni sono tsukai wo
 7 tsukawaseri. Ware sumiyaka ni itaran; kono fumi no yogen no kotoba wo mamoru mono wa sai wai nari.
 8 Ware Yohane korera no koto wo mi kiki seri. Kore wo imiki seshi toki, ware ni korera no koto wo shimeseru ten no tsukai no ashimoto ni hirefu-
 9 shite hai sen to shikereba; kare ware ni iu, Shika subekarazu, tsutsushi-meyo: ware wa nanji to onajiku shimobe nari, mata nanji no kyōdai naru yogensha, oyobi kono fumi no kotoba wo mamoru mono to onajiku shimobe nari; nanji tada Kami wo hai seyo.
 10 Kare mata ware ni iikeru wa, Kono fumi no yogen no kotoba wo fuzuru koto nakare; sowa toki chikakereba
 11 nari. Fugi naru mono wa fugi naru mama ni shi; kitanaki mono wa kitanaki mama ni shi; gi naru mono wa gi naru mama ni shi; kiyoki mono wa kiyoki mama ni seyo. Ware sumiyaka ni itaran; kanarazu mukui ari, ono-ono no okonau tokoro ni
 13 shitagaitē kore ni mukuyubeshi. Ware wa Arupa nari, Omega nari, iya-

- saki nari, iyahate nari, hajime nari,
14 owari nari. Sono koromo wo arashi
mono wa sawai nari; karera wa inochi
no ki no mi wo ukuru koto wo e, mata
mon yori machi ni iru koto wo ubeshi.
15 Iuu, oyobi majutsu wo nasu mono,
kan-in wo okonau mono, hito wo
korosu mono, güzō wo hai suru mono,
mata subete itsuwari wo konomite, itsu-
wari wo okonau mono wa machi no soto
ni oru nari.
- 16 Ware Iesu waga tsukai wo tsukawa-
shite kono koto wo nanjira shokyokwai
ni akashi su. Ware wa Dabide no ne,
mata sono sue nari; ware wa kaguyaku
ake no myōjō nari.
- 17 Mitama to hanayome to iu, Kitare to.
Kore wo kiku mono mo Kitare to ie. 20
Kawaku mono wa kitarubeshi: negau
- 18 mono wa atai nashi ni inochi no mizu
wo nomubeshi.
- 19 Ware kono fumi no yogen no kotoba
wo kiku mono ni akashi wo nasu,
moshi kono fumi no yogen no kotoba ni
kuwōru mono areba, Kami kono fumi
ni shirusu tokoro no wazawai wo
mote kore ni kuwaen; moshi kono
fumi no yogen no kotoba wo kezuru
mono areba, Kami kore wo shite, kono
fumi ni shirusu tokoro no inochi no kino
mi to, kiyoki machi to ni azukaru
koto nakarashimu.
- 20 Kono koto wo akashi suru mono
iikeru wa, Ware kanarazu sumiyaka
ni itaran. Amen, Shū Iesu yo, kitari
tamae.
- 21 Negawaku wa, Shū Iesu no megumi
subete no seito to tomo ni aran koto wo.

R. MEIKLEJOHN & CO., PRINTERS, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN.

